

# SHORT-RANGE ACTUARIAL PROJECTIONS OF THE OLD-AGE, SURVIVORS, AND DISABILITY INSURANCE PROGRAM, 1991

ACTUARIAL STUDY NO. 104  
*by Steven F. McKay, F.S.A.*

**U. S. DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH AND HUMAN SERVICES**  
Social Security Administration  
Office of the Actuary

October 1991  
SSA Pub. No. 11-11550

## FOREWORD

Actuarial Study No. 104 describes the methodology used to estimate the future financial operations of the Old-Age, Survivors, and Disability Insurance program in the short range. In this instance, "short range" is defined as the next 5 to 10 years. This study is the second, after Actuarial Study No. 103 (January 1989), to describe the development of the short-range estimates.

Over the years, the complexity of the OASDI program has increased substantially. The methods used to prepare actuarial estimates for the program have also increased in complexity, both as a result of the changes in the program and as a result of a continuing effort to improve accuracy and utility. The reader will no doubt soon discover this complexity as he or she delves into the many tables shown in this study, and their associated descriptions.

The author, Steve McKay, is to be commended for his diligence and perseverance in preparing a document of this scope. I would also like to thank Sheldon Baker, Nettie Barrick, John Dickstein, Sondra Hines, Lise Holler and Dick Nagel for their many efforts, without which this study could not have been completed. Due to the size of the study, we do not plan to publish full, updated reports every year. The author, however, has established a largely automated procedure for producing the tables. Thus, we expect to have updated versions of the tables available each year and interested individuals may obtain copies by writing to:

**Office of the Actuary  
Room 700, Altmeyer Building  
Social Security Administration  
Baltimore, Maryland 21235**

Finally, readers are encouraged to provide comments and suggestions, as well as to report any errors that are discovered. Such feedback will result not only in improvements in future versions of this actuarial study—it could also result in improvements to the methodology itself.

*Richard S. Foster, F. S. A.  
Deputy Chief Actuary*

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

---

		Page
I	BACKGROUND .....	1
II	ASSUMPTIONS.....	1
II.A	Economic Assumptions.....	1
II.B	Demographic Assumptions.....	5
II.C	Programmatic Assumptions.....	6
III	BENEFIT PAYMENTS .....	8
III.A	Number of Disability Insurance Beneficiaries.....	8
III.B	Number of Old-Age and Survivors Insurance Beneficiaries.....	31
III.C	Average Benefit at Award.....	82
III.D	Disability Insurance Benefit Payments .....	88
III.E	Old-Age and Survivors Insurance Benefit Payments .....	107
IV	TRUST FUND INCOME AND OUTGO .....	142
IV.A	FICA, SECA, and State Deposit Revenue .....	142
IV.B	Military Service Payments.....	145
IV.C	Income From Taxation of Benefits .....	145
IV.D	Reimbursement for Uninsured Benefits .....	147
IV.E	Unnegotiated Check Reimbursements.....	148
IV.F	Vocational Rehabilitation Expenses.....	149
IV.G	Railroad Retirement Interchange.....	150
IV.H	Administrative Expenses.....	152
IV.I	Interfund Borrowing .....	153
IV.J	Stabilizer Provision .....	153
IV.K	Interest.....	153
IV.L	Trust Fund Progress.....	155
V	ESTIMATES BASED ON ALTERNATIVE ASSUMPTIONS .....	161
V.A	Optimistic Assumptions.....	161
V.B	Pessimistic Assumptions.....	170
	GLOSSARY.....	182

## LIST OF TABLES

Page

### Assumptions

1.	Selected OASDI short-range economic assumptions, calendar years 1970-2000.....	2
2.	Average amount of total wages for 1951-89 and projected future amounts for 1990-2000.....	3
3.	OASDI program amounts determined under the automatic-adjustment provisions for 1970-91 and projected future amounts for 1992-2000.....	4
4.	Interest rates for special public-debt obligations issuable to the OASI and DI Trust Funds, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000.....	5
5.	Selected OASDI short-range demographic assumptions, calendar years 1970-2000.....	6
6.	Selected OASDI short-range programmatic assumptions, calendar years 1970-2000.....	7

### Benefit Payments

7.	Numbers of workers insured for old-age and survivors insurance benefits on January 1 of each year, 1970-2000.....	8
8.	Population aged 18-64 in the Social Security area on January 1 of each year, 1970-2000, by certain age groupings.....	9
9.	Labor force participation rates for January 1970-2000, by certain age groupings.....	10
10.	Numbers of workers who are fully insured on January 1 of each year, 1970-2000, by certain age groupings.....	11
11.	Workers insured in the event of disability as percent of workers who are fully insured, on January 1 of each year, 1970-2000, by certain age groupings.....	12
12.	Workers insured in the event of disability on January 1 of each year, 1970-2000, by certain age groupings.....	13
13.	Awards to disabled workers, and gross and adjusted disability incidence rates, calendar years 1970-2000.....	14
14.	Awards to disabled workers for calendar years 1970-2000, by certain age groupings.....	16
15.	Awards to disabled workers for calendar years 1970-2000, per thousand insured workers, by certain age groupings.....	17
16.	Awards to young and aged spouses of disabled workers, calendar years 1970-2000.....	18
17.	Awards to minor, disabled, and student children of disabled workers, calendar years 1970-2000.....	19
18.	Numbers of disabled male workers with benefits in force, awarded, terminated, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000.....	20
19.	Numbers of disabled female workers with benefits in force, awarded, terminated, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000.....	21
20.	Numbers of disabled workers with benefits in force, awarded, terminated, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000.....	22
21.	Numbers of young wives of disabled workers with benefits in force, awarded, terminated, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000.....	23
22.	Numbers of young husbands of disabled workers with benefits in force, awarded, terminated, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1983-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000.....	24
23.	Numbers of aged wives of disabled workers with benefits in force, awarded, terminated, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000.....	25
24.	Numbers of aged husbands of disabled workers with benefits in force, awarded, terminated, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000.....	26
25.	Numbers of total spouses of disabled workers with benefits in force, awarded, terminated, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000.....	27
26.	Numbers of minor children of disabled workers with benefits in force, awarded, terminated, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000.....	28



	Page
27. Numbers of disabled children of disabled workers with benefits in force, awarded, terminated, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000.....	29
28. Numbers of student children of disabled workers with benefits in force, awarded, terminated, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000.....	30
29. Population in the Social Security area on December 31 of each year, 1970-2000, by single year of age from 61 through 69, and age group 70 or older .....	32
30. Numbers of workers who are fully insured on December 31 of each year, 1970-2000, by single year of age from 61 through 69. ....	33
31. Numbers of retired workers in force on December 31 of each year, 1970-2000, by single year of age from 62 through 69, and age group 70 or older .....	34
32. Awards to retired workers for calendar years 1970-2000, as a percentage of eligible nonretired workers, by single year of age from 62 through 69, and age group 70 or older .....	35
33. Awards to retired workers for calendar years 1970-2000, by single year of age from 62 through 69, and age group 70 or older .....	36
34. Population in the Social Security area on December 31 of each year, 1970-2000, age 62 or older, by certain age groupings.....	38
35. Numbers of workers who are fully insured on December 31 of each year, 1970-2000, by certain age groupings.....	39
36. Numbers of retired workers with benefits in force on December 31 of each year, 1970-2000, by certain age groupings.....	40
37. Numbers of retired workers with benefits in force on December 31 of each year, 1970-2000, as a percentage of insured population, by certain age groupings.....	41
38. Awards to retired workers for calendar years 1970-2000, by certain age groupings.....	42
39. Numbers of retired workers with benefits withheld on December 31 of each year, 1970-2000, by certain age groupings.....	43
40. Numbers of retired workers with benefits withheld on December 31 of each year, 1970-2000, as a percentage of retired workers in force, by certain age groupings.....	44
41. Numbers of retired workers with benefits in current-payment status on December 31 of each year, 1970-2000, by certain age groupings .....	45
42. Numbers of retired workers with benefits in force, at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000 .....	46
43. Numbers of minor children of retired workers with benefits in force, at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000.....	47
44. Numbers of minor children of retired workers with benefits withheld, at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000.....	48
45. Numbers of minor children of retired workers with benefits in current-payment status, at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000 .....	49
46. Numbers of minor children of deceased workers with benefits in force, at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000.....	50
47. Numbers of minor children of deceased workers with benefits withheld, at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000.....	51
48. Numbers of minor children of deceased workers with benefits in current-payment status, at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000 .....	52
49. Numbers of disabled children of retired workers with benefits in force, withheld, and in current-payment status, at end of period, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000.....	53
50. Numbers of disabled children of deceased workers with benefits in force, withheld, and in current-payment status, at end of period, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000 .....	54
51. Numbers of student children of retired workers with benefits in force, withheld, and in current-payment status, at end of period, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000 .....	55
52. Numbers of student children of deceased workers with benefits in force, withheld, and in current-payment status, at end of period, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000.....	56
53. Numbers of young wives of retired workers with benefits in force, withheld, and in current-payment status, at end of period, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000 .....	57
54. Numbers of young husbands of retired workers with benefits in force, withheld, and in current-payment status, at end of period, calendar years 1980-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000 .....	58

	Page
55. Numbers of mother beneficiaries in force, withheld, and in current-payment status, at end of period, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000.....	59
56. Numbers of father beneficiaries in force, withheld, and in current-payment status, at end of period, calendar years 1975-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000.....	60
57. Numbers of disabled widows of deceased workers with benefits in force, at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000.....	61
58. Numbers of disabled widows of deceased workers with benefits withheld, at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000.....	62
59. Numbers of disabled widows of deceased workers with benefits in current-payment status, at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000.....	63
60. Numbers of disabled widowers of deceased workers with benefits in force, at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000.....	64
61. Numbers of disabled widowers of deceased workers with benefits withheld, at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000.....	65
62. Numbers of disabled widowers of deceased workers with benefits in current-payment status, at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000.....	66
63. Numbers of aged wives of retired workers and widows of deceased workers, under age 65, with benefits in force, at end of period, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000.....	67
64. Numbers of aged wives of retired workers and widows of deceased workers, aged 65 or older, with benefits in force, at end of period, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000.....	68
65. Numbers of aged wives of retired workers with benefits withheld, at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000.....	69
66. Numbers of aged wives of retired workers with benefits in current-payment status, at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000.....	70
67. Numbers of aged widows of deceased workers with benefits withheld, at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000.....	71
68. Numbers of aged widows of deceased workers with benefits in current-payment status, at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000.....	72
69. Numbers of aged husbands of retired workers and widowers of deceased workers, under age 65, with benefits in force, at end of period, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000.....	73
70. Numbers of aged husbands of retired workers and widowers of deceased workers, aged 65 or older, with benefits in force, at end of period, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000.....	74
71. Numbers of aged husbands of retired workers with benefits withheld, at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000.....	75
72. Numbers of aged husbands of retired workers with benefits in current-payment status, at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000.....	76
73. Numbers of aged widowers of deceased workers with benefits withheld, at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000.....	77
74. Numbers of aged widowers of deceased workers with benefits in current-payment status, at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000.....	78
75. Numbers of parents of deceased workers with benefits in force, withheld, and in current-payment status, at end of period, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000.....	79
76. Numbers of special age-72 beneficiaries in force, withheld, and in current-payment status, at end of period, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000.....	80
77. Summary of OASDI beneficiaries in current-payment status, at end of period, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000.....	81
78. Average monthly benefit amount awarded to disabled workers, calendar years 1970-2000, by sex.....	84
79. Average monthly benefit amount awarded to young and aged spouses of disabled workers, calendar years 1970-2000, by sex.....	85
80. Average monthly benefit amount awarded to minor, disabled, and student children of disabled workers, calendar years 1970-2000.....	86
81. Average monthly benefit amount awarded to retired workers, calendar years 1970-2000, by sex.....	87
82. Average monthly benefit amount awarded to survivors of deceased workers, calendar years 1970-2000.....	88

	Page
83. Average monthly benefit of disabled male workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000 .....	89
84. Average monthly benefit of disabled female workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000 .....	90
85. Average monthly benefit of disabled workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000 .....	91
86. Average monthly benefit of young wives of disabled workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000 .....	92
87. Average monthly benefit of young husbands of disabled workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1983-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000 .....	93
88. Average monthly benefit of aged wives of disabled workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000 .....	94
89. Average monthly benefit of aged husbands of disabled workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000 .....	95
90. Average monthly benefit of total spouses of disabled workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000 .....	96
91. Average monthly benefit of minor children of disabled workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000 .....	97
92. Average monthly benefit of disabled children of disabled workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000 .....	98
93. Average monthly benefit of student children of disabled workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000 .....	99
94. Current-payment benefits to disabled workers, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000 .....	100
95. Current-payment benefits to young spouses of disabled workers, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000 .....	101
96. Current-payment benefits to aged spouses of disabled workers, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000 .....	102
97. Current-payment benefits to all spouses of disabled workers, at end of period, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000 .....	103
98. Current-payment benefits to children of disabled workers, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000 .....	104
99. Non-current-payment benefits from the DI Trust Fund, calendar years 1970-2000 .....	105
100. Current-payment, non-current-payment, and total benefits from the DI Trust Fund, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000 .....	106
101. Average monthly benefit of retired workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-2000 .....	108
102. Average monthly benefit amount of young and aged spouses of retired workers in current-payment status, at end of year, calendar years 1970-2000, by sex .....	109
103. Average monthly benefit amount of minor, disabled, and student children of retired workers in current-payment status, at end of year, calendar years 1970-2000 .....	110
104. Average monthly benefit of minor child survivors of deceased workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-2000 .....	111
105. Average monthly benefit of disabled child survivors of deceased workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-2000 .....	112
106. Average monthly benefit of student child survivors of deceased workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-2000 .....	113
107. Average monthly benefit of aged widows and widowers of deceased workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-2000 .....	114
108. Average monthly benefit of mother and father beneficiaries in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-2000 .....	115
109. Average monthly benefit of parents of deceased workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-2000 .....	116

	Page
110. Average monthly benefit of disabled widows and widowers of deceased workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-2000.....	117
111. Average monthly benefit amount of special age-72 beneficiaries in current-payment status, at end of year, calendar years 1970-2000.....	118
112. Current-payment benefits to retired workers, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000.....	119
113. Current-payment benefits to young spouses of retired workers, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000.....	120
114. Current-payment benefits to aged spouses of retired workers, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000.....	121
115. Current-payment benefits to all spouses of retired workers, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000.....	122
116. Current-payment benefits to children of retired workers, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000..	123
117. Current-payment benefits to children of deceased workers, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000.....	124
118. Current-payment benefits to aged widows and widowers of deceased workers, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000.....	125
119. Current-payment benefits to mother and father beneficiaries, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000.....	126
120. Current-payment benefits to parents of deceased workers, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000.....	127
121. Current-payment benefits to disabled widows and widowers of deceased workers, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000.....	128
122. Current-payment benefits to special age-72 beneficiaries, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000..	129
123. Non-current-payment benefits, other than benefits due to AERO, to retired workers and dependents, calendar years 1970-2000.....	130
124. Non-current-payment benefits to retired workers and dependents, calendar years 1970-2000.....	131
125. Non-current-payment benefits, other than benefits due to AERO, to survivors of deceased workers, calendar years 1970-2000.....	132
126. Non-current-payment benefits to survivors of deceased workers, calendar years 1970-2000.....	133
127. Lump-sum death benefits, calendar years 1970-2000.....	134
128. Numbers of OASI beneficiaries receiving both a retired-worker and secondary benefit, by type of secondary benefit, as of January 1, 1975-2000.....	135
129. Average reduced secondary benefits for OASI beneficiaries receiving both a retired-worker and secondary benefit, by type of secondary benefit, as of January 1, 1975-2000.....	136
130. Reduced secondary benefits of OASI beneficiaries receiving both a retired-worker and secondary benefit, by type of secondary benefit, calendar years 1973-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000.....	137
131. Adjusted current-payment, non-current-payment, and total benefits to OASI beneficiaries, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000.....	138
132. Summary of OASDI current-payment benefits, at end of period, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000.....	139
133. Summary of OASDI non-current-payment benefits, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000.....	140
134. Summary of OASDI benefit payments, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000.....	141

#### Trust Fund Income and Outgo

135. Contribution rates to the OASI and DI Trust Funds, calendar years 1970-2000.....	142
136. FICA, SECA, and State deposit revenue to the OASI Trust Fund, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000.....	143
137. FICA, SECA, and State deposit revenue to the DI Trust Fund, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000.....	144
138. Payments to the OASI and DI Trust Funds due to military service credits, calendar years 1970-2000.....	145

	Page
139. Benefits withheld from nonresident aliens and credited to the OASDI Trust Funds, calendar years 1984-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000.....	146
140. Income from taxation of OASI and DI benefits, calendar years 1984-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000.....	147
141. Reimbursements for payments to uninsured persons who attained age 72 before 1968, fiscal years 1970-2000.....	148
142. Reimbursements to the OASI and DI Trust Funds due to unnegotiated checks, calendar years 1983-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000.....	149
143. Expenses for vocational rehabilitation services paid by the OASI and DI Trust Funds, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000.....	150
144. Transfers between the OASI and DI Trust Funds and the Railroad Retirement program, fiscal years 1970-2000....	151
145. Net administrative expenses paid from the OASI and DI Trust Funds, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000.....	152
146. Interfund borrowing transfers from the DI and HI Trust Funds to e the OASI Trust Fund, calendar years 1982-86.....	153
147. Interest paid to the OASI and DI Trust Funds, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000.....	154
148. Operations of the OASI Trust Fund, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000.....	156
149. Operations of the DI Trust Fund, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000.....	157
150. Operations of the OASI and DI Trust Funds, combined, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000.	158
151. Contingency fund ratios of the OASI, DI, and combined trust funds, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000.....	159
152. Comparison of income rates and cost rates of the OASI, DI, and combined trust funds, calendar years 1970-2000.	160

#### Estimates Based on Alternative Assumptions

153. Alternative optimistic OASDI short-range economic assumptions, calendar years 1990-2000.....	161
154. Average amount of total wages for 1990-2000 projected on the basis of alternative optimistic assumptions.....	161
155. OASDI program amounts projected on the basis of alternative optimistic assumptions, calendar years 1991-2000..	162
156. Alternative optimistic OASDI short-range demographic assumptions, calendar years 1991-2000.....	162
157. Alternative optimistic OASDI short-range programmatic assumptions, calendar years 1991-2000.....	163
158. Summary of OASDI beneficiaries in current-payment status, at end of period, on the basis of alternative optimistic assumptions, calendar half years 1991-2000.....	164
159. Summary of OASDI benefit payments, on the basis of alternative optimistic assumptions, calendar quarters 1991-2000.....	165
160. Operations of the OASI Trust Fund based on alternative optimistic assumptions, calendar quarters 1991-2000.....	166
161. Operations of the DI Trust Fund based on alternative optimistic assumptions, calendar quarters 1991-2000.....	167
162. Operations of the OASI and DI Trust Funds, combined, based on alternative optimistic assumptions, calendar quarters 1991-2000.....	168
163. Contingency fund ratios of the OASI, DI, and combined trust funds, based on alternative optimistic assumptions, calendar quarters 1991-2000.....	169
164. Comparison of income rates and cost rates of the OASI, DI, and combined trust funds, based on alternative optimistic assumptions, calendar years 1991-2000.....	170
165. Alternative pessimistic OASDI short-range economic assumptions, calendar years 1990-2000.....	170
166. Average amount of total wages for 1990-2000 projected on the basis of alternative pessimistic assumptions.....	171
167. OASDI program amounts projected on the basis of alternative pessimistic assumptions, calendar years 1991-2000.	171
168. Alternative pessimistic OASDI short-range demographic assumptions, calendar years 1991-2000.....	172
169. Alternative pessimistic OASDI short-range programmatic assumptions, calendar years 1991-2000.....	172
170. Summary of OASDI beneficiaries in current-payment status, at end of period, on the basis of alternative pessimistic assumptions, calendar half years 1991-2000.....	173

	Page
171. Summary of OASDI benefit payments, on the basis of alternative pessimistic assumptions, calendar quarters 1991-2000.....	174
172. Operations of the OASI Trust Fund based on alternative pessimistic assumptions, calendar quarters 1991-2000.....	175
173. Operations of the DI Trust Fund based on alternative pessimistic assumptions, calendar quarters 1991-2000.....	176
174. Operations of the OASI and DI Trust Funds, combined, based on alternative pessimistic assumptions, calendar quarters 1991-2000.....	177
175. Contingency fund ratios of the OASI, DI, and combined trust funds, based on alternative pessimistic assumptions, calendar quarters 1991-2000.....	178
176. Comparison of income rates and cost rates of the OASI, DI, and combined trust funds, based on alternative pessimistic assumptions, calendar years 1991-2000.....	179

### LIST OF CHARTS

---

	Page
1 OASDI beneficiaries in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-2000 .....	82
2 Contingency fund ratios of the OASI and DI Trust Funds, calendar years 1970-2000.....	159
3 Comparison of income rates and cost rates of the OASI and DI Trust Funds, calendar years 1970-2000.....	160
4 Contingency fund ratios of the OASI Trust Fund, by alternative, calendar years 1970-2000 .....	180
5 Contingency fund ratios of the DI Trust Fund, by alternative, calendar years 1970-2000 .....	180
6 Contingency fund ratios of the OASI and DI Trust Funds, combined, by alternative, calendar years 1970-2000.....	180
7 Comparison of income rates and cost rates of the OASI Trust Fund, by alternative, calendar years 1970-2000 .....	181
8 Comparison of income rates and cost rates of the DI Trust Fund, by alternative, calendar years 1970-2000.....	181
9 Comparison of income rates and cost rates of the OASI and DI Trust Funds, combined, by alternative, calendar years 1970-2000.....	181

# SHORT-RANGE ACTUARIAL PROJECTIONS OF THE OLD-AGE, SURVIVORS, AND DISABILITY INSURANCE PROGRAM, 1991

## I. BACKGROUND

The financial status of the Old-Age, Survivors, and Disability Insurance (OASDI) program is customarily evaluated on the basis of estimates made over three time periods: short range (5-10 years), medium range (25 years), and long range (75 years). Short-range estimates provide an indicator of the program's ability to pay benefits over the next several years and show whether a need exists for legislative action to maintain this ability in the near future. Long-range (and to a lesser extent medium-range) estimates provide tools for evaluating the size of the financial obligation that the OASDI program will place on future generations, and for determining whether current provisions for financing will be adequate.

The long-range financial status has been summarized since 1973 by the long-range actuarial balance. Beginning in 1988, the actuarial balance has been measured as the difference between the income rate and the cost rate over the 75-year period, where both the income and cost rates are expressed as percentages of effective taxable payroll. In addition, there is an adjustment to take into account the fund balance at the valuation date. The medium-range actuarial status is sometimes measured by the medium-range actuarial balance, which is defined similarly to the long-range actuarial balance, but using a 25-year projection period. Previous actuarial studies have described in detail the methodology used in preparing the long-range and medium-range estimates of the financial status of the OASDI program.<sup>1</sup> This study is the second in a series describing the methodology used in preparing the OASDI short-range status.<sup>2</sup>

The short-range financial status is generally measured by the "contingency fund ratio." This ratio is defined as the trust fund assets at the beginning of the month, including advance tax transfers and borrowed amounts, if any, expressed as a percentage of the outgo during the following year. The short-range test of financial adequacy is met if, over the next 10 years, the contingency fund ratio is at least 100 percent. If the contingency fund ratio is less than 100 percent at the beginning of any of the first 5 years, but reaches 100 percent by the beginning of the sixth year, and remains at or above 100

<sup>1</sup>Actuarial Study No. 91: Long-Range Estimates of the Financial Status of the Old-Age, Survivors, and Disability Insurance Program, 1983, by Stephen C. Goss.

<sup>2</sup>Actuarial Study No. 103: Short-Range Actuarial Projections of the Old-Age, Survivors, and Disability Insurance Program, 1988, by Steven F. McKay.

percent throughout the remainder of the 10-year period, the fund still meets the short-range test, if estimated assets are sufficient to pay estimated benefits when due during the entire 10-year period. The level of 100 percent was chosen in order to provide time for executive and legislative action to prevent trust fund exhaustion in a period of continued deficits.

The annual Trustees Report contains 10-year projections of the expected operations and status of the OASI and DI Trust Funds. This study presents many of the details involved in those projections. Although the projections are shown in the Trustees Report only on an annual basis, most figures in the short-range projections are actually prepared on a quarterly basis. At some steps, particularly in the projection of interest on investments, the quarterly figures are broken down into monthly amounts. Most of the results in this study are shown on a quarterly basis.

## II. ASSUMPTIONS

The future income and outgo of the OASDI program depend on many economic, demographic, and programmatic factors, including labor force participation, unemployment, productivity, inflation, fertility, mortality, net immigration, marriage, divorce, retirement patterns, and disability incidence and termination. Income will depend on how these factors affect the size and composition of the working population and the general level of earnings. Similarly, future outgo will depend on how these factors affect the size and composition of the beneficiary population and the general level of benefits.

Because precise forecasting of these various factors is impossible, projections are normally prepared under a range of assumptions, including optimistic, intermediate, and pessimistic. The figures shown in sections III and IV of this study are based on the set of assumptions identified as alternative II in the 1991 Trustees Report. These assumptions are generally regarded as the most appropriate of the three sets of assumptions in the 1991 Trustees Report for actuarial projections. The figures in section V show the effect of varying the assumptions, by presenting results based on the other two sets of assumptions from the 1991 Trustees Report.

### A. ECONOMIC ASSUMPTIONS

The principal economic assumptions in alternative II are summarized in table 1.

**Table 1.—Selected OASDI short-range economic assumptions, calendar years 1970-2000**

Calendar year	Average annual percentage increase in—			Real-wage differential <sup>3</sup> (percent)	Average annual interest rate <sup>4</sup> (percent)	Average annual unemployment rate <sup>5</sup> (percent)	Average annual percentage increase in labor force <sup>6</sup>
	Real GNP <sup>1</sup>	Average annual wage in covered employment	Consumer Price Index <sup>2</sup>				
1970.....	-0.3	4.6	5.9	-1.0	7.3	4.9	2.0
1971.....	2.8	4.9	4.3	0.6	6.0	5.9	1.4
1972.....	5.0	7.3	3.3	4.0	5.9	5.6	2.6
1973.....	5.2	6.9	6.2	0.7	6.6	4.9	2.5
1974.....	-0.5	7.4	11.0	-3.6	7.5	5.6	2.6
1975.....	-1.3	6.7	9.2	-2.5	7.4	8.5	1.9
1976.....	4.9	8.7	5.7	3.0	7.1	7.7	2.4
1977.....	4.7	7.3	6.5	0.8	7.1	7.1	2.9
1978.....	5.3	9.7	7.6	2.1	8.2	6.1	3.2
1979.....	2.5	9.8	11.4	-1.6	9.1	5.8	2.6
1980.....	-0.2	8.9	13.5	-4.7	11.0	7.1	1.9
1981.....	1.9	9.7	10.2	-0.4	13.3	7.6	1.6
1982.....	-2.5	6.5	6.0	0.5	12.8	9.7	1.4
1983.....	3.6	5.0	3.0	2.0	11.0	9.6	1.2
1984.....	6.8	7.2	3.4	3.8	12.4	7.5	1.8
1985.....	3.4	4.3	3.5	0.8	10.8	7.2	1.7
1986.....	2.8	4.3	1.6	2.8	8.0	7.0	2.0
1987.....	3.4	5.0	3.6	1.4	8.4	6.2	1.7
1988.....	4.5	<sup>7</sup> 5.1	4.0	<sup>7</sup> 1.1	8.8	5.5	1.4
1989.....	2.5	<sup>7</sup> 3.5	4.8	<sup>7</sup> -1.3	8.7	5.3	1.8
1990.....	0.9	<sup>7</sup> 4.9	5.3	<sup>7</sup> -0.4	8.6	5.5	0.7
1991.....	-0.1	3.7	4.9	-1.2	8.0	6.6	0.8
1992.....	3.1	5.5	4.0	1.5	7.6	6.3	0.9
1993.....	2.7	5.5	4.0	1.5	7.2	6.0	1.1
1994.....	2.3	5.3	4.0	1.3	6.8	5.9	1.0
1995.....	2.2	5.5	4.0	1.5	6.8	5.8	0.9
1996.....	2.2	5.4	4.0	1.4	6.7	5.8	0.9
1997.....	2.2	5.4	4.0	1.4	6.6	5.8	0.9
1998.....	2.2	5.3	4.0	1.3	6.5	5.8	0.9
1999.....	2.2	5.3	4.0	1.3	6.5	5.8	0.9
2000.....	2.2	5.3	4.0	1.3	6.4	5.7	0.8

<sup>1</sup> The real GNP (gross national product) is the total output of goods and services, expressed in 1982 dollars.

<sup>2</sup> The Consumer Price Index is the average of the 12 monthly values of the Consumer Price Index for Urban Wage Earners and Clerical Workers (CPI-W).

<sup>3</sup> The real-wage differential is the difference between the percentage increases, before rounding, in (a) the average annual wage in covered employment, and (b) the average annual Consumer Price Index.

<sup>4</sup> The average annual interest rate is the average of the nominal interest rates, which, in practice, are compounded semiannually, for special public-debt obligations issuable to the trust funds in each of the 12 months of the year.

<sup>5</sup> The rates shown are unadjusted civilian unemployment rates.

<sup>6</sup> Labor force is the total for the U. S. (including military personnel) and reflects the average of the monthly numbers of persons in the labor force for each year.

<sup>7</sup> Preliminary.

**Sources:**

(1) Historical real GNP and unemployment rates from various issues of *Survey of Current Business*, Bureau of Economic Analysis, Department of Commerce.

Under these assumptions, there will be moderate growth and inflation following the mild recession, which is assumed to end by the middle of 1991. The unemployment rate is assumed to increase to an average of 6.6 percent for 1991 before declining gradually to 5.7 for 2000. However, the values assumed after the early years for this and other economic factors are intended to represent the average experience for those years and are not intended to be predictions of year-by-year values. Actual future values will likely exhibit fluctuations or cyclical patterns, as in the past.

The Consumer Price Index for Urban Wage Earners and Clerical Workers (CPI-W) is assumed to increase ultimately at an average annual rate of 4.0 percent,

(2) Historical average wages in covered employment from *Annual Statistical Supplement*.

(3) Historical CPI from various issues of *News*, Bureau of Labor Statistics, Department of Labor.

(4) Historical real-wage differential computed by subtracting the percentage increase in the average annual CPI from the corresponding percentage increase in average annual earnings in covered employment.

(5) Historical interest rates from unpublished monthly report, Department of the Treasury.

(6) Historical labor force from *Employment and Earnings*, Bureau of Labor Statistics, Department of Labor.

(7) Future rates, other than interest rates, projected by the Office of Research and Statistics and the Office of the Actuary.

(8) Future interest rates projected by the Office of the Actuary (see table 4).

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

which is slightly less than the average over the last 30 years of 5.0 percent. The rate of increase in the CPI is assumed to decline from 4.9 percent in 1991 to the ultimate rate of 4.0 percent by 1992.

The real-wage differential is assumed to decline to -1.2 percent in 1991, and then remain between 1.3 and 1.5 percentage points after 1991, reaching its ultimate value of 1.1 percentage points by 2005. This growth rate is slightly greater than the average rate of 1.08 percent which has occurred since 1958, primarily because of assumptions that the labor force will return to a more stable age-sex distribution and average-experience level, after a 20-year period of extraordinary numbers of relatively low paid (inexperienced and young) workers.



The annual rate of growth in total labor force, which dropped from the range of 1.2 to 2.0 percent in the previous decade to 0.7 percent in 1990, is projected to remain at low levels, reflecting the slowing rate of increase in the working-age population.

The various economic assumptions are related to each other via an econometric model designed and run by the Office of Research and Statistics, Social Security Administration (SSA). The results from that model include projections of various amounts critical to the OASDI program, including total wages in covered employment, number of workers in covered employment (and thus, by division, the average wage in covered employment), the SSA average annual wage, and the automatic benefit increase. The annual rate of increase in the average wage in covered employment is assumed to decrease from the 4.9-percent increase in 1990 to 3.7 percent in 1991, before returning to a level of 5.3-5.5 percent in 1992 and later.

The SSA average annual wage parallels closely the average wage in covered employment. The two averages differ, however, in that the SSA average annual wage is based on all wages, not just those covered by the OASDI program. The SSA average annual wage for each year after 1950 is used to index the earnings of most workers first becoming eligible for benefits in 1979 or later. This procedure converts a worker's past earnings to approximately their equivalent values near the time of the worker's retirement or other eligibility, and these values are used to calculate the worker's Average Indexed Monthly Earnings (AIME). The SSA average annual wage is also used to adjust most of the program amounts that are subject to the automatic-adjustment provisions. Table 2 shows the SSA average annual wage for 1951-89, together with projected values for 1990 through 2000.

**Table 2.—Average amount of total wages for 1951-89 and projected future amounts for 1990-2000**

Calendar year	Average wage
1951.....	\$2,799.16
1952.....	2,973.32
1953.....	3,139.44
1954.....	3,155.64
1955.....	3,301.44
1956.....	3,532.36
1957.....	3,641.72
1958.....	3,673.80
1959.....	3,855.80
1960.....	4,007.12
1961.....	4,086.76
1962.....	4,291.40
1963.....	4,396.64
1964.....	4,576.32
1965.....	4,658.72
1966.....	4,938.36
1967.....	5,213.44
1968.....	5,571.76
1969.....	5,893.76
1970.....	6,186.24
1971.....	6,497.08
1972.....	7,133.80
1973.....	7,580.16
1974.....	8,030.76
1975.....	8,630.92
1976.....	9,226.48
1977.....	9,779.44
1978.....	10,556.03
1979.....	11,479.46
1980.....	12,513.46
1981.....	13,773.10
1982.....	14,531.34
1983.....	15,239.24
1984.....	16,135.07
1985.....	16,822.51
1986.....	17,321.82
1987.....	18,426.51
1988.....	19,334.04
1989.....	20,099.55
1990.....	21,024.11
1991.....	21,780.69
1992.....	22,925.64
1993.....	24,143.42
1994.....	25,384.98
1995.....	26,737.74
1996.....	28,141.28
1997.....	29,613.54
1998.....	31,147.78
1999.....	32,765.11
2000.....	34,464.16

**Sources:**

- (1) Historical figures published in various issues of the **Federal Register**.
- (2) Future figures projected by Office of Research and Statistics and the Office of the Actuary.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

Table 3 shows the automatic benefit increase and the OASDI program amounts determined under the automatic-adjustment provisions related to the SSA average annual wage.

Each of the following amounts increases as the SSA average annual wage increases: The contribution and benefit base limits the amount of earnings on which a worker is taxed, and the amount of earnings creditable when determining OASDI benefits. The "old-law" base, determined under the automatic-adjustment provisions as in effect before the enactment of the 1977 amendments, is used in determining special-minimum benefits

**Table 3.—OASDI program amounts determined under the automatic-adjustment provisions for 1970-91 and projected future amounts for 1992-2000**

Calendar year	Benefit increase <sup>1</sup> (percent)	Contribution and benefit base <sup>2</sup>	"Old-law" contribution and benefit base <sup>3</sup>	Retirement earnings test exempt amounts		Amount of earnings required for quarter of coverage <sup>5</sup>	AIME "bend points" in PIA formula		PIA "bend points" in maximum-family-benefit formula		
				Under age 65	Ages 65 or older <sup>4</sup>		First	Second	First	Second	Third
1970	15.0	\$7,800	(6)	\$1,680	\$1,680	(7)	(6)	(6)	(6)	(6)	(6)
1971	10.0	7,800	(6)	1,680	1,680	(7)	(6)	(6)	(6)	(6)	(6)
1972	20.0	9,000	(6)	1,680	1,680	(7)	(6)	(6)	(6)	(6)	(6)
1973	...	10,800	(6)	2,100	2,100	(7)	(6)	(6)	(6)	(6)	(6)
1974	11.0	13,200	(6)	2,400	2,400	(7)	(6)	(6)	(6)	(6)	(6)
1975	8.0	14,100	(6)	2,520	2,520	(7)	(6)	(6)	(6)	(6)	(6)
1976	6.4	15,300	(6)	2,760	2,760	(7)	(6)	(6)	(6)	(6)	(6)
1977	5.9	16,500	(6)	3,000	3,000	(7)	(6)	(6)	(6)	(6)	(6)
1978	6.5	17,700	(6)	3,240	3,240	(7)	(6)	(6)	(6)	(6)	(6)
1979	9.9	<sup>8</sup> 22,900	\$18,900	3,480	<sup>8</sup> 4,500	<sup>9</sup> \$250	(6)	(6)	(6)	(6)	(6)
1980	14.3	<sup>8</sup> 25,900	20,400	3,720	<sup>8</sup> 5,000	290	<sup>9</sup> \$180	<sup>9</sup> \$1,085	<sup>9</sup> \$230	<sup>9</sup> \$332	<sup>9</sup> \$433
1981	11.2	<sup>8</sup> 29,700	22,200	4,080	<sup>8</sup> 5,500	310	194	1,171	248	358	467
1982	7.4	32,400	24,300	4,440	<sup>8</sup> 6,000	340	211	1,274	270	390	508
1983	3.5	35,700	26,700	4,920	6,600	370	230	1,388	294	425	554
1984	3.5	37,800	28,200	5,160	6,960	370	254	1,528	324	468	610
1985	3.1	39,600	29,700	5,400	7,320	390	267	1,612	342	493	643
1986	1.3	42,000	31,500	5,760	7,800	410	280	1,691	358	517	675
1987	4.2	43,800	32,700	6,000	8,160	440	297	1,790	379	548	714
1988	4.0	45,000	33,600	6,120	8,400	460	310	1,866	396	571	745
1989	4.7	48,000	35,700	6,480	8,880	470	319	1,922	407	588	767
1990	5.4	51,300	38,100	6,840	9,360	500	339	2,044	433	626	816
1991	<sup>10</sup> 4.8	53,400	39,600	7,080	9,720	520	356	2,145	455	656	856
1992	4.0	55,800	41,400	7,440	10,200	540	370	2,230	473	682	890
1993	4.0	57,900	42,900	7,680	10,560	570	387	2,333	494	714	931
1994	4.0	60,900	45,300	8,040	11,160	590	401	2,417	512	739	964
1995	4.0	64,200	47,700	8,520	11,760	620	422	2,544	539	778	1,015
1996	4.0	67,500	50,100	9,000	12,360	650	444	2,679	568	820	1,069
1997	4.0	71,100	52,800	9,480	12,960	690	467	2,816	597	862	1,124
1998	4.0	74,700	55,500	9,960	13,680	720	492	2,966	629	908	1,184
1999	4.0	78,600	58,500	10,440	14,400	760	518	3,122	662	955	1,246
2000	4.0	82,800	61,500	11,040	15,120	800	545	3,286	696	1,005	1,311
						840	573	3,456	733	1,057	1,379

<sup>1</sup> Effective with benefits payable for January in each year 1970-71, for September in 1972, for June in each year 1974-82, and for December in each year after 1982.

<sup>2</sup> The bases for years after 1990 were increased slightly through the effect of a new procedure to determine the base, as required by Public Law 101-239.

<sup>3</sup> Contribution and benefit base that would have been determined automatically under the law in effect prior to enactment of the Social Security Amendments of 1977. The bases for years after 1990 were increased slightly through the effect of a new procedure to determine the base, as required by Public Law 101-239.

<sup>4</sup> In 1955-82, retirement earnings test did not apply at ages 72 or older; beginning in 1983, it does not apply at ages 70 or older.

<sup>5</sup> See Glossary for a description of quarter-of-coverage requirements prior to 1978.

<sup>6</sup> No provision in law for this amount in this year.

<sup>7</sup> Amount not subject to automatic-adjustment provisions in this year.

<sup>8</sup> Amount specified by Social Security Amendments of 1977.

<sup>9</sup> Amount specified for first year by Social Security Amendments of 1977; amounts for subsequent years subject to automatic-adjustment provisions.

<sup>10</sup> Estimated.

**Sources:**

(1) Historical figures published in various issues of the **Federal Register**.

(2) Future benefit increases based on assumed future CPI increases; all other future figures based on average amount of total wages.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

and for other purposes. The exempt amounts under the retirement earnings test are the amounts of earnings exempted from the withholding of benefits under the retirement earnings test. The quarter-of-coverage amount is the amount of earnings required to credit a quarter of coverage. The PIA formula and maximum-family-benefit formula are used in the computation of benefits for most workers first becoming eligible for benefits in 1979 and later. Details on the determination of each year's average annual wage and the OASDI program amounts related to it have been published in a series of actuarial notes.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Actuarial Note No. 126: Average Wages for 1984 for Indexing Under the Social Security Act and the Automatic Determinations for 1986, by Clare Albrecht.

Interest rates are projected based on CPI increases and assumed real interest rates. The particular interest rate projected is that applicable to special public-debt obligations issuable to the OASI and DI Trust Funds. The rate specified in the Social Security Act for new issues is the average market yield on all marketable government obligations that are not due or callable for at least 4 years from the date of determination. The rate is calculated at the beginning of each month based on the market yields at the end of the previous month. That rate then applies to all special obligations issued during the current month. Table 4 shows the projected CPI increases, real interest rates, and average nominal interest rates.

**Table 4.—Interest rates for special public-debt obligations issuable to the OASI and DI Trust Funds, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[Percent]

Calendar period	Average 3-year CPI increase	Real interest rate based on 3-year CPI increase <sup>1</sup>	Average nominal interest rate
1970.....	4.88	2.27	7.26
1975.....	8.76	-1.25	7.40
1980.....	10.82	0.16	11.00
1981.....	11.72	1.44	13.33
1982.....	9.85	2.67	12.78
1983.....	6.38	4.37	11.03
1984.....	4.14	7.93	12.40
1985.....	3.33	7.21	10.78
1986.....	2.84	5.01	7.99
1987.....	2.89	5.35	8.40
1988.....	3.03	5.61	8.82
1989.....	4.12	4.35	8.66
1990.....	4.68	3.76	8.63
1991-I.....	5.09	2.89	8.13
1991-II.....	5.04	2.89	8.07
1991-III.....	4.94	2.87	7.95
1991-IV.....	4.90	2.86	7.90
1992-I.....	4.79	2.84	7.76
1992-II.....	4.58	2.83	7.54
1992-III.....	4.71	2.81	7.66
1992-IV.....	4.73	2.80	7.66
1993-I.....	4.39	2.78	7.30
1993-II.....	4.46	2.77	7.35
1993-III.....	4.26	2.75	7.13
1993-IV.....	4.01	2.74	6.86
1994-I.....	3.95	2.72	6.78
1994-II.....	3.98	2.71	6.80
1994-III.....	4.00	2.69	6.80
1994-IV.....	4.00	2.68	6.79
1995-I.....	4.00	2.66	6.77
1995-II.....	4.01	2.65	6.76
1995-III.....	3.99	2.63	6.73
1995-IV.....	4.00	2.62	6.72
1996-I.....	4.01	2.60	6.71
1996-II.....	4.00	2.59	6.69
1996-III.....	4.00	2.57	6.68
1996-IV.....	4.00	2.56	6.66
1997-I.....	4.01	2.54	6.65
1997-II.....	4.00	2.53	6.63
1997-III.....	4.00	2.51	6.61
1997-IV.....	4.01	2.49	6.60
1998-I.....	4.01	2.48	6.59
1998-II.....	3.99	2.46	6.56
1998-III.....	4.01	2.45	6.56
1998-IV.....	4.01	2.43	6.54
1999-I.....	4.00	2.42	6.51
1999-II.....	4.00	2.40	6.50
1999-III.....	4.00	2.39	6.49
1999-IV.....	4.00	2.37	6.47
2000-I.....	4.00	2.36	6.45
2000-II.....	4.00	2.34	6.44
2000-III.....	4.00	2.33	6.42
2000-IV.....	4.00	2.31	6.40

<sup>1</sup> The real interest rate based on the 3-year CPI increase is the rate that, when compounded with the average 3-year CPI increase, yields the average nominal interest rate.

**Sources:**

- (1) Historical CPI from various issues of News, Bureau of Labor Statistics, Department of Labor; future CPI increases projected by the Office of Research and Statistics and the Office of the Actuary.
- (2) Historical real interest rates based on 3-year CPI increase computed by dividing interest rate factor by CPI increase factor; future rates projected to decline linearly from last known rate to assumed ultimate level.
- (3) Historical nominal interest rates from unpublished monthly report, Department of the Treasury; future rates computed by compounding 3-year CPI increase with real interest rate based on the 3-year CPI increase.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

The projection of the nominal interest rate is based on 3-year moving averages of the CPI increase and the real interest rate, to smooth out fluctuations and to take account of a time horizon which may be more reflective of market forces than a 1-year period would be. The real interest rates on that basis ranged near 2 percent until about 1974, when they became negative for a few years as a result of the sudden increase in inflation. Sharp increases in the nominal interest rate after 1977 were offset by nearly as large increases in the CPI increase through 1981, so that the real interest rate remained below 2 percent. The sharp fall in the CPI increase through 1988, together with tight monetary conditions, resulted in historically large real interest rates (as defined above). The real interest rate reached a peak of 7.65 percent in the first quarter of 1985 and declined to 2.89 percent by the first quarter of 1991. It is projected to decline gradually back toward 2.3 percent, reaching 2.31 percent by the fourth quarter of 2000.

**B. DEMOGRAPHIC ASSUMPTIONS**

The principal demographic assumptions in alternative II are summarized in table 5.

The assumed ultimate total fertility rate is 1.9 children per woman. This ultimate level of fertility is attained in 2015, after a gradual decrease from the 1990 level of 2.05 children per woman. The age-sex-adjusted death rate is assumed to decrease gradually, with an average reduction from the 1990 level of 9 percent by 2000. This reduction results in life expectancies at birth in 2000 of 72.9 years for men and 80.0 years for women, compared to 71.9 and 78.8 years, respectively, observed in 1990. Life expectancies at age 65 in 2000 are projected to be 15.9 years for men and 19.6 years for women, compared to 15.3 and 19.0 years, respectively, observed in 1990. The projected death rates reflect the effects of Acquired Immunodeficiency Syndrome (AIDS), based on projections through 1992 prepared by the Centers for Disease Control as a starting point. For years after 1992, death rates due to AIDS are assumed to grow until about the turn of the century and then to stabilize.

**Table 5.—Selected OASDI short-range demographic assumptions, calendar years 1970-2000**

Calendar year	Total fertility rate <sup>1</sup>	Age-sex-adjusted death rate <sup>2</sup> (per 100,000)	Life expectancy <sup>3</sup>			
			At birth		At age 65	
			Male	Female	Male	Female
1970.....	2.43	1,041.8	67.1	74.9	13.1	17.1
1971.....	2.25	1,033.0	67.4	75.1	13.1	17.1
1972.....	1.99	1,029.4	67.4	75.2	13.1	17.2
1973.....	1.86	1,013.5	67.6	75.5	13.2	17.4
1974.....	1.82	972.1	68.3	76.0	13.5	17.7
1975.....	1.77	934.0	68.7	76.6	13.7	18.0
1976.....	1.74	923.2	69.1	76.8	13.8	18.1
1977.....	1.80	898.0	69.4	77.2	13.9	18.3
1978.....	1.76	892.4	69.6	77.3	14.0	18.3
1979.....	1.82	864.2	70.0	77.7	14.2	18.6
1980.....	1.85	878.0	69.9	77.5	14.0	18.4
1981.....	1.83	853.4	70.4	77.9	14.2	18.6
1982.....	1.83	827.8	70.8	78.2	14.5	18.8
1983.....	1.81	835.0	70.9	78.1	14.3	18.6
1984.....	1.80	828.2	71.1	78.2	14.4	18.7
1985.....	1.84	830.0	71.1	78.2	14.4	18.6
1986.....	1.84	822.8	71.2	78.3	14.5	18.7
1987.....	1.87	813.9	71.3	78.4	14.6	18.7
1988.....	1.93	822.6	71.3	78.4	14.6	18.7
1989.....	2.00	790.1	71.8	78.6	15.2	18.9
1990.....	2.05	791.7	71.9	78.8	15.3	19.0
1991.....	2.05	783.7	72.0	78.9	15.4	19.0
1992.....	2.04	775.4	72.1	79.0	15.4	19.1
1993.....	2.04	767.9	72.1	79.2	15.5	19.2
1994.....	2.03	760.9	72.2	79.3	15.5	19.2
1995.....	2.03	754.2	72.3	79.4	15.6	19.3
1996.....	2.02	747.6	72.4	79.5	15.7	19.4
1997.....	2.02	741.1	72.5	79.6	15.7	19.4
1998.....	2.01	734.6	72.7	79.7	15.8	19.5
1999.....	2.01	729.0	72.8	79.9	15.8	19.5
2000.....	2.00	722.8	72.9	80.0	15.9	19.6

<sup>1</sup> The total fertility rate for any year is the average number of children who would be born to a woman in her lifetime if she were to experience the birth rates by age observed in, or assumed for, the selected year, and if she were to survive the entire child-bearing period.

<sup>2</sup> The age-sex-adjusted death rate is the crude rate that would occur in the enumerated total population as of April 1, 1980, if that population were to experience the death rates by age and sex observed in, or assumed for, the selected year.

Total net immigration is assumed to be 750,000 persons per year beginning in 1992. The assumed level of net annual immigration is the combination of 550,000 net legal immigrants per year and 200,000 net other-than-legal immigrants per year.

As noted earlier for the economic factors, actual future values for the demographic factors will likely exhibit year-by-year fluctuations; the values assumed here are intended to represent the average experience for those years.

In addition to the assumptions discussed above, many other assumed or derived factors are necessary to

<sup>3</sup> The life expectancy for any year is the average number of years of life remaining for a person if that person were to experience the death rates by age observed in, or assumed for, the selected year.

**Source:**

Estimates prepared by the Office of the Actuary.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

prepare the cost estimates presented in this study. Previous actuarial studies have described in detail those economic<sup>1</sup> and demographic<sup>2</sup> factors.

**C. PROGRAMMATIC ASSUMPTIONS**

The principal programmatic assumptions in alternative II are summarized in table 6.

<sup>1</sup>Actuarial Study No. 101: Economic Projections for OASDHI Cost and Income Estimates: 1987, by Stephen C. Goss, Milton P. Glanz, and Esperanza Lopez

<sup>2</sup>Actuarial Study No. 105: Social Security Area Population Projections: 1990, by Alice Wade

**Table 6.—Selected OASDI short-range programmatic assumptions, calendar years 1970-2000**

Calendar year	Coverage rate <sup>1</sup> (percent)	Insured status		Disability incidence rate <sup>4</sup> (per thousand)	Disability termination rate <sup>5</sup> (percent)
		Fully <sup>2</sup> (percent)	Disability <sup>3</sup> (percent)		
1970.....	62.16	63.84	60.38	4.30	15.87
1975.....	61.32	69.29	63.96	6.58	13.31
1976.....	61.70	69.77	64.38	6.02	13.27
1977.....	62.41	70.32	64.54	6.11	13.61
1978.....	63.34	71.10	65.08	4.90	13.51
1979.....	63.76	72.10	67.11	4.29	13.88
1980.....	63.13	72.26	69.02	4.00	13.24
1981.....	62.31	72.47	69.67	3.43	13.94
1982.....	60.74	72.92	69.97	2.89	15.75
1983.....	60.62	73.40	70.06	3.04	12.66
1984.....	62.18	73.78	69.84	3.43	12.15
1985.....	63.46	74.48	70.21	3.56	11.48
1986.....	64.22	74.71	71.24	3.85	12.16
1987.....	64.82	74.97	71.91	3.76	12.12
1988.....	66.22	75.14	72.49	3.66	12.07
1989.....	67.36	75.61	73.41	3.73	11.58
1990.....	67.05	75.84	73.89	4.04	11.18
1991.....	66.56	75.95	74.44	4.11	11.89
1992.....	66.54	76.08	75.08	4.17	12.60
1993.....	66.79	76.23	75.66	4.25	12.99
1994.....	66.88	76.39	76.20	4.32	12.99
1995.....	66.85	76.61	76.71	4.37	12.98
1996.....	66.78	76.89	77.14	4.43	12.98
1997.....	66.68	77.23	77.54	4.47	12.97
1998.....	66.60	77.58	77.88	4.51	12.97
1999.....	66.52	77.93	78.14	4.56	12.97
2000.....	66.46	78.30	78.36	4.58	12.96

<sup>1</sup> The coverage rate is the number of persons with any covered employment during the year as a percentage of the total population aged 16 or older.

<sup>2</sup> The fully insured rate is the number of fully insured persons as a percentage of the population aged 62 or older.

<sup>3</sup> The disability insured rate is the number of disability insured persons as a percentage of the total population aged 18 to 64.

<sup>4</sup> The disability incidence rate is the number of newly entitled disabled worker beneficiaries per thousand insured persons under age 65 and is age-sex adjusted based on the insured population as of January 1, 1988.

<sup>5</sup> The disability termination rate is the number of disabled worker beneficiaries terminating (due to recovery, death, or attainment of age 65) expressed as a percentage of the number of disabled worker beneficiaries exposed to termination.

**Sources:**

(1) Coverage rate computed by dividing number of covered persons (historical figures from *Annual Statistical Supplement*, future

The projection of the number of people working in covered employment is developed within the econometric model referred to earlier. The coverage rate, which summarizes the results of the projection, is projected to stabilize at about 66-67 percent.

Fully insured status is required of a worker for most types of OASDI benefits. Projections of the population that is fully insured are made by age and sex based on recent experience and projected labor force participation rates. The detailed results of those projections will be presented in the next section. Overall, the percentage of the population aged 62 or older that is fully insured is projected to continue rising throughout the short-range period, in large part due to the continuing increase in female labor force participation.

Disability insured status, which is more restrictive than fully insured status, is required of a disabled worker for eligibility for a primary disability benefit and for his or her family members' eligibility for auxiliary benefits. Projections of the percentage of the population

figures from the Office of Research and Statistics) by total population aged 16 or older (from the Office of the Actuary).

(2) Fully and disability insured rates computed by dividing number of insured persons (historical figures estimated from counts supplied by the Office of Research and Statistics, future figures projected based on historical relationship to population and coverage rates) by corresponding population group (from the Office of the Actuary).

(3) Historical disability incidence and termination rates computed from data in *Annual Statistical Supplement*, 1-A Table Awards Supplement, and 1-A Table In-Force Supplement; future rates projected based on historical trend in rates, and judgment.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

that is disability insured are made by age and sex based on recent experience and projected labor force participation rates. The projection of disability insured rates is described in detail in the next section. Overall, the percentage of the population aged 18 to 64 that is disability insured is projected to continue rising throughout the short-range period.

Disability incidence rates, which declined during 1975-82, increased during 1983-86, and remained steady in 1987-89, are assumed to continue the increasing trend which began in 1990. Although rates have been increasing faster for females than for males recently, the rates for the two sexes are assumed to increase at about the same rate during the next decade, as male workers afflicted with AIDS become disabled-worker beneficiaries. Disability termination rates, which increased sharply in 1982, decreased sharply in 1983-85 and remained steady or declined in 1986-90, are projected to increase gradually to levels comparable to the average experienced over the last decade.

### III. BENEFIT PAYMENTS

Outgo from the OASI and DI Trust Funds can be classified into four categories: (1) benefit payments, (2) payments for vocational rehabilitation services, (3) administrative expenses, and (4) transfers to the Railroad Retirement program. By far the largest portion of outgo (about 97.5 percent for OASI and 96 percent for DI) is benefit payments. In general, future benefit payments are estimated by projecting the number of beneficiaries and the average benefit, by type of beneficiary. Following is a description of the projection of benefit payments. The projection of other items of outgo, as well

as all items of income, will be described in the next section.

Fully insured status is required of an aged worker for eligibility for a primary retirement benefit and for his or her family members' eligibility for auxiliary benefits. Fully insured status is also required of a deceased worker for his or her survivors' eligibility for benefits (with the exception of child survivors and parents of eligible child survivors, who may alternatively be eligible if the deceased worker had currently insured status). Table 7 shows the number of workers who are fully insured, by sex.

**Table 7.—Numbers of workers insured for old-age and survivors insurance benefits<sup>1</sup> on January 1 of each year, 1970-2000**

[In millions]

Year	Total			Male			Female		
	Total	Permanently insured	Not permanently insured	Total	Permanently insured	Not permanently insured	Total	Permanently insured	Not permanently insured
1970	105.0	65.6	39.4	61.5	43.0	18.6	43.4	22.6	20.8
1971	108.0	67.1	40.9	62.9	43.6	19.3	45.1	23.4	21.7
1972	110.5	68.2	42.3	63.9	44.1	19.8	46.6	24.1	22.5
1973	113.2	69.6	43.6	65.0	44.7	20.4	48.2	24.9	23.3
1974	116.4	70.9	45.5	66.4	45.2	21.2	50.0	25.7	24.3
1975	119.9	72.4	47.4	67.9	45.9	22.0	51.9	26.5	25.4
1976	122.8	74.0	48.8	69.2	46.6	22.5	53.6	27.4	26.2
1977	125.7	75.8	49.8	70.4	47.5	22.9	55.3	28.4	27.0
1978	128.8	77.9	50.9	71.7	48.4	23.3	57.1	29.5	27.6
1979	133.2	80.3	52.9	73.7	49.5	24.2	59.5	30.8	28.7
1980	137.0	82.6	54.4	75.3	50.4	24.8	61.7	32.2	29.5
1981	140.0	84.9	55.0	76.5	51.4	25.1	63.5	33.5	30.0
1982	142.5	87.6	54.9	77.5	52.5	25.0	65.0	35.1	29.9
1983	144.5	90.5	54.0	78.2	53.7	24.5	66.2	36.8	29.5
1984	146.0	93.6	52.4	78.8	55.0	23.8	67.2	38.6	28.7
1985	148.2	96.8	51.4	79.7	56.4	23.3	68.5	40.4	28.1
1986	150.7	99.9	50.8	80.7	57.6	23.1	70.0	42.3	27.7
1987	153.1	103.2	49.9	81.7	59.0	22.7	71.4	44.2	27.2
1988	155.4	107.1	48.3	82.6	60.7	21.9	72.8	46.4	26.4
1989	158.0	110.3	47.7	83.7	62.0	21.7	74.3	48.4	26.0
1990	160.4	113.0	47.4	84.7	63.2	21.5	75.7	49.8	25.9
1991	162.7	115.7	47.0	85.6	64.4	21.2	77.1	51.3	25.8
1992	164.8	118.3	46.5	86.4	65.6	20.8	78.4	52.7	25.6
1993	167.0	121.0	46.0	87.3	66.8	20.5	79.7	54.2	25.5
1994	169.1	123.6	45.5	88.1	67.9	20.2	81.0	55.6	25.3
1995	171.2	126.1	45.1	88.8	69.0	19.8	82.3	57.1	25.2
1996	173.3	128.6	44.7	89.6	70.1	19.5	83.6	58.5	25.1
1997	175.4	131.1	44.2	90.4	71.2	19.2	85.0	59.9	25.0
1998	177.5	133.7	43.8	91.2	72.3	18.9	86.3	61.4	24.9
1999	179.6	136.2	43.4	92.0	73.3	18.7	87.5	62.8	24.7
2000	181.6	138.6	43.0	92.8	74.4	18.5	88.8	64.3	24.5

<sup>1</sup> Figures exclude workers who are currently insured only; such workers are insured for certain survivor benefits only. There were 1.2 million such workers at the beginning of 1990.

**Source:**

Estimates prepared by the Office of the Actuary based on data from Continuous Work History Sample.

Table 7 also shows the number of workers who are permanently insured; that is, the worker has sufficient quarters of coverage not only to be fully insured at his or her current age, but also enough quarters of coverage to be fully insured when he or she reaches retirement age. Results by age will be presented in the next subsection (under age 65) and in the following subsection (aged 62 or older).

The number of workers who are fully or permanently insured is projected based on data from the Continuous Work History Sample (CWHHS). The CWHHS has coverage information for a 1-percent sample of workers, but it has incomplete reporting of deaths. Thus, the count of the number of fully insured workers from the CWHHS is overstated. The estimates presented here account for that overstatement in both the historical and projected figures by applying mortality rates to the gross count

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

determined from the CWHHS.

**A. NUMBER OF DISABILITY INSURANCE BENEFICIARIES**

The number of benefit awards to disabled workers is developed from the disability insured population by applying disability incidence rates. To obtain the number of currently entitled beneficiaries, termination rates are applied to the population of beneficiaries who were currently entitled in the previous period and to those who become newly entitled during the year.

The projected number of workers who are disability insured is developed from the fully insured population at the working ages and the labor force participation rates. Tables 8, 9, and 10 show the population aged 18 to 64 by age and sex, the labor force participation rates, and the fully insured population under age 65, respectively.

**Table 8.—Population aged 18-64 in the Social Security area on January 1 of each year, 1970-2000, by certain age groupings**

[In thousands]

Year	18-19	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40-44	45-49	50-54	55-59	60-64	Total
Male											
1970	3,862	8,937	7,221	6,108	5,912	6,294	6,293	5,628	5,013	4,178	59,445
1975	4,386	10,138	8,975	7,256	6,114	5,860	6,140	6,046	5,259	4,519	64,691
1980	4,543	11,294	10,303	9,067	7,255	6,082	5,764	5,925	5,718	4,799	70,750
1981	4,495	11,409	10,577	9,529	7,451	6,201	5,716	5,895	5,709	4,920	71,902
1982	4,432	11,465	10,851	9,794	7,846	6,384	5,722	5,835	5,691	5,033	73,051
1983	4,348	11,439	11,123	9,906	8,315	6,670	5,789	5,739	5,684	5,124	74,137
1984	4,190	11,383	11,344	10,140	8,669	6,977	5,896	5,650	5,668	5,194	75,111
1985	4,009	11,268	11,508	10,427	9,079	7,223	5,998	5,588	5,635	5,283	76,017
1986	3,881	11,035	11,646	10,724	9,547	7,415	6,119	5,551	5,610	5,282	76,809
1987	3,834	10,719	11,716	11,021	9,816	7,802	6,303	5,557	5,566	5,259	77,593
1988	3,874	10,393	11,694	11,313	9,937	8,265	6,590	5,625	5,482	5,256	78,428
1989	3,958	10,093	11,632	11,548	10,178	8,610	6,891	5,737	5,389	5,254	79,291
1990	3,947	9,914	11,500	11,704	10,468	9,020	7,130	5,846	5,332	5,234	80,095
1991	3,763	9,877	11,248	11,820	10,757	9,485	7,316	5,967	5,307	5,216	80,755
1992	3,571	9,863	10,922	11,865	11,041	9,749	7,696	6,149	5,315	5,182	81,352
1993	3,510	9,778	10,610	11,825	11,318	9,868	8,152	6,432	5,386	5,108	81,987
1994	3,522	9,625	10,334	11,749	11,534	10,106	8,497	6,728	5,503	5,028	82,625
1995	3,556	9,432	10,162	11,619	11,684	10,389	8,899	6,962	5,611	4,982	83,296
1996	3,630	9,201	10,136	11,378	11,801	10,674	9,356	7,145	5,732	4,967	84,020
1997	3,714	9,052	10,132	11,065	11,849	10,955	9,618	7,519	5,912	4,982	84,798
1998	3,810	9,075	10,048	10,754	11,806	11,225	9,735	7,964	6,186	5,054	85,657
1999	3,917	9,197	9,896	10,480	11,729	11,436	9,968	8,302	6,474	5,168	86,568
2000	3,990	9,375	9,706	10,310	11,599	11,582	10,246	8,695	6,700	5,275	87,478
Female											
1970	3,729	8,685	7,119	6,064	5,902	6,377	6,466	5,871	5,423	4,753	60,389
1975	4,215	9,820	8,817	7,193	6,093	5,888	6,296	6,335	5,681	5,167	65,503
1980	4,364	10,887	10,042	8,945	7,230	6,099	5,851	6,189	6,169	5,441	71,219
1981	4,329	10,983	10,292	9,386	7,427	6,224	5,790	6,136	6,162	5,557	72,286
1982	4,261	11,031	10,540	9,629	7,809	6,405	5,790	6,051	6,148	5,658	73,323
1983	4,175	11,007	10,779	9,721	8,260	6,684	5,857	5,937	6,132	5,749	74,300
1984	4,029	10,947	10,965	9,927	8,597	6,986	5,962	5,835	6,095	5,818	75,161
1985	3,857	10,835	11,100	10,176	8,985	7,231	6,066	5,761	6,038	5,911	75,961
1986	3,735	10,619	11,215	10,434	9,427	7,422	6,188	5,715	5,985	5,917	76,656
1987	3,687	10,323	11,276	10,694	9,673	7,799	6,370	5,712	5,917	5,898	77,350
1988	3,719	10,019	11,258	10,947	9,772	8,246	6,652	5,774	5,814	5,883	78,084
1989	3,789	9,742	11,200	11,150	9,984	8,580	6,951	5,885	5,701	5,862	78,843
1990	3,770	9,559	11,079	11,295	10,246	8,975	7,193	5,996	5,628	5,813	79,557
1991	3,596	9,501	10,848	11,405	10,509	9,422	7,384	6,119	5,595	5,762	80,140
1992	3,414	9,466	10,542	11,454	10,768	9,672	7,761	6,302	5,592	5,701	80,673
1993	3,353	9,368	10,243	11,428	11,024	9,778	8,211	6,587	5,657	5,606	81,254
1994	3,362	9,210	9,976	11,262	11,226	9,999	8,553	6,887	5,773	5,500	81,849
1995	3,396	9,016	9,799	11,246	11,373	10,262	8,947	7,128	5,885	5,435	82,489
1996	3,467	8,794	9,752	11,026	11,491	10,529	9,394	7,320	6,009	5,407	83,189
1997	3,549	8,650	9,728	10,732	11,547	10,794	9,647	7,696	6,193	5,409	83,946
1998	3,645	8,668	9,631	10,434	11,521	11,049	9,755	8,142	6,472	5,474	84,792
1999	3,749	8,785	9,474	10,168	11,457	11,252	9,976	8,481	6,767	5,588	85,697
2000	3,818	8,960	9,281	9,993	11,342	11,399	10,239	8,872	7,005	5,697	86,604
Total											
1970	7,591	17,622	14,341	12,171	11,814	12,671	12,759	11,499	10,436	8,931	119,834
1975	8,601	19,958	17,792	14,448	12,207	11,747	12,436	12,380	10,939	9,686	130,194
1980	8,907	22,181	20,345	18,013	14,485	12,181	11,616	12,113	11,887	10,240	141,969
1981	8,824	22,392	20,868	18,915	14,878	12,425	11,506	12,031	11,871	10,478	144,188
1982	8,693	22,496	21,391	19,423	15,655	12,789	11,512	11,886	11,839	10,691	146,374
1983	8,523	22,446	21,902	19,627	16,576	13,353	11,646	11,676	11,816	10,873	148,438
1984	8,219	22,329	22,310	20,067	17,267	13,963	11,857	11,486	11,763	11,012	150,273
1985	7,866	22,103	22,608	20,603	18,064	14,454	12,064	11,349	11,674	11,193	151,978
1986	7,616	21,653	22,861	21,158	18,974	14,837	12,307	11,266	11,595	11,199	153,466
1987	7,521	21,042	22,992	21,714	19,490	15,602	12,674	11,269	11,482	11,157	154,943
1988	7,593	20,411	22,952	22,260	19,709	16,511	13,243	11,399	11,295	11,139	156,513
1989	7,748	19,835	22,832	22,698	20,162	17,189	13,842	11,622	11,090	11,116	158,134
1990	7,717	19,473	22,580	22,999	20,714	17,996	14,324	11,842	10,960	11,047	159,652
1991	7,359	19,378	22,095	23,225	21,266	18,907	14,700	12,086	10,901	10,978	160,894
1992	6,985	19,329	21,464	23,318	21,809	19,421	15,457	12,452	10,906	10,883	162,025
1993	6,863	19,146	20,853	23,253	22,341	19,646	16,363	13,019	11,043	10,714	163,241
1994	6,884	18,835	20,309	23,111	22,760	20,105	17,050	13,615	11,276	10,528	164,475
1995	6,952	18,448	19,961	22,865	23,057	20,651	17,847	14,090	11,496	10,417	165,785
1996	7,097	17,994	19,888	22,403	23,291	21,204	18,751	14,465	11,741	10,374	167,209
1997	7,262	17,703	19,860	21,797	23,396	21,749	19,266	15,215	12,104	10,391	168,744
1998	7,455	17,743	19,679	21,188	23,328	22,274	19,489	16,106	12,659	10,528	170,450
1999	7,667	17,982	19,370	20,648	23,186	22,688	19,944	16,784	13,241	10,756	172,265
2000	7,808	18,335	18,986	20,303	22,941	22,981	20,485	17,566	13,705	10,972	174,082

**Source:**

Estimates prepared by the Office of the Actuary.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 9.—Labor force participation rates for January 1970-2000, by certain age groupings**

[Percent]

Year	18-19	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40-44	45-49	50-54	55-59	60-64
Male										
1970.....	69.90	86.60	95.80	97.50	97.50	96.50	95.40	93.10	89.50	75.00
1975.....	73.00	85.90	94.80	96.40	96.30	95.20	94.10	90.10	84.40	65.70
1980.....	73.20	87.00	94.70	96.20	96.00	95.10	93.30	89.30	81.90	61.00
1981.....	72.50	86.50	94.30	95.90	96.00	94.90	93.40	89.60	81.30	58.70
1982.....	69.70	86.00	94.20	95.60	95.90	94.70	92.80	89.70	81.90	57.20
1983.....	70.28	85.81	93.44	95.40	95.64	94.92	93.35	88.99	80.73	56.90
1984.....	69.81	86.06	93.83	95.24	95.73	95.13	93.25	89.00	80.22	56.02
1985.....	70.45	86.09	94.30	95.49	95.67	94.45	93.30	88.67	79.59	55.63
1986.....	69.86	86.86	94.25	95.34	95.43	94.17	93.01	88.81	79.04	54.88
1987.....	69.02	86.30	94.25	95.28	95.05	94.28	92.70	88.57	79.73	54.92
1988.....	69.59	86.10	94.16	94.83	94.91	94.25	93.09	88.35	79.35	54.33
1989.....	70.45	86.27	94.38	94.88	94.89	94.26	93.36	88.45	79.48	54.85
1990.....	68.40	85.38	94.22	94.58	94.85	94.23	92.85	88.21	80.34	54.95
1991.....	69.43	85.53	93.83	94.12	94.29	93.71	92.33	87.43	80.12	54.20
1992.....	69.62	85.59	93.71	93.90	94.10	93.45	92.14	87.00	78.75	52.76
1993.....	69.80	85.93	93.78	93.76	93.97	93.17	92.14	86.91	78.47	52.30
1994.....	69.85	86.18	93.83	93.82	93.82	92.93	92.04	86.80	78.19	51.60
1995.....	69.86	86.42	93.84	93.53	93.67	92.73	91.98	86.61	77.91	50.90
1996.....	69.84	86.62	93.83	93.44	93.52	92.56	91.97	86.38	77.57	50.21
1997.....	69.82	86.80	93.82	93.37	93.39	92.39	91.86	86.27	77.25	49.49
1998.....	69.79	86.98	93.81	93.31	93.27	92.23	91.68	86.20	77.04	48.87
1999.....	69.77	87.16	93.81	93.27	93.17	92.05	91.54	86.06	76.85	48.34
2000.....	69.75	87.33	93.84	93.20	93.08	91.84	91.44	85.97	76.63	47.80
Female										
1970.....	53.70	57.80	45.20	44.70	49.20	52.90	55.00	53.80	49.00	36.10
1975.....	58.30	64.30	57.10	51.70	54.90	56.80	55.90	53.30	47.90	33.30
1980.....	62.30	69.20	66.80	64.10	64.90	66.10	62.10	57.80	48.60	33.30
1981.....	61.30	69.80	67.70	65.90	66.40	67.40	64.20	58.20	49.40	32.70
1982.....	61.40	70.10	69.10	66.90	67.40	68.60	65.30	58.00	49.60	33.40
1983.....	60.93	70.16	69.54	68.55	68.34	69.14	65.23	58.62	48.78	33.80
1984.....	61.98	70.69	70.32	69.39	69.85	70.51	66.34	59.28	49.84	33.37
1985.....	61.93	72.09	71.17	70.78	71.53	72.05	67.92	60.68	50.32	33.42
1986.....	62.47	72.64	72.22	71.26	72.99	73.28	69.46	62.11	51.34	33.18
1987.....	62.42	73.27	73.03	72.02	74.27	74.77	70.66	63.15	52.17	33.17
1988.....	63.07	72.98	73.37	72.32	74.87	75.50	72.51	64.83	53.28	33.82
1989.....	62.67	72.66	74.17	73.08	75.43	76.64	73.96	66.36	54.78	35.65
1990.....	60.72	71.84	74.18	73.37	75.74	77.34	74.58	67.13	55.79	35.05
1991.....	62.33	72.37	74.29	73.78	76.04	78.03	75.13	68.01	55.06	34.00
1992.....	64.02	72.97	74.36	74.26	76.46	78.63	75.64	68.57	54.64	33.50
1993.....	64.40	72.99	74.31	74.70	76.96	79.02	76.32	69.26	55.00	33.52
1994.....	64.69	73.01	74.16	74.98	77.33	79.35	76.87	69.86	55.40	33.51
1995.....	64.95	73.11	74.01	75.06	77.55	79.59	77.27	70.33	55.79	33.47
1996.....	65.17	73.19	73.98	75.03	77.74	79.81	77.54	70.70	56.09	33.40
1997.....	65.40	73.24	74.05	74.97	77.95	80.07	77.71	71.08	56.23	33.32
1998.....	65.61	73.28	74.11	74.89	78.16	80.33	77.81	71.45	56.23	33.25
1999.....	65.82	73.31	74.16	74.77	78.31	80.52	77.87	71.72	56.23	33.18
2000.....	66.02	73.34	74.22	74.64	78.38	80.66	77.85	71.92	56.23	33.12

**Sources:**

(1) Historical rates are annual averages from January issues of **Employment and Earnings**.

(2) Future rates projected by the Office of Research and Statistics and the Office of the Actuary.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.



**Table 10.—Numbers of workers under age 65 who are fully insured on January 1 of each year, 1970-2000, by certain age groupings**

[In thousands]

Year	Under 20	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40-44	45-49	50-54	55-59	60-64	Total
<b>Male</b>											
1970	2,505	8,066	6,931	5,750	5,444	5,733	5,794	5,239	4,616	3,830	53,908
1975	3,172	9,208	8,751	6,986	5,734	5,380	5,587	5,542	4,844	4,165	59,369
1980	3,837	10,103	9,961	8,824	6,954	5,672	5,257	5,373	5,216	4,399	65,596
1981	3,700	10,221	10,187	9,262	7,164	5,809	5,236	5,336	5,205	4,508	66,628
1982	3,387	10,258	10,405	9,482	7,552	6,010	5,266	5,268	5,176	4,625	67,430
1983	2,987	10,099	10,606	9,554	8,011	6,301	5,353	5,178	5,163	4,709	67,961
1984	2,546	9,840	10,736	9,745	8,361	6,615	5,463	5,115	5,131	4,778	68,329
1985	2,290	9,641	10,799	9,982	8,750	6,866	5,566	5,071	5,084	4,864	68,915
1986	2,325	9,415	10,870	10,221	9,174	7,073	5,696	5,067	5,045	4,870	69,756
1987	2,349	9,137	10,912	10,439	9,398	7,452	5,893	5,097	4,991	4,846	70,514
1988	2,402	8,811	10,883	10,646	9,470	7,897	6,183	5,185	4,909	4,833	71,218
1989	2,525	8,555	10,847	10,792	9,666	8,233	6,485	5,299	4,850	4,805	72,056
1990	2,551	8,381	10,728	10,905	9,913	8,613	6,724	5,406	4,817	4,767	72,805
1991	2,485	8,336	10,498	10,990	10,161	9,029	6,918	5,526	4,820	4,732	73,494
1992	2,397	8,368	10,171	11,020	10,398	9,247	7,288	5,710	4,846	4,693	74,138
1993	2,358	8,383	9,828	10,979	10,623	9,324	7,723	5,990	4,930	4,628	74,764
1994	2,351	8,350	9,529	10,895	10,779	9,521	8,046	6,283	5,048	4,564	75,366
1995	2,344	8,250	9,352	10,758	10,863	9,767	8,416	6,517	5,155	4,542	75,962
1996	2,360	8,075	9,329	10,509	10,925	10,015	8,825	6,706	5,273	4,553	76,570
1997	2,395	7,933	9,347	10,179	10,940	10,260	9,045	7,066	5,451	4,586	77,202
1998	2,441	7,924	9,310	9,839	10,892	10,482	9,127	7,486	5,719	4,672	77,893
1999	2,489	7,988	9,231	9,536	10,809	10,635	9,334	7,800	6,000	4,788	78,609
2000	2,546	8,063	9,114	9,338	10,670	10,724	9,591	8,156	6,223	4,889	79,315
<b>Female</b>											
1970	1,244	5,893	5,395	4,176	3,762	4,061	4,250	3,764	3,136	2,512	38,191
1975	1,970	7,267	7,321	5,357	4,166	3,846	4,103	4,182	3,604	3,050	44,867
1980	2,852	8,744	8,786	7,354	5,447	4,292	3,934	4,085	4,034	3,448	52,975
1981	2,858	8,933	9,057	7,837	5,702	4,471	3,952	4,064	4,044	3,564	54,481
1982	2,670	8,988	9,307	8,144	6,096	4,690	4,006	4,023	4,044	3,656	55,625
1983	2,422	8,875	9,515	8,301	6,571	4,981	4,110	3,975	4,045	3,741	56,535
1984	2,080	8,675	9,657	8,532	6,947	5,293	4,237	3,949	4,016	3,813	57,199
1985	1,905	8,516	9,787	8,793	7,370	5,557	4,381	3,943	3,986	3,896	58,134
1986	1,976	8,338	9,898	9,052	7,829	5,787	4,546	3,963	3,962	3,914	59,264
1987	2,035	8,148	9,961	9,315	8,129	6,170	4,765	4,016	3,935	3,906	60,381
1988	2,117	7,948	9,953	9,548	8,302	6,642	5,047	4,114	3,892	3,901	61,465
1989	2,256	7,796	9,942	9,741	8,562	7,027	5,358	4,243	3,871	3,893	62,687
1990	2,279	7,694	9,868	9,913	8,858	7,438	5,613	4,378	3,866	3,862	63,767
1991	2,218	7,710	9,691	10,063	9,157	7,895	5,833	4,529	3,893	3,841	64,828
1992	2,141	7,778	9,450	10,166	9,453	8,199	6,209	4,728	3,942	3,824	65,892
1993	2,107	7,807	9,224	10,188	9,748	8,390	6,656	5,009	4,044	3,794	66,966
1994	2,090	7,781	9,040	10,178	9,995	8,680	7,020	5,308	4,185	3,768	68,043
1995	2,097	7,707	8,938	10,113	10,204	9,012	7,431	5,563	4,325	3,774	69,164
1996	2,120	7,580	8,949	10,394	10,394	9,346	7,890	5,783	4,476	3,810	70,293
1997	2,161	7,478	8,973	9,704	10,525	9,682	8,197	6,158	4,675	3,867	71,421
1998	2,212	7,477	8,924	9,458	10,576	10,020	8,388	6,602	4,954	3,968	72,578
1999	2,266	7,546	8,836	9,227	10,540	10,284	8,679	6,963	5,248	4,107	73,696
2000	2,326	7,631	8,715	9,050	10,434	10,471	9,010	7,369	5,500	4,244	74,749
<b>Total</b>											
1970	3,749	13,959	12,325	9,926	9,206	9,793	10,044	9,003	7,752	6,342	92,098
1975	5,142	16,475	16,071	12,343	9,900	9,226	9,690	9,724	8,448	7,216	104,236
1980	6,688	18,848	18,747	16,179	12,401	9,964	9,191	9,458	9,250	7,846	118,571
1981	6,558	19,154	19,244	17,099	12,866	10,279	9,189	9,400	9,249	8,071	121,109
1982	6,057	19,246	19,713	17,627	13,649	10,699	9,272	9,291	9,221	8,281	123,055
1983	5,409	18,975	20,121	17,854	14,581	11,282	9,464	9,153	9,207	8,450	124,495
1984	4,625	18,515	20,392	18,277	15,308	11,908	9,700	9,063	9,147	8,591	125,528
1985	4,196	18,156	20,586	18,775	16,119	12,424	9,948	9,015	9,070	8,760	127,048
1986	4,301	17,752	20,768	19,273	17,003	12,860	10,243	9,030	9,007	8,784	129,020
1987	4,384	17,285	20,873	19,753	17,527	13,622	10,658	9,114	8,926	8,752	130,894
1988	4,520	16,759	20,835	20,194	17,772	14,539	11,230	9,299	8,801	8,734	132,684
1989	4,781	16,350	20,789	20,533	18,228	15,260	11,843	9,542	8,721	8,698	134,744
1990	4,830	16,075	20,596	20,818	18,771	16,051	12,336	9,784	8,683	8,628	136,572
1991	4,704	16,045	20,189	21,053	19,318	16,924	12,750	10,054	8,713	8,573	138,322
1992	4,538	16,146	19,621	21,187	19,852	17,446	13,497	10,438	8,788	8,517	140,030
1993	4,465	16,191	19,052	21,167	20,371	17,713	14,379	10,999	8,974	8,421	141,730
1994	4,441	16,131	18,569	21,072	20,774	18,201	15,066	11,590	9,233	8,332	143,409
1995	4,441	15,957	18,290	20,870	21,066	18,779	15,847	12,080	9,479	8,316	145,126
1996	4,479	15,655	18,278	20,454	21,319	19,362	16,715	12,489	9,749	8,363	146,863
1997	4,556	15,412	18,321	19,882	21,466	19,941	17,242	13,224	10,127	8,453	148,623
1998	4,652	15,402	18,234	19,297	21,468	20,502	17,515	14,088	10,673	8,641	150,471
1999	4,755	15,533	18,067	18,763	21,350	20,919	18,013	14,763	11,248	8,894	152,305
2000	4,872	15,694	17,829	18,388	21,104	21,195	18,601	15,525	11,723	9,133	154,064

**Sources:**

(1) Historical figures estimated from counts supplied by Office of Research and Statistics.

(2) Future figures projected based on historical relationship to population and coverage rates.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

Both the general population and the labor force participation rates have been developed by other components of SSA, as described earlier.

The historical numbers of workers who are disability insured are divided by the corresponding figures in table 10 to derive a disability insured rate based on the fully insured population. Disability insured status requires a

recent connection to the labor force, as well as fully insured status; thus, the disability insured rates based on the fully insured population are less than 100 percent. Table 11 shows the historical, as well as projected, disability insured rates based on the fully insured population.

**Table 11.—Workers insured in the event of disability as percent of workers who are fully insured, on January 1 of each year, 1970-2000, by certain age groupings**

Year	Under 20	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40-44	45-49	50-54	55-59	60-64
Male										
1970.....	94.36	90.71	91.57	91.08	91.02	90.73	90.27	89.01	89.96	89.58
1975.....	94.65	88.57	89.90	89.77	91.34	91.44	90.49	90.04	89.47	90.05
1980.....	96.30	93.14	89.25	87.37	89.12	91.19	90.50	90.07	90.25	89.19
1981.....	95.92	93.54	90.46	87.27	88.64	90.35	90.54	90.15	89.65	88.46
1982.....	94.83	91.88	91.26	87.58	88.83	89.27	90.77	89.92	89.21	88.58
1983.....	93.89	90.31	91.11	88.20	88.70	89.81	90.01	89.86	89.63	88.69
1984.....	93.14	89.73	90.89	88.15	88.25	89.91	90.08	89.46	89.84	87.91
1985.....	93.00	90.10	90.99	88.70	88.28	89.39	90.02	89.53	89.07	88.14
1986.....	94.83	91.53	91.41	89.55	88.20	89.16	89.80	89.87	89.56	87.50
1987.....	95.06	92.25	91.36	90.08	88.47	89.32	88.71	90.17	89.09	87.09
1988.....	95.42	92.85	91.61	89.99	88.83	89.23	89.15	89.31	88.97	87.09
1989.....	96.44	93.36	93.86	90.06	88.94	88.89	89.45	89.38	88.82	87.07
1990.....	96.60	93.64	94.32	90.30	88.35	88.39	89.44	89.40	88.99	86.00
1991.....	96.34	93.44	94.76	90.54	87.86	88.01	89.18	89.43	88.78	86.00
1992.....	96.60	93.72	95.00	90.77	87.25	87.96	88.90	89.63	88.70	86.00
1993.....	96.73	93.95	95.00	91.01	87.00	87.75	88.72	89.69	88.71	86.00
1994.....	96.85	94.27	95.00	91.25	87.00	87.55	88.60	89.63	88.63	86.00
1995.....	96.96	94.54	95.00	91.48	87.00	87.32	88.44	89.57	88.55	86.00
1996.....	97.00	94.78	95.00	91.70	87.00	87.05	88.29	89.54	88.47	86.00
1997.....	97.00	94.99	95.00	91.92	87.00	87.00	88.16	89.53	88.39	86.00
1998.....	97.00	95.00	95.00	92.00	87.00	87.00	87.99	89.48	88.31	86.00
1999.....	97.00	95.00	95.00	92.00	87.00	87.00	87.78	89.40	88.22	86.00
2000.....	97.00	95.00	95.00	92.00	87.00	87.00	87.58	89.36	88.13	86.00
Female										
1970.....	93.92	75.96	57.86	43.29	46.68	53.17	59.73	65.06	69.65	71.74
1975.....	93.17	77.45	64.43	50.67	52.14	60.63	65.67	68.72	71.22	70.70
1980.....	97.30	86.31	73.76	60.83	58.49	66.47	72.94	74.54	74.41	71.11
1981.....	95.08	86.57	76.06	63.07	60.29	67.65	73.15	75.06	74.99	70.77
1982.....	94.46	85.76	78.04	65.85	62.92	68.99	74.57	76.39	75.43	72.15
1983.....	93.77	84.38	79.08	68.32	65.99	71.91	75.54	78.42	76.74	73.26
1984.....	93.05	83.17	80.05	70.08	67.92	72.78	77.87	78.99	78.12	73.12
1985.....	93.29	84.02	80.23	72.04	69.71	73.90	78.37	80.36	78.62	73.77
1986.....	95.19	86.29	80.93	73.65	71.11	74.86	79.50	80.92	79.87	74.81
1987.....	95.38	87.88	81.82	74.64	72.01	76.02	79.77	81.59	80.49	75.04
1988.....	95.62	88.75	82.87	75.41	73.04	76.44	81.30	81.45	81.85	75.72
1989.....	97.38	89.86	83.39	76.66	74.06	77.37	81.55	83.26	82.45	76.67
1990.....	96.54	90.12	84.12	77.75	75.23	78.16	82.13	83.84	83.14	77.02
1991.....	95.97	90.27	84.82	78.80	76.34	78.94	82.91	84.34	83.99	77.56
1992.....	96.16	90.73	85.46	79.74	77.36	79.66	83.65	84.83	85.25	78.12
1993.....	96.41	91.17	86.03	80.60	78.29	80.35	84.34	85.27	86.33	78.62
1994.....	96.50	91.47	86.57	81.39	79.15	81.01	84.94	85.70	87.17	79.07
1995.....	96.59	91.76	87.07	82.13	79.97	81.63	85.52	86.10	87.96	79.51
1996.....	96.66	92.05	87.53	82.83	80.73	82.21	86.09	86.47	88.00	79.93
1997.....	96.73	92.31	87.96	83.48	81.44	82.77	86.64	86.82	88.00	80.35
1998.....	96.80	92.56	88.35	84.09	82.11	83.28	87.16	87.16	88.00	80.75
1999.....	96.86	92.80	88.72	84.65	82.73	83.77	87.66	87.48	88.00	81.13
2000.....	96.92	93.02	89.06	85.18	83.31	84.24	88.12	87.78	88.00	81.50

**Sources:**

- (1) Historical rates computed by dividing number insured for disability by number fully insured.
- (2) Future rates projected by regression on labor force participation rates and time.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

The projected disability insured rates are calculated by fitting a regression equation with iterative autoregression correction to the time series for each age group. Some regression results are modified to keep the projected rates within bounds that are judged to be

reasonable. Table 12 shows the historical numbers of workers who are disability insured, as well as the results of applying the projected rates in table 11 to the fully insured population in table 10.

**Table 12.—Workers insured in the event of disability on January 1 of each year, 1970-2000, by certain age groupings**

[In thousands]

Year	Under 20	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40-44	45-49	50-54	55-59	60-64	Total
<b>Male</b>											
1970	2,364	7,317	6,346	5,237	4,955	5,201	5,230	4,663	4,153	3,431	48,896
1975	3,002	8,156	7,867	6,271	5,238	4,919	5,056	4,990	4,334	3,751	53,583
1980	3,695	9,410	8,890	7,710	6,197	5,172	4,757	4,839	4,708	3,923	59,302
1981	3,549	9,561	9,215	8,083	6,350	5,248	4,741	4,810	4,666	3,987	60,211
1982	3,212	9,425	9,496	8,305	6,708	5,365	4,780	4,737	4,618	4,097	60,744
1983	2,804	9,120	9,663	8,427	7,106	5,659	4,819	4,653	4,628	4,177	61,054
1984	2,371	8,830	9,758	8,590	7,379	5,947	4,921	4,575	4,610	4,200	61,181
1985	2,130	8,686	9,827	8,854	7,725	6,138	5,011	4,541	4,529	4,287	61,726
1986	2,205	8,617	9,936	9,153	8,092	6,307	5,116	4,553	4,518	4,261	62,758
1987	2,233	8,429	9,970	9,403	8,315	6,656	5,228	4,596	4,447	4,220	63,495
1988	2,292	8,182	9,970	9,580	8,411	7,047	5,512	4,631	4,368	4,209	64,201
1989	2,435	7,987	10,180	9,719	8,597	7,318	5,801	4,736	4,308	4,184	65,265
1990	2,464	7,848	10,119	9,847	8,758	7,613	6,014	4,833	4,287	4,099	65,883
1991	2,394	7,788	9,948	9,950	8,927	7,946	6,169	4,942	4,279	4,070	66,414
1992	2,315	7,842	9,662	10,004	9,073	8,133	6,479	5,118	4,299	4,036	66,961
1993	2,281	7,876	9,336	9,992	9,242	8,181	6,852	5,372	4,374	3,980	67,485
1994	2,277	7,872	9,053	9,941	9,378	8,336	7,129	5,631	4,474	3,925	68,015
1995	2,273	7,799	8,884	9,841	9,450	8,529	7,443	5,837	4,564	3,906	68,527
1996	2,289	7,653	8,863	9,637	9,505	8,719	7,792	6,005	4,665	3,916	69,042
1997	2,323	7,536	8,880	9,356	9,518	8,926	7,974	6,326	4,819	3,944	69,602
1998	2,367	7,528	8,845	9,052	9,476	9,120	8,030	6,698	5,051	4,018	70,186
1999	2,415	7,588	8,769	8,773	9,404	9,253	8,194	6,973	5,294	4,117	70,779
2000	2,470	7,660	8,658	8,591	9,283	9,330	8,399	7,288	5,484	4,205	71,369
<b>Female</b>											
1970	1,168	4,476	3,121	1,808	1,756	2,159	2,539	2,449	2,184	1,802	23,462
1975	1,835	5,629	4,717	2,714	2,172	2,332	2,695	2,874	2,567	2,157	29,691
1980	2,775	7,547	6,480	4,474	3,186	2,853	2,870	3,045	3,002	2,452	38,682
1981	2,717	7,733	6,889	4,943	3,438	3,024	2,891	3,050	3,033	2,522	40,240
1982	2,522	7,708	7,264	5,363	3,836	3,235	2,987	3,073	3,051	2,638	41,677
1983	2,272	7,489	7,525	5,671	4,336	3,581	3,105	3,117	3,104	2,740	42,939
1984	1,935	7,216	7,730	5,979	4,718	3,852	3,299	3,119	3,137	2,788	43,774
1985	1,777	7,155	7,852	6,334	5,137	4,107	3,434	3,169	3,134	2,874	44,972
1986	1,881	7,194	8,011	6,666	5,567	4,332	3,614	3,207	3,164	2,928	46,565
1987	1,941	7,160	8,150	6,952	5,854	4,691	3,801	3,277	3,167	2,931	47,924
1988	2,025	7,054	8,248	7,200	6,064	5,077	4,103	3,351	3,186	2,954	49,263
1989	2,197	7,005	8,291	7,467	6,341	5,437	4,369	3,533	3,191	2,985	50,816
1990	2,200	6,934	8,301	7,708	6,663	5,813	4,610	3,670	3,214	2,974	52,088
1991	2,129	6,960	8,220	7,929	6,990	6,232	4,836	3,820	3,270	2,979	53,364
1992	2,059	7,057	8,076	8,107	7,313	6,532	5,194	4,011	3,360	2,987	54,696
1993	2,031	7,118	7,936	8,211	7,632	6,741	5,613	4,271	3,491	2,983	56,027
1994	2,017	7,117	7,826	8,283	7,912	7,031	5,963	4,548	3,648	2,980	57,324
1995	2,026	7,072	7,783	8,305	8,160	7,356	6,355	4,790	3,804	3,001	58,651
1996	2,049	6,977	7,833	8,237	8,391	7,684	6,793	5,001	3,939	3,046	59,949
1997	2,090	6,904	7,893	8,100	8,572	8,013	7,102	5,347	4,114	3,107	61,242
1998	2,141	6,921	7,884	7,953	8,683	8,345	7,311	5,754	4,359	3,204	62,556
1999	2,195	7,002	7,839	7,811	8,720	8,615	7,607	6,091	4,618	3,332	63,831
2000	2,254	7,098	7,761	7,709	8,692	8,820	7,940	6,469	4,840	3,459	65,043
<b>Total</b>											
1970	3,532	11,793	9,468	7,045	6,711	7,360	7,769	7,112	6,336	5,233	72,358
1975	4,838	13,784	12,583	8,985	7,409	7,251	7,750	7,864	6,901	5,908	83,273
1980	6,469	16,958	15,370	12,184	9,383	8,025	7,627	7,885	7,709	6,375	97,985
1981	6,267	17,294	16,104	13,026	9,788	8,273	7,632	7,861	7,699	6,510	100,452
1982	5,734	17,133	16,760	13,668	10,544	8,600	7,767	7,810	7,668	6,735	102,420
1983	5,076	16,610	17,187	14,097	11,441	9,241	7,924	7,770	7,731	6,917	103,994
1984	4,306	16,045	17,488	14,570	12,097	9,799	8,221	7,694	7,747	6,988	104,956
1985	3,907	15,841	17,678	15,188	12,862	10,245	8,444	7,709	7,663	7,161	106,698
1986	4,086	15,812	17,947	15,820	13,659	10,639	8,730	7,761	7,683	7,189	109,323
1987	4,174	15,589	18,120	16,355	14,169	11,347	9,028	7,873	7,614	7,151	111,420
1988	4,317	15,236	18,217	16,780	14,476	12,124	9,615	7,982	7,553	7,163	113,463
1989	4,632	14,992	18,471	17,186	14,938	12,755	10,170	8,269	7,499	7,169	116,081
1990	4,664	14,782	18,420	17,555	15,422	13,426	10,624	8,504	7,501	7,074	117,971
1991	4,523	14,748	18,168	17,879	15,917	14,178	11,005	8,761	7,548	7,049	119,778
1992	4,375	14,900	17,738	18,110	16,386	14,665	11,673	9,128	7,659	7,024	121,657
1993	4,312	14,994	17,272	18,203	16,874	14,922	12,465	9,643	7,864	6,963	123,512
1994	4,294	14,989	16,879	18,224	17,290	15,367	13,091	10,179	8,122	6,905	125,339
1995	4,298	14,871	16,667	18,146	17,610	15,885	13,798	10,627	8,368	6,907	127,178
1996	4,338	14,630	16,696	17,874	17,896	16,402	14,584	11,006	8,604	6,961	128,991
1997	4,413	14,439	16,773	17,457	18,090	16,939	15,076	11,673	8,933	7,051	130,844
1998	4,508	14,449	16,729	17,005	18,159	17,464	15,342	12,453	9,410	7,222	132,742
1999	4,609	14,591	16,608	16,584	18,124	17,868	15,801	13,064	9,912	7,449	134,610
2000	4,724	14,758	16,420	16,300	17,976	18,150	16,339	13,757	10,325	7,664	136,412

**Sources:**

(1) Historical figures estimated from counts supplied by Office of Research and Statistics.

(2) Future figures computed by applying insured rates based on number fully insured to number of workers who are fully insured.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

The number of workers who are disability insured is projected to increase throughout the short-range period. The percentage of the total number insured that is female is also projected to increase steadily; two-thirds of the projected increase in the number of workers who are disability insured is female.

The number of disabled-worker awards for each sex is projected by applying an age-adjusted award rate to

the age-adjusted insured population. Table 13 shows the age-adjusted insured population and award rate for males, females, and total, the number of awards, and the percentage increase in the projected award rate over the 1990 level.

**Table 13.—Awards to disabled workers, and gross and adjusted disability incidence rates, calendar years 1970-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar year	Total				Male				Female			
	Age-sex-adjusted disability insured population on January 1	Number of awards during year	Age-sex-adjusted incidence rate by year of award (per thousand)	Cumulative increase since 1990 in age-sex-adjusted incidence rate (percent)	Age-adjusted disability insured population on January 1	Number of awards during year	Age-adjusted incidence rate by year of award (per thousand)	Cumulative increase since 1990 in age-adjusted incidence rate (percent)	Age-adjusted disability insured population on January 1	Number of awards during year	Age-adjusted incidence rate by year of award (per thousand)	Cumulative increase since 1990 in age-adjusted incidence rate (percent)
1970	81,493	350.4	4.30	—	53,231	258.1	4.85	—	27,907	92.3	3.31	—
1971	83,335	415.9	4.99	—	54,023	305.1	5.65	—	28,968	110.8	3.82	—
1972	85,005	455.4	5.36	—	54,658	330.0	6.04	—	30,023	125.4	4.18	—
1973	86,584	491.6	5.68	—	55,248	350.1	6.34	—	31,030	141.5	4.56	—
1974	88,355	536.0	6.07	—	55,939	369.2	6.60	—	32,127	166.8	5.19	—
1975	89,979	592.0	6.58	—	56,600	408.5	7.22	—	33,098	183.5	5.54	—
1976	91,570	551.5	6.02	—	57,232	381.9	6.67	—	34,064	169.6	4.98	—
1977	93,161	568.9	6.11	—	57,847	395.0	6.83	—	35,041	173.9	4.96	—
1978	94,875	464.4	4.90	—	58,449	323.5	5.53	—	36,160	140.9	3.90	—
1979	97,064	416.7	4.29	—	59,289	288.5	4.87	—	37,514	128.2	3.42	—
1980	99,196	396.6	4.00	—	59,941	275.2	4.59	—	39,015	121.4	3.11	—
1981	100,785	345.3	3.43	—	60,459	240.2	3.97	—	40,093	105.0	2.62	—
1982	102,791	297.1	2.89	—	61,096	207.5	3.40	—	41,479	89.7	2.16	—
1983	105,063	319.0	3.04	—	61,809	222.6	3.60	—	43,074	96.3	2.24	—
1984	106,628	365.2	3.42	—	62,231	250.1	4.02	—	44,253	115.1	2.60	—
1985	108,441	385.5	3.55	—	62,811	260.5	4.15	—	45,517	125.0	2.75	—
1986	110,276	424.9	3.85	—	63,360	284.4	4.49	—	46,828	140.5	3.00	—
1987	111,686	420.3	3.76	—	63,701	279.0	4.38	—	47,937	141.3	2.95	—
1988	113,463	415.3	3.66	—	64,201	273.2	4.26	—	49,263	142.1	2.88	—
1989	115,602	430.7	3.73	—	64,877	278.8	4.30	—	50,786	151.9	2.99	—
1990	117,246	473.2	4.04	—	65,261	304.2	4.66	—	52,104	169.0	3.24	—
1991	119,259	489.5	4.10	1.70	65,837	313.0	4.75	2.00	53,605	176.5	3.29	1.50
1992	121,718	507.9	4.17	3.38	66,608	322.9	4.85	4.00	55,367	185.0	3.34	3.00
1993	124,519	528.9	4.25	5.25	67,533	333.7	4.94	6.00	57,326	195.2	3.41	5.00
1994	127,421	549.9	4.32	6.92	68,498	344.8	5.03	8.00	59,353	205.0	3.45	6.50
1995	130,419	570.0	4.37	8.28	69,499	354.7	5.10	9.50	61,440	215.2	3.50	8.00
1996	133,469	590.7	4.43	9.66	70,573	365.1	5.17	11.00	63,504	225.5	3.55	9.50
1997	137,075	612.6	4.47	10.73	71,948	375.6	5.22	12.00	65,827	237.0	3.60	11.00
1998	141,286	637.6	4.51	11.82	73,630	387.8	5.27	13.00	68,450	249.8	3.65	12.50
1999	145,523	663.1	4.56	12.90	75,322	400.3	5.31	14.00	71,086	262.8	3.70	14.00
2000	149,571	685.1	4.58	13.50	76,901	410.4	5.34	14.50	73,647	274.7	3.73	15.00

**Sources:**

(1) Historical awards from various unpublished data tabulations. Some figures adjusted to correct tabulation errors.

(2) Future awards for males and females computed by applying age-adjusted incidence rate to age-adjusted population.

(3) Historical age-adjusted and age-sex-adjusted incidence rates computed by dividing number of awards by age-adjusted and age-sex-adjusted disability-insured population, respectively.

(4) Future male and female age-adjusted incidence rates computed by applying increase factor to last known rate.

(5) Cumulative increase in age-adjusted incidence rates projected based on historical trend in incidence rates, and judgment.

(6) Total future awards computed by addition of male and female figures.

(7) Future age-sex-adjusted incidence rates computed by dividing total number of awards by age-sex-adjusted disability-insured population.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

As mentioned earlier, the age-adjusted award rates are assumed to increase faster for males than they would otherwise during the next decade, as workers afflicted with AIDS become disabled-worker beneficiaries. The long incubation period for the disease results in a projection of about 40,000 benefit awards to disabled workers as a result of AIDS in 2000, compared to about 18,400 in 1990. Nearly all of the AIDS awards are to males. Total awards to disabled workers over the same time span are projected to increase from 473,000 in 1990 to 685,000 in 2000, due to the compound increase in the insured population and the award rate.

The total number of awards for each sex is distributed by age according to the age-specific rates observed in 1988 (the latest available year of actual data). Table 14 shows the resulting distribution of awards by age and sex, while table 15 shows the implicit age-sex specific

award rates.

Awards to auxiliary beneficiaries of disabled-worker beneficiaries are projected based on historical trends of the number of auxiliary awards compared to the number of disabled-worker awards. In particular, the ratio of each of the following five categories to the number of awards to disabled workers is calculated for historical years and then projected: (1) aged wives (including divorced wives), (2) aged husbands (including divorced husbands), (3) minor children, (4) disabled children, and (5) student children. The number of awards to wives and husbands eligible because of the presence of a minor child under age 16 is compared to the number of awards to minor children, rather than the number of disabled-worker awards, because the number of minor children awards is more directly applicable. Tables 16 and 17 show the projection of the number of auxiliary awards.

**Table 14.—Awards to disabled workers for calendar years 1970-2000, by certain age groupings**

[In thousands]

Calendar year	Under 20	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40-44	45-49	50-54	55-59	60-64	Total
<b>Male</b>											
1970 .....	0.4	8.6	8.2	8.3	11.3	16.7	26.0	38.1	60.6	79.9	258.1
1975 .....	1.0	13.0	17.3	16.7	18.5	25.5	39.0	64.1	94.2	119.2	408.5
1980 .....	1.0	9.4	12.4	13.0	13.7	16.5	23.2	40.5	67.6	77.8	275.2
1981 .....	0.8	8.1	11.1	11.6	12.4	14.8	20.2	34.7	59.0	67.4	240.2
1982 .....	0.7	7.0	9.8	10.3	11.2	13.1	17.5	29.2	51.0	57.6	207.5
1983 .....	0.7	7.7	12.4	12.9	13.1	14.8	18.9	30.4	52.3	59.4	222.6
1984 .....	0.5	7.8	14.5	15.7	16.1	17.7	21.9	33.7	56.8	65.5	250.1
1985 .....	0.5	7.8	14.6	16.5	17.9	19.0	23.0	35.4	58.8	67.0	260.5
1986 .....	0.5	9.3	18.7	21.7	23.0	22.7	25.1	36.3	60.0	67.2	284.4
1987 .....	0.6	8.4	16.9	20.8	21.9	22.9	25.8	36.1	58.3	67.3	279.0
1988 .....	0.6	7.8	15.3	20.2	22.2	23.2	26.0	36.4	56.1	65.5	273.2
1989 .....	0.6	7.7	15.8	20.6	22.9	24.4	27.7	37.5	55.8	65.7	278.8
1990 .....	0.7	8.2	17.0	22.7	25.3	27.5	31.1	41.6	60.3	69.9	304.2
1991 .....	0.6	8.3	17.1	23.4	26.3	29.3	32.6	43.3	61.4	70.8	313.0
1992 .....	0.6	8.5	16.9	24.0	27.3	30.5	34.9	45.8	62.9	71.6	322.9
1993 .....	0.6	8.7	16.7	24.4	28.3	31.3	37.6	49.0	65.2	71.9	333.7
1994 .....	0.6	8.8	16.5	24.7	29.3	32.5	39.8	52.3	67.9	72.3	344.8
1995 .....	0.7	8.9	16.4	24.8	29.9	33.7	42.2	55.0	70.3	72.9	354.7
1996 .....	0.7	8.8	16.6	24.6	30.5	35.0	44.7	57.3	72.8	74.1	365.1
1997 .....	0.7	8.8	16.8	24.1	30.8	36.1	46.2	60.9	75.9	75.3	375.6
1998 .....	0.7	8.8	16.8	23.6	31.0	37.2	46.9	65.1	80.3	77.4	387.8
1999 .....	0.7	9.0	16.8	23.0	31.0	38.1	48.3	68.4	84.9	80.0	400.3
2000 .....	0.7	9.1	16.7	22.7	30.8	38.6	49.7	71.8	88.3	82.1	410.4
<b>Female</b>											
1970 .....	0.1	1.5	2.3	2.4	3.4	5.6	10.2	16.2	25.1	25.6	92.3
1975 .....	0.3	4.4	6.5	6.4	7.0	11.2	18.5	32.4	46.9	50.1	183.5
1980 .....	0.4	3.4	5.2	5.8	6.0	7.8	11.2	19.8	31.1	30.8	121.4
1981 .....	0.3	3.0	4.7	5.2	5.5	6.9	9.8	16.8	26.6	26.1	105.0
1982 .....	0.3	2.7	4.2	4.6	5.2	6.1	8.5	14.0	22.3	21.7	89.7
1983 .....	0.2	3.0	5.3	5.7	6.1	7.2	9.2	14.3	22.7	22.6	96.3
1984 .....	0.2	3.3	6.0	7.1	8.0	9.1	11.2	17.2	26.4	26.7	115.1
1985 .....	0.2	3.2	6.3	8.0	8.8	10.1	12.4	18.6	28.2	29.1	125.0
1986 .....	0.2	3.8	8.1	10.0	11.2	12.3	14.5	20.6	29.8	30.0	140.5
1987 .....	0.3	3.6	7.8	9.8	11.2	12.7	15.1	20.9	30.0	30.0	141.3
1988 .....	0.2	3.5	7.2	9.7	11.3	13.3	15.9	21.3	30.0	29.5	142.1
1989 .....	0.3	3.6	7.5	10.5	12.3	14.7	17.6	23.3	31.2	31.0	151.9
1990 .....	0.3	3.9	8.2	11.7	14.0	17.1	20.1	26.2	34.1	33.5	169.0
1991 .....	0.3	4.0	8.2	12.2	14.9	18.6	21.4	27.7	35.2	34.0	176.5
1992 .....	0.3	4.1	8.2	12.7	15.8	19.8	23.3	29.5	36.7	34.6	185.0
1993 .....	0.3	4.2	8.2	13.1	16.8	20.8	25.7	32.1	38.9	35.2	195.2
1994 .....	0.3	4.3	8.2	13.4	17.7	22.0	27.7	34.6	41.2	35.7	205.0
1995 .....	0.3	4.3	8.3	13.6	18.5	23.3	29.9	37.0	43.6	36.5	215.2
1996 .....	0.3	4.3	8.5	13.7	19.3	24.7	32.4	39.1	45.8	37.5	225.5
1997 .....	0.3	4.3	8.6	13.6	20.0	26.1	34.3	42.4	48.4	38.8	237.0
1998 .....	0.3	4.4	8.7	13.6	20.5	27.6	35.8	46.3	52.0	40.5	249.8
1999 .....	0.3	4.5	8.8	13.5	20.9	28.8	37.8	49.6	55.8	42.7	262.8
2000 .....	0.4	4.6	8.8	13.5	21.0	29.8	39.8	53.2	59.0	44.7	274.7
<b>Total</b>											
1970 .....	0.5	10.1	10.5	10.7	14.7	22.3	36.2	54.2	85.7	105.5	350.4
1975 .....	1.3	17.3	23.7	23.1	25.5	36.7	57.5	96.5	141.1	169.3	592.0
1980 .....	1.4	12.8	17.6	18.8	19.7	24.3	34.4	60.4	98.7	108.5	396.6
1981 .....	1.2	11.2	15.8	16.8	18.0	21.6	30.1	51.5	85.6	93.5	345.3
1982 .....	1.0	9.6	14.1	15.0	16.3	19.2	26.0	43.3	73.3	79.4	297.1
1983 .....	0.9	10.7	17.6	18.6	19.2	22.0	28.1	44.8	75.0	82.0	319.0
1984 .....	0.6	11.1	20.6	22.8	24.0	26.8	33.0	50.9	83.1	92.2	365.2
1985 .....	0.6	11.0	20.9	24.5	26.7	29.2	35.4	54.0	87.1	96.1	385.5
1986 .....	0.7	13.2	26.7	31.7	34.2	34.9	39.6	56.9	89.7	97.1	424.9
1987 .....	0.8	12.1	24.6	30.6	33.0	35.6	40.9	57.1	88.3	97.4	420.3
1988 .....	0.8	11.3	22.6	29.9	33.5	36.5	41.9	57.7	86.1	95.1	415.3
1989 .....	0.9	11.3	23.3	31.1	35.2	39.1	45.2	60.8	87.1	96.7	430.7
1990 .....	1.0	12.1	25.2	34.4	39.3	44.6	51.2	67.8	94.4	103.3	473.2
1991 .....	0.9	12.2	25.3	35.6	41.2	47.8	53.9	71.1	96.6	104.8	489.5
1992 .....	0.9	12.6	25.1	36.6	43.1	50.3	58.2	75.3	99.6	106.2	507.9
1993 .....	0.9	12.9	24.9	37.5	45.2	52.1	63.2	81.0	104.1	107.1	528.9
1994 .....	0.9	13.1	24.7	38.1	47.0	54.5	67.5	86.9	109.2	108.0	549.9
1995 .....	1.0	13.2	24.7	38.4	48.4	57.1	72.1	91.9	113.9	109.4	570.0
1996 .....	1.0	13.1	25.0	38.3	49.8	59.7	77.1	96.5	118.6	111.6	590.7
1997 .....	1.0	13.1	25.4	37.8	50.8	62.2	80.5	103.4	124.3	114.1	612.6
1998 .....	1.0	13.2	25.6	37.1	51.5	64.8	82.8	111.4	132.3	117.9	637.6
1999 .....	1.1	13.5	25.6	36.6	51.9	66.9	86.1	118.0	140.7	122.7	663.1
2000 .....	1.1	13.7	25.5	36.1	51.7	68.4	89.5	124.9	147.3	126.8	685.1

**Sources:**

(1) Historical awards from **Annual Statistical Supplement**, if available; otherwise totals from 1-A Table Awards Supplement prorated over assumed age-sex split implied by 1988 age-sex specific incidence rates.

(2) Projected annual totals prorated over assumed age-sex split implied by 1988 age-sex specific incidence rates.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 15.—Awards to disabled workers for calendar years 1970-2000, per thousand insured workers, by certain age groupings**

Calendar year	Under 20	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40-44	45-49	50-54	55-59	60-64	Total
Male											
1970	0.18	1.17	1.29	1.59	2.27	3.21	4.98	8.16	14.59	23.29	4.85
1975	0.35	1.59	2.20	2.67	3.54	5.18	7.71	12.84	21.73	31.78	7.22
1980	0.26	1.00	1.40	1.69	2.21	3.19	4.87	8.38	14.37	19.82	4.59
1981	0.24	0.85	1.20	1.44	1.95	2.81	4.27	7.22	12.65	16.89	3.97
1982	0.23	0.74	1.04	1.24	1.67	2.44	3.66	6.17	11.04	14.07	3.40
1983	0.23	0.85	1.28	1.53	1.84	2.62	3.92	6.54	11.31	14.22	3.60
1984	0.20	0.89	1.49	1.82	2.18	2.98	4.44	7.37	12.31	15.59	4.02
1985	0.22	0.90	1.48	1.86	2.32	3.10	4.58	7.79	12.99	15.64	4.15
1986	0.22	1.08	1.88	2.37	2.85	3.59	4.91	7.98	13.27	15.76	4.49
1987	0.25	1.00	1.69	2.22	2.63	3.44	4.93	7.86	13.12	15.96	4.38
1988	0.24	0.95	1.54	2.10	2.64	3.30	4.72	7.85	12.84	15.56	4.26
1989	0.24	0.96	1.55	2.12	2.67	3.33	4.77	7.93	12.96	15.71	4.30
1990	0.26	1.04	1.68	2.30	2.89	3.61	5.17	8.60	14.06	17.05	4.66
1991	0.27	1.06	1.72	2.35	2.95	3.68	5.28	8.77	14.34	17.39	4.75
1992	0.27	1.08	1.75	2.40	3.01	3.76	5.38	8.94	14.62	17.73	4.85
1993	0.28	1.10	1.79	2.44	3.07	3.83	5.48	9.11	14.90	18.07	4.94
1994	0.29	1.12	1.82	2.49	3.12	3.90	5.59	9.29	15.19	18.41	5.03
1995	0.29	1.14	1.84	2.52	3.17	3.95	5.66	9.42	15.40	18.66	5.10
1996	0.29	1.15	1.87	2.56	3.21	4.01	5.74	9.54	15.61	18.92	5.17
1997	0.30	1.16	1.89	2.58	3.24	4.04	5.79	9.63	15.75	19.09	5.22
1998	0.30	1.18	1.90	2.60	3.27	4.08	5.85	9.72	15.89	19.26	5.27
1999	0.30	1.19	1.92	2.63	3.30	4.12	5.90	9.80	16.03	19.43	5.31
2000	0.30	1.19	1.93	2.64	3.31	4.14	5.92	9.85	16.10	19.52	5.34
Female											
1970	0.07	0.33	0.74	1.31	1.94	2.59	4.02	6.61	11.51	14.18	3.31
1975	0.16	0.77	1.37	2.36	3.21	4.80	6.86	11.27	18.27	23.22	5.54
1980	0.15	0.45	0.80	1.29	1.87	2.73	3.91	6.51	10.35	12.55	3.11
1981	0.13	0.39	0.68	1.05	1.61	2.28	3.40	5.52	8.76	10.35	2.62
1982	0.11	0.35	0.58	0.86	1.34	1.87	2.85	4.57	7.32	8.23	2.16
1983	0.11	0.40	0.70	1.00	1.41	2.01	2.97	4.59	7.31	8.25	2.24
1984	0.09	0.46	0.78	1.19	1.69	2.35	3.39	5.51	8.40	9.58	2.60
1985	0.10	0.45	0.81	1.27	1.71	2.47	3.62	5.87	9.01	10.11	2.75
1986	0.12	0.53	1.01	1.51	2.00	2.83	4.01	6.43	9.41	10.24	3.00
1987	0.13	0.50	0.95	1.40	1.91	2.70	3.98	6.39	9.47	10.25	2.95
1988	0.12	0.50	0.88	1.35	1.87	2.61	3.87	6.36	9.43	10.00	2.88
1989	0.13	0.52	0.91	1.40	1.94	2.71	4.02	6.59	9.78	10.37	2.99
1990	0.14	0.56	0.99	1.52	2.10	2.94	4.36	7.15	10.61	11.25	3.24
1991	0.14	0.57	1.00	1.54	2.13	2.98	4.42	7.26	10.77	11.42	3.29
1992	0.14	0.58	1.01	1.56	2.16	3.02	4.49	7.36	10.93	11.59	3.34
1993	0.15	0.59	1.03	1.59	2.20	3.08	4.57	7.51	11.14	11.81	3.41
1994	0.15	0.60	1.05	1.62	2.24	3.13	4.64	7.61	11.30	11.98	3.45
1995	0.15	0.61	1.06	1.64	2.27	3.17	4.71	7.72	11.46	12.15	3.50
1996	0.15	0.61	1.08	1.66	2.30	3.21	4.77	7.83	11.62	12.32	3.55
1997	0.15	0.62	1.09	1.69	2.33	3.26	4.84	7.94	11.77	12.48	3.60
1998	0.16	0.63	1.11	1.71	2.36	3.30	4.90	8.04	11.93	12.65	3.65
1999	0.16	0.64	1.12	1.73	2.39	3.35	4.97	8.15	12.09	12.82	3.70
2000	0.16	0.65	1.13	1.75	2.41	3.38	5.01	8.22	12.20	12.93	3.73
Total											
1970	0.14	0.85	1.11	1.52	2.19	3.03	4.66	7.63	13.53	20.16	4.30
1975	0.27	1.26	1.89	2.57	3.44	5.06	7.41	12.27	20.45	28.66	6.58
1980	0.21	0.76	1.15	1.55	2.10	3.03	4.51	7.66	12.80	17.02	4.00
1981	0.19	0.65	0.98	1.29	1.83	2.62	3.94	6.56	11.12	14.36	3.43
1982	0.18	0.56	0.84	1.09	1.55	2.23	3.35	5.54	9.56	11.78	2.89
1983	0.18	0.65	1.02	1.32	1.68	2.38	3.55	5.76	9.71	11.85	3.04
1984	0.15	0.69	1.18	1.56	1.99	2.73	4.02	6.62	10.73	13.19	3.42
1985	0.16	0.69	1.18	1.61	2.08	2.85	4.19	7.00	11.37	13.42	3.55
1986	0.17	0.83	1.49	2.01	2.50	3.28	4.54	7.34	11.68	13.51	3.85
1987	0.20	0.77	1.36	1.87	2.33	3.14	4.53	7.25	11.60	13.62	3.76
1988	0.19	0.74	1.24	1.78	2.32	3.01	4.36	7.22	11.40	13.27	3.66
1989	0.19	0.75	1.26	1.81	2.36	3.06	4.45	7.36	11.61	13.49	3.73
1990	0.20	0.82	1.37	1.96	2.55	3.32	4.82	7.97	12.58	14.61	4.04
1991	0.21	0.83	1.39	1.99	2.59	3.37	4.90	8.11	12.79	14.86	4.10
1992	0.21	0.84	1.42	2.02	2.63	3.43	4.98	8.25	13.00	15.11	4.17
1993	0.22	0.86	1.44	2.06	2.68	3.49	5.07	8.40	13.23	15.39	4.25
1994	0.22	0.87	1.46	2.09	2.72	3.55	5.16	8.54	13.44	15.63	4.32
1995	0.22	0.89	1.48	2.12	2.75	3.59	5.22	8.65	13.61	15.83	4.37
1996	0.23	0.90	1.50	2.14	2.78	3.64	5.29	8.77	13.78	16.03	4.43
1997	0.23	0.91	1.51	2.16	2.81	3.67	5.34	8.85	13.92	16.18	4.47
1998	0.23	0.91	1.53	2.18	2.84	3.71	5.40	8.94	14.06	16.33	4.51
1999	0.23	0.92	1.54	2.20	2.86	3.75	5.45	9.03	14.20	16.48	4.56
2000	0.23	0.93	1.55	2.22	2.88	3.77	5.48	9.08	14.27	16.55	4.58

**Sources:**

(1) Distribution by age computed by dividing number of awards by insured population at beginning of year.

(2) Total rate for males and females computed by dividing number of awards by age-adjusted population. Total rate for both sexes

combined, computed by dividing number of awards by age-sex-adjusted population.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 16.—Awards to young and aged spouses of disabled workers, calendar years 1970-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar year	Disabled workers	Young spouses		Aged spouses		Total spouses
		Percent of minor children awards	Number	Percent of disabled worker awards	Number	
<b>Male worker</b>						
1970.....	258.1	31.08	74.9	8.23	21.2	96.1
1975.....	408.5	30.37	116.7	7.81	31.9	148.6
1980.....	275.2	32.15	74.9	11.85	32.6	107.5
1985.....	260.5	26.26	49.5	12.07	31.4	80.9
1986.....	284.4	25.27	49.7	10.59	30.1	79.8
1987.....	279.0	22.59	43.3	10.95	30.5	73.8
1988.....	273.2	21.29	41.4	10.80	29.5	70.9
1989.....	278.8	19.95	39.0	9.91	27.6	66.7
1990.....	304.2	18.68	40.3	8.82	26.8	67.1
1991.....	313.0	18.00	40.1	8.50	26.6	66.7
1992.....	322.9	18.00	41.1	8.30	26.8	67.9
1993.....	333.7	18.00	42.4	8.10	27.0	69.4
1994.....	344.8	18.00	43.5	7.90	27.2	70.8
1995.....	354.7	18.00	44.6	7.70	27.3	71.9
1996.....	365.1	18.00	45.7	7.50	27.4	73.1
1997.....	375.6	18.00	46.9	7.30	27.4	74.3
1998.....	387.8	18.00	48.2	7.20	27.9	76.1
1999.....	400.3	18.00	49.5	7.10	28.4	78.0
2000.....	410.4	18.00	50.6	7.00	28.7	79.3
<b>Female worker</b>						
1970.....	92.3	(1)	(1)	0.20	0.2	0.2
1975.....	183.5	(1)	(1)	0.10	0.2	0.2
1980.....	121.4	0.00	(2)	0.80	1.0	1.0
1985.....	125.0	0.92	1.7	0.69	0.9	2.6
1986.....	140.5	0.90	1.8	0.62	0.9	2.6
1987.....	141.3	0.92	1.8	0.63	0.9	2.6
1988.....	142.1	0.83	1.6	0.63	0.9	2.5
1989.....	151.9	0.65	1.3	0.58	0.9	2.1
1990.....	169.0	0.66	1.4	0.45	0.8	2.2
1991.....	176.5	0.65	1.4	0.45	0.8	2.2
1992.....	185.0	0.65	1.5	0.45	0.8	2.3
1993.....	195.2	0.65	1.5	0.45	0.9	2.4
1994.....	205.0	0.65	1.6	0.45	0.9	2.5
1995.....	215.2	0.65	1.6	0.45	1.0	2.6
1996.....	225.5	0.65	1.7	0.45	1.0	2.7
1997.....	237.0	0.65	1.7	0.45	1.1	2.8
1998.....	249.8	0.65	1.7	0.45	1.1	2.9
1999.....	262.8	0.65	1.8	0.45	1.2	3.0
2000.....	274.7	0.65	1.8	0.45	1.2	3.1
<b>Total</b>						
1970.....	350.4	31.08	74.9	6.12	21.4	96.3
1975.....	592.0	30.37	116.7	5.42	32.1	148.7
1980.....	396.6	32.15	74.9	8.47	33.6	108.5
1985.....	385.5	27.17	51.2	8.38	32.3	83.5
1986.....	424.9	26.17	51.4	7.29	31.0	82.4
1987.....	420.3	23.51	45.1	7.48	31.4	76.5
1988.....	415.3	22.12	43.0	7.33	30.4	73.4
1989.....	430.7	20.60	40.3	6.62	28.5	68.8
1990.....	473.2	19.33	41.7	5.83	27.6	69.3
1991.....	489.5	18.65	41.5	5.60	27.4	68.9
1992.....	507.9	18.65	42.6	5.44	27.6	70.3
1993.....	528.9	18.65	43.9	5.28	27.9	71.8
1994.....	549.9	18.65	45.1	5.12	28.2	73.3
1995.....	570.0	18.65	46.2	4.96	28.3	74.5
1996.....	590.7	18.65	47.4	4.81	28.4	75.8
1997.....	612.6	18.65	48.6	4.65	28.5	77.0
1998.....	637.6	18.65	49.9	4.56	29.0	79.0
1999.....	663.1	18.65	51.3	4.46	29.6	80.9
2000.....	685.1	18.65	52.4	4.37	30.0	82.4

<sup>1</sup> This benefit became available on October 17, 1980, but was not paid in significant numbers until November 1983.

<sup>2</sup> Fewer than 50.

**Sources:**

(1) Historical award percentages computed by dividing number of awards to young or aged spouses by number of awards to minor children or disabled workers, respectively.

(2) Future award percentages projected based on historical trend and judgment.

(3) Historical awards from various unpublished data tabulations.

(4) Future awards to young or aged spouses computed by applying award percentage to applicable number of awards.

(5) Awards to total spouses computed by adding awards to young and aged spouses.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.



**Table 17.—Awards to minor, disabled, and student children of disabled workers, calendar years 1970-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar year	Disabled workers	Minor children		Disabled children		Student children		Total children
		Percent of disabled worker awards	Number	Percent of disabled worker awards	Number	Percent of disabled worker awards	Number	
1970.....	350.4	68.75	240.9	1.07	3.8	20.52	71.9	316.5
1971.....	415.9	68.24	283.8	1.07	4.5	20.19	84.0	372.2
1972.....	455.4	67.59	307.8	1.17	5.4	21.65	98.6	411.8
1973.....	491.6	64.32	316.2	1.27	6.2	18.57	91.3	413.8
1974.....	536.0	60.94	326.6	1.15	6.2	20.73	111.1	443.9
1975.....	592.0	64.87	384.1	1.19	7.0	20.96	124.1	515.2
1976.....	551.5	65.36	360.4	1.35	7.4	26.04	143.6	511.5
1977.....	568.9	63.32	360.2	1.40	8.0	26.42	150.3	518.5
1978.....	464.4	64.00	297.2	1.55	7.2	32.07	148.9	453.4
1979.....	416.7	59.35	247.3	1.50	6.3	34.93	145.6	399.2
1980.....	396.6	58.77	233.1	1.57	6.2	36.80	145.9	385.2
1981.....	345.3	58.58	202.2	1.60	5.5	40.00	138.1	345.9
1982.....	297.1	51.09	151.8	1.43	4.2	35.14	104.4	260.5
1983.....	319.0	48.06	153.3	1.62	5.2	22.15	70.6	229.1
1984.....	365.2	47.35	172.9	1.54	5.6	16.96	61.9	240.5
1985.....	385.5	48.90	188.5	1.73	6.7	14.43	55.6	250.8
1986.....	424.9	46.25	196.5	1.63	6.9	12.37	52.5	256.0
1987.....	420.3	45.58	191.6	1.59	6.7	12.84	54.0	252.2
1988.....	415.3	46.78	194.3	1.58	6.6	14.68	61.0	261.9
1989.....	430.7	45.42	195.6	1.46	6.3	13.10	56.4	258.3
1990.....	473.2	45.58	215.7	1.39	6.6	12.31	58.3	280.5
1991.....	489.5	45.50	222.7	1.34	6.6	12.20	59.7	289.0
1992.....	507.9	45.00	228.5	1.32	6.7	12.05	61.2	296.4
1993.....	528.9	44.50	235.4	1.30	6.9	11.90	62.9	305.2
1994.....	549.9	44.00	241.9	1.28	7.0	11.75	64.6	313.6
1995.....	570.0	43.50	247.9	1.26	7.2	11.60	66.1	321.2
1996.....	590.7	43.00	254.0	1.24	7.3	11.45	67.6	329.0
1997.....	612.6	42.50	260.4	1.22	7.5	11.30	69.2	337.1
1998.....	637.6	42.00	267.8	1.20	7.7	11.15	71.1	346.5
1999.....	663.1	41.50	275.2	1.20	8.0	11.00	72.9	356.1
2000.....	685.1	41.00	280.9	1.20	8.2	11.00	75.4	364.5

**Sources:**

- (1) Historical award percentages computed by dividing number of awards to minor, disabled, or student children by number of awards to disabled workers.
- (2) Future award percentages projected based on historical trend and judgment.
- (3) Historical awards from various unpublished data tabulations.

(4) Future awards to minor, disabled, or student children computed by applying award percentage to number of disabled-worker awards.

(5) Awards to total children computed by adding awards to minor, disabled, and student children.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

The ratios for four of the five categories of awards that are related to the number of awards to disabled workers are projected to decline through 2000. This reflects the projected increasing percentage of awards to disabled workers due to AIDS; such awards are less likely to result in awards to spouses and children. The ratio of aged husband awards to the number of awards to female disabled workers is projected to remain stable. The number of student children awards is projected to remain at a historically low level because the 1981 amendments restricted the availability of such benefits, on a prospective basis, to high school students under age 19. (Student benefits were previously available to all students up to age 22.)

The number of quarterly awards is derived from the number of annual awards, for each type of beneficiary, by applying seasonal factors which account for the low number of awards in the fourth calendar quarter (due to

the processing of the benefit increase). The number of beneficiaries who are entitled to benefits is then projected quarterly, for each type of beneficiary, by adding awards during the quarter to the number in force at the beginning of the quarter, and subtracting the number of terminations during the quarter. The number of terminations is estimated by applying projected quarterly termination rates to the number exposed to termination, where the number exposed to termination is approximated by the number in force at the beginning of the quarter plus one-half of the awards during the quarter. Tables 18-28 show the quarterly projection of the number of beneficiaries in force for male, female, and total disabled workers (tables 18-20), young wives, young husbands, aged wives, aged husbands, and total spouses of disabled workers (tables 21-25), and minor children, disabled children, and student children (tables 26-28), respectively.

**Table 18.—Numbers of disabled male workers with benefits in force, awarded, terminated, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	In force beginning of period	Awards during period	Gross terminations		In force end of period	Benefits withheld end of period		In current-payment status end of period
			Rate	Number		Percent of number in force end of period	Number	
1971.....	1,082.4	305.1	0.1578	194.9	1,192.6	1.46	17.4	1,175.3
1972.....	1,192.6	330.0	0.1622	220.2	1,302.5	0.17	2.2	1,300.3
1973.....	1,302.5	350.1	0.1508	222.9	1,429.7	0.81	11.6	1,418.0
1974.....	1,429.7	369.2	0.1475	238.2	1,560.7	0.72	11.3	1,549.4
1975.....	1,560.7	408.5	0.1396	246.3	1,722.8	0.68	11.8	1,711.1
1976.....	1,722.8	381.9	0.1399	267.7	1,837.1	0.72	13.3	1,823.8
1977.....	1,837.1	395.0	0.1431	291.1	1,940.9	0.65	12.6	1,928.4
1978.....	1,940.9	323.5	0.1415	297.6	1,966.8	0.74	14.6	1,952.2
1979.....	1,966.8	288.5	0.1446	305.2	1,950.2	0.56	10.9	1,939.3
1980.....	1,950.2	275.2	0.1373	286.8	1,938.6	0.46	9.0	1,929.6
1981.....	1,938.6	240.2	0.1432	294.8	1,884.0	0.72	13.5	1,870.4
1982.....	1,884.0	207.5	0.1647	327.4	1,764.0	1.05	18.4	1,745.6
1983.....	1,764.0	222.6	0.1263	236.8	1,749.8	1.08	18.9	1,730.9
1984.....	1,749.8	250.1	0.1243	233.1	1,766.8	1.09	19.2	1,747.5
1985.....	1,766.8	260.5	0.1168	221.6	1,805.6	1.16	20.9	1,784.7
1986.....	1,805.6	284.4	0.1240	241.6	1,848.4	1.20	22.3	1,826.2
1987.....	1,848.4	279.0	0.1241	246.6	1,880.8	1.26	23.6	1,857.2
1988.....	1,880.8	273.2	0.1238	249.7	1,904.4	1.44	27.5	1,876.9
1989.....	1,904.4	278.8	0.1193	243.8	1,939.4	1.70	33.0	1,906.4
1990.....	1,939.4	304.2	0.1156	241.8	2,001.8	1.72	34.4	1,967.4
1991-I.....	2,001.8	78.9	0.0310	63.3	2,017.4	1.70	34.4	1,983.0
1991-II.....	2,017.4	78.9	0.0315	64.8	2,031.5	1.69	34.3	1,997.1
1991-III.....	2,031.5	78.9	0.0320	66.3	2,044.1	1.68	34.3	2,009.8
1991-IV.....	2,044.1	76.4	0.0325	67.7	2,052.8	1.66	34.2	2,018.6
1992-I.....	2,052.8	81.4	0.0330	69.1	2,065.1	1.65	34.1	2,031.0
1992-II.....	2,065.1	81.4	0.0335	70.5	2,075.9	1.64	34.0	2,041.9
1992-III.....	2,075.9	81.4	0.0340	72.0	2,085.3	1.63	33.9	2,051.4
1992-IV.....	2,085.3	78.8	0.0345	73.3	2,090.8	1.61	33.7	2,057.1
1993-I.....	2,090.8	84.1	0.0350	74.6	2,100.2	1.60	33.6	2,066.6
1993-II.....	2,100.2	84.1	0.0350	75.0	2,109.3	1.59	33.5	2,075.9
1993-III.....	2,109.3	84.1	0.0350	75.3	2,118.1	1.57	33.3	2,084.8
1993-IV.....	2,118.1	81.4	0.0350	75.6	2,124.0	1.56	33.2	2,090.8
1994-I.....	2,124.0	86.9	0.0350	75.9	2,135.0	1.55	33.1	2,102.0
1994-II.....	2,135.0	86.9	0.0350	76.2	2,145.7	1.54	32.9	2,112.7
1994-III.....	2,145.7	86.9	0.0350	76.6	2,155.9	1.52	32.8	2,123.1
1994-IV.....	2,155.9	84.1	0.0350	76.9	2,163.2	1.51	32.7	2,130.5
1995-I.....	2,163.2	89.4	0.0350	77.3	2,175.3	1.50	32.6	2,142.7
1995-II.....	2,175.3	89.4	0.0350	77.7	2,187.0	1.48	32.5	2,154.5
1995-III.....	2,187.0	89.4	0.0350	78.1	2,198.2	1.47	32.3	2,165.9
1995-IV.....	2,198.2	86.6	0.0350	78.5	2,206.3	1.46	32.2	2,174.2
1996-I.....	2,206.3	92.0	0.0350	78.8	2,219.5	1.45	32.1	2,187.5
1996-II.....	2,219.5	92.0	0.0350	79.3	2,232.3	1.43	32.0	2,200.3
1996-III.....	2,232.3	92.0	0.0350	79.7	2,244.5	1.42	31.9	2,212.7
1996-IV.....	2,244.5	89.1	0.0350	80.1	2,253.5	1.41	31.7	2,221.8
1997-I.....	2,253.5	94.7	0.0350	80.5	2,267.6	1.39	31.6	2,236.0
1997-II.....	2,267.6	94.7	0.0350	81.0	2,281.3	1.38	31.5	2,249.8
1997-III.....	2,281.3	94.7	0.0350	81.5	2,294.4	1.37	31.4	2,263.0
1997-IV.....	2,294.4	91.7	0.0350	81.9	2,304.2	1.35	31.2	2,273.0
1998-I.....	2,304.2	97.7	0.0350	82.4	2,319.5	1.34	31.1	2,288.4
1998-II.....	2,319.5	97.7	0.0350	82.9	2,334.4	1.33	31.0	2,303.4
1998-III.....	2,334.4	97.7	0.0350	83.4	2,348.7	1.32	30.9	2,317.8
1998-IV.....	2,348.7	94.6	0.0350	83.9	2,359.5	1.30	30.7	2,328.7
1999-I.....	2,359.5	100.9	0.0350	84.3	2,376.0	1.29	30.7	2,345.3
1999-II.....	2,376.0	100.9	0.0350	84.9	2,391.9	1.28	30.6	2,361.4
1999-III.....	2,391.9	100.9	0.0350	85.5	2,407.3	1.26	30.4	2,376.9
1999-IV.....	2,407.3	97.7	0.0350	86.0	2,419.0	1.25	30.3	2,388.7
2000-I.....	2,419.0	103.4	0.0350	86.5	2,436.0	1.24	30.2	2,405.8
2000-II.....	2,436.0	103.4	0.0350	87.1	2,452.3	1.23	30.1	2,422.3
2000-III.....	2,452.3	103.4	0.0350	87.6	2,468.1	1.21	29.9	2,438.2
2000-IV.....	2,468.1	100.1	0.0350	88.1	2,480.1	1.20	29.8	2,450.4

**Sources:**

(1) Historical numbers in force from In-Force Table; future numbers in force computed by adding awards to number in force at beginning of period, and subtracting number of terminations.

(2) Historical awards from various unpublished data tabulations; future quarterly awards interpolated from annual awards (shown earlier).

(3) Historical termination rates computed by dividing number of terminations by number in force at beginning of period plus one-half the number of awards during the period; future termination rates projected based on historical trend and judgment.

(4) Historical numbers of terminations computed by adding awards to number in force at beginning of period, and subtracting number in force at end of period; future numbers of terminations computed by applying termination rate to number in force at beginning of period plus one-half the number of awards during the period.

(5) Historical percentages of benefits in force that are withheld computed by dividing number withheld by number in force; future withheld percentages projected based on historical trend and judgment.

(6) Historical numbers of benefits withheld computed by subtracting number in current-payment status from number in force; future numbers of benefits withheld computed by applying withheld percentage to number in force.

(7) Historical numbers of benefits in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future numbers of benefits in current-payment status computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 19.—Numbers of disabled female workers with benefits in force, awarded, terminated, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	In force beginning of period	Awards during period	Gross terminations		In force end of period	Benefits withheld end of period		In current-payment status end of period
			Rate	Number		Percent of number in force end of period	Number	
1971.....	427.2	110.8	0.1254	60.5	477.4	1.05	5.0	472.4
1972.....	477.4	125.4	0.1310	70.7	532.1	-0.09	(1)	532.6
1973.....	532.1	141.5	0.1187	71.6	602.1	0.54	3.2	598.8
1974.....	602.1	166.8	0.1134	77.7	691.2	0.52	3.6	687.6
1975.....	691.2	183.5	0.1185	92.8	781.9	0.51	4.0	777.9
1976.....	781.9	169.6	0.1169	101.3	850.2	0.43	3.7	846.5
1977.....	850.2	173.9	0.1210	113.4	910.6	0.50	4.6	906.1
1978.....	910.6	140.9	0.1212	118.9	932.7	0.54	5.1	927.6
1979.....	932.7	128.2	0.1266	126.2	934.6	0.37	3.5	931.1
1980.....	934.6	121.4	0.1220	121.4	934.6	0.31	2.9	931.6
1981.....	934.6	105.0	0.1313	129.6	910.0	0.43	3.9	906.1
1982.....	910.0	89.7	0.1426	136.1	863.6	0.63	5.4	858.1
1983.....	863.6	96.3	0.1273	116.1	843.8	0.69	5.8	838.0
1984.....	843.8	115.1	0.1157	104.2	854.7	0.67	5.7	849.0
1985.....	854.7	125.0	0.1107	101.5	878.2	0.73	6.4	871.8
1986.....	878.2	140.5	0.1166	110.6	908.0	0.75	6.8	901.2
1987.....	908.0	141.3	0.1153	112.8	936.6	0.84	7.9	928.7
1988.....	936.6	142.1	0.1145	115.4	963.3	1.02	9.9	953.4
1989.....	963.3	151.9	0.1090	113.3	1,001.9	1.29	12.9	989.0
1990.....	1,001.9	169.0	0.1045	113.5	1,057.3	1.27	13.5	1,043.9
1991-I.....	1,057.3	44.5	0.0290	31.3	1,070.5	1.26	13.5	1,057.0
1991-II.....	1,070.5	44.5	0.0295	32.2	1,082.7	1.25	13.5	1,069.2
1991-III.....	1,082.7	44.5	0.0300	33.1	1,094.1	1.24	13.5	1,080.5
1991-IV.....	1,094.1	43.1	0.0305	34.0	1,103.1	1.23	13.5	1,089.6
1992-I.....	1,103.1	46.6	0.0310	34.9	1,114.8	1.21	13.5	1,101.3
1992-II.....	1,114.8	46.6	0.0315	35.9	1,125.6	1.20	13.5	1,112.0
1992-III.....	1,125.6	46.6	0.0320	36.8	1,135.4	1.19	13.5	1,121.9
1992-IV.....	1,135.4	45.1	0.0320	37.1	1,143.5	1.18	13.5	1,130.0
1993-I.....	1,143.5	49.2	0.0325	38.0	1,154.7	1.17	13.5	1,141.3
1993-II.....	1,154.7	49.2	0.0325	38.3	1,165.6	1.15	13.5	1,152.1
1993-III.....	1,165.6	49.2	0.0325	38.7	1,176.1	1.14	13.4	1,162.7
1993-IV.....	1,176.1	47.6	0.0325	39.0	1,184.8	1.13	13.4	1,171.4
1994-I.....	1,184.8	51.7	0.0325	39.3	1,197.1	1.12	13.4	1,183.7
1994-II.....	1,197.1	51.7	0.0325	39.7	1,209.0	1.11	13.4	1,195.6
1994-III.....	1,209.0	51.7	0.0325	40.1	1,220.5	1.10	13.4	1,207.2
1994-IV.....	1,220.5	50.0	0.0325	40.5	1,230.1	1.08	13.3	1,216.7
1995-I.....	1,230.1	54.2	0.0325	40.9	1,243.5	1.07	13.3	1,230.1
1995-II.....	1,243.5	54.2	0.0325	41.3	1,256.4	1.06	13.3	1,243.1
1995-III.....	1,256.4	54.2	0.0325	41.7	1,268.9	1.05	13.3	1,255.6
1995-IV.....	1,268.9	52.5	0.0325	42.1	1,279.3	1.04	13.3	1,266.1
1996-I.....	1,279.3	56.8	0.0325	42.5	1,293.7	1.02	13.3	1,280.4
1996-II.....	1,293.7	56.8	0.0325	43.0	1,307.5	1.01	13.2	1,294.3
1996-III.....	1,307.5	56.8	0.0325	43.4	1,321.0	1.00	13.2	1,307.7
1996-IV.....	1,321.0	55.0	0.0325	43.8	1,332.2	0.99	13.2	1,319.0
1997-I.....	1,332.2	59.7	0.0325	44.3	1,347.6	0.98	13.2	1,334.5
1997-II.....	1,347.6	59.7	0.0325	44.8	1,362.6	0.97	13.2	1,349.4
1997-III.....	1,362.6	59.7	0.0325	45.3	1,377.1	0.95	13.1	1,363.9
1997-IV.....	1,377.1	57.8	0.0325	45.7	1,389.2	0.94	13.1	1,376.1
1998-I.....	1,389.2	62.9	0.0325	46.2	1,406.0	0.93	13.1	1,392.9
1998-II.....	1,406.0	62.9	0.0325	46.7	1,422.2	0.92	13.1	1,409.1
1998-III.....	1,422.2	62.9	0.0325	47.2	1,437.9	0.91	13.0	1,424.8
1998-IV.....	1,437.9	60.9	0.0325	47.7	1,451.1	0.89	13.0	1,438.1
1999-I.....	1,451.1	66.2	0.0325	48.2	1,469.1	0.88	13.0	1,456.1
1999-II.....	1,469.1	66.2	0.0325	48.8	1,486.5	0.87	12.9	1,473.6
1999-III.....	1,486.5	66.2	0.0325	49.4	1,503.4	0.86	12.9	1,490.5
1999-IV.....	1,503.4	64.1	0.0325	49.9	1,517.6	0.85	12.9	1,504.7
2000-I.....	1,517.6	69.2	0.0325	50.4	1,536.4	0.84	12.8	1,523.5
2000-II.....	1,536.4	69.2	0.0325	51.1	1,554.5	0.82	12.8	1,541.7
2000-III.....	1,554.5	69.2	0.0325	51.6	1,572.1	0.81	12.8	1,559.4
2000-IV.....	1,572.1	67.0	0.0325	52.2	1,587.0	0.80	12.7	1,574.3

**Sources:**

(1) Historical numbers in force from In-Force Table; future numbers in force computed by adding awards to number in force at beginning of period, and subtracting number of terminations.

(2) Historical awards from various unpublished data tabulations; future quarterly awards interpolated from annual awards (shown earlier).

(3) Historical termination rates computed by dividing number of terminations by number in force at beginning of period plus one-half the number of awards during the period; future termination rates projected based on historical trend and judgment.

(4) Historical numbers of terminations computed by adding awards to number in force at beginning of period, and subtracting number in force at end of period; future numbers of terminations computed by applying termination rate to number in force at beginning of period plus one-half the number of awards during the period.

(5) Historical percentages of benefits in force that are withheld computed by dividing number withheld by number in force; future withheld percentages projected based on historical trend and judgment.

(6) Historical numbers of benefits withheld computed by subtracting number in current-payment status from number in force; future numbers of benefits withheld computed by applying withheld percentage to number in force.

(7) Historical numbers of benefits in current-payment status from I-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future numbers of benefits in current-payment status computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 20.—Numbers of disabled workers with benefits in force, awarded, terminated, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	In force beginning of period	Awards during period	Gross terminations		In force end of period	Benefits withheld end of period		In current-payment status end of period
			Rate	Number		Percent of number in force end of period	Number	
1970.....	1,410.9	350.4	0.1587	251.7	1,509.6	1.08	16.3	1,493.3
1971.....	1,509.6	415.9	0.1487	255.5	1,670.1	1.34	22.4	1,647.7
1972.....	1,670.1	455.4	0.1533	290.9	1,834.6	0.09	1.7	1,832.9
1973.....	1,834.6	491.6	0.1415	294.5	2,031.8	0.73	14.9	2,016.9
1974.....	2,031.8	536.0	0.1374	315.9	2,251.8	0.66	14.9	2,236.9
1975.....	2,251.8	592.0	0.1331	339.2	2,504.7	0.63	15.8	2,489.0
1976.....	2,504.7	551.5	0.1327	368.9	2,687.2	0.63	17.0	2,670.2
1977.....	2,687.2	568.9	0.1361	404.5	2,851.6	0.60	17.1	2,834.4
1978.....	2,851.6	464.4	0.1351	416.5	2,899.5	0.68	19.7	2,879.8
1979.....	2,899.5	416.7	0.1388	431.4	2,884.8	0.50	14.4	2,870.4
1980.....	2,884.8	396.6	0.1324	408.1	2,873.2	0.41	11.9	2,861.3
1981.....	2,873.2	345.3	0.1394	424.4	2,794.0	0.62	17.5	2,776.5
1982.....	2,794.0	297.1	0.1575	463.6	2,627.6	0.91	23.8	2,603.7
1983.....	2,627.6	319.0	0.1266	352.9	2,593.6	0.95	24.7	2,569.0
1984.....	2,593.6	365.2	0.1215	337.4	2,621.5	0.95	24.9	2,596.5
1985.....	2,621.5	385.5	0.1148	323.1	2,683.8	1.02	27.3	2,656.5
1986.....	2,683.8	424.9	0.1216	352.2	2,756.5	1.06	29.1	2,727.4
1987.....	2,756.5	420.3	0.1212	359.4	2,817.4	1.12	31.5	2,785.9
1988.....	2,817.4	415.3	0.1207	365.1	2,867.6	1.30	37.4	2,830.3
1989.....	2,867.6	430.7	0.1158	357.1	2,941.3	1.56	45.9	2,895.4
1990.....	2,941.3	473.2	0.1118	355.4	3,059.1	1.56	47.8	3,011.3
1991-I.....	3,059.1	123.4	0.0303	94.6	3,087.9	1.55	47.9	3,040.0
1991-II.....	3,087.9	123.4	0.0308	97.0	3,114.2	1.54	47.9	3,066.3
1991-III.....	3,114.2	123.4	0.0313	99.4	3,138.1	1.52	47.8	3,090.3
1991-IV.....	3,138.1	119.4	0.0318	101.7	3,155.9	1.51	47.7	3,108.2
1992-I.....	3,155.9	128.0	0.0323	104.0	3,179.9	1.50	47.6	3,132.2
1992-II.....	3,179.9	128.0	0.0328	106.4	3,201.5	1.49	47.5	3,153.9
1992-III.....	3,201.5	128.0	0.0333	108.7	3,220.7	1.47	47.4	3,173.3
1992-IV.....	3,220.7	123.9	0.0336	110.4	3,234.3	1.46	47.2	3,187.1
1993-I.....	3,234.3	133.3	0.0341	112.6	3,254.9	1.45	47.1	3,207.9
1993-II.....	3,254.9	133.3	0.0341	113.3	3,274.9	1.43	46.9	3,228.0
1993-III.....	3,274.9	133.3	0.0341	114.0	3,294.2	1.42	46.8	3,247.4
1993-IV.....	3,294.2	129.1	0.0341	114.6	3,308.7	1.41	46.6	3,262.2
1994-I.....	3,308.7	138.6	0.0341	115.2	3,332.1	1.39	46.5	3,285.6
1994-II.....	3,332.1	138.6	0.0341	116.0	3,354.7	1.38	46.3	3,308.3
1994-III.....	3,354.7	138.6	0.0341	116.8	3,376.5	1.37	46.2	3,330.3
1994-IV.....	3,376.5	134.2	0.0341	117.4	3,393.2	1.36	46.0	3,347.2
1995-I.....	3,393.2	143.6	0.0341	118.1	3,418.7	1.34	45.9	3,372.8
1995-II.....	3,418.7	143.6	0.0341	119.0	3,443.4	1.33	45.8	3,397.6
1995-III.....	3,443.4	143.6	0.0341	119.8	3,467.2	1.32	45.6	3,421.5
1995-IV.....	3,467.2	139.1	0.0341	120.5	3,485.7	1.30	45.4	3,440.3
1996-I.....	3,485.7	148.9	0.0341	121.3	3,513.2	1.29	45.3	3,467.9
1996-II.....	3,513.2	148.9	0.0341	122.3	3,539.8	1.28	45.2	3,494.6
1996-III.....	3,539.8	148.9	0.0341	123.2	3,565.5	1.26	45.1	3,520.4
1996-IV.....	3,565.5	144.1	0.0341	123.9	3,585.7	1.25	44.9	3,540.8
1997-I.....	3,585.7	154.4	0.0341	124.8	3,615.3	1.24	44.8	3,570.5
1997-II.....	3,615.3	154.4	0.0341	125.8	3,643.9	1.23	44.7	3,599.2
1997-III.....	3,643.9	154.4	0.0341	126.8	3,671.5	1.21	44.5	3,627.0
1997-IV.....	3,671.5	149.5	0.0341	127.6	3,693.4	1.20	44.3	3,649.1
1998-I.....	3,693.4	160.7	0.0341	128.5	3,725.5	1.19	44.2	3,681.3
1998-II.....	3,725.5	160.7	0.0341	129.6	3,756.6	1.17	44.1	3,712.5
1998-III.....	3,756.6	160.7	0.0341	130.7	3,786.6	1.16	43.9	3,742.6
1998-IV.....	3,786.6	155.6	0.0341	131.6	3,810.6	1.15	43.7	3,766.8
1999-I.....	3,810.6	167.1	0.0340	132.6	3,845.1	1.13	43.6	3,801.5
1999-II.....	3,845.1	167.1	0.0340	133.7	3,878.4	1.12	43.5	3,834.9
1999-III.....	3,878.4	167.1	0.0340	134.9	3,910.7	1.11	43.4	3,867.3
1999-IV.....	3,910.7	161.8	0.0340	135.9	3,936.6	1.10	43.1	3,893.5
2000-I.....	3,936.6	172.7	0.0340	136.9	3,972.3	1.08	43.0	3,929.3
2000-II.....	3,972.3	172.7	0.0340	138.1	4,006.9	1.07	42.9	3,964.0
2000-III.....	4,006.9	172.7	0.0340	139.3	4,040.2	1.06	42.7	3,997.5
2000-IV.....	4,040.2	167.2	0.0340	140.3	4,067.1	1.04	42.5	4,024.6

**Sources:**

(1) Historical numbers in force from In-Force Table; future numbers in force computed by adding awards to number in force at beginning of period, and subtracting number of terminations.

(2) Historical awards from various unpublished data tabulations; future quarterly awards interpolated from annual awards (shown earlier).

(3) Historical termination rates computed by dividing number of terminations by number in force at beginning of period plus one-half the number of awards during the period; future termination rates projected based on historical trend and judgment.

(4) Historical numbers of terminations computed by adding awards to number in force at beginning of period, and subtracting number in force at end of period; future numbers of terminations computed by applying termination rate to number in force at beginning of period plus one-half the number of awards during the period.

(5) Historical percentages of benefits in force that are withheld computed by dividing number withheld by number in force; future withheld percentages projected based on historical trend and judgment.

(6) Historical numbers of benefits withheld computed by subtracting number in current-payment status from number in force; future numbers of benefits withheld computed by applying withheld percentage to number in force.

(7) Historical numbers of benefits in current-payment status from I-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future numbers of benefits in current-payment status computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 21.—Numbers of young wives of disabled workers with benefits in force, awarded, terminated, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	In force beginning of period	Awards during period	Gross terminations		In force end of period	Benefits withheld end of period		In current-payment status end of period
			Rate	Number		Percent of number in force end of period	Number	
1970.....	248.3	74.9	0.2097	59.9	263.2	8.27	21.8	241.4
1971.....	263.2	89.0	0.2089	64.3	288.0	7.58	21.8	266.1
1972.....	288.0	96.5	0.2124	71.4	313.0	4.49	14.1	298.9
1973.....	313.0	100.4	0.1911	69.4	344.0	5.17	17.8	326.3
1974.....	344.0	101.9	0.1969	77.8	368.2	4.34	16.0	352.2
1975.....	368.2	116.7	0.1894	80.8	404.0	3.95	15.9	388.1
1976.....	404.0	110.7	0.2045	93.9	420.8	3.99	16.8	404.0
1977.....	420.8	113.5	0.2054	98.1	436.2	4.12	18.0	418.2
1978.....	436.2	93.3	0.1999	96.5	433.0	4.59	19.9	413.1
1979.....	433.0	79.6	0.2051	97.0	415.6	4.17	17.3	398.2
1980.....	415.6	74.9	0.1980	89.7	400.8	3.98	15.9	384.8
1981.....	400.8	64.3	0.2213	95.8	369.2	4.71	17.4	351.8
1982.....	369.2	45.5	0.2660	104.3	310.4	6.51	20.2	290.2
1983.....	310.4	43.7	0.3185	105.8	248.3	7.39	18.3	229.9
1984.....	248.3	46.4	0.1921	52.2	242.5	7.32	17.8	224.8
1985.....	242.5	49.5	0.1783	47.7	244.4	7.48	18.3	226.1
1986.....	244.4	49.7	0.2003	53.9	240.1	8.00	19.2	220.9
1987.....	240.1	43.3	0.1966	51.5	231.9	8.72	20.2	211.7
1988.....	231.9	41.4	0.1927	48.7	224.6	9.28	20.9	203.8
1989.....	224.6	39.0	0.1805	44.1	219.6	9.87	21.7	197.9
1990.....	219.6	40.3	0.1735	41.6	218.3	10.30	22.5	195.8
1991-I.....	218.3	10.1	0.0470	10.5	217.9	10.24	22.3	195.6
1991-II.....	217.9	10.1	0.0480	10.7	217.3	10.18	22.1	195.2
1991-III.....	217.3	10.1	0.0490	10.9	216.5	10.12	21.9	194.6
1991-IV.....	216.5	9.8	0.0500	11.1	215.2	10.06	21.6	193.6
1992-I.....	215.2	10.4	0.0505	11.1	214.5	10.00	21.4	193.0
1992-II.....	214.5	10.4	0.0510	11.2	213.6	9.94	21.2	192.4
1992-III.....	213.6	10.4	0.0515	11.3	212.7	9.88	21.0	191.7
1992-IV.....	212.7	10.0	0.0520	11.3	211.4	9.82	20.8	190.7
1993-I.....	211.4	10.7	0.0520	11.3	210.8	9.76	20.6	190.3
1993-II.....	210.8	10.7	0.0520	11.2	210.3	9.70	20.4	189.9
1993-III.....	210.3	10.7	0.0520	11.2	209.7	9.64	20.2	189.5
1993-IV.....	209.7	10.3	0.0520	11.2	208.9	9.58	20.0	188.9
1994-I.....	208.9	11.0	0.0520	11.1	208.7	9.52	19.9	188.9
1994-II.....	208.7	11.0	0.0520	11.1	208.6	9.46	19.7	188.8
1994-III.....	208.6	11.0	0.0520	11.1	208.4	9.40	19.6	188.8
1994-IV.....	208.4	10.6	0.0520	11.1	207.9	9.34	19.4	188.5
1995-I.....	207.9	11.2	0.0520	11.1	208.1	9.28	19.3	188.8
1995-II.....	208.1	11.2	0.0520	11.1	208.2	9.22	19.2	189.0
1995-III.....	208.2	11.2	0.0520	11.1	208.3	9.16	19.1	189.2
1995-IV.....	208.3	10.9	0.0520	11.1	208.1	9.10	18.9	189.2
1996-I.....	208.1	11.5	0.0520	11.1	208.5	9.04	18.8	189.7
1996-II.....	208.5	11.5	0.0520	11.1	208.9	8.98	18.8	190.1
1996-III.....	208.9	11.5	0.0520	11.2	209.2	8.92	18.7	190.6
1996-IV.....	209.2	11.2	0.0520	11.2	209.2	8.86	18.5	190.7
1997-I.....	209.2	11.8	0.0520	11.2	209.8	8.80	18.5	191.4
1997-II.....	209.8	11.8	0.0520	11.2	210.4	8.74	18.4	192.0
1997-III.....	210.4	11.8	0.0520	11.2	211.0	8.68	18.3	192.7
1997-IV.....	211.0	11.4	0.0520	11.3	211.2	8.62	18.2	193.0
1998-I.....	211.2	12.1	0.0520	11.3	212.0	8.56	18.1	193.9
1998-II.....	212.0	12.1	0.0520	11.3	212.8	8.50	18.1	194.7
1998-III.....	212.8	12.1	0.0520	11.4	213.6	8.44	18.0	195.6
1998-IV.....	213.6	11.8	0.0520	11.4	213.9	8.38	17.9	196.0
1999-I.....	213.9	12.5	0.0520	11.4	215.0	8.32	17.9	197.1
1999-II.....	215.0	12.5	0.0520	11.5	215.9	8.26	17.8	198.1
1999-III.....	215.9	12.5	0.0520	11.6	216.9	8.20	17.8	199.1
1999-IV.....	216.9	12.1	0.0520	11.6	217.4	8.14	17.7	199.7
2000-I.....	217.4	12.7	0.0520	11.6	218.5	8.08	17.7	200.8
2000-II.....	218.5	12.7	0.0520	11.7	219.5	8.02	17.6	201.9
2000-III.....	219.5	12.7	0.0520	11.7	220.5	7.96	17.6	203.0
2000-IV.....	220.5	12.3	0.0520	11.8	221.1	7.90	17.5	203.6

**Sources:**

(1) Historical numbers in force from In-Force Table; future numbers in force computed by adding awards to number in force at beginning of period, and subtracting number of terminations.

(2) Historical awards from various unpublished data tabulations; future quarterly awards interpolated from annual awards (shown earlier).

(3) Historical termination rates computed by dividing number of terminations by number in force at beginning of period plus one-half the number of awards during the period; future termination rates projected based on historical trend and judgment.

(4) Historical numbers of terminations computed by adding awards to number in force at beginning of period, and subtracting number in force at end of period; future numbers of terminations computed by applying termination rate to number in force at beginning of period plus one-half the number of awards during the period.

(5) Historical percentages of benefits in force that are withheld computed by dividing number withheld by number in force; future withheld percentages projected based on historical trend and judgment.

(6) Historical numbers of benefits withheld computed by subtracting number in current-payment status from number in force; future numbers of benefits withheld computed by applying withheld percentage to number in force.

(7) Historical numbers of benefits in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future numbers of benefits in current-payment status computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 22.—Numbers of young husbands<sup>1</sup> of disabled workers with benefits in force, awarded, terminated, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1983-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	In force beginning of period	Awards during period	Gross terminations		In force end of period	Benefits withheld end of period		In current-payment status end of period
			Rate	Number		Percent of number in force end of period	Number	
1984.....	2.1	2.6	0.2592	0.9	3.8	15.15	0.6	3.3
1985.....	3.8	1.7	0.1622	0.8	4.8	19.25	0.9	3.9
1986.....	4.8	1.8	0.1694	1.0	5.6	21.80	1.2	4.4
1987.....	5.6	1.8	0.1870	1.2	6.2	23.02	1.4	4.7
1988.....	6.2	1.6	0.1803	1.3	6.5	23.71	1.5	5.0
1989.....	6.5	1.3	0.1614	1.2	6.6	24.68	1.6	5.0
1990.....	6.6	1.4	0.1578	1.2	6.9	25.29	1.7	5.1
1991-I.....	6.9	0.4	0.0440	0.3	6.9	25.23	1.8	5.2
1991-II.....	6.9	0.4	0.0445	0.3	7.0	25.18	1.8	5.2
1991-III.....	7.0	0.4	0.0450	0.3	7.0	25.12	1.8	5.3
1991-IV.....	7.0	0.4	0.0455	0.3	7.1	25.06	1.8	5.3
1992-I.....	7.1	0.4	0.0460	0.3	7.1	25.00	1.8	5.3
1992-II.....	7.1	0.4	0.0465	0.3	7.1	24.95	1.8	5.4
1992-III.....	7.1	0.4	0.0470	0.3	7.2	24.89	1.8	5.4
1992-IV.....	7.2	0.4	0.0475	0.3	7.2	24.83	1.8	5.4
1993-I.....	7.2	0.4	0.0480	0.4	7.2	24.78	1.8	5.4
1993-II.....	7.2	0.4	0.0480	0.4	7.2	24.72	1.8	5.5
1993-III.....	7.2	0.4	0.0480	0.4	7.3	24.66	1.8	5.5
1993-IV.....	7.3	0.4	0.0480	0.4	7.3	24.60	1.8	5.5
1994-I.....	7.3	0.4	0.0480	0.4	7.3	24.55	1.8	5.5
1994-II.....	7.3	0.4	0.0480	0.4	7.4	24.49	1.8	5.6
1994-III.....	7.4	0.4	0.0480	0.4	7.4	24.43	1.8	5.6
1994-IV.....	7.4	0.4	0.0480	0.4	7.4	24.37	1.8	5.6
1995-I.....	7.4	0.4	0.0480	0.4	7.5	24.32	1.8	5.6
1995-II.....	7.5	0.4	0.0480	0.4	7.5	24.26	1.8	5.7
1995-III.....	7.5	0.4	0.0480	0.4	7.5	24.20	1.8	5.7
1995-IV.....	7.5	0.4	0.0480	0.4	7.5	24.15	1.8	5.7
1996-I.....	7.5	0.4	0.0480	0.4	7.6	24.09	1.8	5.8
1996-II.....	7.6	0.4	0.0480	0.4	7.6	24.03	1.8	5.8
1996-III.....	7.6	0.4	0.0480	0.4	7.7	23.97	1.8	5.8
1996-IV.....	7.7	0.4	0.0480	0.4	7.7	23.92	1.8	5.9
1997-I.....	7.7	0.4	0.0480	0.4	7.7	23.86	1.8	5.9
1997-II.....	7.7	0.4	0.0480	0.4	7.8	23.80	1.9	5.9
1997-III.....	7.8	0.4	0.0480	0.4	7.8	23.74	1.9	6.0
1997-IV.....	7.8	0.4	0.0480	0.4	7.9	23.69	1.9	6.0
1998-I.....	7.9	0.4	0.0480	0.4	7.9	23.63	1.9	6.0
1998-II.....	7.9	0.4	0.0480	0.4	8.0	23.57	1.9	6.1
1998-III.....	8.0	0.4	0.0480	0.4	8.0	23.52	1.9	6.1
1998-IV.....	8.0	0.4	0.0480	0.4	8.0	23.46	1.9	6.1
1999-I.....	8.0	0.5	0.0480	0.4	8.1	23.40	1.9	6.2
1999-II.....	8.1	0.5	0.0480	0.4	8.1	23.34	1.9	6.2
1999-III.....	8.1	0.5	0.0480	0.4	8.2	23.29	1.9	6.3
1999-IV.....	8.2	0.4	0.0480	0.4	8.2	23.23	1.9	6.3
2000-I.....	8.2	0.5	0.0480	0.4	8.3	23.17	1.9	6.4
2000-II.....	8.3	0.5	0.0480	0.4	8.3	23.11	1.9	6.4
2000-III.....	8.3	0.5	0.0480	0.4	8.4	23.06	1.9	6.4
2000-IV.....	8.4	0.4	0.0480	0.4	8.4	23.00	1.9	6.5

<sup>1</sup> This benefit became available on October 17, 1980, but was not paid in significant numbers until November 1983.

<sup>2</sup> Fewer than 50.

**Sources:**

(1) Historical numbers in force from In-Force Table; future numbers in force computed by adding awards to number in force at beginning of period, and subtracting number of terminations.

(2) Historical awards from various unpublished data tabulations; future quarterly awards interpolated from annual awards (shown earlier).

(3) Historical termination rates computed by dividing number of terminations by number in force at beginning of period plus one-half the number of awards during the period; future termination rates projected based on historical trend and judgment.

(4) Historical numbers of terminations computed by adding awards to number in force at beginning of period, and subtracting number in force at end of period; future numbers of terminations computed by applying termination rate to number in force at beginning of period

plus one-half the number of awards during the period.

(5) Historical percentages of benefits in force that are withheld computed by dividing number withheld by number in force; future withheld percentages projected based on historical trend and judgment.

(6) Historical numbers of benefits withheld computed by subtracting number in current-payment status from number in force; future numbers of benefits withheld computed by applying withheld percentage to number in force.

(7) Historical numbers of benefits in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future numbers of benefits in current-payment status computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 23.—Numbers of aged wives of disabled workers with benefits in force, awarded, terminated, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	In force beginning of period	Awards during period	Gross terminations		In force end of period	Benefits withheld end of period		In current-payment status end of period
			Rate	Number		Percent of number in force end of period	Number	
1970.....	40.7	21.2	0.3855	19.8	42.2	1.40	0.6	41.6
1971.....	42.2	24.0	0.3761	20.4	45.8	1.97	0.9	44.9
1972.....	45.8	27.7	0.3808	22.7	50.8	0.24	0.1	50.7
1973.....	50.8	27.5	0.3596	23.2	55.1	1.04	0.6	54.5
1974.....	55.1	29.9	0.3666	25.7	59.3	0.49	0.3	59.0
1975.....	59.3	31.9	0.3552	26.7	64.5	0.32	0.2	64.3
1976.....	64.5	36.6	0.3758	31.1	69.9	0.84	0.6	69.4
1977.....	69.9	36.9	0.3614	32.0	74.9	0.67	0.5	74.4
1978.....	74.9	35.3	0.3594	33.3	77.0	1.12	0.9	76.1
1979.....	77.0	32.7	0.3617	33.8	75.9	1.12	0.9	75.1
1980.....	75.9	32.6	0.3528	32.5	76.0	0.99	0.8	75.2
1981.....	76.0	30.4	0.3418	31.2	75.2	1.09	0.8	74.4
1982.....	75.2	31.5	0.3489	31.7	75.0	1.59	1.2	73.8
1983.....	75.0	33.1	0.3520	32.2	75.9	1.98	1.5	74.4
1984.....	75.9	31.9	0.3463	31.8	76.0	2.11	1.6	74.4
1985.....	76.0	31.4	0.3445	31.6	75.8	2.35	1.8	74.0
1986.....	75.8	30.1	0.3335	30.3	75.6	2.37	1.8	73.8
1987.....	75.6	30.5	0.3444	31.3	74.9	2.51	1.9	73.0
1988.....	74.9	29.5	0.3541	31.7	72.7	2.75	2.0	70.7
1989.....	72.7	27.6	0.3607	31.2	69.1	2.81	1.9	67.2
1990.....	69.1	26.8	0.3674	30.3	65.6	3.10	2.0	63.6
1991-I.....	65.6	6.7	0.1055	7.3	65.0	3.08	2.0	63.0
1991-II.....	65.0	6.7	0.1055	7.2	64.5	3.07	2.0	62.6
1991-III.....	64.5	6.7	0.1055	7.2	64.1	3.05	2.0	62.1
1991-IV.....	64.1	6.5	0.1055	7.1	63.5	3.04	1.9	61.5
1992-I.....	63.5	6.8	0.1055	7.1	63.2	3.02	1.9	61.3
1992-II.....	63.2	6.8	0.1055	7.0	62.9	3.01	1.9	61.0
1992-III.....	62.9	6.8	0.1055	7.0	62.7	2.99	1.9	60.8
1992-IV.....	62.7	6.5	0.1055	7.0	62.2	2.98	1.9	60.4
1993-I.....	62.2	6.8	0.1055	6.9	62.1	2.96	1.8	60.3
1993-II.....	62.1	6.8	0.1055	6.9	62.0	2.95	1.8	60.2
1993-III.....	62.0	6.8	0.1055	6.9	61.9	2.93	1.8	60.1
1993-IV.....	61.9	6.6	0.1055	6.9	61.6	2.92	1.8	59.8
1994-I.....	61.6	6.9	0.1055	6.9	61.6	2.90	1.8	59.9
1994-II.....	61.6	6.9	0.1055	6.9	61.6	2.89	1.8	59.9
1994-III.....	61.6	6.9	0.1055	6.9	61.6	2.87	1.8	59.9
1994-IV.....	61.6	6.6	0.1055	6.9	61.4	2.86	1.8	59.7
1995-I.....	61.4	6.9	0.1055	6.8	61.5	2.84	1.7	59.7
1995-II.....	61.5	6.9	0.1055	6.8	61.5	2.83	1.7	59.8
1995-III.....	61.5	6.9	0.1055	6.9	61.5	2.81	1.7	59.8
1995-IV.....	61.5	6.7	0.1055	6.8	61.4	2.80	1.7	59.6
1996-I.....	61.4	6.9	0.1055	6.8	61.4	2.78	1.7	59.7
1996-II.....	61.4	6.9	0.1055	6.8	61.5	2.77	1.7	59.8
1996-III.....	61.5	6.9	0.1055	6.9	61.5	2.75	1.7	59.8
1996-IV.....	61.5	6.7	0.1055	6.8	61.4	2.74	1.7	59.7
1997-I.....	61.4	6.9	0.1055	6.8	61.4	2.72	1.7	59.8
1997-II.....	61.4	6.9	0.1055	6.8	61.5	2.71	1.7	59.8
1997-III.....	61.5	6.9	0.1055	6.9	61.6	2.69	1.7	59.9
1997-IV.....	61.6	6.7	0.1055	6.8	61.4	2.68	1.6	59.8
1998-I.....	61.4	7.0	0.1055	6.8	61.6	2.66	1.6	60.0
1998-II.....	61.6	7.0	0.1055	6.9	61.8	2.65	1.6	60.1
1998-III.....	61.8	7.0	0.1055	6.9	61.9	2.63	1.6	60.3
1998-IV.....	61.9	6.8	0.1055	6.9	61.8	2.62	1.6	60.2
1999-I.....	61.8	7.2	0.1055	6.9	62.1	2.60	1.6	60.5
1999-II.....	62.1	7.2	0.1055	6.9	62.3	2.59	1.6	60.7
1999-III.....	62.3	7.2	0.1055	7.0	62.5	2.57	1.6	60.9
1999-IV.....	62.5	6.9	0.1055	7.0	62.5	2.56	1.6	60.9
2000-I.....	62.5	7.2	0.1055	7.0	62.8	2.54	1.6	61.2
2000-II.....	62.8	7.2	0.1055	7.0	63.0	2.53	1.6	61.4
2000-III.....	63.0	7.2	0.1055	7.0	63.2	2.51	1.6	61.6
2000-IV.....	63.2	7.0	0.1055	7.0	63.2	2.50	1.6	61.6

**Sources:**

(1) Historical numbers in force from In-Force Table; future numbers in force computed by adding awards to number in force at beginning of period, and subtracting number of terminations.

(2) Historical awards from various unpublished data tabulations; future quarterly awards interpolated from annual awards (shown earlier).

(3) Historical termination rates computed by dividing number of terminations by number in force at beginning of period plus one-half the number of awards during the period; future termination rates projected based on historical trend and judgment.

(4) Historical numbers of terminations computed by adding awards to number in force at beginning of period, and subtracting number in force at end of period; future numbers of terminations computed by applying termination rate to number in force at beginning of period plus one-half the number of awards during the period.

(5) Historical percentages of benefits in force that are withheld computed by dividing number withheld by number in force; future withheld percentages projected based on historical trend and judgment.

(6) Historical numbers of benefits withheld computed by subtracting number in current-payment status from number in force; future numbers of benefits withheld computed by applying withheld percentage to number in force.

(7) Historical numbers of benefits in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future numbers of benefits in current-payment status computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 24.—Numbers of aged husbands of disabled workers with benefits in force, awarded, terminated, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	In force beginning of period	Awards during period	Gross terminations		In force end of period	Benefits withheld end of period		In current-payment status end of period
			Rate	Number		Percent of number in force end of period	Number	
1970.....	0.6	0.2	0.3014	0.2	0.5	4.92	(1)	0.5
1971.....	0.5	0.2	0.2945	0.2	0.5	5.31	(1)	0.5
1972.....	0.5	0.2	0.3050	0.2	0.5	2.95	(1)	0.5
1973.....	0.5	0.2	0.1502	0.1	0.7	19.82	0.1	0.5
1974.....	0.7	0.2	0.4097	0.3	0.6	1.78	(1)	0.6
1975.....	0.6	0.2	0.2714	0.2	0.6	-0.54	(1)	0.6
1976.....	0.6	0.2	0.2657	0.2	0.6	3.34	(1)	0.6
1977.....	0.6	1.5	0.3110	0.4	1.7	-3.56	(1)	1.7
1978.....	1.7	1.5	0.2471	0.6	2.6	11.76	0.3	2.3
1979.....	2.6	1.0	0.2748	0.9	2.7	19.88	0.5	2.2
1980.....	2.7	1.0	0.2572	0.8	2.9	25.37	0.7	2.1
1981.....	2.9	0.9	0.2609	0.9	2.9	31.31	0.9	2.0
1982.....	2.9	0.8	0.2499	0.8	2.9	36.87	1.1	1.8
1983.....	2.9	0.9	0.2564	0.9	2.9	42.71	1.3	1.7
1984.....	2.9	0.9	0.2507	0.9	3.0	47.51	1.4	1.6
1985.....	3.0	0.9	0.2323	0.8	3.1	50.36	1.6	1.5
1986.....	3.1	0.9	0.2597	0.9	3.0	51.52	1.6	1.5
1987.....	3.0	0.9	0.2481	0.9	3.1	52.63	1.6	1.4
1988.....	3.1	0.9	0.2622	0.9	3.0	53.70	1.6	1.4
1989.....	3.0	0.9	0.2750	1.0	3.0	52.84	1.6	1.4
1990.....	3.0	0.8	0.2748	0.9	2.8	52.05	1.5	1.3
1991-I.....	2.8	0.2	0.0780	0.2	2.8	52.07	1.4	1.3
1991-II.....	2.8	0.2	0.0770	0.2	2.8	52.08	1.4	1.3
1991-III.....	2.8	0.2	0.0760	0.2	2.7	52.09	1.4	1.3
1991-IV.....	2.7	0.2	0.0750	0.2	2.7	52.10	1.4	1.3
1992-I.....	2.7	0.2	0.0740	0.2	2.7	52.11	1.4	1.3
1992-II.....	2.7	0.2	0.0730	0.2	2.7	52.12	1.4	1.3
1992-III.....	2.7	0.2	0.0720	0.2	2.7	52.13	1.4	1.3
1992-IV.....	2.7	0.2	0.0710	0.2	2.7	52.14	1.4	1.3
1993-I.....	2.7	0.2	0.0700	0.2	2.8	52.15	1.4	1.3
1993-II.....	2.8	0.2	0.0700	0.2	2.8	52.17	1.4	1.3
1993-III.....	2.8	0.2	0.0700	0.2	2.8	52.18	1.5	1.3
1993-IV.....	2.8	0.2	0.0700	0.2	2.8	52.19	1.5	1.3
1994-I.....	2.8	0.2	0.0700	0.2	2.8	52.20	1.5	1.4
1994-II.....	2.8	0.2	0.0700	0.2	2.9	52.21	1.5	1.4
1994-III.....	2.9	0.2	0.0700	0.2	2.9	52.22	1.5	1.4
1994-IV.....	2.9	0.2	0.0700	0.2	2.9	52.23	1.5	1.4
1995-I.....	2.9	0.2	0.0700	0.2	2.9	52.24	1.5	1.4
1995-II.....	2.9	0.2	0.0700	0.2	3.0	52.25	1.5	1.4
1995-III.....	3.0	0.2	0.0700	0.2	3.0	52.27	1.6	1.4
1995-IV.....	3.0	0.2	0.0700	0.2	3.0	52.28	1.6	1.4
1996-I.....	3.0	0.3	0.0700	0.2	3.0	52.29	1.6	1.5
1996-II.....	3.0	0.3	0.0700	0.2	3.1	52.30	1.6	1.5
1996-III.....	3.1	0.3	0.0700	0.2	3.1	52.31	1.6	1.5
1996-IV.....	3.1	0.2	0.0700	0.2	3.1	52.32	1.6	1.5
1997-I.....	3.1	0.3	0.0700	0.2	3.2	52.33	1.7	1.5
1997-II.....	3.2	0.3	0.0700	0.2	3.2	52.34	1.7	1.5
1997-III.....	3.2	0.3	0.0700	0.2	3.2	52.36	1.7	1.5
1997-IV.....	3.2	0.3	0.0700	0.2	3.3	52.37	1.7	1.6
1998-I.....	3.3	0.3	0.0700	0.2	3.3	52.38	1.7	1.6
1998-II.....	3.3	0.3	0.0700	0.2	3.4	52.39	1.8	1.6
1998-III.....	3.4	0.3	0.0700	0.2	3.4	52.40	1.8	1.6
1998-IV.....	3.4	0.3	0.0700	0.2	3.4	52.41	1.8	1.6
1999-I.....	3.4	0.3	0.0700	0.2	3.5	52.42	1.8	1.6
1999-II.....	3.5	0.3	0.0700	0.3	3.5	52.43	1.8	1.7
1999-III.....	3.5	0.3	0.0700	0.3	3.6	52.44	1.9	1.7
1999-IV.....	3.6	0.3	0.0700	0.3	3.6	52.46	1.9	1.7
2000-I.....	3.6	0.3	0.0700	0.3	3.6	52.47	1.9	1.7
2000-II.....	3.6	0.3	0.0700	0.3	3.7	52.48	1.9	1.7
2000-III.....	3.7	0.3	0.0700	0.3	3.7	52.49	2.0	1.8
2000-IV.....	3.7	0.3	0.0700	0.3	3.8	52.50	2.0	1.8

<sup>1</sup> Fewer than 50.

**Sources:**

(1) Historical numbers in force from In-Force Table; future numbers in force computed by adding awards to number in force at beginning of period, and subtracting number of terminations.

(2) Historical awards from various unpublished data tabulations; future quarterly awards interpolated from annual awards (shown earlier).

(3) Historical termination rates computed by dividing number of terminations by number in force at beginning of period plus one-half the number of awards during the period; future termination rates projected based on historical trend and judgment.

(4) Historical numbers of terminations computed by adding awards to number in force at beginning of period, and subtracting number in force at end of period; future numbers of terminations computed by applying termination rate to number in force at beginning of period plus one-half the number of awards during the period.

(5) Historical percentages of benefits in force that are withheld computed by dividing number withheld by number in force; future withheld percentages projected based on historical trend and judgment.

(6) Historical numbers of benefits withheld computed by subtracting number in current-payment status from number in force; future numbers of benefits withheld computed by applying withheld percentage to number in force.

(7) Historical numbers of benefits in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future numbers of benefits in current-payment status computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.



**Table 25.—Numbers of total spouses of disabled workers with benefits in force, awarded, terminated, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	In force beginning of period	Awards during period	Gross terminations		In force end of period	Benefits withheld end of period		In current-payment status end of period
			Rate	Number		Percent of number in force end of period	Number	
1970.....	289.5	96.3	0.2366	79.9	305.9	7.32	22.4	283.5
1971.....	305.9	113.2	0.2341	84.9	334.3	6.81	22.8	311.5
1972.....	334.3	124.4	0.2379	94.3	364.3	3.90	14.2	350.1
1973.....	364.3	128.2	0.2164	92.7	399.8	4.62	18.5	381.3
1974.....	399.8	132.0	0.2228	103.8	428.1	3.80	16.3	411.8
1975.....	428.1	148.7	0.2144	107.7	469.1	3.44	16.1	452.9
1976.....	469.1	147.4	0.2307	125.2	491.3	3.54	17.4	473.9
1977.....	491.3	151.9	0.2299	130.4	512.8	3.59	18.4	494.4
1978.....	512.8	130.2	0.2256	130.4	512.6	4.10	21.0	491.5
1979.....	512.6	113.2	0.2312	131.6	494.2	3.79	18.7	475.5
1980.....	494.2	108.5	0.2244	123.1	479.6	3.63	17.4	462.2
1981.....	479.6	95.6	0.2424	127.9	447.3	4.28	19.1	428.2
1982.....	447.3	77.8	0.2814	136.8	388.3	5.78	22.5	365.9
1983.....	388.3	80.1	0.3249	139.2	329.2	6.43	21.2	308.1
1984.....	329.2	81.8	0.2316	85.7	325.4	6.57	21.4	304.0
1985.....	325.4	83.5	0.2201	80.8	328.1	6.87	22.5	305.5
1986.....	328.1	82.4	0.2332	86.1	324.4	7.33	23.8	300.6
1987.....	324.4	76.5	0.2339	84.8	316.0	7.95	25.1	290.9
1988.....	316.0	73.4	0.2341	82.6	306.9	8.48	26.0	280.8
1989.....	306.9	68.8	0.2267	77.4	298.3	8.99	26.8	271.5
1990.....	298.3	69.3	0.2222	74.0	293.6	9.44	27.7	265.9
1991-I.....	293.6	17.4	0.0606	18.3	292.7	9.40	27.5	265.2
1991-II.....	292.7	17.4	0.0612	18.5	291.6	9.36	27.3	264.3
1991-III.....	291.6	17.4	0.0619	18.6	290.4	9.32	27.1	263.3
1991-IV.....	290.4	16.8	0.0626	18.7	288.5	9.28	26.8	261.7
1992-I.....	288.5	17.7	0.0630	18.7	287.4	9.23	26.5	260.9
1992-II.....	287.4	17.7	0.0633	18.8	286.4	9.19	26.3	260.1
1992-III.....	286.4	17.7	0.0637	18.8	285.3	9.15	26.1	259.2
1992-IV.....	285.3	17.1	0.0641	18.8	283.6	9.10	25.8	257.8
1993-I.....	283.6	18.1	0.0641	18.8	282.9	9.06	25.6	257.3
1993-II.....	282.9	18.1	0.0641	18.7	282.3	9.02	25.5	256.9
1993-III.....	282.3	18.1	0.0641	18.7	281.7	8.97	25.3	256.5
1993-IV.....	281.7	17.5	0.0641	18.6	280.6	8.93	25.1	255.6
1994-I.....	280.6	18.5	0.0641	18.6	280.5	8.89	24.9	255.6
1994-II.....	280.5	18.5	0.0641	18.6	280.4	8.84	24.8	255.6
1994-III.....	280.4	18.5	0.0641	18.6	280.3	8.80	24.7	255.7
1994-IV.....	280.3	17.9	0.0641	18.5	279.7	8.76	24.5	255.2
1995-I.....	279.7	18.8	0.0641	18.5	279.9	8.72	24.4	255.5
1995-II.....	279.9	18.8	0.0641	18.5	280.2	8.67	24.3	255.9
1995-III.....	280.2	18.8	0.0641	18.6	280.4	8.63	24.2	256.2
1995-IV.....	280.4	18.2	0.0641	18.5	280.0	8.59	24.0	256.0
1996-I.....	280.0	19.1	0.0641	18.6	280.6	8.55	24.0	256.6
1996-II.....	280.6	19.1	0.0641	18.6	281.1	8.50	23.9	257.2
1996-III.....	281.1	19.1	0.0640	18.6	281.6	8.46	23.8	257.7
1996-IV.....	281.6	18.5	0.0640	18.6	281.4	8.42	23.7	257.7
1997-I.....	281.4	19.4	0.0640	18.6	282.2	8.38	23.6	258.6
1997-II.....	282.2	19.4	0.0640	18.7	282.9	8.34	23.6	259.3
1997-III.....	282.9	19.4	0.0640	18.7	283.6	8.30	23.5	260.1
1997-IV.....	283.6	18.8	0.0639	18.7	283.7	8.25	23.4	260.3
1998-I.....	283.7	19.9	0.0639	18.8	284.8	8.21	23.4	261.4
1998-II.....	284.8	19.9	0.0639	18.8	285.9	8.17	23.4	262.5
1998-III.....	285.9	19.9	0.0639	18.9	286.9	8.13	23.3	263.6
1998-IV.....	286.9	19.3	0.0639	18.9	287.2	8.09	23.2	264.0
1999-I.....	287.2	20.4	0.0639	19.0	288.6	8.04	23.2	265.4
1999-II.....	288.6	20.4	0.0639	19.1	289.9	8.00	23.2	266.7
1999-III.....	289.9	20.4	0.0639	19.2	291.2	7.96	23.2	268.0
1999-IV.....	291.2	19.7	0.0638	19.2	291.7	7.91	23.1	268.6
2000-I.....	291.7	20.8	0.0638	19.3	293.2	7.87	23.1	270.1
2000-II.....	293.2	20.8	0.0638	19.4	294.5	7.83	23.1	271.5
2000-III.....	294.5	20.8	0.0638	19.5	295.8	7.78	23.0	272.8
2000-IV.....	295.8	20.1	0.0638	19.5	296.4	7.74	22.9	273.5

**Sources:**

(1) Historical numbers in force from In-Force Table; future numbers in force computed by adding awards to number in force at beginning of period, and subtracting number of terminations.

(2) Historical awards from various unpublished data tabulations; future quarterly awards interpolated from annual awards (shown earlier).

(3) Historical termination rates computed by dividing number of terminations by number in force at beginning of period plus one-half the number of awards during the period; future termination rates projected based on historical trend and judgment.

(4) Historical numbers of terminations computed by adding awards to number in force at beginning of period, and subtracting number in force at end of period; future numbers of terminations computed by applying termination rate to number in force at beginning of period plus one-half the number of awards during the period.

(5) Historical percentages of benefits in force that are withheld computed by dividing number withheld by number in force; future withheld percentages projected based on historical trend and judgment.

(6) Historical numbers of benefits withheld computed by subtracting number in current-payment status from number in force; future numbers of benefits withheld computed by applying withheld percentage to number in force.

(7) Historical numbers of benefits in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future numbers of benefits in current-payment status computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 26.—Numbers of minor children of disabled workers with benefits in force, awarded, terminated, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	In force beginning of period	Awards during period	Gross terminations		In force end of period	Benefits withheld end of period		In current-payment status end of period
			Rate	Number		Percent of number in force end of period	Number	
1970.....	767.2	240.9	0.2148	190.7	817.4	2.22	18.1	799.3
1971.....	817.4	283.8	0.2116	203.0	898.2	3.17	28.5	869.7
1972.....	898.2	307.8	0.2184	229.8	976.2	0.78	7.6	968.6
1973.....	976.2	316.2	0.2023	229.4	1,063.0	2.09	22.2	1,040.8
1974.....	1,063.0	326.6	0.2042	250.5	1,139.1	1.32	15.0	1,124.1
1975.....	1,139.1	384.1	0.2016	268.4	1,254.8	1.25	15.7	1,239.1
1976.....	1,254.8	360.4	0.2156	309.4	1,305.8	1.54	20.2	1,285.7
1977.....	1,305.8	360.2	0.2162	321.3	1,344.7	1.96	26.4	1,318.3
1978.....	1,344.7	297.2	0.2149	320.9	1,321.0	1.83	24.2	1,296.8
1979.....	1,321.0	247.3	0.2170	313.4	1,254.9	1.25	15.7	1,239.2
1980.....	1,254.9	233.1	0.2095	287.4	1,200.6	1.24	14.9	1,185.6
1981.....	1,200.6	202.2	0.2339	304.4	1,098.4	2.58	28.4	1,070.0
1982.....	1,098.4	151.8	0.2679	314.5	935.7	4.40	41.1	894.5
1983.....	935.7	153.3	0.1829	185.2	903.8	5.34	48.2	855.6
1984.....	903.8	172.9	0.1685	166.8	909.9	5.67	51.6	858.2
1985.....	909.9	188.5	0.1490	149.6	948.8	6.23	59.1	889.7
1986.....	948.8	196.5	0.1574	164.8	980.5	7.15	70.1	910.4
1987.....	980.5	191.6	0.1680	180.8	991.3	7.96	78.9	912.4
1988.....	991.3	194.3	0.1819	198.0	987.6	8.63	85.2	902.4
1989.....	987.6	195.6	0.1740	188.8	994.4	9.35	93.0	901.4
1990.....	994.4	215.7	0.1643	181.1	1,029.0	9.86	101.5	927.5
1991-I.....	1,029.0	56.1	0.0440	46.5	1,038.6	9.80	101.8	936.8
1991-II.....	1,038.6	56.1	0.0450	48.0	1,046.7	9.74	102.0	944.7
1991-III.....	1,046.7	56.1	0.0460	49.4	1,053.4	9.68	102.0	951.4
1991-IV.....	1,053.4	54.3	0.0470	50.8	1,057.0	9.63	101.7	955.2
1992-I.....	1,057.0	57.6	0.0480	52.1	1,062.4	9.57	101.6	960.8
1992-II.....	1,062.4	57.6	0.0490	53.5	1,066.6	9.51	101.4	965.2
1992-III.....	1,066.6	57.6	0.0495	54.2	1,069.9	9.45	101.1	968.8
1992-IV.....	1,069.9	55.8	0.0500	54.9	1,070.8	9.39	100.5	970.3
1993-I.....	1,070.8	59.3	0.0500	55.0	1,075.1	9.33	100.3	974.8
1993-II.....	1,075.1	59.3	0.0500	55.2	1,079.2	9.27	100.1	979.1
1993-III.....	1,079.2	59.3	0.0500	55.4	1,083.0	9.21	99.8	983.3
1993-IV.....	1,083.0	57.4	0.0500	55.6	1,084.9	9.15	99.3	985.6
1994-I.....	1,084.9	61.0	0.0500	55.8	1,090.1	9.09	99.1	991.0
1994-II.....	1,090.1	61.0	0.0500	56.0	1,095.0	9.04	98.9	996.1
1994-III.....	1,095.0	61.0	0.0500	56.3	1,099.7	8.98	98.7	1,001.0
1994-IV.....	1,099.7	59.0	0.0500	56.5	1,102.3	8.92	98.3	1,004.0
1995-I.....	1,102.3	62.5	0.0500	56.7	1,108.1	8.86	98.2	1,009.9
1995-II.....	1,108.1	62.5	0.0500	57.0	1,113.6	8.80	98.0	1,015.6
1995-III.....	1,113.6	62.5	0.0500	57.2	1,118.8	8.74	97.8	1,021.1
1995-IV.....	1,118.8	60.5	0.0500	57.5	1,121.9	8.68	97.4	1,024.5
1996-I.....	1,121.9	64.0	0.0500	57.7	1,128.2	8.62	97.3	1,030.9
1996-II.....	1,128.2	64.0	0.0500	58.0	1,134.2	8.56	97.1	1,037.1
1996-III.....	1,134.2	64.0	0.0500	58.3	1,139.9	8.50	96.9	1,043.0
1996-IV.....	1,139.9	62.0	0.0500	58.5	1,143.3	8.44	96.6	1,046.8
1997-I.....	1,143.3	65.6	0.0500	58.8	1,150.1	8.39	96.4	1,053.7
1997-II.....	1,150.1	65.6	0.0500	59.1	1,156.6	8.33	96.3	1,060.3
1997-III.....	1,156.6	65.6	0.0500	59.5	1,162.7	8.27	96.1	1,066.6
1997-IV.....	1,162.7	63.5	0.0500	59.7	1,166.5	8.21	95.8	1,070.8
1998-I.....	1,166.5	67.5	0.0500	60.0	1,174.0	8.15	95.7	1,078.3
1998-II.....	1,174.0	67.5	0.0500	60.4	1,181.1	8.09	95.6	1,085.5
1998-III.....	1,181.1	67.5	0.0500	60.7	1,187.8	8.03	95.4	1,092.4
1998-IV.....	1,187.8	65.3	0.0500	61.0	1,192.2	7.97	95.0	1,097.1
1999-I.....	1,192.2	69.3	0.0500	61.3	1,200.2	7.91	95.0	1,105.2
1999-II.....	1,200.2	69.3	0.0500	61.7	1,207.8	7.85	94.9	1,112.9
1999-III.....	1,207.8	69.3	0.0500	62.1	1,215.0	7.80	94.7	1,120.3
1999-IV.....	1,215.0	67.1	0.0500	62.4	1,219.7	7.74	94.4	1,125.4
2000-I.....	1,219.7	70.8	0.0500	62.8	1,227.7	7.68	94.3	1,133.5
2000-II.....	1,227.7	70.8	0.0500	63.2	1,235.4	7.62	94.1	1,141.3
2000-III.....	1,235.4	70.8	0.0500	63.5	1,242.6	7.56	93.9	1,148.7
2000-IV.....	1,242.6	68.5	0.0500	63.8	1,247.3	7.50	93.5	1,153.8

**Sources:**

(1) Historical numbers in force from In-Force Table; future numbers in force computed by adding awards to number in force at beginning of period, and subtracting number of terminations.

(2) Historical awards from various unpublished data tabulations; future quarterly awards interpolated from annual awards (shown earlier).

(3) Historical termination rates computed by dividing number of terminations by number in force at beginning of period plus one-half the number of awards during the period; future termination rates projected based on historical trend and judgment.

(4) Historical numbers of terminations computed by adding awards to number in force at beginning of period, and subtracting number in force at end of period; future numbers of terminations computed by applying termination rate to number in force at beginning of period plus one-half the number of awards during the period.

(5) Historical percentages of benefits in force that are withheld computed by dividing number withheld by number in force; future withheld percentages projected based on historical trend and judgment.

(6) Historical numbers of benefits withheld computed by subtracting number in current-payment status from number in force; future numbers of benefits withheld computed by applying withheld percentage to number in force.

(7) Historical numbers of benefits in current-payment status from I-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future numbers of benefits in current-payment status computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 27.—Numbers of disabled children of disabled workers with benefits in force, awarded, terminated, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	In force beginning of period	Awards during period	Gross terminations		In force end of period	Benefits withheld end of period		In current-payment status end of period
			Rate	Number		Percent of number in force end of period	Number	
1971.....	14.4	4.5	0.1752	2.9	15.9	2.65	0.4	15.5
1972.....	15.9	5.4	0.1887	3.5	17.8	1.13	0.2	17.6
1973.....	17.8	6.2	0.2572	5.4	18.6	2.20	0.4	18.2
1974.....	18.6	6.2	0.1500	3.3	21.6	2.66	0.6	21.0
1975.....	21.6	7.0	0.1544	3.9	24.7	2.07	0.5	24.2
1976.....	24.7	7.4	0.1615	4.6	27.6	2.44	0.7	26.9
1977.....	27.6	8.0	0.1575	5.0	30.5	1.96	0.6	30.0
1978.....	30.5	7.2	0.1613	5.5	32.3	2.09	0.7	31.6
1979.....	32.3	6.3	0.1603	5.7	32.9	1.79	0.6	32.3
1980.....	32.9	6.2	0.1530	5.5	33.6	2.00	0.7	32.9
1981.....	33.6	5.5	0.1374	5.0	34.1	4.23	1.4	32.7
1982.....	34.1	4.2	0.1747	6.3	32.0	6.22	2.0	30.0
1983.....	32.0	5.2	0.1292	4.5	32.7	7.67	2.5	30.2
1984.....	32.7	5.6	0.1140	4.1	34.3	9.12	3.1	31.2
1985.....	34.3	6.7	0.1096	4.1	36.8	10.17	3.7	33.1
1986.....	36.8	6.9	0.1042	4.2	39.6	12.41	4.9	34.6
1987.....	39.6	6.7	0.1139	4.9	41.3	14.41	6.0	35.4
1988.....	41.3	6.6	0.1175	5.2	42.7	16.02	6.8	35.8
1989.....	42.7	6.3	0.1114	5.1	43.8	17.62	7.7	36.1
1990.....	43.8	6.6	0.1101	5.2	45.2	17.82	8.1	37.2
1991-I.....	45.2	1.7	0.0300	1.4	45.5	17.70	8.1	37.4
1991-II.....	45.5	1.7	0.0305	1.4	45.7	17.59	8.0	37.7
1991-III.....	45.7	1.7	0.0310	1.4	45.9	17.47	8.0	37.9
1991-IV.....	45.9	1.6	0.0315	1.5	46.1	17.36	8.0	38.1
1992-I.....	46.1	1.7	0.0320	1.5	46.2	17.24	8.0	38.3
1992-II.....	46.2	1.7	0.0325	1.5	46.4	17.12	7.9	38.5
1992-III.....	46.4	1.7	0.0330	1.6	46.5	17.01	7.9	38.6
1992-IV.....	46.5	1.6	0.0330	1.6	46.6	16.89	7.9	38.7
1993-I.....	46.6	1.7	0.0330	1.6	46.8	16.78	7.8	38.9
1993-II.....	46.8	1.7	0.0330	1.6	46.9	16.66	7.8	39.1
1993-III.....	46.9	1.7	0.0330	1.6	47.1	16.55	7.8	39.3
1993-IV.....	47.1	1.7	0.0330	1.6	47.2	16.43	7.8	39.4
1994-I.....	47.2	1.8	0.0330	1.6	47.4	16.32	7.7	39.6
1994-II.....	47.4	1.8	0.0330	1.6	47.6	16.20	7.7	39.9
1994-III.....	47.6	1.8	0.0330	1.6	47.7	16.09	7.7	40.1
1994-IV.....	47.7	1.7	0.0330	1.6	47.8	15.97	7.6	40.2
1995-I.....	47.8	1.8	0.0330	1.6	48.0	15.85	7.6	40.4
1995-II.....	48.0	1.8	0.0330	1.6	48.2	15.74	7.6	40.6
1995-III.....	48.2	1.8	0.0330	1.6	48.4	15.62	7.6	40.9
1995-IV.....	48.4	1.8	0.0330	1.6	48.6	15.51	7.5	41.0
1996-I.....	48.6	1.8	0.0330	1.6	48.8	15.39	7.5	41.3
1996-II.....	48.8	1.8	0.0330	1.6	49.0	15.28	7.5	41.5
1996-III.....	49.0	1.8	0.0330	1.6	49.2	15.16	7.5	41.7
1996-IV.....	49.2	1.8	0.0330	1.7	49.3	15.05	7.4	41.9
1997-I.....	49.3	1.9	0.0330	1.7	49.5	14.93	7.4	42.1
1997-II.....	49.5	1.9	0.0330	1.7	49.7	14.82	7.4	42.4
1997-III.....	49.7	1.9	0.0330	1.7	50.0	14.70	7.3	42.6
1997-IV.....	50.0	1.8	0.0330	1.7	50.1	14.59	7.3	42.8
1998-I.....	50.1	1.9	0.0330	1.7	50.3	14.47	7.3	43.1
1998-II.....	50.3	1.9	0.0330	1.7	50.6	14.35	7.3	43.3
1998-III.....	50.6	1.9	0.0330	1.7	50.8	14.24	7.2	43.6
1998-IV.....	50.8	1.9	0.0330	1.7	51.0	14.12	7.2	43.8
1999-I.....	51.0	2.0	0.0330	1.7	51.3	14.01	7.2	44.1
1999-II.....	51.3	2.0	0.0330	1.7	51.5	13.89	7.2	44.4
1999-III.....	51.5	2.0	0.0330	1.7	51.8	13.78	7.1	44.7
1999-IV.....	51.8	1.9	0.0330	1.7	52.0	13.66	7.1	44.9
2000-I.....	52.0	2.1	0.0330	1.8	52.3	13.55	7.1	45.2
2000-II.....	52.3	2.1	0.0330	1.8	52.6	13.43	7.1	45.6
2000-III.....	52.6	2.1	0.0330	1.8	52.9	13.32	7.0	45.9
2000-IV.....	52.9	2.0	0.0330	1.8	53.2	13.20	7.0	46.2

**Sources:**

(1) Historical numbers in force from In-Force Table; future numbers in force computed by adding awards to number in force at beginning of period, and subtracting number of terminations.

(2) Historical awards from various unpublished data tabulations; future quarterly awards interpolated from annual awards (shown earlier).

(3) Historical termination rates computed by dividing number of terminations by number in force at beginning of period plus one-half the number of awards during the period; future termination rates projected based on historical trend and judgment.

(4) Historical numbers of terminations computed by adding awards to number in force at beginning of period, and subtracting number in force at end of period; future numbers of terminations computed by applying termination rate to number in force at beginning of period plus one-half the number of awards during the period.

(5) Historical percentages of benefits in force that are withheld computed by dividing number withheld by number in force; future withheld percentages projected based on historical trend and judgment.

(6) Historical numbers of benefits withheld computed by subtracting number in current-payment status from number in force; future numbers of benefits withheld computed by applying withheld percentage to number in force.

(7) Historical numbers of benefits in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future numbers of benefits in current-payment status computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 28.—Numbers of student children of disabled workers with benefits in force, awarded, terminated, withheld, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	In force beginning of period	Awards during period	Gross terminations		In force end of period	Benefits withheld end of period		In current-payment status end of period
			Rate	Number		Percent of number in force end of period	Number	
1970.....	80.7	71.9	0.5714	66.7	85.9	12.49	10.7	75.2
1971.....	85.9	84.0	0.6079	77.8	92.1	7.30	6.7	85.4
1972.....	92.1	98.6	0.5919	83.7	107.0	4.45	4.8	102.3
1973.....	107.0	91.3	0.5539	84.6	113.8	9.06	10.3	103.5
1974.....	113.8	111.1	0.5764	97.6	127.3	7.21	9.2	118.1
1975.....	127.3	124.1	0.5022	95.1	156.3	5.80	9.1	147.2
1976.....	156.3	143.6	0.5500	125.5	174.5	4.21	7.3	167.1
1977.....	174.5	150.3	0.5772	144.1	180.7	1.96	3.5	177.1
1978.....	180.7	148.9	0.5588	142.6	187.0	9.72	18.2	168.9
1979.....	187.0	145.6	0.5868	152.5	180.1	11.26	20.3	159.9
1980.....	180.1	145.9	0.5734	145.1	181.0	22.52	40.8	140.2
1981.....	181.0	138.1	0.5675	141.9	177.2	15.97	28.3	148.9
1982.....	177.2	104.4	0.7669	175.9	105.7	24.93	26.4	79.3
1983.....	105.7	70.6	0.8094	114.1	62.2	19.39	12.1	50.1
1984.....	62.2	61.9	0.8926	83.2	41.0	22.21	9.1	31.9
1985.....	41.0	55.6	0.0083	69.4	27.2	17.98	4.9	22.3
1986.....	27.2	52.5	0.9991	53.5	26.3	22.98	6.0	20.3
1987.....	26.3	54.0	0.9989	53.2	27.0	25.36	6.9	20.2
1988.....	27.0	61.0	0.9711	55.9	32.2	22.38	7.2	25.0
1989.....	32.2	56.4	0.9425	56.9	31.7	22.67	7.2	24.5
1990.....	31.7	58.3	0.9561	58.1	31.8	24.10	7.7	24.1
1991-I.....	31.8	18.1	0.1700	6.9	42.9	10.00	4.3	38.7
1991-II.....	42.9	15.4	0.3100	15.7	42.7	14.00	6.0	36.7
1991-III.....	42.7	11.3	0.6700	32.4	21.6	16.00	3.5	18.2
1991-IV.....	21.6	14.9	0.1500	4.4	32.1	23.00	7.4	24.7
1992-I.....	32.1	18.5	0.1700	7.0	43.6	10.00	4.4	39.3
1992-II.....	43.6	15.8	0.3100	16.0	43.5	14.00	6.1	37.4
1992-III.....	43.5	11.6	0.6700	33.0	22.1	16.00	3.5	18.5
1992-IV.....	22.1	15.2	0.1500	4.5	32.9	23.00	7.6	25.3
1993-I.....	32.9	19.1	0.1700	7.2	44.7	10.00	4.5	40.2
1993-II.....	44.7	16.2	0.3100	16.4	44.6	14.00	6.2	38.3
1993-III.....	44.6	12.0	0.6700	33.9	22.7	16.00	3.6	19.0
1993-IV.....	22.7	15.7	0.1500	4.6	33.8	23.00	7.8	26.0
1994-I.....	33.8	19.6	0.1700	7.4	45.9	10.00	4.6	41.3
1994-II.....	45.9	16.7	0.3100	16.8	45.8	14.00	6.4	39.4
1994-III.....	45.8	12.3	0.6700	34.8	23.3	16.00	3.7	19.5
1994-IV.....	23.3	16.1	0.1500	4.7	34.7	23.00	8.0	26.7
1995-I.....	34.7	20.0	0.1700	7.6	47.1	10.00	4.7	42.4
1995-II.....	47.1	17.1	0.3100	17.2	46.9	14.00	6.6	40.3
1995-III.....	46.9	12.6	0.6700	35.6	23.8	16.00	3.8	20.0
1995-IV.....	23.8	16.5	0.1500	4.8	35.5	23.00	8.2	27.3
1996-I.....	35.5	20.5	0.1700	7.8	48.2	10.00	4.8	43.4
1996-II.....	48.2	17.4	0.3100	17.6	48.0	14.00	6.7	41.3
1996-III.....	48.0	12.9	0.6700	36.5	24.4	16.00	3.9	20.5
1996-IV.....	24.4	16.8	0.1500	4.9	36.3	23.00	8.4	28.0
1997-I.....	36.3	21.0	0.1700	8.0	49.3	10.00	4.9	44.4
1997-II.....	49.3	17.9	0.3100	18.1	49.1	14.00	6.9	42.2
1997-III.....	49.1	13.2	0.6700	37.3	25.0	16.00	4.0	21.0
1997-IV.....	25.0	17.2	0.1500	5.0	37.2	23.00	8.5	28.6
1998-I.....	37.2	21.5	0.1700	8.1	50.6	10.00	5.1	45.5
1998-II.....	50.6	18.3	0.3100	18.5	50.4	14.00	7.1	43.3
1998-III.....	50.4	13.5	0.6700	38.3	25.6	16.00	4.1	21.5
1998-IV.....	25.6	17.7	0.1500	5.2	38.1	23.00	8.8	29.4
1999-I.....	38.1	22.1	0.1700	8.4	51.9	10.00	5.2	46.7
1999-II.....	51.9	18.8	0.3100	19.0	51.7	14.00	7.2	44.5
1999-III.....	51.7	13.9	0.6700	39.3	26.3	16.00	4.2	22.1
1999-IV.....	26.3	18.2	0.1500	5.3	39.1	23.00	9.0	30.1
2000-I.....	39.1	22.8	0.1700	8.6	53.4	10.00	5.3	48.0
2000-II.....	53.4	19.4	0.3100	19.6	53.3	14.00	7.5	45.8
2000-III.....	53.3	14.3	0.6700	40.5	27.1	16.00	4.3	22.8
2000-IV.....	27.1	18.8	0.1500	5.5	40.4	23.00	9.3	31.1

**Sources:**

(1) Historical numbers in force from In-Force Table; future numbers in force computed by adding awards to number in force at beginning of period, and subtracting number of terminations.

(2) Historical awards from various unpublished data tabulations; future quarterly awards interpolated from annual awards (shown earlier).

(3) Historical termination rates computed by dividing number of terminations by number in force at beginning of period plus one-half the number of awards during the period; future termination rates projected based on historical trend and judgment.

(4) Historical numbers of terminations computed by adding awards to number in force at beginning of period, and subtracting number in force at end of period; future numbers of terminations computed by applying termination rate to number in force at beginning of period plus one-half the number of awards during the period.

(5) Historical percentages of benefits in force that are withheld computed by dividing number withheld by number in force; future withheld percentages projected based on historical trend and judgment.

(6) Historical numbers of benefits withheld computed by subtracting number in current-payment status from number in force; future numbers of benefits withheld computed by applying withheld percentage to number in force.

(7) Historical numbers of benefits in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future numbers of benefits in current-payment status computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

The number of beneficiaries in force for male and female disabled workers, young husbands of disabled workers, minor children, disabled children, and students is projected to increase steadily throughout the short-range projection period. The number of young and aged wives and aged husbands of disabled workers in force are projected to decline slightly before gradually increasing.

The number of beneficiaries in current-payment status is equal to the number in force minus the number with benefits withheld. (Benefits are withheld from disabled workers and their auxiliary beneficiaries because the disabled worker refused to accept rehabilitation services, a determination of continuing disability is pending, the address is unknown, an overpayment is being recovered, a worker's compensation offset applies, and for other reasons.) The percentage of benefits withheld is projected quarterly for each type of beneficiary based on historical trends. Applying the percent withheld to the number in force yields the number withheld. Subtracting that figure from the number in force produces the number in current-payment status. Tables 18-28 show the projections of the number of beneficiaries in current-payment status for the various categories of disability beneficiaries.

#### **B. NUMBER OF OLD-AGE AND SURVIVORS INSURANCE BENEFICIARIES**

The number of benefit awards to retired workers is developed from the eligible population by applying rates of retirement, by sex and single year of age. To obtain the number of currently entitled beneficiaries, termination rates are applied to the population of beneficiaries who were currently entitled in the previous year and to those who become newly entitled during the year, by sex, single year of age, and number of years since entitlement to benefits. Tables 29-33 show the projection of the number of retired-worker awards, while tables 34-42 show the projection of the number of currently entitled beneficiaries.

The projected number of benefit awards to retired workers is based on the number of fully insured workers who have not yet become entitled to benefits. The projected number of workers who are fully insured is developed from the general population at the ages of retirement, taking into account the historical relationships among coverage rates, the number who are currently entitled to retired-worker benefits, the number who are fully insured, and the general population. Table 29 shows the population by age and sex and table 30 shows the number of workers who are fully insured. Figures are shown for each year of age from 61 to 69, because nearly all benefit awards to retired workers currently occur before age 70.

**Table 29.—Population in the Social Security area on December 31 of each year, 1970-2000, by single year of age from 61 through 69, and age group 70 or older**

[In thousands]

Year	61	62	63	64	65	66	67	68	69	70 or older
Male										
1970	881.3	849.4	817.2	777.2	735.3	688.7	647.4	610.6	581.1	5,489.8
1971	904.0	859.8	825.5	792.3	751.5	710.1	663.0	621.6	583.7	5,565.0
1972	916.6	882.8	836.9	800.3	766.3	724.8	684.0	636.5	594.9	5,629.8
1973	927.5	894.0	860.8	813.2	774.5	739.6	697.4	657.1	609.4	5,702.9
1974	937.1	905.8	871.2	838.4	789.2	748.4	712.6	669.8	630.1	5,802.6
1975	947.0	916.1	883.5	847.8	815.5	764.7	722.0	685.5	642.2	5,926.9
1976	960.4	926.3	894.1	860.3	823.5	791.5	739.4	695.0	657.9	6,052.0
1977	974.0	940.2	905.1	871.7	836.6	798.8	767.2	713.8	667.8	6,192.2
1978	987.2	952.9	918.6	882.6	848.0	811.7	773.0	741.5	687.1	6,329.0
1979	995.0	966.5	931.4	896.7	859.6	823.8	786.3	746.6	715.4	6,488.0
1980	991.1	978.0	946.5	908.5	872.3	835.0	798.3	760.0	719.4	6,654.2
1981	1,076.4	972.1	960.0	925.6	884.7	847.2	809.6	772.3	733.1	6,825.0
1982	1,081.6	1,055.3	952.0	940.6	903.3	859.8	821.0	783.3	745.5	7,009.6
1983	1,076.6	1,063.1	1,032.9	930.4	919.6	879.5	833.4	793.3	755.5	7,175.5
1984	1,072.2	1,057.2	1,043.3	1,009.1	907.5	897.2	854.4	806.0	764.8	7,343.1
1985	1,083.0	1,052.6	1,036.6	1,022.2	984.1	883.4	873.4	828.0	777.4	7,501.4
1986	1,069.8	1,064.2	1,031.9	1,015.0	999.8	957.9	858.2	848.4	800.7	7,667.1
1987	1,060.0	1,050.6	1,044.1	1,009.9	992.0	976.1	930.6	832.1	822.4	7,850.5
1988	1,073.5	1,040.4	1,029.6	1,022.0	985.7	966.4	949.6	900.9	803.9	8,033.8
1989	1,071.7	1,055.2	1,021.1	1,009.0	999.8	962.6	941.8	923.3	873.7	8,225.1
1990	1,060.0	1,053.6	1,035.9	1,000.9	987.4	976.6	938.3	915.9	895.7	8,472.0
1991	1,049.4	1,042.4	1,034.5	1,015.6	979.7	964.7	952.3	912.8	888.8	8,726.5
1992	1,024.5	1,032.6	1,024.2	1,014.9	994.7	957.8	941.2	926.9	886.3	8,961.8
1993	997.3	1,008.4	1,014.8	1,005.1	994.4	972.8	934.8	916.5	900.3	9,180.6
1994	988.2	982.0	991.4	996.2	985.0	972.7	949.7	910.6	890.5	9,399.2
1995	1,010.2	973.3	965.7	973.5	976.6	963.8	949.9	925.3	885.0	9,594.2
1996	1,029.7	995.1	957.4	948.5	954.6	955.9	941.5	925.8	899.6	9,770.4
1997	1,036.9	1,014.5	979.1	940.6	930.4	934.6	934.0	917.9	900.3	9,947.7
1998	1,068.8	1,021.9	998.5	962.2	922.9	911.2	913.5	910.8	892.9	10,112.5
1999	1,102.4	1,053.5	1,005.9	981.4	944.2	904.1	890.8	891.0	886.2	10,257.2
2000	1,116.9	1,086.8	1,037.2	989.0	963.3	925.2	884.1	869.2	867.2	10,383.4
Female										
1970	991.0	966.2	941.8	910.6	875.9	835.7	801.7	771.7	747.8	8,320.3
1971	1,018.0	979.3	952.7	927.3	895.3	860.8	820.0	785.4	753.6	8,541.1
1972	1,034.5	1,007.3	967.0	938.6	912.1	879.2	844.8	803.2	768.0	8,750.6
1973	1,047.8	1,022.5	995.9	954.2	923.9	896.5	862.6	828.2	785.9	8,963.6
1974	1,059.5	1,036.1	1,010.0	984.0	940.8	908.8	880.3	845.4	811.0	9,197.0
1975	1,066.8	1,048.5	1,024.3	997.3	972.0	927.2	893.3	863.7	827.8	9,461.9
1976	1,079.4	1,055.9	1,036.9	1,011.9	984.1	959.2	912.9	877.2	846.3	9,724.6
1977	1,092.9	1,068.8	1,044.7	1,024.9	999.1	970.4	945.7	897.9	860.3	10,006.9
1978	1,101.2	1,081.3	1,057.4	1,032.5	1,012.0	985.2	955.5	931.1	881.6	10,277.1
1979	1,113.6	1,089.1	1,069.1	1,045.3	1,019.6	998.3	970.5	939.8	915.4	10,568.6
1980	1,111.8	1,104.1	1,077.9	1,055.0	1,030.1	1,004.7	982.3	953.5	921.7	10,868.3
1981	1,195.0	1,098.9	1,093.9	1,065.9	1,040.2	1,014.2	989.0	965.5	935.7	11,170.9
1982	1,194.5	1,180.7	1,085.3	1,082.9	1,053.1	1,024.7	997.4	972.4	947.8	11,485.1
1983	1,194.8	1,183.5	1,165.3	1,070.6	1,070.6	1,039.0	1,007.7	979.2	954.2	11,769.8
1984	1,193.1	1,183.2	1,171.7	1,149.0	1,055.0	1,057.0	1,023.5	989.5	959.8	12,041.9
1985	1,203.9	1,181.2	1,170.8	1,158.9	1,131.8	1,038.4	1,042.4	1,007.0	970.2	12,291.8
1986	1,191.1	1,193.0	1,168.5	1,157.3	1,145.1	1,113.6	1,020.8	1,026.6	989.3	12,537.6
1987	1,176.9	1,179.5	1,181.3	1,154.8	1,142.9	1,130.1	1,094.2	1,002.1	1,009.5	12,787.3
1988	1,179.7	1,164.4	1,166.3	1,167.9	1,139.6	1,126.8	1,113.4	1,073.3	982.0	13,028.6
1989	1,174.2	1,169.2	1,153.0	1,153.8	1,154.2	1,125.0	1,111.0	1,096.2	1,055.2	13,243.0
1990	1,153.8	1,163.6	1,157.6	1,140.6	1,140.2	1,139.4	1,109.2	1,093.9	1,077.7	13,519.4
1991	1,137.0	1,143.5	1,152.2	1,145.2	1,127.2	1,125.6	1,123.4	1,092.1	1,075.4	13,807.3
1992	1,115.0	1,127.4	1,132.8	1,140.3	1,132.2	1,113.2	1,110.2	1,106.5	1,074.1	14,083.9
1993	1,082.1	1,105.7	1,116.9	1,121.2	1,127.4	1,118.2	1,098.1	1,093.6	1,088.3	14,347.8
1994	1,066.5	1,073.2	1,095.6	1,105.6	1,108.7	1,113.5	1,103.0	1,081.7	1,075.7	14,614.0
1995	1,085.8	1,057.8	1,063.5	1,084.5	1,093.3	1,095.1	1,098.5	1,086.6	1,064.0	14,855.9
1996	1,107.6	1,077.0	1,048.3	1,052.9	1,072.6	1,080.0	1,080.3	1,082.2	1,068.9	15,074.5
1997	1,115.4	1,098.7	1,067.3	1,037.9	1,041.3	1,059.5	1,065.5	1,064.4	1,064.6	15,286.1
1998	1,146.4	1,106.5	1,088.9	1,056.8	1,026.6	1,028.8	1,045.4	1,049.8	1,047.2	15,481.6
1999	1,180.7	1,137.3	1,096.6	1,078.2	1,045.3	1,014.3	1,015.1	1,030.0	1,032.9	15,648.2
2000	1,195.7	1,171.3	1,127.2	1,085.9	1,066.4	1,032.7	1,000.8	1,000.3	1,013.5	15,789.4

**Source:**  
Estimates prepared by the Office of the Actuary.

**Note:**  
Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 30.—Numbers of workers who are fully insured on December 31 of each year, 1970-2000,  
by single year of age from 61 through 69**

[In thousands]

Year	61	62	63	64	65	66	67	68	69
<b>Male</b>									
1970	802.4	775.7	753.8	730.4	682.3	641.4	605.2	573.0	547.3
1971	819.9	785.9	757.2	733.4	710.3	661.6	608.7	562.1	519.9
1972	835.5	804.2	768.2	736.6	713.5	677.0	640.8	598.2	560.8
1973	851.7	817.2	787.1	748.0	716.2	685.9	648.7	613.0	570.1
1974	871.0	833.3	797.6	766.3	728.5	692.1	660.3	621.8	586.0
1975	878.9	852.4	813.9	777.2	748.9	704.7	667.7	636.1	597.9
1976	891.6	860.6	832.9	791.9	757.6	729.1	682.0	641.9	608.4
1977	898.4	872.9	840.9	809.9	772.2	740.8	714.9	668.3	628.1
1978	903.0	878.2	852.8	820.2	790.4	759.4	725.9	699.0	650.1
1979	902.7	883.7	858.1	833.2	801.1	767.3	732.0	694.7	665.4
1980	908.1	891.3	868.7	837.3	812.1	773.9	736.7	698.2	657.9
1981	989.1	895.7	879.0	849.5	819.2	782.8	746.6	710.7	673.2
1982	999.5	971.5	876.3	856.5	828.3	792.0	759.6	728.0	696.0
1983	992.8	984.0	949.1	851.1	837.1	804.4	766.0	732.6	701.0
1984	987.8	977.1	964.4	921.7	829.3	826.7	793.8	755.0	722.2
1985	1,002.2	972.7	956.8	939.0	898.0	809.3	803.2	764.5	720.5
1986	987.6	987.0	951.9	931.9	917.6	878.5	866.5	827.9	792.6
1987	971.1	970.9	969.6	932.7	912.0	874.4	847.9	754.7	742.4
1988	973.6	954.5	953.6	951.2	911.9	889.9	870.4	821.8	730.0
1989	966.5	962.8	940.6	934.7	930.0	890.3	866.2	844.3	794.3
1990	951.3	956.0	949.0	922.2	916.7	901.9	861.8	836.8	813.8
1991	943.6	940.7	942.6	930.7	904.7	888.0	873.7	834.8	810.3
1992	926.3	932.3	928.1	925.0	913.7	878.4	861.9	847.6	809.2
1993	906.7	915.5	918.8	911.0	908.3	888.5	853.7	837.0	822.1
1994	903.4	896.4	902.5	902.4	894.9	884.6	864.5	829.7	812.3
1995	928.5	893.3	884.0	886.7	886.5	875.8	863.9	842.4	806.5
1996	951.6	918.3	881.2	868.7	871.3	872.2	858.8	844.2	820.0
1997	957.4	941.4	906.0	866.2	853.9	856.6	854.9	839.0	821.8
1998	991.8	947.4	928.9	890.8	851.6	839.0	839.3	835.0	816.8
1999	1,018.8	981.4	934.8	913.5	876.0	836.4	821.9	819.7	813.0
2000	1,030.6	1,007.9	968.1	919.3	898.6	860.1	819.2	802.7	798.3
<b>Female</b>									
1970	562.5	540.4	513.3	472.0	430.7	417.1	406.0	396.4	389.6
1971	575.2	564.1	541.9	513.1	471.8	449.1	423.4	401.4	381.2
1972	590.8	575.4	564.5	541.0	513.4	491.7	469.5	443.5	421.3
1973	608.4	593.8	579.7	565.8	541.2	520.7	496.7	472.8	444.8
1974	625.4	609.4	594.6	578.8	564.5	540.4	518.7	493.6	469.2
1975	638.9	624.4	609.0	592.6	576.9	548.0	525.7	506.1	482.9
1976	663.6	638.3	624.4	606.0	589.6	572.1	542.1	518.6	498.1
1977	684.3	662.3	637.8	621.3	603.6	587.2	573.2	545.1	523.2
1978	693.5	679.7	659.1	634.0	617.1	603.5	587.9	575.4	547.2
1979	707.4	688.4	675.5	656.3	631.5	617.5	599.6	579.9	564.2
1980	716.2	706.9	687.7	671.1	651.7	630.3	610.9	588.0	563.5
1981	776.5	711.8	703.8	681.3	665.4	643.9	623.2	603.7	580.6
1982	779.4	770.6	705.9	698.0	676.8	656.8	637.6	620.0	602.7
1983	783.4	776.3	763.9	697.4	693.7	670.6	647.9	627.2	608.8
1984	787.8	779.6	772.0	755.4	691.3	693.8	672.9	651.7	633.1
1985	797.9	783.3	774.0	764.6	748.4	684.7	685.3	660.1	634.2
1986	788.1	791.9	775.6	765.3	759.2	736.2	672.9	674.8	648.3
1987	777.5	782.2	787.1	770.2	759.5	747.3	720.1	656.3	657.9
1988	780.2	773.5	778.4	783.4	764.6	755.0	744.9	717.1	655.2
1989	773.6	776.4	768.7	772.9	778.1	756.8	745.7	734.1	705.1
1990	767.7	771.1	772.4	763.3	767.4	764.3	741.5	728.8	715.5
1991	763.4	764.3	766.8	766.9	758.1	755.1	751.7	728.9	715.9
1992	759.8	761.1	760.5	761.7	761.9	747.5	743.9	739.8	716.6
1993	748.2	757.5	756.8	755.1	756.6	749.5	735.1	731.3	726.9
1994	748.0	746.0	753.2	752.0	750.2	751.5	742.5	726.2	720.3
1995	772.4	745.8	741.8	748.5	747.2	745.4	744.6	733.6	715.5
1996	799.0	770.1	741.7	737.2	743.7	744.3	740.0	736.8	723.2
1997	815.8	796.7	765.8	737.1	732.5	739.6	738.0	731.6	726.0
1998	849.9	813.4	792.2	761.0	732.4	727.4	732.6	729.1	720.7
1999	887.2	847.4	808.8	787.2	755.9	726.3	719.9	723.3	718.1
2000	910.4	884.4	842.6	803.7	781.8	749.3	718.5	710.6	712.3

**Sources:**

- (1) Historical figures estimated from counts supplied by Office of Research and Statistics.
- (2) Future figures projected based on historical relationship to population and coverage rates.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

The number of benefit awards to retired workers is calculated at each year of age by applying a rate of retirement to the fully insured population, but only after subtracting the number of workers who are already retired. The projection thus requires that before awards

for a given year can be calculated, the number of workers who are currently entitled at the end of the previous year must be projected. Table 31 shows the number of retired workers in force by single year of age at the ages of retirement.

**Table 31.—Numbers of retired workers in force on December 31 of each year, 1970-2000, by single year of age from 62 through 69, and age group 70 or older**

[In thousands]

Year	62	63	64	65	66	67	68	69	70 or older
<b>Male</b>									
1970	146.2	217.3	247.9	610.3	610.5	590.0	571.4	508.1	4,912.6
1971	159.3	237.1	274.9	619.6	639.0	600.9	575.7	549.1	4,984.5
1972	179.9	253.3	293.6	665.1	647.6	620.8	586.8	553.6	5,079.0
1973	194.1	274.0	315.6	685.7	679.9	634.7	609.8	566.7	5,201.3
1974	204.9	283.8	325.5	676.2	687.7	661.9	612.9	586.0	5,277.3
1975	222.7	308.6	342.9	694.5	693.1	673.9	643.0	592.1	5,435.7
1976	229.0	319.0	360.4	691.2	707.0	679.0	653.6	620.1	5,563.7
1977	242.0	336.8	377.1	741.8	716.8	692.2	659.3	631.0	5,700.5
1978	233.2	330.6	383.3	728.3	747.0	700.9	671.8	637.0	5,859.8
1979	247.1	332.4	385.5	771.9	750.0	731.3	681.0	649.5	6,018.2
1980	272.8	351.9	395.8	763.3	778.2	735.6	709.6	657.5	6,212.4
1981	277.2	392.0	419.5	751.3	773.2	761.5	715.2	685.9	6,328.3
1982	312.7	399.7	452.4	758.5	761.4	752.7	741.1	692.9	6,491.1
1983	336.3	439.7	453.1	785.6	771.8	749.1	732.4	717.7	6,655.0
1984	329.4	460.9	491.2	760.1	797.1	757.7	729.1	708.8	6,829.4
1985	341.0	452.6	517.9	824.4	775.2	782.7	738.1	706.3	6,974.6
1986	360.7	466.9	509.6	851.7	836.9	762.1	762.7	718.1	7,118.5
1987	359.0	485.0	519.4	816.6	864.3	823.9	743.8	740.1	7,268.5
1988	354.4	475.5	532.4	815.3	831.8	851.9	805.1	722.0	7,421.5
1989	360.9	472.4	523.1	827.2	834.0	822.3	833.2	783.4	7,569.3
1990	360.6	478.4	517.6	818.7	847.1	826.5	807.5	812.2	7,776.8
1991	358.0	475.4	523.4	807.4	837.8	835.7	809.0	785.4	8,002.1
1992	355.9	469.3	519.1	814.9	827.5	828.4	819.7	788.7	8,212.2
1993	351.8	463.1	511.6	810.2	836.0	817.8	812.3	798.9	8,408.4
1994	346.9	455.0	503.9	798.1	831.9	826.4	802.4	792.1	8,604.5
1995	344.8	446.0	494.3	787.7	822.0	822.6	811.0	782.7	8,778.3
1996	348.3	443.5	485.3	773.7	814.2	814.1	808.2	791.6	8,934.3
1997	358.0	447.3	483.1	758.9	800.0	807.9	800.9	789.5	9,091.8
1998	365.2	458.1	487.4	755.9	784.9	794.3	795.0	782.8	9,239.2
1999	373.6	466.4	498.7	773.3	783.7	779.1	781.6	777.1	9,370.4
2000	383.1	475.6	507.8	795.8	802.2	777.3	766.5	764.0	9,487.1
<b>Female</b>									
1970	182.8	235.9	249.9	403.3	398.6	388.1	374.1	337.8	3,342.0
1971	192.5	253.4	271.3	415.3	424.6	402.4	388.2	369.9	3,506.3
1972	214.8	265.9	288.6	447.9	437.6	428.0	402.3	383.7	3,692.6
1973	231.2	286.1	307.0	471.7	465.7	441.0	427.7	399.9	3,898.3
1974	240.6	296.9	319.3	472.2	482.6	465.6	438.0	423.1	4,123.9
1975	246.1	312.7	330.4	486.9	489.8	481.6	461.3	431.9	4,308.9
1976	255.1	316.8	343.6	492.7	504.4	489.6	477.7	455.9	4,522.5
1977	269.9	336.1	353.8	529.0	515.7	504.4	486.1	472.0	4,746.2
1978	268.7	334.7	366.9	532.9	541.1	514.5	500.4	480.4	4,983.6
1979	284.0	342.1	370.9	563.8	549.4	540.1	510.5	494.4	5,216.9
1980	302.4	353.4	379.2	563.0	574.6	547.7	534.5	503.4	5,437.2
1981	281.8	382.1	394.5	570.1	576.6	572.5	542.5	527.4	5,674.1
1982	310.5	375.4	416.7	575.2	579.3	571.1	567.3	536.3	5,907.6
1983	325.4	401.5	406.8	595.4	585.2	577.3	565.6	560.2	6,140.0
1984	316.2	417.6	434.8	572.6	604.4	582.0	571.5	558.1	6,380.9
1985	324.4	407.1	454.4	614.8	582.3	601.3	576.2	563.9	6,598.6
1986	339.7	414.9	443.4	636.2	623.3	578.8	594.6	568.3	6,815.1
1987	334.6	432.1	449.5	614.4	645.0	619.6	573.2	585.8	7,020.7
1988	327.3	422.8	464.7	616.6	624.8	642.5	613.5	565.7	7,222.9
1989	326.3	415.0	456.0	635.9	628.5	623.3	636.2	605.7	7,404.7
1990	318.3	413.7	447.5	629.4	649.4	627.8	618.5	628.5	7,620.4
1991	319.5	402.7	445.2	614.9	642.3	647.7	622.9	611.5	7,818.6
1992	318.8	402.6	433.6	614.7	629.5	640.8	643.0	616.5	8,007.6
1993	316.5	400.3	432.6	606.0	629.2	627.7	635.8	636.1	8,186.4
1994	313.2	396.2	430.1	601.6	621.2	627.5	623.0	628.9	8,363.4
1995	311.9	391.3	425.4	595.8	617.3	620.1	623.1	616.5	8,524.0
1996	317.6	388.8	420.0	590.5	612.2	616.4	616.0	616.6	8,670.0
1997	326.7	396.5	418.0	582.2	606.4	611.5	612.5	609.6	8,812.2
1998	337.9	406.4	425.9	578.9	597.4	605.6	607.7	606.2	8,946.6
1999	349.5	419.1	436.2	592.5	594.2	596.3	601.7	601.3	9,066.6
2000	360.6	433.8	450.1	610.1	608.4	592.9	592.4	595.4	9,174.7

**Sources:**

- (1) Historical figures from various unpublished data tabulations.
- (2) Future figures computed by adding awards to number in force at beginning of period, and applying termination rates.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.



The development of the numbers of retired workers in force is described more fully later (in tables 34-41). In fact, the actual order of projection requires that, alternately, one calendar year of awards and then the number of beneficiaries who are currently entitled at the end of that year be projected. The projection of benefit awards to retired workers is explained first to highlight the methods involved. Note that "retirement," as used in the following text refers to a retired-worker award, and not necessarily the end of participation in the labor

force.

The rates of retirement are developed by analysis of historical trends, including the effects of changes in the retirement test exempt amounts. However, because of occasional discrepancies in the underlying population and fully-insured-worker data, the rates of retirement are adjusted at some ages to produce reasonable numbers of awards by single year of age. Table 32 shows the rates of retirement.

**Table 32.—Awards to retired workers for calendar years 1970-2000, as a percentage of eligible nonretired workers, by single year of age from 62 through 69, and age group 70 or older**

Calendar year	62	63	64	65	66	67	68	69	70 or older
<b>Male</b>									
1970	19.6	16.3	12.5	86.1	(1)	(1)	(1)	37.8	(1)
1975	26.7	20.3	15.8	89.3	78.0	(1)	(1)	35.6	(1)
1976	27.2	19.2	14.9	86.1	70.7	87.9	(1)	(1)	(1)
1977	28.1	20.9	15.6	92.6	76.5	46.0	(1)	(1)	(1)
1978	27.1	17.8	13.3	86.8	(1)	34.0	18.7	33.4	(1)
1979	28.4	18.4	14.0	93.8	73.3	68.2	18.5	10.7	52.8
1980	31.4	19.4	15.4	89.1	(1)	61.4	(1)	19.7	40.5
1981	31.4	22.1	16.0	84.0	57.7	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)
1982	32.3	22.4	15.3	82.5	50.1	82.0	(1)	(1)	(1)
1983	34.4	21.8	14.3	87.1	51.6	37.3	66.6	(1)	(1)
1984	34.0	22.0	13.3	81.8	67.6	29.5	29.6	(1)	(1)
1985	35.4	21.7	14.7	82.1	54.8	35.2	15.1	14.0	56.2
1986	36.9	22.8	14.7	84.2	50.0	31.3	27.9	14.0	69.3
1987	37.0	22.5	14.0	76.9	55.8	26.7	23.4	26.4	65.5
1988	37.8	22.1	13.4	76.9	40.9	43.1	27.9	36.8	(1)
1989	37.9	22.4	12.8	74.5	42.4	23.9	41.7	29.5	(1)
1990	38.5	22.5	13.2	77.0	42.2	22.2	15.2	35.9	95.5
1991	38.8	22.2	13.0	76.7	42.6	21.4	19.2	15.8	(1)
1992	38.9	22.0	12.7	76.5	43.0	25.7	21.1	22.8	37.1
1993	39.1	21.5	12.5	76.5	43.3	23.7	22.5	19.8	40.8
1994	39.4	21.1	12.1	76.5	43.8	23.1	21.1	22.4	34.9
1995	39.3	20.9	11.9	75.8	46.1	23.0	19.9	19.9	37.8
1996	38.6	20.8	12.0	75.7	47.3	24.2	20.0	18.3	31.5
1997	38.7	20.0	12.0	75.8	47.1	24.5	20.1	17.2	27.3
1998	39.2	19.8	11.5	75.6	47.4	25.0	19.1	16.5	24.6
1999	38.7	20.0	11.4	75.1	48.6	25.0	19.1	15.2	22.8
2000	38.6	19.4	11.6	75.8	46.6	24.1	18.7	15.2	20.6
<b>Female</b>									
1970	34.8	21.8	14.9	88.5	(1)	(1)	(1)	15.3	(1)
1975	40.2	22.4	14.1	68.1	28.2	12.8	8.5	5.5	20.9
1976	40.7	21.3	13.5	65.2	28.5	13.0	9.6	6.5	17.1
1977	41.0	23.6	14.6	72.4	32.2	12.1	9.0	7.7	21.4
1978	40.0	19.5	12.9	70.3	29.2	9.6	6.1	4.7	15.3
1979	41.6	19.8	13.3	76.6	29.3	11.3	5.8	3.6	11.9
1980	43.5	19.1	13.3	70.1	29.5	10.5	6.7	3.8	10.7
1981	39.8	21.4	14.0	66.8	20.6	11.7	6.7	4.9	11.7
1982	40.3	23.0	12.5	64.8	19.4	8.7	7.6	4.2	12.7
1983	42.2	21.4	11.4	65.8	18.2	8.9	6.0	5.7	12.3
1984	40.9	22.2	11.1	59.5	18.3	7.0	5.4	4.4	16.9
1985	41.7	21.3	12.5	58.6	15.5	6.9	4.0	3.5	12.1
1986	43.1	21.6	11.8	61.2	13.2	5.9	4.4	3.2	12.2
1987	42.8	22.0	11.4	55.2	14.8	5.5	3.8	3.2	11.0
1988	43.0	21.6	11.5	54.9	13.5	6.6	3.8	3.1	12.1
1989	42.2	21.2	11.0	55.7	14.1	5.8	4.5	3.0	10.1
1990	41.9	21.0	11.1	57.0	15.1	6.3	4.0	3.3	8.7
1991	42.5	20.3	10.8	55.7	16.0	6.4	4.2	3.2	8.4
1992	42.6	20.3	10.4	55.3	16.2	6.3	4.7	3.7	6.1
1993	42.5	20.1	10.3	55.0	15.7	5.7	4.5	3.8	6.2
1994	42.7	19.7	10.2	54.9	15.8	5.6	4.3	3.7	6.0
1995	42.5	19.7	10.0	53.9	16.2	5.6	4.3	3.5	5.6
1996	41.9	19.3	10.0	53.5	16.3	5.8	4.1	3.3	5.2
1997	41.7	19.0	10.0	53.5	15.7	5.7	4.2	3.0	4.8
1998	42.2	18.5	9.7	52.7	15.4	5.4	4.1	3.1	4.5
1999	41.9	18.6	9.4	52.0	15.1	5.2	4.0	2.9	4.5
2000	41.4	18.5	9.6	51.8	14.7	4.9	3.9	2.8	4.3

<sup>1</sup> Figure not calculated due to discrepancies in underlying data.

(2) Future figures projected based on historical trend and judgment.

**Sources:**

(1) Historical figures computed by dividing number of awards by number of eligible nonretired workers (number fully insured less number in force for ages 62-69, or total population less number in force for age group 70 or older).

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

Between one-third and one-half of the fully insured workers are expected to retire at age 62, when retired-worker benefits are first available. Smaller percentages of the remaining nonretired workers retire at ages 63-64, while most of the remainder retire at age 65, when

retired-worker benefits are available without actuarial reduction. Table 33 shows the results of applying the rates of retirement to the numbers of eligible nonretired workers.

**Table 33.—Awards to retired workers for calendar years 1970-2000, by single year of age from 62 through 69, and age group 70 or older**

[In thousands]

Calendar year	62	63	64	65	66	67	68	69	70 or older	Total
<b>Male</b>										
1970	155.1	104.5	69.0	396.2	51.6	12.3	7.5	4.3	13.4	813.9
1975	232.8	127.2	81.0	393.8	40.8	9.7	5.2	3.2	8.7	902.4
1976	239.3	120.9	75.5	374.1	38.5	10.2	5.0	3.1	8.1	874.8
1977	250.4	131.9	80.0	399.6	50.8	10.2	5.7	3.3	8.1	939.9
1978	243.6	112.1	66.9	375.4	32.1	8.1	4.2	3.0	6.9	852.4
1979	256.6	118.5	72.9	409.9	45.5	8.5	4.6	2.9	6.9	926.3
1980	283.1	123.6	80.8	398.9	31.4	10.6	4.5	2.7	6.4	942.0
1981	285.5	136.9	82.9	370.8	28.2	8.2	5.3	2.7	6.1	926.4
1982	319.9	138.4	74.3	354.6	34.0	7.8	4.3	2.9	6.1	942.5
1983	343.7	143.7	68.2	352.0	36.0	11.4	4.6	3.0	7.7	970.3
1984	337.4	142.3	67.7	325.5	34.8	9.6	5.0	2.6	6.4	931.3
1985	349.6	140.4	73.8	353.6	37.9	10.4	5.5	3.6	7.5	982.3
1986	369.7	144.2	73.9	354.6	36.8	10.7	5.7	3.7	9.8	1,009.0
1987	365.5	141.1	68.0	324.7	36.7	11.1	5.7	3.7	9.5	966.1
1988	366.6	135.0	65.0	317.8	39.0	12.6	6.7	4.0	10.4	957.1
1989	369.0	134.3	61.4	312.2	41.0	13.9	7.7	4.9	11.5	955.8
1990	372.6	135.7	62.0	316.8	43.4	12.5	6.7	4.0	10.4	964.0
1991	369.5	132.2	61.2	310.1	41.7	11.7	6.8	4.6	9.2	947.0
1992	366.8	128.1	59.2	311.5	41.8	12.9	8.0	5.9	9.2	943.5
1993	362.4	123.7	57.2	310.6	42.8	12.0	7.6	5.5	8.4	930.2
1994	357.2	119.2	55.2	305.3	43.0	12.1	7.6	5.5	8.1	913.2
1995	354.8	114.6	53.2	302.1	44.6	12.1	7.6	5.4	7.6	902.2
1996	358.3	113.9	52.5	297.1	46.8	13.0	8.3	5.7	7.5	903.1
1997	368.1	114.2	52.6	290.8	46.0	14.2	9.0	6.2	7.7	908.8
1998	375.4	115.5	52.9	289.7	45.0	14.2	9.0	6.3	7.9	915.9
1999	383.8	116.7	53.6	302.9	46.4	13.5	8.6	6.1	7.7	939.4
2000	393.5	117.7	54.4	314.3	47.9	12.7	8.0	5.8	7.4	961.8
<b>Female</b>										
1970	187.6	74.9	37.6	163.9	28.9	9.7	6.2	3.7	11.7	524.2
1975	251.1	82.7	42.0	176.9	26.1	7.4	4.5	3.1	9.6	603.4
1976	260.2	80.7	39.9	171.1	25.7	7.6	4.2	2.9	8.7	601.0
1977	272.1	90.3	45.1	190.0	31.2	8.2	4.7	3.2	9.0	653.7
1978	273.7	76.4	38.9	188.0	21.8	6.8	4.2	2.8	7.8	620.4
1979	288.7	81.4	43.1	204.6	24.7	7.1	4.2	2.7	7.9	664.5
1980	307.6	77.4	44.2	200.1	20.0	7.2	4.0	2.7	7.4	670.5
1981	285.4	86.6	46.8	195.0	18.3	6.5	4.2	2.6	7.0	652.5
1982	313.1	99.1	40.4	185.9	18.4	5.9	3.8	2.6	6.7	675.9
1983	328.9	98.3	37.7	185.3	18.5	6.9	4.0	3.0	8.2	690.7
1984	320.1	100.1	40.2	172.9	18.0	6.0	3.8	2.7	8.2	672.0
1985	328.8	98.7	44.2	187.9	18.5	6.2	3.7	2.8	9.1	699.8
1986	344.3	99.3	43.4	189.9	17.6	6.0	3.7	2.7	8.6	715.5
1987	337.0	99.5	41.0	177.6	18.2	6.2	3.5	2.6	8.8	694.5
1988	334.7	96.7	40.7	176.1	19.6	6.7	3.8	2.6	8.7	689.7
1989	329.1	94.7	39.2	177.3	20.9	7.5	4.6	3.1	9.0	685.5
1990	324.1	94.7	39.3	180.6	21.5	8.1	4.9	3.2	8.6	685.0
1991	326.2	92.0	38.7	175.9	22.1	7.3	4.8	3.5	7.3	677.9
1992	325.2	90.4	37.8	177.8	23.2	7.1	4.9	3.9	6.4	676.6
1993	322.7	88.7	36.7	180.4	23.1	6.7	4.7	3.7	6.2	672.9
1994	319.3	86.9	36.3	176.9	23.8	6.8	4.6	3.5	5.5	663.5
1995	317.9	85.1	35.6	173.6	24.1	7.2	5.0	3.6	5.1	657.3
1996	323.6	83.8	35.0	172.8	24.6	7.4	5.1	3.7	5.1	661.2
1997	332.9	85.9	35.4	169.8	24.1	7.5	5.2	3.7	5.2	669.7
1998	344.2	86.9	35.7	168.3	23.2	7.2	5.2	3.6	5.2	679.7
1999	356.1	88.6	36.2	174.2	23.2	6.8	5.0	3.5	5.2	698.8
2000	367.4	92.0	37.6	181.7	24.1	6.5	4.8	3.4	5.1	722.5

**Sources:**

- (1) Historical figures from various unpublished data tabulations.
- (2) Future figures computed by applying award rate to number of eligible nonretired workers (with adjustments at certain ages to account for discrepancies in underlying data).

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

Almost all awards occur by age 67. This does not necessarily mean that earnings have stopped for those retirees; at present, except in unusual circumstances, it is favorable for a worker to be awarded a retired-worker

benefit even if it is partially withheld (because of earnings greater than the retirement test exempt amount), because the delayed retirement credit is less than actuarially equivalent.

The numbers of retired workers in force are projected by single year of age from 62 through 94, and 95 or older, at the end of each calendar year, by adding the retired-worker awards to the number of retired workers in force at the end of the previous calendar year, and applying termination rates. The termination rates are projected based on historical trends and on the projected mortality rates of the aged population (since a large proportion of the aged population receives retired-worker benefits). Tables 34, 35, and 36 summarize the aged population, the fully insured population, and the numbers of retired workers in force, respectively, by age group and sex.

Both the male and the female aged populations are projected to continue their growth, with the age distributions shifting toward the upper ages. The numbers of fully insured workers show similar growth, with the number of females over age 62 who are fully insured projected to exceed the number of such males for the first time in 1998. The numbers of retired workers in force are also projected to continue their growth, with female retirees increasing as a proportion of the total. Table 37 relates the numbers of retired workers in force to the fully insured population.

**Table 34.—Population in the Social Security area on December 31 of each year, 1970-2000, age 62 or older, by certain age groupings**

[In thousands]

Year	62-64	65-69	70-74	75-79	80-84	85-89	90-94	95 or older	Total
<b>Male</b>									
1970.....	2,443.8	3,263.0	2,394.3	1,664.1	929.5	384.2	99.0	18.7	11,196.6
1975.....	2,647.4	3,629.9	2,587.1	1,718.2	1,016.1	447.9	133.0	24.6	12,204.2
1980.....	2,833.0	3,984.9	2,943.2	1,895.0	1,094.3	518.3	167.2	36.3	13,472.1
1981.....	2,857.7	4,047.0	3,019.9	1,947.4	1,114.9	528.0	175.7	39.1	13,729.7
1982.....	2,948.0	4,112.9	3,094.9	2,010.9	1,136.7	539.4	185.6	42.2	14,070.5
1983.....	3,026.4	4,181.4	3,163.6	2,066.1	1,166.0	542.7	192.7	44.4	14,383.3
1984.....	3,109.6	4,230.0	3,225.0	2,126.7	1,194.1	552.9	197.6	46.7	14,682.7
1985.....	3,111.4	4,346.2	3,275.8	2,188.6	1,217.9	570.5	199.7	48.9	14,958.9
1986.....	3,111.1	4,465.0	3,328.9	2,249.4	1,252.3	581.3	203.6	51.6	15,243.2
1987.....	3,104.6	4,553.3	3,393.5	2,309.6	1,294.0	591.4	207.6	54.5	15,508.5
1988.....	3,092.0	4,606.5	3,468.7	2,366.6	1,333.1	605.1	205.7	54.6	15,732.3
1989.....	3,085.4	4,701.2	3,526.0	2,430.0	1,377.2	624.1	211.5	56.3	16,011.7
1990.....	3,090.3	4,713.8	3,640.7	2,487.0	1,422.7	642.3	221.4	57.9	16,276.1
1991.....	3,092.6	4,698.3	3,759.3	2,543.4	1,470.5	665.3	228.2	59.8	16,517.4
1992.....	3,071.7	4,707.1	3,844.9	2,609.9	1,519.6	690.7	234.9	61.7	16,740.5
1993.....	3,028.3	4,718.8	3,905.7	2,683.6	1,568.2	715.8	244.2	63.1	16,927.7
1994.....	2,969.5	4,708.5	3,991.4	2,732.9	1,614.2	742.1	253.1	65.4	17,077.1
1995.....	2,912.4	4,700.6	4,009.3	2,828.6	1,655.8	769.3	262.1	69.0	17,207.2
1996.....	2,901.0	4,677.3	4,003.8	2,927.1	1,697.4	797.8	272.7	71.5	17,348.7
1997.....	2,934.3	4,617.2	4,017.9	2,998.6	1,746.2	826.8	284.2	74.0	17,499.1
1998.....	2,982.5	4,551.2	4,034.0	3,050.4	1,799.9	855.4	295.5	77.1	17,646.3
1999.....	3,040.9	4,516.4	4,031.4	3,120.1	1,835.6	882.4	307.3	80.4	17,814.5
2000.....	3,113.0	4,509.0	4,030.1	3,138.5	1,904.4	906.9	319.6	83.9	18,005.4
<b>Female</b>									
1970.....	2,818.7	4,032.7	3,273.2	2,520.2	1,535.8	729.3	214.5	47.3	15,171.6
1975.....	3,070.1	4,483.9	3,575.1	2,727.5	1,852.0	916.6	320.2	70.5	17,015.9
1980.....	3,237.0	4,892.4	4,036.8	3,018.3	2,086.2	1,176.1	436.5	114.3	18,997.6
1981.....	3,258.6	4,944.7	4,129.9	3,097.7	2,132.4	1,218.3	467.6	124.9	19,374.2
1982.....	3,348.9	4,995.4	4,216.5	3,190.0	2,181.7	1,255.4	504.3	137.2	19,829.4
1983.....	3,419.4	5,050.7	4,293.8	3,270.1	2,245.4	1,277.8	536.1	146.7	20,239.9
1984.....	3,503.9	5,084.8	4,356.9	3,351.6	2,299.1	1,313.6	563.6	157.2	20,630.6
1985.....	3,510.9	5,189.9	4,402.9	3,432.4	2,342.2	1,364.4	581.8	168.0	20,992.6
1986.....	3,518.9	5,295.3	4,446.8	3,508.1	2,400.1	1,398.6	603.8	180.2	21,351.7
1987.....	3,515.6	5,378.9	4,497.7	3,578.7	2,466.4	1,430.9	621.1	192.5	21,681.7
1988.....	3,498.6	5,435.1	4,558.9	3,642.9	2,524.9	1,471.6	629.1	201.4	21,962.3
1989.....	3,475.9	5,541.7	4,591.3	3,703.1	2,584.6	1,505.9	647.8	210.4	22,260.6
1990.....	3,461.7	5,560.2	4,692.4	3,751.9	2,644.8	1,535.6	676.6	218.1	22,541.3
1991.....	3,440.8	5,543.7	4,801.7	3,798.8	2,706.8	1,575.9	696.4	227.7	22,791.9
1992.....	3,400.5	5,536.2	4,886.1	3,855.2	2,769.1	1,621.9	715.6	235.9	23,020.5
1993.....	3,343.9	5,525.5	4,948.6	3,919.5	2,829.4	1,666.4	741.3	242.6	23,217.2
1994.....	3,274.4	5,482.6	5,047.2	3,952.6	2,884.5	1,714.2	763.1	252.4	23,370.9
1995.....	3,205.8	5,437.5	5,067.4	4,046.0	2,930.5	1,762.5	783.9	265.6	23,499.2
1996.....	3,178.1	5,384.0	5,055.8	4,146.3	2,975.3	1,812.0	809.3	275.8	23,636.6
1997.....	3,203.9	5,295.4	5,050.9	4,223.8	3,027.6	1,861.4	837.3	285.0	23,785.4
1998.....	3,252.1	5,197.7	5,043.0	4,282.0	3,086.2	1,909.3	864.9	296.2	23,931.5
1999.....	3,312.0	5,137.6	5,005.7	4,369.7	3,118.4	1,953.4	893.9	307.1	24,097.8
2000.....	3,384.3	5,113.7	4,966.1	4,390.6	3,199.7	1,990.9	923.3	318.8	24,287.3
<b>Total</b>									
1970.....	5,262.5	7,295.8	5,667.5	4,184.2	2,465.3	1,113.5	313.5	65.9	26,368.3
1975.....	5,717.5	8,113.8	6,162.2	4,445.6	2,868.1	1,364.4	453.2	95.1	29,220.1
1980.....	6,070.0	8,877.3	6,980.0	4,913.2	3,180.5	1,694.3	603.8	150.6	32,469.7
1981.....	6,116.4	8,991.6	7,149.8	5,045.1	3,247.3	1,746.4	643.3	164.0	33,103.9
1982.....	6,296.8	9,108.4	7,311.4	5,200.9	3,318.3	1,794.8	689.9	179.5	33,899.9
1983.....	6,445.8	9,232.1	7,457.3	5,336.1	3,411.4	1,820.5	728.8	191.2	34,623.2
1984.....	6,613.5	9,314.8	7,581.9	5,478.3	3,493.2	1,866.6	761.1	203.9	35,313.3
1985.....	6,622.3	9,536.1	7,678.7	5,621.0	3,560.0	1,934.9	781.6	217.0	35,951.5
1986.....	6,630.0	9,760.2	7,775.7	5,757.4	3,652.5	1,979.9	807.5	231.7	36,594.9
1987.....	6,620.2	9,932.2	7,891.2	5,888.3	3,760.4	2,022.2	828.6	247.0	37,190.2
1988.....	6,590.6	10,041.6	8,027.5	6,009.5	3,858.0	2,076.7	834.8	256.0	37,694.6
1989.....	6,561.3	10,242.9	8,117.2	6,133.2	3,961.8	2,130.0	859.3	266.7	38,272.4
1990.....	6,552.0	10,274.1	8,333.1	6,238.9	4,067.6	2,177.9	897.9	276.0	38,817.4
1991.....	6,533.4	10,242.1	8,561.0	6,342.2	4,177.2	2,241.2	924.6	287.6	39,309.3
1992.....	6,472.2	10,243.2	8,731.1	6,465.1	4,288.7	2,312.6	950.5	297.7	39,761.0
1993.....	6,372.2	10,244.3	8,854.3	6,603.1	4,397.6	2,382.2	985.5	305.7	40,144.8
1994.....	6,243.9	10,191.0	9,038.6	6,685.5	4,498.7	2,456.3	1,016.3	317.9	40,448.1
1995.....	6,118.2	10,138.1	9,076.7	6,874.7	4,586.4	2,531.8	1,045.9	334.6	40,706.4
1996.....	6,079.1	10,061.3	9,059.7	7,073.4	4,672.7	2,609.8	1,082.0	347.3	40,985.3
1997.....	6,138.2	9,912.6	9,068.8	7,222.4	4,773.8	2,688.3	1,121.5	359.0	41,284.5
1998.....	6,234.7	9,749.0	9,077.0	7,332.4	4,886.1	2,764.7	1,160.4	373.4	41,577.8
1999.....	6,352.9	9,654.0	9,037.0	7,489.9	4,954.0	2,835.8	1,201.3	387.5	41,912.3
2000.....	6,497.3	9,622.7	8,996.2	7,529.1	5,104.1	2,897.9	1,242.8	402.7	42,292.8

**Source:**  
Estimates prepared by the Office of the Actuary.

**Note:**  
Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 35.—Numbers of workers who are fully insured on December 31 of each year, 1970-2000, by certain age groupings**

[In thousands]

Year	62-64	65-69	70-74	75-79	80-84	85-89	90-94	95 or older	Total
<b>Male</b>									
1970.....	2,259.9	3,049.2	2,171.8	1,512.2	820.7	321.2	75.2	11.3	10,221.5
1975.....	2,443.5	3,355.3	2,413.0	1,569.4	927.1	396.6	110.9	18.9	11,234.7
1980.....	2,597.3	3,678.8	2,748.8	1,775.2	991.6	470.3	146.1	30.0	12,438.1
1981.....	2,624.2	3,732.5	2,814.1	1,839.0	1,003.1	479.8	153.7	32.4	12,678.8
1982.....	2,704.3	3,803.9	2,876.5	1,891.0	1,037.9	489.4	161.4	34.5	12,998.9
1983.....	2,784.2	3,841.1	2,935.1	1,947.9	1,068.8	497.3	167.5	37.9	13,279.8
1984.....	2,863.2	3,927.0	3,009.4	1,999.9	1,107.7	498.3	172.6	40.3	13,618.4
1985.....	2,868.5	3,995.5	3,062.3	2,045.6	1,137.2	510.4	176.5	42.1	13,838.1
1986.....	2,870.8	4,092.1	3,107.8	2,093.7	1,175.8	515.5	181.1	44.0	14,080.8
1987.....	2,873.2	4,150.4	3,141.1	2,147.2	1,214.5	535.6	183.3	46.2	14,291.5
1988.....	2,859.3	4,224.0	3,190.8	2,195.4	1,251.8	551.6	184.5	47.5	14,504.9
1989.....	2,838.1	4,325.1	3,208.9	2,260.6	1,291.3	573.2	185.9	49.4	14,732.5
1990.....	2,827.2	4,331.0	3,294.2	2,314.3	1,329.9	593.8	193.1	51.2	14,934.7
1991.....	2,814.0	4,311.5	3,398.9	2,364.4	1,367.1	620.2	198.3	52.7	15,127.1
1992.....	2,785.4	4,310.8	3,486.7	2,405.8	1,408.9	647.0	209.6	53.8	15,308.0
1993.....	2,745.3	4,309.6	3,549.0	2,460.5	1,449.4	673.2	220.3	56.1	15,463.4
1994.....	2,701.3	4,286.0	3,633.0	2,485.4	1,500.1	696.8	231.8	56.8	15,591.2
1995.....	2,664.0	4,275.1	3,655.6	2,559.2	1,541.5	718.9	242.6	60.1	15,717.0
1996.....	2,668.2	4,266.5	3,652.5	2,646.8	1,577.6	741.0	254.1	62.0	15,868.7
1997.....	2,713.6	4,226.2	3,665.0	2,719.5	1,608.3	766.4	266.4	67.0	16,032.4
1998.....	2,767.1	4,181.7	3,679.8	2,772.2	1,648.7	790.7	278.2	70.6	16,189.0
1999.....	2,829.7	4,167.0	3,679.0	2,840.3	1,668.5	820.6	288.5	74.2	16,367.8
2000.....	2,895.3	4,178.9	3,682.2	2,861.7	1,722.8	844.8	298.4	78.0	16,562.1
<b>Female</b>									
1970.....	1,525.7	2,039.8	1,634.4	1,119.0	576.4	202.5	44.8	5.8	7,148.4
1975.....	1,826.0	2,639.6	1,998.8	1,394.1	836.8	352.3	91.1	14.5	9,153.2
1980.....	2,065.7	3,044.4	2,461.5	1,713.5	1,068.2	537.3	170.9	32.6	11,094.1
1981.....	2,096.9	3,116.8	2,541.0	1,804.3	1,100.2	574.4	190.8	38.1	11,462.5
1982.....	2,174.5	3,193.9	2,612.7	1,887.1	1,152.5	609.9	210.7	43.7	11,885.0
1983.....	2,237.6	3,248.2	2,675.7	1,972.3	1,206.3	644.6	229.4	50.9	12,265.0
1984.....	2,307.0	3,342.8	2,750.7	2,042.6	1,268.5	665.0	248.4	57.1	12,682.1
1985.....	2,321.9	3,412.7	2,821.4	2,111.0	1,325.3	697.0	266.9	63.3	13,019.5
1986.....	2,332.8	3,491.4	2,886.3	2,175.7	1,393.1	718.0	286.4	70.3	13,354.0
1987.....	2,339.5	3,541.1	2,939.5	2,236.2	1,462.2	757.8	300.5	77.7	13,654.5
1988.....	2,335.3	3,636.8	3,014.5	2,293.6	1,528.2	791.5	312.1	83.2	13,995.2
1989.....	2,318.0	3,719.8	3,042.6	2,371.3	1,590.3	836.0	324.3	89.4	14,291.7
1990.....	2,306.8	3,717.5	3,112.3	2,445.7	1,648.2	878.6	341.9	96.2	14,547.2
1991.....	2,298.0	3,709.7	3,185.5	2,501.5	1,698.1	925.1	357.0	104.4	14,779.3
1992.....	2,283.3	3,709.7	3,252.9	2,543.9	1,748.9	972.3	379.2	111.3	15,001.5
1993.....	2,269.4	3,699.4	3,293.4	2,605.4	1,794.4	1,019.4	401.9	120.7	15,204.0
1994.....	2,251.2	3,690.7	3,358.3	2,627.4	1,855.7	1,061.9	427.0	125.9	15,398.1
1995.....	2,236.1	3,686.3	3,379.5	2,683.8	1,911.9	1,098.9	450.4	135.4	15,582.3
1996.....	2,249.0	3,688.0	3,380.4	2,750.8	1,960.4	1,136.8	476.1	142.0	15,783.5
1997.....	2,299.6	3,667.7	3,388.3	2,811.9	1,998.0	1,176.0	503.4	153.7	15,998.6
1998.....	2,366.6	3,642.2	3,398.2	2,849.7	2,051.2	1,211.6	530.4	164.2	16,214.1
1999.....	2,443.4	3,643.5	3,393.4	2,907.7	2,072.9	1,258.3	554.9	175.3	16,449.4
2000.....	2,530.7	3,672.5	3,392.0	2,928.5	2,122.6	1,300.7	576.1	186.2	16,709.3
<b>Total</b>									
1970.....	3,785.6	5,089.0	3,806.2	2,631.2	1,397.1	523.7	120.0	17.1	17,369.9
1975.....	4,269.5	5,994.9	4,411.8	2,963.5	1,763.9	748.9	202.0	33.4	20,387.9
1980.....	4,663.0	6,723.2	5,210.3	3,488.7	2,059.8	1,007.6	317.0	62.6	23,532.2
1981.....	4,721.1	6,849.3	5,355.1	3,643.3	2,103.3	1,054.2	344.5	70.5	24,141.3
1982.....	4,878.8	6,997.8	5,489.2	3,778.1	2,190.4	1,099.3	372.1	78.2	24,883.9
1983.....	5,021.8	7,089.3	5,610.8	3,920.2	2,275.1	1,141.9	396.9	88.8	25,544.8
1984.....	5,170.2	7,269.8	5,760.1	4,042.5	2,376.2	1,163.3	421.0	97.4	26,300.5
1985.....	5,190.4	7,408.2	5,883.7	4,156.6	2,462.5	1,207.4	443.4	105.4	26,857.6
1986.....	5,203.6	7,583.5	5,994.1	4,269.4	2,568.9	1,233.5	467.5	114.3	27,434.8
1987.....	5,212.7	7,691.5	6,080.6	4,383.4	2,676.7	1,293.4	483.8	123.9	27,946.0
1988.....	5,194.6	7,860.8	6,205.3	4,489.0	2,780.0	1,343.1	496.6	130.7	28,500.1
1989.....	5,156.1	8,044.9	6,251.5	4,631.9	2,881.6	1,409.2	510.2	138.8	29,024.2
1990.....	5,134.0	8,048.5	6,406.5	4,760.0	2,978.1	1,472.4	535.0	147.4	29,481.9
1991.....	5,112.0	8,021.2	6,584.4	4,865.9	3,065.2	1,545.3	555.3	157.1	29,906.4
1992.....	5,068.7	8,020.5	6,739.6	4,949.7	3,157.8	1,619.3	588.8	165.1	30,309.5
1993.....	5,014.7	8,009.0	6,842.4	5,065.9	3,243.8	1,692.6	622.2	176.8	30,667.4
1994.....	4,952.5	7,976.7	6,991.3	5,112.8	3,355.8	1,758.7	658.8	182.7	30,989.3
1995.....	4,900.1	7,961.4	7,035.1	5,243.0	3,453.4	1,817.8	693.0	195.5	31,299.3
1996.....	4,917.2	7,954.5	7,032.9	5,397.6	3,538.0	1,877.8	730.2	204.0	31,652.2
1997.....	5,013.2	7,893.9	7,053.3	5,531.4	3,606.3	1,942.4	769.8	220.7	32,031.0
1998.....	5,133.7	7,823.9	7,078.0	5,621.9	3,699.9	2,002.3	808.6	234.8	32,403.1
1999.....	5,273.1	7,810.5	7,072.4	5,748.0	3,741.4	2,078.9	843.4	249.5	32,817.2
2000.....	5,426.0	7,851.4	7,074.2	5,790.2	3,845.4	2,145.5	874.5	264.2	33,271.4

**Sources:**

(1) Historical figures estimated from counts supplied by Office of Research and Statistics.

(2) Future figures projected based on historical relationship to population and coverage rates.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 36.—Numbers of retired workers with benefits in force on December 31 of each year, 1970-2000, by certain age groupings**

[In thousands]

Year	62-64	65-69	70-74	75-79	80-84	85-89	90-94	95 or older	Total
<b>Male</b>									
1970	611.4	2,890.3	2,171.8	1,512.3	820.8	321.3	75.1	11.3	8,414.2
1975	874.1	3,296.6	2,412.9	1,569.3	927.2	396.6	110.8	18.9	9,606.5
1980	1,020.5	3,644.2	2,749.2	1,775.2	991.6	470.4	146.0	30.0	10,827.2
1981	1,088.6	3,687.2	2,816.1	1,839.1	1,003.1	479.7	153.7	32.4	11,104.1
1982	1,164.8	3,706.7	2,876.7	1,890.9	1,037.9	489.3	161.5	34.5	11,362.4
1983	1,229.2	3,756.6	2,935.4	1,947.9	1,068.7	497.3	167.5	37.9	11,640.4
1984	1,281.6	3,752.9	3,009.4	2,000.0	1,107.7	498.4	173.0	40.3	11,863.3
1985	1,311.5	3,826.8	3,062.3	2,045.6	1,137.1	510.3	176.6	42.1	12,112.4
1986	1,337.2	3,931.5	3,107.9	2,093.8	1,175.7	535.5	181.0	44.0	12,386.6
1987	1,363.4	3,988.7	3,141.1	2,147.2	1,214.5	555.7	183.3	46.2	12,620.0
1988	1,362.3	4,026.2	3,190.8	2,195.3	1,251.9	551.6	184.5	47.5	12,810.2
1989	1,356.4	4,100.0	3,208.9	2,260.7	1,291.3	573.1	185.9	49.4	13,025.8
1990	1,356.7	4,111.9	3,294.3	2,314.3	1,330.0	593.7	193.2	51.2	13,245.4
1991	1,356.7	4,075.4	3,399.0	2,364.6	1,367.3	620.2	198.3	52.8	13,434.2
1992	1,344.3	4,079.2	3,486.8	2,405.8	1,409.0	647.0	209.6	54.1	13,635.7
1993	1,326.5	4,075.3	3,549.0	2,460.6	1,449.4	673.3	220.2	55.9	13,810.2
1994	1,305.8	4,050.8	3,633.0	2,485.5	1,500.2	696.9	231.7	57.2	13,961.1
1995	1,285.1	4,025.9	3,655.6	2,559.3	1,541.5	718.9	242.7	60.3	14,089.3
1996	1,277.0	4,001.8	3,652.4	2,646.8	1,577.7	741.1	254.1	62.3	14,213.1
1997	1,288.4	3,957.2	3,665.1	2,719.5	1,608.4	766.4	266.4	66.0	14,337.4
1998	1,310.7	3,912.9	3,679.9	2,772.2	1,648.7	790.6	278.2	69.6	14,462.8
1999	1,338.7	3,894.7	3,679.1	2,840.3	1,668.6	820.6	288.6	73.2	14,603.8
2000	1,366.5	3,905.7	3,682.4	2,861.7	1,722.9	844.7	298.4	77.0	14,759.4
<b>Female</b>									
1970	668.6	1,901.9	1,465.9	1,057.1	567.9	200.9	44.4	5.7	5,912.5
1975	889.1	2,351.5	1,814.3	1,254.0	789.5	346.6	90.2	14.3	7,549.6
1980	1,034.9	2,723.2	2,207.8	1,560.7	964.0	505.6	167.3	31.9	9,195.4
1981	1,058.4	2,789.1	2,278.2	1,640.8	997.4	530.9	186.1	37.1	9,521.7
1982	1,102.6	2,829.2	2,344.6	1,709.2	1,050.1	556.1	204.8	42.4	9,838.9
1983	1,133.7	2,883.7	2,405.5	1,779.7	1,103.1	581.4	220.6	49.2	10,156.9
1984	1,168.6	2,888.7	2,480.7	1,844.6	1,163.5	599.5	235.7	56.0	10,437.4
1985	1,186.0	2,938.4	2,539.7	1,902.5	1,215.3	629.0	249.6	61.8	10,722.3
1986	1,198.1	3,001.2	2,596.2	1,959.5	1,275.6	650.9	263.8	68.3	11,013.5
1987	1,216.1	3,038.1	2,632.5	2,018.5	1,331.0	688.4	274.1	75.4	11,274.1
1988	1,214.8	3,063.2	2,679.3	2,070.8	1,384.3	723.1	284.9	80.4	11,500.9
1989	1,197.3	3,129.7	2,686.7	2,136.1	1,436.8	763.9	294.9	86.2	11,731.7
1990	1,179.5	3,153.5	2,735.8	2,190.1	1,486.3	803.0	312.5	92.9	11,953.4
1991	1,167.4	3,139.4	2,786.4	2,237.0	1,528.4	843.6	324.5	98.7	12,125.4
1992	1,155.0	3,144.4	2,832.5	2,269.1	1,574.4	882.9	345.4	103.4	12,307.1
1993	1,149.4	3,134.8	2,862.0	2,311.2	1,616.0	921.6	366.9	108.7	12,470.5
1994	1,139.4	3,102.2	2,916.7	2,317.4	1,668.8	957.8	389.5	113.2	12,605.0
1995	1,128.5	3,072.8	2,930.0	2,358.6	1,711.9	991.0	411.6	120.9	12,725.3
1996	1,126.3	3,051.7	2,927.4	2,405.9	1,752.7	1,023.1	434.1	126.8	12,848.0
1997	1,141.2	3,022.2	2,930.8	2,448.3	1,781.9	1,058.7	456.9	135.6	12,975.6
1998	1,170.2	2,995.7	2,935.9	2,476.4	1,819.2	1,091.1	479.4	144.6	13,112.6
1999	1,204.8	2,986.0	2,928.5	2,525.2	1,827.8	1,131.4	500.2	153.5	13,257.3
2000	1,244.4	2,999.1	2,923.9	2,538.8	1,864.9	1,164.2	519.6	163.3	13,418.3
<b>Total</b>									
1970	1,280.0	4,792.2	3,637.7	2,569.4	1,388.7	522.2	119.5	17.0	14,326.7
1975	1,763.2	5,648.2	4,227.3	2,823.4	1,716.7	743.2	201.0	33.2	17,156.1
1980	2,055.5	6,367.4	4,957.0	3,336.0	1,955.6	976.0	313.3	61.8	20,022.6
1981	2,147.0	6,476.3	5,094.4	3,479.9	2,006.6	1,010.6	339.8	69.6	20,625.7
1982	2,267.4	6,535.9	5,221.3	3,600.2	2,087.9	1,045.3	366.4	76.9	21,201.2
1983	2,362.9	6,640.4	5,340.9	3,727.6	2,171.8	1,078.6	388.0	87.1	21,797.3
1984	2,450.2	6,641.5	5,490.2	3,844.6	2,271.2	1,097.9	408.7	96.3	22,300.7
1985	2,497.5	6,765.2	5,602.0	3,948.1	2,352.5	1,139.3	426.2	103.9	22,834.7
1986	2,535.2	6,932.7	5,704.0	4,053.3	2,451.3	1,166.4	444.9	112.3	23,400.1
1987	2,579.6	7,026.7	5,773.5	4,165.7	2,545.5	1,224.1	457.4	121.6	23,894.2
1988	2,577.1	7,089.4	5,870.1	4,266.1	2,636.2	1,274.7	469.4	127.9	24,310.9
1989	2,553.7	7,229.8	5,895.7	4,396.8	2,728.1	1,337.0	480.8	135.6	24,757.5
1990	2,536.2	7,265.4	6,030.0	4,504.4	2,816.3	1,396.7	505.7	144.1	25,198.8
1991	2,524.1	7,214.8	6,185.4	4,601.6	2,895.7	1,463.8	522.8	151.5	25,559.6
1992	2,499.4	7,223.6	6,319.3	4,674.8	2,983.4	1,529.8	555.0	157.5	25,942.8
1993	2,475.9	7,210.1	6,411.0	4,771.8	3,065.4	1,595.0	587.1	164.6	26,280.7
1994	2,445.2	7,153.0	6,549.6	4,802.8	3,169.0	1,654.6	621.2	170.4	26,566.1
1995	2,413.6	7,098.7	6,585.6	4,917.9	3,253.4	1,709.9	654.3	181.2	26,814.6
1996	2,403.3	7,053.4	6,579.8	5,052.7	3,330.3	1,764.2	688.2	189.1	27,061.1
1997	2,429.6	6,979.4	6,595.9	5,167.8	3,390.2	1,825.1	723.3	201.6	27,313.0
1998	2,480.9	6,908.6	6,615.8	5,248.6	3,467.9	1,881.7	757.6	214.2	27,575.3
1999	2,543.5	6,880.7	6,607.6	5,365.5	3,496.4	1,952.0	788.7	226.7	27,861.2
2000	2,611.0	6,904.9	6,606.2	5,400.5	3,587.7	2,008.9	818.0	240.4	28,177.7

**Sources:**

- (1) Historical figures from various unpublished data tabulations.
- (2) Future figures computed by adding awards to number in force at beginning of year, and applying termination rates.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 37.—Numbers of retired workers with benefits in force on December 31 of each year, 1970-2000, as a percentage of insured population, by certain age groupings**

Year	62-64	65-69	70-74	75-79	80-84	85-89	90-94	95 or older	Total
Male									
1970	27.1	94.8	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	99.9	99.9	82.3
1975	35.8	98.3	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	99.9	100.2	85.5
1980	39.3	99.1	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	99.9	99.9	87.0
1981	41.5	98.8	100.1	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.1	87.6
1982	43.1	97.4	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.1	100.0	87.4
1983	44.1	97.8	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	99.9	87.7
1984	44.8	95.6	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.3	100.0	87.1
1985	45.7	95.8	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.1	100.0	87.5
1986	46.6	96.1	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	88.0
1987	47.5	96.1	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	88.3
1988	47.6	95.3	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	99.9	88.3
1989	47.8	94.8	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	88.4
1990	48.0	94.9	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.1	88.7
1991	48.2	94.5	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.2	88.8
1992	48.3	94.6	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.6	89.1
1993	48.3	94.6	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	99.6	89.3
1994	48.3	94.5	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.8	89.5
1995	48.2	94.2	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.3	89.6
1996	47.9	93.8	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.5	89.6
1997	47.5	93.6	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	98.6	89.4
1998	47.4	93.6	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	98.5	89.3
1999	47.3	93.5	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	98.6	89.2
2000	47.2	93.5	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	98.8	89.1
Female									
1970	43.8	93.2	89.7	94.5	98.5	99.2	99.1	98.4	82.7
1975	48.7	89.1	90.8	90.0	94.3	98.4	99.0	98.4	82.5
1980	50.1	89.4	89.7	91.1	90.2	94.1	97.9	97.7	82.9
1981	50.5	89.5	89.7	90.9	90.7	92.4	97.5	97.4	83.1
1982	50.7	88.6	89.7	90.6	91.1	91.2	97.2	97.1	82.8
1983	50.7	88.8	89.9	90.2	91.4	90.2	96.1	96.7	82.8
1984	50.7	86.4	90.2	90.3	91.7	90.2	94.9	98.0	82.3
1985	51.1	86.1	90.0	90.1	91.7	90.2	93.5	97.7	82.4
1986	51.4	86.0	89.9	90.1	91.6	90.7	92.1	97.2	82.5
1987	52.0	85.8	89.6	90.3	91.0	90.8	91.2	97.1	82.6
1988	52.0	84.2	88.9	90.3	90.6	91.4	91.3	96.6	82.2
1989	51.7	84.1	88.3	90.1	90.3	91.4	90.9	96.4	82.1
1990	51.1	84.8	87.9	89.5	90.2	91.4	91.4	96.5	82.2
1991	50.8	84.6	87.5	89.4	90.0	91.2	90.9	94.5	82.0
1992	50.6	84.8	87.1	89.2	90.0	90.8	91.1	92.9	82.0
1993	50.6	84.7	86.9	88.7	90.1	90.4	91.3	90.0	82.0
1994	50.6	84.1	86.8	88.2	89.9	90.2	91.2	89.9	81.9
1995	50.5	83.4	86.7	87.9	89.5	90.2	91.4	89.3	81.7
1996	50.1	82.7	86.6	87.5	89.4	90.0	91.2	89.3	81.4
1997	49.6	82.4	86.5	87.1	89.2	90.0	90.8	88.2	81.1
1998	49.4	82.3	86.4	86.9	88.7	90.1	90.4	88.1	80.9
1999	49.3	82.0	86.3	86.8	88.2	89.9	90.1	87.6	80.6
2000	49.2	81.7	86.2	86.7	87.9	89.5	90.2	87.7	80.3
Total									
1970	33.8	94.2	95.6	97.7	99.4	99.7	99.6	99.4	82.5
1975	41.3	94.2	95.8	95.3	97.3	99.2	99.5	99.4	84.1
1980	44.1	94.7	95.1	95.6	94.9	96.9	98.8	98.8	85.1
1981	45.5	94.6	95.1	95.5	95.1	95.9	98.6	98.7	85.4
1982	46.5	93.4	95.1	95.3	95.3	95.1	98.5	98.3	85.2
1983	47.1	93.7	95.2	95.1	95.5	94.5	97.8	98.1	85.3
1984	47.4	91.4	95.3	95.1	95.6	94.4	97.1	98.9	84.8
1985	48.1	91.3	95.2	95.0	95.5	94.4	96.1	98.6	85.0
1986	48.7	91.4	95.2	94.9	95.4	94.6	95.2	98.3	85.3
1987	49.5	91.4	95.0	95.0	95.1	94.6	94.5	98.2	85.5
1988	49.6	90.2	94.6	95.0	94.8	94.9	94.5	97.8	85.3
1989	49.5	89.9	94.3	94.9	94.7	94.9	94.2	97.7	85.3
1990	49.4	90.3	94.1	94.6	94.6	94.9	94.5	97.8	85.5
1991	49.4	89.9	93.9	94.6	94.5	94.7	94.1	96.4	85.5
1992	49.3	90.1	93.8	94.4	94.5	94.5	94.3	95.4	85.6
1993	49.4	90.0	93.7	94.2	94.5	94.2	94.4	93.1	85.7
1994	49.4	89.7	93.7	93.9	94.4	94.1	94.3	93.3	85.7
1995	49.3	89.2	93.6	93.8	94.2	94.1	94.4	92.7	85.7
1996	48.9	88.7	93.6	93.6	94.1	93.9	94.3	92.7	85.5
1997	48.5	88.4	93.5	93.4	94.0	94.0	94.0	91.4	85.3
1998	48.3	88.3	93.5	93.4	93.7	94.0	93.7	91.2	85.1
1999	48.2	88.1	93.4	93.3	93.5	93.9	93.5	90.9	84.9
2000	48.1	87.9	93.4	93.3	93.3	93.6	93.5	91.0	84.7

Source: Computed by dividing number in force by insured population.

Note: Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

The figures in table 37 are less than 100 percent at ages under 70, since most workers delay their retirement beyond the first possible date, at age 62. The figures for males are near 100 percent for virtually all ages over 70, while the corresponding figures for females are about 86-90 percent. The missing 10-14 percent for females is mostly widows who are entitled to a benefit based on their deceased husbands' accounts, and who have never filed for a retired worker benefit based on their own work history, since the total amount of their benefits would not change. Percentages for older males occasionally exceed 100 percent due to the data discrepancies mentioned earlier.

Table 38 summarizes the retired-worker awards, shown earlier, in age groupings consistent with those in tables 34-37.

Benefits to retired workers under age 70 (72 before 1983) may be withheld if beneficiaries have earnings in excess of the exempt amounts. In addition, benefits at any age may be withheld for other reasons, such as an unknown address or an unconfirmed report of death. Table 39 summarizes the numbers of retired workers with benefits withheld at the end of each year, while table 40 shows the numbers withheld as a percentage of retired workers in force.

The number withheld dropped in 1983, as the maximum age for application of the earnings test dropped from 72 to 70. The number withheld dropped again in 1990, when the earnings test for beneficiaries over age 65 was liberalized; the amount of benefits withheld dropped from \$1 for every \$2 of earnings above the exempt amount to \$1 for every \$3 of such earnings.

The number of retired workers in current-payment status at the end of each calendar year, which equals the number in force minus the number withheld, is summarized in table 41.

**Table 38.—Awards to retired workers for calendar years 1970-2000, by certain age groupings**

[In thousands]

Calendar year	62-64	65-69	70 or older	Total
Male				
1970.....	328.6	471.9	13.4	813.9
1975.....	441.0	452.7	8.7	902.4
1980.....	487.5	448.1	6.4	942.0
1981.....	505.3	415.0	6.1	926.4
1982.....	532.7	403.7	6.1	942.5
1983.....	555.6	407.0	7.7	970.3
1984.....	547.4	377.5	6.4	931.3
1985.....	563.8	411.0	7.5	982.3
1986.....	587.7	411.5	9.8	1,009.0
1987.....	574.5	382.0	9.5	966.1
1988.....	566.7	380.1	10.4	957.1
1989.....	564.7	379.7	11.5	955.8
1990.....	570.2	383.4	10.4	964.0
1991.....	562.8	375.0	9.2	947.0
1992.....	554.2	380.1	9.2	943.5
1993.....	543.3	378.5	8.4	930.2
1994.....	531.6	373.5	8.1	913.2
1995.....	522.6	372.0	7.6	902.2
1996.....	524.7	370.9	7.5	903.1
1997.....	534.9	366.2	7.7	908.8
1998.....	543.9	364.1	7.9	915.9
1999.....	554.1	377.5	7.7	939.4
2000.....	565.7	388.8	7.4	961.8
Female				
1970.....	300.2	212.3	11.7	524.2
1975.....	375.9	217.9	9.6	603.4
1980.....	429.2	233.9	7.4	670.5
1981.....	418.8	226.7	7.0	652.5
1982.....	452.5	216.7	6.7	675.9
1983.....	464.9	217.6	8.2	690.7
1984.....	460.4	203.4	8.2	672.0
1985.....	471.6	219.1	9.1	699.8
1986.....	487.0	219.9	8.6	715.5
1987.....	477.5	208.2	8.8	694.5
1988.....	472.2	208.8	8.7	689.7
1989.....	463.0	213.4	9.0	685.5
1990.....	458.1	218.3	8.6	685.0
1991.....	456.9	213.6	7.3	677.9
1992.....	453.3	216.9	6.4	676.6
1993.....	448.1	218.5	6.2	672.9
1994.....	442.4	215.6	5.5	663.5
1995.....	438.6	213.5	5.1	657.3
1996.....	442.4	213.7	5.1	661.2
1997.....	454.2	210.3	5.2	669.7
1998.....	466.9	207.6	5.2	679.7
1999.....	480.9	212.7	5.2	698.8
2000.....	497.0	220.5	5.1	722.5
Total				
1970.....	628.8	684.3	25.1	1,338.1
1975.....	816.8	670.6	18.3	1,505.7
1980.....	916.7	682.0	13.8	1,612.6
1981.....	924.1	641.7	13.1	1,578.9
1982.....	985.2	620.4	12.9	1,618.4
1983.....	1,020.5	624.6	15.9	1,661.0
1984.....	1,007.8	580.9	14.6	1,603.3
1985.....	1,035.4	630.1	16.6	1,682.1
1986.....	1,074.8	631.4	18.4	1,724.5
1987.....	1,052.1	590.1	18.4	1,660.6
1988.....	1,038.8	588.9	19.1	1,646.9
1989.....	1,027.8	593.1	20.5	1,641.3
1990.....	1,028.3	601.7	19.0	1,649.0
1991.....	1,019.8	588.6	16.5	1,624.9
1992.....	1,007.5	597.0	15.6	1,620.2
1993.....	991.5	597.0	14.5	1,603.0
1994.....	974.1	589.1	13.6	1,576.7
1995.....	961.2	585.5	12.8	1,559.5
1996.....	967.1	584.6	12.6	1,564.3
1997.....	989.1	576.4	12.9	1,578.5
1998.....	1,010.7	571.7	13.2	1,595.7
1999.....	1,035.1	590.3	12.9	1,638.2
2000.....	1,062.6	609.2	12.5	1,684.3

Source: Computed by grouping data in table 33.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.



**Table 39.—Numbers of retired workers with benefits withheld on December 31 of each year, 1970-2000, by certain age groupings**

[In thousands]

Year	62-64	65-69	70-74	75-79	80-84	85-89	90-94	95 or older	Total
<b>Male</b>									
1970	35.0	577.8	105.0	2.5	2.4	1.7	0.9	0.6	725.8
1975	24.5	345.5	63.2	2.6	2.4	2.2	1.3	1.1	442.9
1980	22.2	287.8	46.3	2.2	2.0	2.0	1.8	2.2	366.4
1981	20.6	259.3	46.1	2.5	2.2	1.9	1.8	2.7	337.1
1982	19.8	253.0	47.7	2.8	2.4	2.0	2.0	2.8	332.5
1983	20.2	241.0	9.5	2.4	2.2	1.9	1.8	3.0	282.1
1984	23.3	247.1	8.7	2.4	2.1	1.8	1.8	3.2	290.4
1985	22.7	256.8	5.0	2.2	2.0	1.8	1.7	3.5	295.6
1986	22.3	267.7	4.7	2.2	1.9	1.9	1.6	3.8	306.2
1987	27.2	278.5	7.2	2.3	2.1	1.9	1.6	4.1	325.0
1988	26.8	276.0	7.6	2.5	2.2	2.0	1.6	4.4	323.0
1989	24.0	262.2	7.8	2.6	2.3	2.1	1.7	4.7	307.4
1990	22.9	216.4	8.1	2.9	2.4	2.2	1.8	4.8	261.5
1991	23.2	202.6	7.8	2.4	2.2	2.0	1.7	5.0	246.9
1992	23.1	203.6	7.9	2.4	2.2	2.1	1.8	5.1	248.2
1993	22.9	206.7	7.8	2.4	2.2	2.1	1.8	5.3	251.2
1994	22.5	206.8	7.8	2.4	2.3	2.2	1.9	5.4	251.2
1995	21.9	205.0	7.7	2.4	2.3	2.2	2.0	5.7	249.2
1996	21.4	202.7	7.6	2.5	2.3	2.2	2.0	5.9	246.6
1997	21.4	199.8	7.6	2.5	2.3	2.3	2.1	6.2	244.2
1998	21.6	197.1	7.5	2.5	2.3	2.3	2.1	6.6	242.0
1999	21.9	196.2	7.4	2.5	2.3	2.3	2.2	6.9	241.8
2000	22.1	197.1	7.4	2.5	2.3	2.4	2.2	7.3	243.2
<b>Female</b>									
1970	19.6	199.2	30.0	1.2	1.0	0.6	0.2	0.1	251.7
1975	12.3	93.1	15.7	1.3	1.2	0.9	0.4	0.2	125.2
1980	10.5	69.5	9.7	1.3	1.0	1.0	0.6	0.4	94.0
1981	11.9	66.2	10.2	1.4	1.2	1.1	0.8	0.5	93.3
1982	12.7	75.3	12.0	1.4	1.3	1.2	0.8	0.6	105.5
1983	12.6	74.0	4.7	1.4	1.2	1.1	0.8	0.6	96.5
1984	14.5	80.0	4.1	1.4	1.3	1.1	0.8	0.7	103.9
1985	14.4	85.9	2.2	1.1	1.1	1.0	0.7	0.8	107.3
1986	14.8	90.8	2.3	1.2	1.2	1.0	0.8	0.8	112.9
1987	18.0	102.0	3.7	1.4	1.4	1.2	0.9	1.0	129.5
1988	17.9	101.8	3.6	1.5	1.6	1.3	1.0	1.1	129.7
1989	15.9	97.1	3.4	1.6	1.7	1.5	1.1	1.3	123.5
1990	14.8	72.8	3.5	1.8	1.9	1.8	1.2	1.4	99.2
1991	15.5	62.9	3.3	1.4	1.4	1.3	1.0	1.3	88.3
1992	15.8	61.9	3.3	1.4	1.5	1.4	1.1	1.4	87.7
1993	16.0	63.2	3.3	1.4	1.5	1.4	1.1	1.4	89.2
1994	16.1	63.9	3.3	1.3	1.5	1.4	1.2	1.5	90.3
1995	16.2	63.7	3.2	1.3	1.5	1.5	1.3	1.6	90.2
1996	16.3	63.0	3.2	1.3	1.5	1.5	1.3	1.7	89.8
1997	16.6	62.3	3.1	1.3	1.5	1.5	1.4	1.8	89.5
1998	17.2	61.7	3.1	1.3	1.5	1.5	1.4	1.9	89.7
1999	17.9	61.6	3.1	1.3	1.5	1.5	1.5	2.1	90.5
2000	18.6	62.1	3.0	1.3	1.5	1.6	1.5	2.2	91.8
<b>Total</b>									
1970	54.6	777.0	135.0	3.6	3.3	2.2	1.1	0.6	977.5
1975	36.8	438.7	79.0	4.0	3.6	3.1	1.7	1.3	568.1
1980	32.7	357.3	55.9	3.6	3.0	2.9	2.4	2.6	460.5
1981	32.5	325.5	56.3	3.9	3.4	3.0	2.6	3.2	430.4
1982	32.5	328.4	59.7	4.2	3.7	3.2	2.8	3.4	438.0
1983	32.8	315.0	14.3	3.8	3.4	3.0	2.6	3.6	378.6
1984	37.8	327.1	12.8	3.8	3.4	2.9	2.6	3.9	394.2
1985	37.1	342.7	7.2	3.3	3.2	2.8	2.4	4.2	402.9
1986	37.1	358.5	7.0	3.4	3.1	2.9	2.5	4.6	419.1
1987	45.2	380.5	10.9	3.6	3.5	3.2	2.6	5.1	454.5
1988	44.7	377.8	11.2	4.0	3.8	3.3	2.6	5.5	452.7
1989	39.9	359.3	11.2	4.2	4.0	3.7	2.8	5.9	431.0
1990	37.7	289.3	11.6	4.7	4.3	4.0	3.0	6.2	360.7
1991	38.7	265.5	11.1	3.8	3.6	3.4	2.7	6.3	335.2
1992	38.9	265.5	11.2	3.8	3.7	3.5	2.9	6.5	335.9
1993	38.9	269.8	11.1	3.8	3.7	3.5	3.0	6.7	340.5
1994	38.6	270.7	11.1	3.7	3.7	3.6	3.1	6.9	341.5
1995	38.1	268.7	10.9	3.8	3.8	3.7	3.2	7.3	339.4
1996	37.7	265.7	10.8	3.8	3.8	3.7	3.3	7.6	336.4
1997	38.0	262.1	10.7	3.8	3.8	3.8	3.5	8.0	333.7
1998	38.7	258.8	10.7	3.8	3.8	3.8	3.6	8.5	331.7
1999	39.7	257.8	10.5	3.9	3.8	3.9	3.7	9.0	332.2
2000	40.7	259.2	10.4	3.8	3.8	3.9	3.8	9.5	335.0

**Sources:**

- (1) Historical figures from various unpublished data tabulations.
- (2) Future figures computed by applying withheld rate to number in force.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 40.—Numbers of retired workers with benefits withheld on December 31 of each year, 1970-2000, as a percentage of retired workers in force, by certain age groupings**

Year	62-64	65-69	70-74	75-79	80-84	85-89	90-94	95 or older	Total
<b>Male</b>									
1970	5.725	19.992	4.835	0.164	0.288	0.516	1.167	5.005	8.625
1975	2.804	10.481	2.619	0.169	0.256	0.547	1.182	5.978	4.610
1980	2.174	7.897	1.683	0.127	0.206	0.415	1.203	7.275	3.384
1981	1.890	7.033	1.638	0.136	0.219	0.396	1.171	8.323	3.036
1982	1.700	6.826	1.659	0.148	0.228	0.417	1.216	8.097	2.926
1983	1.647	6.415	0.325	0.123	0.206	0.380	1.092	7.888	2.423
1984	1.817	6.584	0.289	0.119	0.192	0.365	1.018	7.934	2.448
1985	1.727	6.710	0.163	0.108	0.180	0.352	0.936	8.203	2.440
1986	1.671	6.809	0.151	0.106	0.165	0.361	0.903	8.572	2.472
1987	1.998	6.983	0.230	0.105	0.174	0.362	0.881	8.868	2.575
1988	1.970	6.854	0.239	0.113	0.175	0.360	0.861	9.232	2.522
1989	1.771	6.396	0.243	0.117	0.176	0.371	0.898	9.440	2.360
1990	1.689	5.263	0.246	0.125	0.181	0.364	0.935	9.427	1.975
1991	1.709	4.971	0.228	0.103	0.160	0.331	0.859	9.427	1.838
1992	1.720	4.992	0.225	0.101	0.157	0.323	0.845	9.427	1.820
1993	1.726	5.071	0.220	0.099	0.153	0.317	0.832	9.427	1.819
1994	1.722	5.104	0.216	0.097	0.150	0.312	0.821	9.427	1.799
1995	1.703	5.093	0.211	0.095	0.147	0.306	0.805	9.427	1.769
1996	1.677	5.066	0.208	0.093	0.145	0.301	0.797	9.427	1.735
1997	1.658	5.050	0.207	0.092	0.142	0.296	0.782	9.427	1.703
1998	1.645	5.038	0.205	0.090	0.140	0.290	0.771	9.427	1.674
1999	1.633	5.038	0.202	0.089	0.137	0.285	0.761	9.427	1.655
2000	1.618	5.045	0.200	0.087	0.134	0.281	0.750	9.427	1.648
<b>Female</b>									
1970	2.931	10.475	2.047	0.109	0.167	0.277	0.426	1.297	4.258
1975	1.378	3.960	0.868	0.106	0.157	0.263	0.476	1.240	1.659
1980	1.011	2.554	0.438	0.086	0.104	0.188	0.389	1.353	1.023
1981	1.125	2.373	0.447	0.085	0.120	0.207	0.430	1.347	0.980
1982	1.154	2.663	0.513	0.084	0.125	0.209	0.410	1.462	1.072
1983	1.108	2.568	0.196	0.077	0.112	0.193	0.360	1.316	0.950
1984	1.243	2.770	0.165	0.075	0.108	0.187	0.338	1.218	0.995
1985	1.215	2.924	0.088	0.059	0.093	0.158	0.298	1.226	1.001
1986	1.234	3.027	0.087	0.060	0.093	0.155	0.319	1.243	1.026
1987	1.476	3.356	0.140	0.067	0.104	0.178	0.344	1.289	1.148
1988	1.474	3.324	0.133	0.072	0.112	0.178	0.345	1.346	1.128
1989	1.324	3.101	0.127	0.074	0.118	0.201	0.373	1.463	1.053
1990	1.252	2.310	0.128	0.081	0.125	0.228	0.392	1.484	0.829
1991	1.330	2.004	0.120	0.061	0.094	0.159	0.322	1.326	0.728
1992	1.368	1.969	0.117	0.060	0.092	0.155	0.317	1.328	0.713
1993	1.389	2.015	0.115	0.059	0.090	0.152	0.313	1.330	0.716
1994	1.414	2.061	0.113	0.058	0.089	0.150	0.310	1.332	0.716
1995	1.433	2.072	0.110	0.057	0.087	0.147	0.307	1.334	0.709
1996	1.444	2.065	0.108	0.056	0.085	0.144	0.304	1.336	0.699
1997	1.455	2.060	0.107	0.055	0.084	0.142	0.300	1.339	0.690
1998	1.469	2.058	0.106	0.054	0.082	0.139	0.297	1.341	0.684
1999	1.483	2.064	0.105	0.053	0.081	0.137	0.294	1.343	0.682
2000	1.496	2.071	0.103	0.052	0.080	0.134	0.292	1.345	0.684
<b>Total</b>									
1970	4.266	16.215	3.711	0.141	0.239	0.424	0.892	3.760	6.823
1975	2.085	7.766	1.868	0.141	0.210	0.414	0.865	3.942	3.311
1980	1.588	5.612	1.128	0.107	0.156	0.298	0.768	4.223	2.300
1981	1.513	5.026	1.105	0.112	0.170	0.297	0.765	4.601	2.087
1982	1.435	5.024	1.144	0.118	0.176	0.306	0.765	4.437	2.066
1983	1.389	4.744	0.267	0.101	0.158	0.279	0.676	4.174	1.737
1984	1.543	4.925	0.233	0.098	0.149	0.268	0.626	4.030	1.768
1985	1.484	5.066	0.129	0.084	0.135	0.245	0.563	4.053	1.765
1986	1.465	5.172	0.122	0.084	0.127	0.246	0.557	4.115	1.791
1987	1.752	5.415	0.189	0.087	0.137	0.258	0.559	4.168	1.902
1988	1.736	5.329	0.190	0.093	0.142	0.257	0.548	4.273	1.862
1989	1.562	4.970	0.190	0.096	0.146	0.274	0.576	4.370	1.741
1990	1.486	3.981	0.192	0.104	0.151	0.286	0.600	4.308	1.431
1991	1.534	3.680	0.180	0.083	0.126	0.232	0.526	4.150	1.311
1992	1.558	3.676	0.177	0.081	0.123	0.227	0.517	4.112	1.295
1993	1.569	3.743	0.173	0.079	0.120	0.222	0.508	4.080	1.296
1994	1.578	3.784	0.170	0.078	0.118	0.218	0.501	4.051	1.286
1995	1.577	3.785	0.166	0.077	0.116	0.214	0.492	4.027	1.266
1996	1.568	3.768	0.164	0.075	0.114	0.210	0.486	4.001	1.243
1997	1.563	3.755	0.163	0.074	0.112	0.206	0.478	3.987	1.222
1998	1.562	3.746	0.161	0.073	0.110	0.203	0.471	3.967	1.203
1999	1.562	3.747	0.159	0.072	0.108	0.199	0.465	3.952	1.192
2000	1.560	3.753	0.157	0.071	0.106	0.196	0.459	3.935	1.189

**Sources:**

- (1) Historical figures computed by dividing number withheld by number in force.
- (2) Future figures projected based on historical trends.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 41.—Numbers of retired workers with benefits in current-payment status on December 31 of each year, 1970-2000, by certain age groupings**

[In thousands]

Year	62-64	65-69	70-74	75-79	80-84	85-89	90-94	95 or older	Total
<b>Male</b>									
1970	576.4	2,312.5	2,066.8	1,509.8	818.5	319.6	74.3	10.7	7,688.5
1975	849.6	2,951.1	2,349.7	1,566.7	924.8	394.4	109.5	17.8	9,163.6
1980	998.3	3,356.4	2,703.0	1,773.0	989.6	468.4	144.2	27.8	10,460.7
1981	1,068.0	3,427.9	2,770.0	1,836.6	1,000.9	477.8	151.9	29.7	10,767.0
1982	1,145.0	3,453.7	2,829.0	1,888.1	1,035.5	487.2	159.6	31.7	11,029.8
1983	1,208.9	3,515.6	2,925.9	1,945.5	1,066.5	495.4	165.6	34.9	11,358.4
1984	1,258.3	3,505.8	3,000.7	1,997.6	1,105.5	497.0	171.0	37.8	11,572.9
1985	1,288.9	3,570.0	3,057.3	2,043.4	1,135.1	505.0	177.0	40.8	11,816.8
1986	1,314.8	3,663.8	3,103.1	2,091.6	1,173.8	509.9	182.1	42.4	12,080.4
1987	1,336.2	3,710.1	3,133.9	2,145.0	1,212.3	526.4	188.2	43.5	12,295.0
1988	1,335.5	3,750.2	3,183.1	2,192.8	1,249.7	547.8	183.8	44.0	12,487.0
1989	1,332.4	3,837.8	3,201.1	2,258.0	1,289.0	570.7	185.1	45.0	12,718.3
1990	1,333.7	3,895.5	3,286.2	2,311.4	1,327.6	591.6	191.4	46.4	12,983.8
1991	1,333.5	3,872.8	3,391.2	2,362.1	1,365.1	618.1	196.6	47.8	13,187.3
1992	1,321.2	3,875.5	3,478.9	2,403.4	1,406.8	644.9	207.8	49.0	13,387.5
1993	1,303.6	3,868.6	3,541.2	2,458.1	1,447.2	671.2	218.4	50.6	13,558.9
1994	1,283.3	3,844.1	3,625.1	2,483.1	1,498.0	694.7	229.8	51.8	13,709.9
1995	1,263.2	3,820.9	3,647.9	2,556.9	1,539.2	716.7	240.7	54.6	13,840.2
1996	1,255.6	3,799.1	3,644.8	2,644.3	1,575.4	738.8	252.1	56.4	13,966.5
1997	1,267.0	3,757.4	3,657.5	2,717.0	1,606.1	764.1	264.3	59.8	14,093.2
1998	1,289.1	3,715.8	3,672.4	2,769.7	1,646.4	788.3	276.0	63.0	14,220.7
1999	1,316.8	3,698.5	3,671.7	2,837.8	1,666.3	818.3	286.4	66.3	14,362.1
2000	1,344.4	3,708.7	3,675.0	2,859.2	1,720.6	842.3	296.2	69.8	14,516.2
<b>Female</b>									
1970	649.0	1,702.6	1,435.9	1,056.0	566.9	200.3	44.2	5.6	5,660.7
1975	876.9	2,258.4	1,798.6	1,252.7	788.3	345.7	89.7	14.1	7,424.4
1980	1,024.5	2,653.7	2,198.1	1,559.4	963.0	504.7	166.6	31.4	9,101.4
1981	1,046.5	2,723.0	2,268.1	1,639.4	996.2	529.8	185.3	36.6	9,428.4
1982	1,089.8	2,753.8	2,332.5	1,707.8	1,048.7	554.9	204.0	41.8	9,733.4
1983	1,121.1	2,809.7	2,400.8	1,778.3	1,101.8	580.2	219.8	48.6	10,060.4
1984	1,154.1	2,808.7	2,476.6	1,843.3	1,162.3	599.4	235.0	55.0	10,333.5
1985	1,171.6	2,852.5	2,537.4	1,901.4	1,214.2	626.6	250.0	62.0	10,615.0
1986	1,183.3	2,910.3	2,593.9	1,958.3	1,274.4	648.6	264.6	68.4	10,900.6
1987	1,198.2	2,936.1	2,628.8	2,017.1	1,329.7	685.2	274.6	75.8	11,144.7
1988	1,196.9	2,961.4	2,675.8	2,069.3	1,382.8	720.0	284.7	80.5	11,371.3
1989	1,181.4	3,032.7	2,683.3	2,134.6	1,435.1	761.1	295.0	85.8	11,608.2
1990	1,164.8	3,080.6	2,732.3	2,188.3	1,484.4	801.1	311.3	91.5	11,854.3
1991	1,151.8	3,076.5	2,783.1	2,235.7	1,526.9	842.3	323.5	97.4	12,037.1
1992	1,139.2	3,082.5	2,829.2	2,267.7	1,573.0	881.5	344.3	102.0	12,219.4
1993	1,133.4	3,071.6	2,858.7	2,309.8	1,614.5	920.2	365.7	107.2	12,381.3
1994	1,123.3	3,038.3	2,913.4	2,316.0	1,667.4	956.3	388.3	111.7	12,514.7
1995	1,112.4	3,009.1	2,926.8	2,357.3	1,710.4	989.6	410.3	119.3	12,635.1
1996	1,110.0	2,988.7	2,924.2	2,404.6	1,751.2	1,021.6	432.8	125.1	12,758.2
1997	1,124.6	2,959.9	2,927.7	2,447.0	1,780.4	1,057.2	455.5	133.8	12,886.1
1998	1,153.0	2,934.1	2,932.8	2,475.1	1,817.7	1,089.6	478.0	142.7	13,022.9
1999	1,186.9	2,924.4	2,925.5	2,523.9	1,826.3	1,129.8	498.7	151.5	13,166.9
2000	1,225.8	2,937.0	2,920.8	2,537.5	1,863.4	1,162.7	518.1	161.1	13,326.5
<b>Total</b>									
1970	1,225.4	4,015.1	3,502.7	2,565.8	1,385.4	519.9	118.5	16.4	13,349.2
1975	1,726.5	5,209.5	4,148.3	2,819.4	1,713.1	740.1	199.2	31.9	16,588.0
1980	2,022.8	6,010.1	4,901.1	3,332.4	1,952.6	973.1	310.9	59.2	19,562.1
1981	2,114.6	6,150.8	5,038.1	3,476.0	1,997.2	1,007.6	337.2	66.4	20,195.4
1982	2,234.8	6,207.5	5,161.5	3,595.9	2,084.3	1,042.1	363.6	73.5	20,763.2
1983	2,330.1	6,325.3	5,326.7	3,723.9	2,168.4	1,075.6	385.4	83.5	21,418.7
1984	2,412.4	6,314.5	5,477.4	3,840.9	2,267.8	1,096.4	406.0	92.8	21,906.4
1985	2,460.4	6,422.5	5,594.7	3,944.7	2,349.3	1,131.6	427.0	102.8	22,431.8
1986	2,498.1	6,574.1	5,697.1	4,049.9	2,448.2	1,158.5	446.7	110.8	22,980.9
1987	2,534.4	6,646.3	5,762.7	4,162.1	2,542.0	1,211.6	462.8	119.3	23,439.7
1988	2,532.4	6,711.6	5,858.9	4,262.1	2,632.4	1,267.8	468.5	124.4	23,858.2
1989	2,513.8	6,870.4	5,884.5	4,392.6	2,724.1	1,331.8	480.0	130.8	24,326.5
1990	2,498.5	6,976.2	6,018.4	4,499.7	2,812.0	1,392.7	502.7	137.9	24,838.1
1991	2,485.4	6,949.3	6,174.3	4,597.8	2,892.0	1,460.4	520.0	145.2	25,224.4
1992	2,460.4	6,958.0	6,308.1	4,671.1	2,979.7	1,526.4	552.1	151.0	25,606.9
1993	2,437.0	6,940.2	6,399.9	4,768.0	3,061.7	1,591.4	584.1	157.9	25,940.2
1994	2,406.6	6,882.3	6,538.5	4,799.1	3,165.3	1,651.0	618.1	163.5	26,224.6
1995	2,375.6	6,830.0	6,574.7	4,914.1	3,249.6	1,706.3	651.0	173.9	26,475.2
1996	2,365.7	6,787.7	6,569.0	5,048.9	3,326.5	1,760.5	684.9	181.5	26,724.7
1997	2,391.6	6,717.3	6,585.2	5,164.0	3,386.5	1,821.3	719.8	193.6	26,979.3
1998	2,442.1	6,649.8	6,605.2	5,244.7	3,464.1	1,877.9	754.0	205.7	27,243.6
1999	2,503.7	6,622.9	6,597.1	5,361.7	3,492.6	1,948.1	785.1	217.7	27,529.0
2000	2,570.3	6,645.7	6,595.9	5,396.7	3,583.9	2,005.0	814.3	230.9	27,842.6

**Sources:**

- (1) Historical figures from various unpublished data tabulations.
- (2) Future figures computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

The total number of retired workers in current-payment status is projected to increase steadily from 24,800,000 at the end of 1990 to 27,800,000 at the end of 2000.

Projections of the numbers of dependents and survivors of retired workers are prepared on a semiannual

basis, and are related to the projected numbers of retired workers in force. Therefore, table 42 shows the projection of the numbers of retired workers in force at the end of each June and December (and certain factors used in deriving these numbers).

**Table 42.—Numbers of retired workers with benefits in force, at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Male						Female					
	62-64		65-74	75 or older	Total		62-64		65-74	75 or older	Total	
	Number in force	Ratio to total number of male retired workers (percent)			Number in force	Portion of calendar year change occurring in previous 6 months (percent)	Number in force	Ratio to total number of female retired workers (percent)			Number in force	Portion of calendar year change occurring in previous 6 months (percent)
1970.....	611.4	7.27	5,062.1	2,740.8	8,414.2	52.26	668.6	11.31	3,367.8	1,876.0	5,912.5	47.75
1971.....	671.3	7.77	5,161.3	2,807.4	8,640.1	47.43	717.3	11.52	3,504.7	2,001.9	6,223.9	54.79
1972.....	726.7	8.18	5,313.7	2,846.4	8,886.8	66.88	769.2	11.72	3,678.4	2,113.7	6,561.3	41.83
1973.....	783.7	8.55	5,464.6	2,913.7	9,161.9	55.84	824.3	11.90	3,860.2	2,244.0	6,928.6	55.82
1974.....	814.2	8.74	5,577.3	2,924.8	9,316.3	49.12	856.7	11.80	4,026.7	2,378.7	7,262.1	44.29
1975.....	874.1	9.10	5,709.5	3,022.8	9,606.5	44.99	889.1	11.78	4,165.9	2,494.6	7,549.6	52.82
1976.....	908.4	9.25	5,841.0	3,073.7	9,823.0	42.27	915.5	11.65	4,323.8	2,618.9	7,858.2	47.65
1977.....	956.0	9.47	5,994.9	3,146.8	10,097.7	47.82	959.8	11.69	4,491.0	2,762.4	8,213.2	52.04
1978.....	947.1	9.20	6,111.5	3,233.1	10,291.7	46.50	970.4	11.39	4,636.0	2,916.5	8,522.9	52.61
1979.....	965.0	9.13	6,277.6	3,324.1	10,566.7	45.33	997.0	11.24	4,801.2	3,073.6	8,871.7	47.89
1980.....	1,020.5	9.43	6,393.4	3,413.2	10,827.2	42.72	1,034.9	11.25	4,931.0	3,229.5	9,195.4	47.15
1981.....	1,088.6	9.80	6,503.3	3,512.2	11,104.1	40.94	1,058.4	11.12	5,067.4	3,395.8	9,521.7	48.79
1982.....	1,164.8	10.25	6,583.4	3,614.1	11,362.4	49.37	1,102.6	11.21	5,173.8	3,562.6	9,838.9	47.98
1983.....	1,229.2	10.56	6,692.0	3,719.2	11,640.4	57.47	1,133.7	11.16	5,289.3	3,733.9	10,156.9	30.78
1984.....	1,281.6	10.80	6,762.3	3,819.4	11,863.3	55.27	1,168.6	11.20	5,369.4	3,899.4	10,437.4	39.09
1985.....	1,311.5	10.83	6,889.1	3,911.8	12,112.4	56.48	1,186.0	11.06	5,478.1	4,058.2	10,722.3	37.17
1986.....	1,337.2	10.80	7,039.4	4,010.0	12,386.6	44.13	1,198.1	10.88	5,597.4	4,218.1	11,013.5	47.72
1987.....	1,363.4	10.80	7,129.7	4,126.9	12,620.0	40.82	1,216.1	10.79	5,670.5	4,387.4	11,274.1	45.23
1988.....	1,362.3	10.63	7,217.0	4,230.7	12,810.0	44.76	1,214.8	10.56	5,742.5	4,543.6	11,500.9	48.20
1989.....	1,356.4	10.41	7,308.9	4,360.4	13,025.8	45.20	1,197.3	10.21	5,816.5	4,717.9	11,731.7	49.10
1990.....	1,356.7	10.24	7,406.2	4,482.5	13,245.4	44.96	1,179.5	9.87	5,889.2	4,884.7	11,953.4	48.61
1991-II.....	1,356.7	10.17	7,434.2	4,555.8	13,346.7	53.64	1,173.4	9.75	5,908.6	4,959.2	12,041.3	51.08
1991-IV.....	1,356.7	10.10	7,474.4	4,603.1	13,434.2	46.36	1,167.4	9.63	5,925.8	5,032.2	12,125.4	48.92
1992-II.....	1,350.5	9.97	7,511.9	4,678.4	13,540.9	52.93	1,161.2	9.50	5,952.9	5,111.5	12,225.6	55.18
1992-IV.....	1,344.3	9.86	7,565.9	4,725.5	13,635.7	47.07	1,155.0	9.39	5,976.9	5,175.1	12,307.1	44.82
1993-II.....	1,335.4	9.73	7,589.9	4,803.0	13,728.3	53.04	1,152.2	9.30	5,987.4	5,255.9	12,395.6	54.14
1993-IV.....	1,326.5	9.61	7,624.3	4,859.4	13,810.2	46.96	1,149.4	9.22	5,996.8	5,324.4	12,470.5	45.86
1994-II.....	1,316.1	9.48	7,648.7	4,925.2	13,890.0	52.90	1,144.4	9.13	6,008.5	5,388.5	12,541.4	52.68
1994-IV.....	1,305.8	9.35	7,683.8	4,971.5	13,961.1	47.10	1,139.4	9.04	6,018.9	5,446.7	12,605.0	47.32
1995-II.....	1,291.3	9.20	7,682.9	5,054.7	14,028.9	52.84	1,134.0	8.95	6,010.3	5,524.8	12,669.2	53.34
1995-IV.....	1,285.1	9.12	7,681.6	5,122.7	14,089.3	47.16	1,128.5	8.87	6,002.8	5,594.0	12,725.3	46.66
1996-II.....	1,281.1	9.05	7,670.3	5,203.1	14,154.5	52.61	1,127.4	8.81	5,990.2	5,675.6	12,793.2	55.34
1996-IV.....	1,277.0	8.98	7,654.2	5,281.9	14,213.1	47.39	1,126.3	8.77	5,979.0	5,742.6	12,848.0	44.66
1997-II.....	1,282.1	8.98	7,641.1	5,355.2	14,278.4	52.53	1,133.8	8.78	5,965.2	5,820.9	12,919.9	56.33
1997-IV.....	1,288.4	8.99	7,622.3	5,426.7	14,337.4	47.47	1,141.2	8.80	5,953.0	5,881.4	12,975.6	43.67
1998-II.....	1,277.4	8.87	7,610.2	5,515.6	14,403.2	52.51	1,123.1	8.60	5,941.7	5,989.2	13,053.9	57.19
1998-IV.....	1,310.7	9.06	7,592.8	5,559.3	14,462.8	47.49	1,170.2	8.92	5,931.7	6,010.7	13,112.6	42.81
1999-II.....	1,324.7	9.11	7,585.0	5,626.9	14,536.6	52.31	1,187.5	9.00	5,922.6	6,085.4	13,195.5	57.28
1999-IV.....	1,338.7	9.17	7,573.9	5,691.3	14,603.8	47.69	1,204.8	9.09	5,914.5	6,138.1	13,257.3	42.72
2000-II.....	1,352.6	9.21	7,579.7	5,753.0	14,685.3	52.35	1,184.4	8.87	5,919.0	6,247.5	13,351.0	58.18
2000-IV.....	1,366.5	9.26	7,588.1	5,804.7	14,759.4	47.65	1,244.4	9.27	5,923.0	6,250.8	13,418.3	41.82

**Sources:**

(1) Historical numbers of retired workers from various unpublished data tabulations; future numbers of retired workers at end of calendar year shown earlier.

(2) Future numbers of retired workers at end of second quarter computed by age group: total, and ages 65-74, computed by applying factor for portion of calendar year change occurring in first two quarters to total calendar year change and adding to number at beginning of calendar year; ages 62-64 computed by applying ratio for ages 62-64 to total number; ages 75 or older computed as residual.

(3) Historical ratio for ages 62-64 computed by dividing numbers of retired workers aged 62-64 by total number of retired workers. Future ratio for ages 62-64 at end of second quarter projected by regression

on ratio at end of calendar year.

(4) Historical portion of calendar year change in total number of retired workers computed by dividing change in number of retired workers from beginning of calendar year to end of second quarter or from end of second quarter to end of calendar year, by total change in calendar year. Future portion of calendar year change occurring in total number of retired workers projected by regression on previous year's growth rate.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

The numbers of retired workers in force at the end of each semiannual period are projected for three broad age groups and as a total for each sex. The numbers at the end of each December are known from table 36. To calculate the numbers at the end of each June, first the total for each sex is projected, by projecting the relationship of the amount of change in the total number of retirees occurring in the first 6 months of the year, to the total annual change. Once the total number of retirees at the end of June is projected, the number aged 62-64 is calculated by applying a ratio to the total,

where the ratio is projected based on historical trends. The number aged 65-74 is calculated in a manner similar to that for the total. The number aged 75 or older is then equal to the total minus those aged 62-64 and 65-74.

Table 43 shows the projection of the numbers of minor children of retired workers in force. The projections of the various types of OASI beneficiaries in this and the following tables are shown for calendar half years.

**Table 43.—Numbers of minor children of retired workers with benefits in force, at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	In force					Percent of non-orphan population				
	0-4	5-9	10-14	15-17	Total	0-4	5-9	10-14	15-17	Total
1970.....	13.6	52.3	140.5	165.6	372.0	0.075	0.261	0.693	1.494	0.536
1971.....	13.5	52.2	144.1	174.7	384.5	0.075	0.269	0.707	1.541	0.556
1972.....	13.7	51.3	144.7	179.4	389.1	0.077	0.272	0.712	1.548	0.567
1973.....	14.1	52.2	152.3	192.5	411.2	0.080	0.285	0.753	1.634	0.606
1974.....	13.3	49.7	149.4	191.1	403.5	0.078	0.276	0.746	1.609	0.602
1975.....	13.1	48.9	150.0	192.8	404.8	0.079	0.273	0.765	1.618	0.612
1976.....	12.6	47.2	146.7	192.0	398.6	0.077	0.264	0.769	1.608	0.611
1977.....	13.0	48.3	150.7	199.3	411.2	0.079	0.273	0.813	1.673	0.637
1978.....	12.1	44.0	141.1	195.2	392.4	0.073	0.252	0.781	1.654	0.614
1979.....	11.7	41.5	133.8	191.2	378.2	0.069	0.244	0.752	1.649	0.597
1980.....	11.5	39.2	128.0	187.4	366.0	0.066	0.236	0.721	1.659	0.581
1981.....	11.1	37.4	121.8	180.5	350.7	0.063	0.229	0.686	1.653	0.559
1982.....	10.9	35.8	116.3	174.4	337.4	0.060	0.219	0.661	1.652	0.538
1983.....	10.9	35.6	111.7	168.2	326.3	0.059	0.214	0.646	1.622	0.520
1984.....	10.7	35.3	106.0	160.6	312.6	0.058	0.208	0.626	1.545	0.497
1985.....	11.0	35.7	100.5	154.4	301.5	0.058	0.205	0.609	1.462	0.477
1986.....	11.1	36.1	96.1	150.3	293.6	0.059	0.202	0.592	1.414	0.462
1987.....	11.1	36.4	93.6	142.8	283.9	0.058	0.200	0.575	1.375	0.444
1988.....	11.6	37.2	94.0	129.3	272.1	0.060	0.201	0.569	1.300	0.423
1989.....	11.5	37.6	93.4	119.9	262.3	0.058	0.202	0.554	1.246	0.405
1990.....	12.2	39.1	96.9	111.2	259.5	0.061	0.209	0.561	1.166	0.396
1991-II.....	12.4	39.5	96.9	106.3	255.1	0.062	0.210	0.554	1.111	0.387
1991-IV.....	12.6	39.8	97.0	101.4	250.8	0.062	0.211	0.549	1.056	0.378
1992-II.....	12.7	40.3	97.9	101.7	252.6	0.063	0.213	0.548	1.050	0.378
1992-IV.....	12.9	40.8	98.9	102.6	255.1	0.063	0.214	0.548	1.050	0.380
1993-II.....	13.0	41.4	100.0	103.7	258.0	0.064	0.216	0.551	1.050	0.382
1993-IV.....	13.1	42.1	101.1	104.8	261.1	0.064	0.218	0.553	1.050	0.384
1994-II.....	13.1	42.6	102.1	106.2	264.1	0.064	0.220	0.556	1.050	0.387
1994-IV.....	13.2	43.3	103.2	107.6	267.3	0.065	0.221	0.559	1.050	0.390
1995-II.....	13.3	44.0	104.6	109.1	271.0	0.066	0.223	0.565	1.050	0.394
1995-IV.....	13.4	44.9	106.2	110.5	275.0	0.067	0.226	0.571	1.050	0.398
1996-II.....	13.4	45.8	107.5	111.8	278.5	0.067	0.229	0.575	1.050	0.402
1996-IV.....	13.5	46.4	108.5	113.1	281.5	0.068	0.230	0.579	1.050	0.405
1997-II.....	13.6	46.5	110.0	114.0	284.0	0.069	0.230	0.585	1.050	0.408
1997-IV.....	13.6	46.7	111.3	114.8	286.5	0.069	0.230	0.590	1.050	0.411
1998-II.....	13.7	46.8	113.2	115.1	288.8	0.070	0.230	0.596	1.050	0.414
1998-IV.....	13.6	46.8	114.7	115.4	290.5	0.070	0.230	0.600	1.050	0.416
1999-II.....	13.5	46.7	115.7	115.5	291.4	0.070	0.230	0.600	1.050	0.417
1999-IV.....	13.5	46.6	116.6	115.7	292.4	0.070	0.230	0.600	1.050	0.418
2000-II.....	13.4	46.3	117.6	116.1	293.4	0.070	0.230	0.600	1.050	0.419
2000-IV.....	13.4	46.0	118.5	116.5	294.5	0.070	0.230	0.600	1.050	0.421

**Sources:**

(1) Historical numbers of beneficiaries in force from various unpublished data tabulations; future numbers of beneficiaries in force projected for each age group by regression on number of women aged 50-59 and weighted number of births in prior years.

(2) Percent of non-orphan population computed by dividing num-

bers of beneficiaries in force by non-orphan population (supplied by the Office of the Actuary).

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

The numbers of minor children of retired workers in force are projected in four age groups (under 5, 5-9, 10-14, and 15-17), by relating the number of children beneficiaries in each age group to the number of births which occurred in that cohort, to mothers at the upper child-bearing ages. The age of the mother is important because, if the father is a retired-worker beneficiary, the mother is likely to be relatively older than average. The relationship between minor children of retired workers

and the corresponding number of births is projected by regression, with an autoregression correction. The number of minor children of retired workers is projected to remain at historically low levels due to the low levels of fertility which have occurred since late in the 1960s.

The derivation of the numbers of minor children of retired workers in current-payment status from the numbers in force is shown in tables 44 and 45.

**Table 44.—Numbers of minor children of retired workers with benefits withheld, at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Withheld					Percent of minor children of retired workers in force				
	0-4	5-9	10-14	15-17	Total	0-4	5-9	10-14	15-17	Total
1970.....	0.5	2.3	6.0	8.7	17.6	3.983	4.390	4.299	5.246	4.722
1971.....	0.7	2.8	7.6	11.3	22.4	4.908	5.413	5.301	6.470	5.833
1972.....	0.6	2.5	6.9	11.3	21.3	4.405	4.877	4.771	6.285	5.470
1973.....	0.5	2.1	5.9	9.2	17.7	3.608	3.979	3.896	4.759	4.301
1974.....	0.4	1.6	4.7	7.3	14.0	2.904	3.202	3.135	3.830	3.465
1975.....	-0.4	-1.1	-3.3	-3.1	-7.8	-2.859	-2.204	-2.200	-1.583	-1.928
1976.....	0.3	1.4	4.3	6.9	13.0	2.535	2.969	2.955	3.617	3.262
1977.....	0.1	1.0	3.8	6.8	11.7	0.516	2.083	2.510	3.423	2.839
1978.....	0.3	1.2	3.6	5.6	10.6	2.370	2.620	2.525	2.858	2.697
1979.....	0.3	1.2	4.1	6.7	12.2	2.637	2.827	3.047	3.498	3.238
1980.....	0.2	0.8	3.0	5.3	9.3	1.922	2.109	2.321	2.844	2.553
1981.....	0.2	0.8	3.1	6.3	10.4	1.915	2.142	2.507	3.492	2.956
1982.....	0.3	1.1	4.2	8.7	14.3	2.815	3.066	3.575	5.006	4.237
1983.....	0.3	1.1	4.1	10.1	15.7	2.794	3.044	3.716	6.031	4.805
1984.....	0.3	1.2	4.2	11.1	16.9	3.113	3.477	4.000	6.912	5.406
1985.....	0.4	1.4	4.4	10.7	16.9	3.638	3.969	4.415	6.916	5.615
1986.....	0.5	1.6	4.9	12.1	19.1	4.283	4.571	5.074	8.059	6.511
1987.....	0.6	2.0	5.6	13.8	22.0	5.241	5.536	5.975	9.695	7.762
1988.....	0.9	2.8	7.6	11.6	22.9	7.426	7.467	8.137	9.947	8.400
1989.....	1.0	3.0	8.0	11.3	23.2	8.397	7.976	8.535	9.404	8.846
1990.....	1.0	3.3	8.9	10.1	23.4	8.478	8.471	9.210	9.118	9.024
1991-II.....	1.1	3.4	9.0	10.4	23.9	8.843	8.578	9.241	9.828	9.364
1991-IV.....	1.1	3.4	8.9	9.2	22.6	8.478	8.471	9.210	9.118	9.018
1992-II.....	1.1	3.5	9.0	10.0	23.6	8.843	8.578	9.241	9.828	9.352
1992-IV.....	1.1	3.5	9.1	9.4	23.0	8.478	8.471	9.210	9.118	9.018
1993-II.....	1.1	3.6	9.2	10.2	24.1	8.843	8.578	9.241	9.828	9.350
1993-IV.....	1.1	3.6	9.3	9.6	23.5	8.478	8.471	9.210	9.118	9.017
1994-II.....	1.2	3.7	9.4	10.4	24.7	8.843	8.578	9.241	9.828	9.350
1994-IV.....	1.1	3.7	9.5	9.8	24.1	8.478	8.471	9.210	9.118	9.017
1995-II.....	1.2	3.8	9.7	10.7	25.3	8.843	8.578	9.241	9.828	9.350
1995-IV.....	1.1	3.8	9.8	10.1	24.8	8.478	8.471	9.210	9.118	9.016
1996-II.....	1.2	3.9	9.9	11.0	26.0	8.843	8.578	9.241	9.828	9.348
1996-IV.....	1.1	3.9	10.0	10.3	25.4	8.478	8.471	9.210	9.118	9.016
1997-II.....	1.2	4.0	10.2	11.2	26.6	8.843	8.578	9.241	9.828	9.349
1997-IV.....	1.2	4.0	10.3	10.5	25.8	8.478	8.471	9.210	9.118	9.017
1998-II.....	1.2	4.0	10.5	11.3	27.0	8.843	8.578	9.241	9.828	9.349
1998-IV.....	1.2	4.0	10.6	10.5	26.2	8.478	8.471	9.210	9.118	9.020
1999-II.....	1.2	4.0	10.7	11.4	27.2	8.843	8.578	9.241	9.828	9.349
1999-IV.....	1.1	3.9	10.7	10.6	26.4	8.478	8.471	9.210	9.118	9.022
2000-II.....	1.2	4.0	10.9	11.4	27.4	8.843	8.578	9.241	9.828	9.351
2000-IV.....	1.1	3.9	10.9	10.6	26.6	8.478	8.471	9.210	9.118	9.025

**Sources:**

(1) Historical numbers of beneficiaries withheld computed as number in force minus number in current-payment status; future numbers of beneficiaries withheld computed by applying applicable percentage to number of beneficiaries in force.

(2) Historical percent of minor children computed by dividing

number withheld by number in force; future percentages for each age group projected to remain at last known rate (June or December).

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 45.—Numbers of minor children of retired workers with benefits in current-payment status, at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000**

[In thousands]

Calendar period	0-4	5-9	10-14	15-17	Total
1970.....	13.1	50.0	134.5	156.9	354.5
1971.....	12.9	49.4	136.4	163.4	362.1
1972.....	13.1	48.8	137.8	168.1	367.8
1973.....	13.6	50.2	146.4	183.4	393.5
1974.....	12.9	48.1	144.7	183.8	389.5
1975.....	13.5	50.0	153.3	195.8	412.6
1976.....	12.3	45.8	142.4	185.0	385.6
1977.....	12.9	47.3	146.9	192.4	399.6
1978.....	11.9	42.9	137.5	189.6	381.8
1979.....	11.3	40.4	129.7	184.5	365.9
1980.....	11.2	38.3	125.0	182.1	356.7
1981.....	10.9	36.6	118.7	174.2	340.4
1982.....	10.6	34.7	112.1	165.7	323.1
1983.....	10.6	34.5	107.5	158.1	310.6
1984.....	10.4	34.1	101.8	149.5	295.7
1985.....	10.6	34.3	96.0	143.8	284.6
1986.....	10.6	34.4	91.2	138.2	274.5
1987.....	10.5	34.3	88.0	129.0	261.8
1988.....	10.7	34.4	86.4	117.7	249.2
1989.....	10.5	34.6	85.4	108.6	239.1
1990.....	11.2	35.8	88.0	101.0	236.1
1991-II.....	11.3	36.1	87.9	95.9	231.2
1991-IV.....	11.5	36.5	88.1	92.2	228.2
1992-II.....	11.6	36.9	88.8	91.7	229.0
1992-IV.....	11.8	37.3	89.8	93.2	232.1
1993-II.....	11.8	37.9	90.7	93.5	233.9
1993-IV.....	12.0	38.5	91.8	95.2	237.5
1994-II.....	12.0	39.0	92.7	95.8	239.4
1994-IV.....	12.1	39.6	93.7	97.8	243.2
1995-II.....	12.1	40.3	95.0	98.3	245.7
1995-IV.....	12.2	41.1	96.4	100.4	250.2
1996-II.....	12.2	41.9	97.5	100.8	252.5
1996-IV.....	12.3	42.4	98.5	102.8	256.1
1997-II.....	12.4	42.6	99.8	102.8	257.5
1997-IV.....	12.5	42.8	101.1	104.3	260.7
1998-II.....	12.4	42.8	102.8	103.8	261.8
1998-IV.....	12.4	42.9	104.1	104.9	264.3
1999-II.....	12.3	42.7	105.0	104.2	264.2
1999-IV.....	12.3	42.6	105.9	105.2	266.0
2000-II.....	12.2	42.3	106.7	104.7	266.0
2000-IV.....	12.2	42.1	107.6	105.9	267.9

**Sources:**

- (1) Historical figures from various unpublished data tabulations.
- (2) Future figure computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

The numbers of minor children withheld are projected in the same four age groups as the numbers in force, by applying projected withheld rates to the numbers in force. The withheld rates are projected to remain at current levels. The projected number of minor children in current-payment status equals the number in force minus the number withheld.

The numbers of minor children of deceased workers in force are projected in the same four age groups as the children of retired workers. The number in each age

group of surviving children is calculated by applying a percentage to the projected number of orphans. The applicable percentages are projected by regression, with an iterative autoregression correction. Some regression results are modified to keep the projected rates within bounds that are judged to be reasonable. Table 46 shows the projected numbers of minor children of deceased workers in force, and those numbers as percentages of the orphan population.

**Table 46.—Numbers of minor children of deceased workers with benefits in force, at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	In force					Percent of orphan population				
	0-4	5-9	10-14	15-17	Total	0-4	5-9	10-14	15-17	Total
1970.....	110.1	430.3	879.4	769.6	2,189.4	54.177	59.530	59.268	58.960	58.932
1971.....	108.0	426.3	896.2	803.0	2,233.6	54.075	61.124	60.428	59.961	60.049
1972.....	107.0	423.3	912.0	830.1	2,272.4	54.339	62.990	61.929	61.155	61.433
1973.....	105.1	414.9	926.2	855.7	2,301.9	54.563	64.499	63.687	62.742	62.996
1974.....	96.1	392.3	913.9	856.2	2,258.6	52.290	64.152	64.262	63.206	63.227
1975.....	87.7	377.1	895.5	850.3	2,210.6	51.012	64.120	65.396	63.450	63.716
1976.....	79.1	363.0	869.7	849.8	2,161.5	49.589	63.981	66.924	64.257	64.547
1977.....	77.7	351.0	841.4	843.6	2,113.7	50.897	64.244	68.316	65.466	65.658
1978.....	75.0	332.1	797.2	830.4	2,034.7	49.933	63.515	68.587	66.553	65.995
1979.....	76.3	316.5	759.0	814.3	1,966.2	50.894	63.678	69.307	68.226	66.974
1980.....	77.8	296.2	729.9	787.9	1,891.8	50.991	63.161	69.569	69.391	67.416
1981.....	77.7	283.6	702.0	749.0	1,812.3	50.128	63.622	69.350	70.395	67.698
1982.....	77.6	272.2	676.4	713.5	1,739.7	50.078	62.944	69.588	72.330	68.334
1983.....	77.4	267.7	647.2	679.6	1,671.8	50.163	62.737	69.724	73.089	68.548
1984.....	75.1	266.0	613.3	649.8	1,604.1	48.849	62.318	69.378	72.804	68.058
1985.....	73.3	267.6	576.7	636.0	1,553.7	47.480	61.884	68.855	72.873	67.633
1986.....	73.0	269.5	546.7	622.9	1,512.1	46.103	60.985	68.092	73.110	67.050
1987.....	72.3	269.3	532.7	595.6	1,470.0	44.438	59.523	67.507	72.987	66.204
1988.....	73.1	271.7	532.9	547.4	1,425.0	43.430	58.597	67.311	71.369	65.052
1989.....	74.5	271.5	535.7	512.2	1,393.9	42.496	57.243	66.618	70.623	63.970
1990.....	72.9	273.0	546.8	489.3	1,382.0	41.990	57.221	67.065	69.982	63.827
1991-II.....	72.6	275.0	550.1	483.7	1,381.4	41.964	57.479	66.953	69.627	63.724
1991-IV.....	70.5	271.0	551.3	475.2	1,368.1	40.879	56.513	66.585	68.864	63.041
1992-II.....	70.4	272.8	554.9	472.5	1,370.6	40.870	56.761	66.517	68.432	62.941
1992-IV.....	68.8	268.8	556.3	466.9	1,360.8	40.000	55.786	66.178	67.595	62.273
1993-II.....	68.7	271.1	559.3	466.1	1,365.1	40.000	56.028	66.129	67.092	62.165
1993-IV.....	68.5	267.6	559.9	462.4	1,358.4	40.000	55.048	65.803	66.186	61.553
1994-II.....	68.2	270.0	561.7	462.6	1,362.5	40.000	55.285	65.764	65.616	61.429
1994-IV.....	67.8	269.9	561.0	462.4	1,361.2	40.000	55.000	65.445	65.000	61.067
1995-II.....	67.4	270.9	562.8	466.5	1,367.4	40.000	55.000	65.409	65.000	61.077
1995-IV.....	66.9	271.8	562.1	470.5	1,371.3	40.000	55.000	65.093	65.000	60.979
1996-II.....	66.3	272.4	563.4	474.8	1,376.9	40.000	55.000	65.059	65.000	60.992
1996-IV.....	65.8	273.1	562.3	479.0	1,380.1	40.000	55.000	64.744	65.000	60.897
1997-II.....	65.2	273.4	563.1	481.7	1,383.4	40.000	55.000	64.712	65.000	60.907
1997-IV.....	64.6	273.7	561.5	484.4	1,384.2	40.000	55.000	64.397	65.000	60.809
1998-II.....	64.0	273.1	563.6	485.6	1,386.4	40.000	55.000	64.365	65.000	60.822
1998-IV.....	63.4	272.5	563.3	486.8	1,386.0	40.000	55.000	64.050	65.000	60.726
1999-II.....	62.8	271.1	565.7	487.4	1,387.0	40.000	55.000	64.018	65.000	60.742
1999-IV.....	62.2	269.7	565.6	488.0	1,385.5	40.000	55.000	63.704	65.000	60.647
2000-II.....	61.6	267.4	567.7	488.7	1,385.4	40.000	55.000	63.672	65.000	60.666
2000-IV.....	61.0	265.0	567.2	489.4	1,382.7	40.000	55.000	63.358	65.000	60.574

**Sources:**

(1) Historical numbers of beneficiaries in force from various unpublished data tabulations; future total numbers of beneficiaries in force computed by applying population percentage to orphan population. Future numbers of beneficiaries in force by age group projected by applying applicable percentage to orphan population.

(2) Historical percentages of orphan population, and projected total percentage, computed by dividing numbers of beneficiaries in force by

orphan population (supplied by the Office of the Actuary); future percentages of orphan population for each age group projected by regression based on time and half-year dummy variable, with autoregression correction.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.



The number of minor surviving children is projected to level off at historically low levels, due to the recent low levels of fertility and mortality.

The derivation of the numbers of minor children of deceased workers in current-payment status from the

numbers in force is shown in tables 47 and 48.

The numbers of minor children of deceased workers withheld and in current-payment status are projected in a manner similar to that for minor children of retired workers.

**Table 47.—Numbers of minor children of deceased workers with benefits withheld, at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Withheld					Percent of minor children of deceased workers in force				
	0-4	5-9	10-14	15-17	Total	0-4	5-9	10-14	15-17	Total
1970.....	1.4	4.5	8.3	13.5	27.7	1.250	1.054	0.945	1.754	1.266
1971.....	1.3	4.4	8.2	13.7	27.5	1.211	1.021	0.915	1.703	1.233
1972.....	1.5	5.0	9.7	16.4	32.6	1.407	1.184	1.061	1.978	1.435
1973.....	0.8	2.7	5.5	9.5	18.6	0.788	0.662	0.593	1.108	0.806
1974.....	0.7	2.3	4.7	8.3	16.0	0.689	0.579	0.519	0.971	0.708
1975.....	1.1	4.1	9.5	11.8	26.5	1.248	1.100	1.063	1.385	1.200
1976.....	0.5	1.8	3.9	7.9	14.1	0.626	0.494	0.446	0.928	0.650
1977.....	0.8	2.6	4.1	4.3	11.9	1.085	0.731	0.493	0.510	0.561
1978.....	0.4	1.3	3.3	7.3	12.3	0.495	0.388	0.414	0.882	0.604
1979.....	0.1	0.5	1.2	3.8	5.7	0.194	0.157	0.163	0.468	0.290
1980.....	0.3	1.0	2.4	5.0	8.6	0.345	0.321	0.326	0.635	0.455
1981.....	0.4	1.5	4.2	10.0	16.2	0.552	0.531	0.603	1.341	0.894
1982.....	0.6	2.0	6.0	14.6	23.2	0.780	0.743	0.883	2.049	1.335
1983.....	0.6	2.2	6.9	16.7	26.4	0.839	0.840	1.061	2.454	1.581
1984.....	0.7	2.4	7.5	18.2	28.8	0.894	0.913	1.227	2.801	1.797
1985.....	0.7	2.8	8.0	17.3	28.8	0.901	1.051	1.384	2.722	1.852
1986.....	0.8	3.6	9.5	21.8	35.7	1.156	1.346	1.736	3.498	2.364
1987.....	0.9	4.1	10.2	25.2	40.4	1.295	1.523	1.908	4.237	2.751
1988.....	1.5	6.5	14.9	20.1	43.1	2.076	2.401	2.803	3.674	3.024
1989.....	1.7	7.3	16.9	20.5	46.5	2.342	2.702	3.147	4.006	3.333
1990.....	2.0	7.9	20.2	18.3	48.3	2.778	2.884	3.691	3.732	3.498
1991-II.....	1.8	8.5	18.7	18.6	47.7	2.519	3.102	3.399	3.845	3.450
1991-IV.....	2.0	7.8	20.4	17.7	47.9	2.778	2.884	3.691	3.732	3.499
1992-II.....	1.8	8.5	18.9	18.2	47.3	2.519	3.102	3.399	3.845	3.448
1992-IV.....	1.9	7.8	20.5	17.4	47.6	2.778	2.884	3.691	3.732	3.500
1993-II.....	1.7	8.4	19.0	17.9	47.1	2.519	3.102	3.399	3.845	3.448
1993-IV.....	1.9	7.7	20.7	17.3	47.5	2.778	2.884	3.691	3.732	3.500
1994-II.....	1.7	8.4	19.1	17.8	47.0	2.519	3.102	3.399	3.845	3.448
1994-IV.....	1.9	7.8	20.7	17.3	47.6	2.778	2.884	3.691	3.732	3.500
1995-II.....	1.7	8.4	19.1	17.9	47.2	2.519	3.102	3.399	3.845	3.449
1995-IV.....	1.9	7.8	20.7	17.6	48.0	2.778	2.884	3.691	3.732	3.501
1996-II.....	1.7	8.5	19.1	18.3	47.5	2.519	3.102	3.399	3.845	3.452
1996-IV.....	1.8	7.9	20.8	17.9	48.3	2.778	2.884	3.691	3.732	3.502
1997-II.....	1.6	8.5	19.1	18.5	47.8	2.519	3.102	3.399	3.845	3.454
1997-IV.....	1.8	7.9	20.7	18.1	48.5	2.778	2.884	3.691	3.732	3.503
1998-II.....	1.6	8.5	19.2	18.7	47.9	2.519	3.102	3.399	3.845	3.456
1998-IV.....	1.8	7.9	20.8	18.2	48.6	2.778	2.884	3.691	3.732	3.505
1999-II.....	1.6	8.4	19.2	18.7	48.0	2.519	3.102	3.399	3.845	3.458
1999-IV.....	1.7	7.8	20.9	18.2	48.6	2.778	2.884	3.691	3.732	3.508
2000-II.....	1.6	8.3	19.3	18.8	47.9	2.519	3.102	3.399	3.845	3.460
2000-IV.....	1.7	7.6	20.9	18.3	48.5	2.778	2.884	3.691	3.732	3.511

**Sources:**

(1) Historical numbers of beneficiaries withheld computed as number in force minus number in current-payment status; future numbers of beneficiaries withheld computed by applying applicable percentage to number of beneficiaries in force.

(2) Historical percentage of minor children computed by dividing

number withheld by number in force; future percentages for each age group projected to remain at last known rate (June or December).

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 48.—Numbers of minor children of deceased workers with benefits in current-payment status, at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000**

[In thousands]

Calendar period	0-4	5-9	10-14	15-17	Total
1970.....	108.7	425.7	871.1	756.1	2,161.7
1971.....	106.7	422.0	888.0	789.4	2,206.1
1972.....	105.5	418.3	902.4	813.6	2,239.8
1973.....	104.3	412.1	920.7	846.2	2,283.4
1974.....	95.5	390.1	909.2	847.9	2,242.6
1975.....	86.6	373.0	886.0	838.5	2,184.0
1976.....	78.6	361.2	865.8	841.9	2,147.5
1977.....	76.9	348.4	837.3	839.3	2,101.9
1978.....	74.6	330.8	793.9	823.1	2,022.4
1979.....	76.2	316.0	757.8	810.5	1,960.5
1980.....	77.5	295.3	727.6	782.9	1,883.2
1981.....	77.3	282.1	697.7	739.0	1,796.1
1982.....	77.0	270.1	670.4	698.9	1,716.5
1983.....	76.7	265.4	640.3	662.9	1,645.4
1984.....	74.4	263.6	605.8	631.6	1,575.3
1985.....	72.6	264.8	568.7	618.7	1,524.9
1986.....	72.2	265.9	537.2	601.1	1,476.4
1987.....	71.3	265.2	522.6	570.4	1,429.6
1988.....	71.6	265.1	517.9	527.2	1,381.9
1989.....	72.8	264.2	518.8	491.7	1,347.4
1990.....	70.9	265.1	526.6	471.0	1,333.7
1991-II.....	70.8	266.4	531.4	465.1	1,333.7
1991-IV.....	68.6	263.2	531.0	457.5	1,320.2
1992-II.....	68.6	264.4	536.1	454.3	1,323.4
1992-IV.....	66.9	261.0	535.7	449.5	1,313.1
1993-II.....	66.9	262.7	540.3	448.1	1,318.1
1993-IV.....	66.6	259.9	539.3	445.1	1,310.9
1994-II.....	66.5	261.7	542.6	444.8	1,315.5
1994-IV.....	66.0	262.1	540.3	445.1	1,313.5
1995-II.....	65.7	262.5	543.6	448.5	1,320.3
1995-IV.....	65.0	263.9	541.4	453.0	1,323.3
1996-II.....	64.7	264.0	544.3	456.5	1,329.4
1996-IV.....	64.0	265.2	541.5	461.1	1,331.8
1997-II.....	63.6	264.9	544.0	463.2	1,335.6
1997-IV.....	62.8	265.8	540.8	466.3	1,335.7
1998-II.....	62.4	264.6	544.5	466.9	1,338.5
1998-IV.....	61.7	264.7	542.5	468.6	1,337.4
1999-II.....	61.2	262.7	546.5	468.6	1,339.1
1999-IV.....	60.5	261.9	544.8	469.8	1,336.9
2000-II.....	60.1	259.1	548.4	469.9	1,337.4
2000-IV.....	59.3	257.4	546.3	471.2	1,334.1

**Sources:**

- (1) Historical figures from various unpublished data tabulations.
- (2) Future figures computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

The numbers of disabled children of retired and deceased workers in force are projected by applying a percentage to the projected population aged 18 through 64. The applicable percentages are projected by regression, with an iterative autoregression correction, for disabled children of deceased workers. The percentages are projected judgmentally for disabled children of retired workers. The disabled children can be any age 18 or older, but most are under age 65; therefore, the number of disabled children is compared to the popula-

tion aged 18 through 64, rather than to the population aged 18 or older. Tables 49 and 50 show the projected numbers of disabled children of retired and deceased workers, respectively, and those numbers as a percentage of the population aged 18 through 64.

The numbers of disabled children of retired workers and deceased workers are projected to continue increasing at a moderate rate.

**Table 49.—Numbers of disabled children of retired workers with benefits in force, withheld, and in current-payment status, at end of period, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Population aged 18-64	In force		Withheld		Number in current-payment status
		Ratio to population aged 18-64 (percent)	Number	Ratio to number in force (percent)	Number	
1970	121,730	0.085	103.1	1.699	1.8	101.4
1971	123,720	0.086	106.4	1.688	1.8	104.6
1972	125,794	0.088	110.2	3.097	3.4	106.8
1973	127,941	0.089	114.1	1.859	2.1	112.0
1974	130,194	0.091	118.0	1.337	1.6	116.5
1975	132,503	0.092	122.1	-1.836	-2.2	124.3
1976	134,831	0.094	126.1	2.345	3.0	123.1
1977	137,194	0.095	130.7	2.060	2.7	128.0
1978	139,617	0.098	137.5	2.030	2.8	134.7
1979	141,969	0.100	141.4	2.962	4.2	137.2
1980	144,188	0.101	145.1	1.984	2.9	142.2
1981	146,374	0.101	148.2	3.093	4.6	143.6
1982	148,438	0.103	153.0	4.852	7.4	145.5
1983	150,273	0.107	160.2	6.631	10.6	149.6
1984	151,978	0.110	167.7	8.360	14.0	153.7
1985	153,466	0.115	176.1	10.294	18.1	158.0
1986	154,943	0.120	185.7	12.345	22.9	162.8
1987	156,513	0.124	194.8	14.476	28.2	166.6
1988	158,134	0.127	201.5	16.234	32.7	168.8
1989	159,652	0.131	208.5	17.989	37.5	171.0
1990	160,894	0.134	215.8	19.401	41.9	173.9
1991-II	161,449	0.137	220.6	18.822	41.5	179.1
1991-IV	162,025	0.139	225.5	19.401	43.7	181.7
1992-II	162,622	0.142	230.5	18.822	43.4	187.1
1992-IV	163,241	0.144	235.6	19.401	45.7	189.9
1993-II	163,847	0.147	240.9	18.822	45.3	195.5
1993-IV	164,475	0.150	246.2	19.401	47.8	198.5
1994-II	165,119	0.152	251.7	18.822	47.4	204.3
1994-IV	165,785	0.155	257.3	19.401	49.9	207.4
1995-II	166,486	0.158	263.1	18.822	49.5	213.6
1995-IV	167,209	0.160	267.5	19.401	51.9	215.6
1996-II	167,965	0.160	268.7	18.822	50.6	218.2
1996-IV	168,744	0.160	270.0	19.401	52.4	217.6
1997-II	169,586	0.160	271.3	18.822	51.1	220.3
1997-IV	170,450	0.160	272.7	19.401	52.9	219.8
1998-II	171,347	0.160	274.2	18.822	51.6	222.6
1998-IV	172,265	0.160	275.6	19.401	53.5	222.1
1999-II	173,163	0.160	277.1	18.822	52.1	224.9
1999-IV	174,082	0.160	278.5	19.401	54.0	224.5
2000-II	174,973	0.160	280.0	18.822	52.7	227.3
2000-IV	175,885	0.160	281.4	19.401	54.6	226.8

**Sources:**

- (1) Population aged 18-64 from the Office of the Actuary.
- (2) Historical ratios of number in force to population computed by dividing corresponding numbers; future ratios projected based on historical trend and judgment.
- (3) Historical numbers in force from In Force Table; future figures computed by applying applicable percentage to population aged 18-64.
- (4) Historical ratios of number withheld to number in force computed by dividing corresponding numbers; future ratios projected to remain at last known rate (June or December).

(5) Historical numbers withheld computed by subtracting number in current-payment status from number in force; future figures computed by applying applicable percentage to number in force.

(6) Historical numbers in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future figures computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 50.—Numbers of disabled children of deceased workers with benefits in force, withheld, and in current-payment status, at end of period, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Population aged 18-64	In force		Withheld		Number in current-payment status
		Ratio to population aged 18-64 (percent)	Number	Ratio to number in force (percent)	Number	
1970.....	121,730	0.132	160.6	3.500	5.6	155.0
1971.....	123,720	0.139	171.6	3.495	6.0	165.6
1972.....	125,794	0.147	184.7	2.209	4.1	180.6
1973.....	127,941	0.152	194.9	2.499	4.9	190.0
1974.....	130,194	0.161	209.1	2.617	5.5	203.6
1975.....	132,503	0.168	222.6	3.993	8.9	213.8
1976.....	134,831	0.175	235.9	1.565	3.7	232.2
1977.....	137,194	0.181	248.6	1.304	3.2	245.3
1978.....	139,617	0.184	256.8	1.237	3.2	253.6
1979.....	141,969	0.188	267.2	0.503	1.3	265.9
1980.....	144,188	0.193	278.4	1.067	3.0	275.4
1981.....	146,374	0.199	291.1	1.514	4.4	286.7
1982.....	148,438	0.204	302.6	1.914	5.8	296.9
1983.....	150,273	0.210	315.4	2.142	6.8	308.6
1984.....	151,978	0.217	329.4	2.406	7.9	321.5
1985.....	153,466	0.224	344.2	2.725	9.4	334.8
1986.....	154,943	0.232	359.6	3.251	11.7	347.9
1987.....	156,513	0.239	373.5	3.784	14.1	359.3
1988.....	158,134	0.244	386.4	4.328	16.7	369.7
1989.....	159,652	0.250	398.9	4.891	19.5	379.4
1990.....	160,894	0.256	411.2	5.309	21.8	389.4
1991-II.....	161,449	0.258	417.3	5.132	21.4	395.9
1991-IV.....	162,025	0.261	423.5	5.309	22.5	401.0
1992-II.....	162,622	0.264	429.7	5.132	22.1	407.7
1992-IV.....	163,241	0.267	436.1	5.309	23.2	413.0
1993-II.....	163,847	0.270	442.5	5.132	22.7	419.8
1993-IV.....	164,475	0.273	449.0	5.309	23.8	425.1
1994-II.....	165,119	0.276	455.6	5.132	23.4	432.2
1994-IV.....	165,785	0.279	462.2	5.309	24.5	437.7
1995-II.....	166,486	0.282	469.1	5.132	24.1	445.0
1995-IV.....	167,209	0.285	476.0	5.309	25.3	450.7
1996-II.....	167,965	0.288	483.1	5.132	24.8	458.3
1996-IV.....	168,744	0.291	490.3	5.309	26.0	464.2
1997-II.....	169,586	0.293	497.7	5.132	25.5	472.2
1997-IV.....	170,450	0.296	505.2	5.309	26.8	478.4
1998-II.....	171,347	0.299	512.9	5.132	26.3	486.6
1998-IV.....	172,265	0.302	520.7	5.309	27.6	493.1
1999-II.....	173,163	0.305	528.6	5.132	27.1	501.4
1999-IV.....	174,082	0.308	536.5	5.309	28.5	508.0
2000-II.....	174,973	0.311	544.4	5.132	27.9	516.4
2000-IV.....	175,885	0.314	552.4	5.309	29.3	523.1

**Sources:**

- (1) Population aged 18-64 from the Office of the Actuary.
- (2) Historical ratios of number in force to population computed by dividing corresponding numbers; future ratios projected by regression.
- (3) Historical numbers in force from In Force Table; future figures computed by applying applicable percentage to population aged 18-64.
- (4) Historical ratios of number withheld to number in force computed by dividing corresponding numbers; future ratios projected to remain at last known rate (June or December).

(5) Historical numbers withheld computed by subtracting number in current-payment status from number in force; future figures computed by applying applicable percentage to number in force.

(6) Historical numbers in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future figures computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

The numbers of student children of retired and deceased workers in force are projected by applying percentages to the projected population aged 18. The applicable percentages are projected to remain at nearly the level in the latest data, based on experience since the phase-out of student benefits at ages 19 through 21, which became fully effective in 1985. Tables 51 and 52 show the projected numbers of student children of retired and deceased workers, respectively, and those

numbers as a percentage of the population aged 18.

The number of student children is projected to remain relatively stable when comparing the number of beneficiaries at the end of one year to the number at the end of the next year. Note, however, that there is a large seasonal variation, within a given year, in the number of student children.

**Table 51.—Numbers of student children of retired workers with benefits in force, withheld, and in current-payment status, at end of period, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Population aged 18	In force		Withheld		Number in current-payment status
		Ratio to population aged 18 (percent)	Number	Ratio to number in force (percent)	Number	
1970	3,949	2.567	101.4	11.200	11.4	90.0
1971	4,059	2.727	110.7	10.937	12.1	98.6
1972	4,161	2.835	118.0	10.640	12.6	105.4
1973	4,239	3.014	127.8	9.903	12.7	115.1
1974	4,349	2.989	130.0	8.409	10.9	119.1
1975	4,434	3.251	144.1	-2.784	-4.0	148.2
1976	4,436	3.472	154.0	6.125	9.4	144.6
1977	4,427	3.644	161.3	5.629	9.1	152.2
1978	4,455	3.728	166.1	8.514	14.1	152.0
1979	4,441	3.712	164.9	9.709	16.0	148.9
1980	4,368	3.930	171.6	16.354	28.1	143.6
1981	4,309	4.109	177.1	15.917	28.2	148.9
1982	4,199	2.709	113.7	20.182	23.0	90.8
1983	4,007	1.653	66.2	19.577	13.0	53.3
1984	3,847	0.980	37.7	23.466	8.8	28.9
1985	3,758	0.482	18.1	18.228	3.3	14.8
1986	3,753	0.456	17.1	23.941	4.1	13.0
1987	3,829	0.430	16.4	27.904	4.6	11.9
1988	3,909	0.465	18.2	25.400	4.6	13.6
1989	3,796	0.449	17.1	26.165	4.5	12.6
1990	3,552	0.473	16.8	27.385	4.6	12.2
1991-II	3,488	0.621	21.6	17.364	3.8	17.9
1991-IV	3,422	0.471	16.1	27.385	4.4	11.7
1992-II	3,425	0.621	21.3	17.364	3.7	17.6
1992-IV	3,427	0.469	16.1	27.385	4.4	11.7
1993-II	3,436	0.621	21.3	17.364	3.7	17.6
1993-IV	3,443	0.466	16.1	27.385	4.4	11.7
1994-II	3,470	0.621	21.5	17.364	3.7	17.8
1994-IV	3,495	0.464	16.2	27.385	4.4	11.8
1995-II	3,542	0.621	22.0	17.364	3.8	18.2
1995-IV	3,588	0.462	16.6	27.385	4.5	12.0
1996-II	3,625	0.621	22.5	17.364	3.9	18.6
1996-IV	3,660	0.459	16.8	27.385	4.6	12.2
1997-II	3,721	0.621	23.1	17.364	4.0	19.1
1997-IV	3,781	0.457	17.3	27.385	4.7	12.5
1998-II	3,827	0.621	23.8	17.364	4.1	19.6
1998-IV	3,872	0.455	17.6	27.385	4.8	12.8
1999-II	3,898	0.621	24.2	17.364	4.2	20.0
1999-IV	3,922	0.452	17.7	27.385	4.9	12.9
2000-II	3,938	0.621	24.4	17.364	4.2	20.2
2000-IV	3,953	0.450	17.8	27.385	4.9	12.9

**Sources:**

- (1) Population aged 18 from the Office of the Actuary.
- (2) Historical ratios of number in force to population computed by dividing corresponding numbers; future ratios projected based on historical trend and judgment.
- (3) Historical numbers in force from In Force Table; future figures computed by applying applicable percentage to population aged 18.
- (4) Historical ratios of number withheld to number in force computed by dividing corresponding numbers; future ratios projected to remain at last known rate (June or December).

(5) Historical numbers withheld computed by subtracting number in current-payment status from number in force; future figures computed by applying applicable percentage to number in force.

(6) Historical numbers in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future figures computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 52.—Numbers of student children of deceased workers with benefits in force, withheld, and in current-payment status, at end of period, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Population aged 18	In force		Withheld		Number in current-payment status
		Ratio to population aged 18 (percent)	Number	Ratio to number in force (percent)	Number	
1970	3,949	10.056	397.1	6.300	25.0	372.1
1971	4,059	10.503	426.3	6.323	27.0	399.3
1972	4,161	10.955	455.8	6.372	29.0	426.8
1973	4,239	10.900	462.0	6.270	29.0	433.1
1974	4,349	10.736	467.0	5.377	25.1	441.8
1975	4,434	11.601	514.4	6.960	35.8	478.6
1976	4,436	12.150	539.0	2.925	15.8	523.3
1977	4,427	12.173	538.9	2.538	13.7	525.2
1978	4,455	12.024	535.6	7.273	39.0	496.7
1979	4,441	11.817	524.8	7.691	40.4	484.5
1980	4,368	12.234	534.4	15.789	84.4	450.0
1981	4,309	12.483	537.9	13.974	75.2	462.7
1982	4,199	8.873	372.5	17.802	66.3	306.2
1983	4,007	5.673	227.3	16.382	37.2	190.1
1984	3,847	3.613	139.0	19.301	26.8	112.1
1985	3,758	1.824	68.5	16.452	11.3	57.3
1986	3,753	1.719	64.5	21.154	13.7	50.9
1987	3,829	1.613	61.8	24.103	14.9	46.9
1988	3,909	1.839	71.9	20.046	14.4	57.5
1989	3,796	1.779	67.6	20.554	13.9	53.7
1990	3,552	1.864	66.2	20.044	13.3	52.9
1991-II	3,488	2.388	83.3	8.701	7.2	76.0
1991-IV	3,422	1.858	63.6	20.044	12.7	50.8
1992-II	3,425	2.388	81.8	8.701	7.1	74.7
1992-IV	3,427	1.851	63.4	20.044	12.7	50.7
1993-II	3,436	2.388	82.0	8.701	7.1	74.9
1993-IV	3,443	1.845	63.5	20.044	12.7	50.8
1994-II	3,470	2.388	82.8	8.701	7.2	75.6
1994-IV	3,495	1.838	64.3	20.044	12.9	51.4
1995-II	3,542	2.388	84.6	8.701	7.4	77.2
1995-IV	3,588	1.832	65.7	20.044	13.2	52.6
1996-II	3,625	2.388	86.5	8.701	7.5	79.0
1996-IV	3,660	1.826	66.8	20.044	13.4	53.4
1997-II	3,721	2.388	88.8	8.701	7.7	81.1
1997-IV	3,781	1.819	68.8	20.044	13.8	55.0
1998-II	3,827	2.388	91.4	8.701	8.0	83.4
1998-IV	3,872	1.813	70.2	20.044	14.1	56.1
1999-II	3,898	2.388	93.1	8.701	8.1	85.0
1999-IV	3,922	1.806	70.9	20.044	14.2	56.6
2000-II	3,938	2.388	94.0	8.701	8.2	85.9
2000-IV	3,953	1.800	71.2	20.044	14.3	56.9

**Sources:**

- (1) Population aged 18 from the Office of the Actuary.
- (2) Historical ratios of number in force to population computed by dividing corresponding numbers; future ratios projected based on historical trend and judgment.
- (3) Historical numbers in force from In Force Table; future figures computed by applying applicable percentage to population aged 18.
- (4) Historical ratios of number withheld to number in force computed by dividing corresponding numbers; future ratios projected to remain at last known rate (June or December).

(5) Historical numbers withheld computed by subtracting number in current-payment status from number in force; future figures computed by applying applicable percentage to number in force.

(6) Historical numbers in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future figures computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

The numbers of young wife and young husband beneficiaries in force (entitled because they are the parents of an eligible child of a retired worker) are projected by applying a percentage to the projected number of eligible child beneficiaries in force. The applicable percentages for young wives and young husbands are projected to continue their trends for a year before leveling off. Tables 53 and 54 show the projected numbers of young wife and young husband

beneficiaries, respectively, and those numbers as a percentage of the eligible child beneficiaries.

The number of young wife beneficiaries with benefits in current-payment status is projected to increase slightly from 88,000 currently to 103,000 by 2000. The number of young husband beneficiaries in current-payment status is projected to increase to about 200.

**Table 53.—Numbers of young wives of retired workers with benefits in force, withheld, and in current-payment status, at end of period, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Minor and disabled children of retired workers <sup>1</sup>	In force		Withheld		Number in current-payment status
		Ratio to minor and disabled children (percent)	Number	Ratio to number in force (percent)	Number	
1970	475.1	40.291	191.4	12.125	23.2	168.2
1971	490.9	40.197	197.3	12.418	24.5	172.8
1972	499.3	40.481	202.1	11.615	23.5	178.6
1973	525.3	40.191	211.1	8.584	18.1	193.0
1974	521.5	40.083	209.0	8.037	16.8	192.2
1975	526.9	40.241	212.0	6.354	13.5	198.6
1976	524.7	40.044	210.1	3.348	7.0	203.1
1977	541.9	38.944	211.0	2.104	4.4	206.6
1978	529.9	38.841	205.8	3.061	6.3	199.5
1979	519.6	38.966	202.5	3.408	6.9	195.6
1980	511.1	39.045	199.6	3.336	6.7	192.9
1981	498.9	38.994	194.6	3.894	7.6	187.0
1982	490.3	35.968	176.4	4.268	7.5	168.8
1983	360.3	35.372	127.4	2.781	3.5	123.9
1984	359.9	33.549	120.7	3.694	4.5	116.3
1985	361.8	32.047	116.0	4.697	5.4	110.5
1986	366.6	30.840	113.1	7.647	8.6	104.4
1987	371.5	29.044	107.9	8.714	9.4	98.5
1988	376.6	27.271	102.7	8.889	9.1	93.6
1989	380.9	25.795	98.2	8.556	8.4	89.8
1990	391.9	24.484	95.9	8.362	8.0	87.9
1991-II	396.0	23.385	92.6	9.115	8.4	84.2
1991-IV	400.2	23.000	92.1	8.362	7.7	84.4
1992-II	406.8	23.000	93.6	9.115	8.5	85.0
1992-IV	413.8	23.000	95.2	8.362	8.0	87.2
1993-II	421.2	23.000	96.9	9.115	8.8	88.0
1993-IV	428.7	23.000	98.6	8.362	8.2	90.4
1994-II	436.2	23.000	100.3	9.115	9.1	91.2
1994-IV	443.9	23.000	102.1	8.362	8.5	93.6
1995-II	452.4	23.000	104.0	9.115	9.5	94.6
1995-IV	459.7	23.000	105.7	8.362	8.8	96.9
1996-II	463.4	23.000	106.6	9.115	9.7	96.9
1996-IV	466.6	23.000	107.3	8.362	9.0	98.4
1997-II	469.9	23.000	108.1	9.115	9.9	98.2
1997-IV	473.1	23.000	108.8	8.362	9.1	99.7
1998-II	476.6	23.000	109.6	9.115	10.0	99.6
1998-IV	479.6	23.000	110.3	8.362	9.2	101.1
1999-II	481.8	23.000	110.8	9.115	10.1	100.7
1999-IV	484.1	23.000	111.3	8.362	9.3	102.0
2000-II	486.3	23.000	111.8	9.115	10.2	101.6
2000-IV	488.5	23.000	112.3	8.362	9.4	103.0

<sup>1</sup> For 1982 and earlier, includes all minor and disabled children of retired workers; for 1983 and later, includes minor children under age 16 and all disabled children of retired workers.

**Sources:**

(1) Numbers of minor and disabled children of retired workers shown earlier.

(2) Historical ratios of number in force to number of minor and disabled children computed by dividing corresponding numbers; future ratios projected by regression with ad hoc adjustments.

(3) Historical numbers in force from In Force Table; future figures computed by applying applicable percentage to number of minor and disabled children.

(4) Historical ratios of number withheld to number in force computed by dividing corresponding numbers; future ratios projected to remain at last known rate (June or December).

(5) Historical numbers withheld computed by subtracting number in current-payment status from number in force; future figures computed by applying applicable percentage to number in force.

(6) Historical numbers in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future figures computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 54.—Numbers of young husbands<sup>1</sup> of retired workers with benefits in force, withheld, and in current-payment status, at end of period, calendar years 1980-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Minor and disabled children of retired workers <sup>2</sup>	In force		Withheld		Number in current-payment status
		Ratio to minor and disabled children (percent)	Number	Ratio to number in force (percent)	Number	
1980 .....	511.1	0.001	(3)	20.000	(3)	(3)
1981 .....	498.9	0.001	(3)	14.286	(3)	(3)
1982 .....	490.3	0.003	(3)	17.647	(3)	(3)
1983 .....	360.3	0.024	0.1	15.294	(3)	0.1
1984 .....	359.9	0.056	0.2	18.227	(3)	0.2
1985 .....	361.8	0.055	0.2	18.593	(3)	0.2
1986 .....	366.6	0.049	0.2	19.101	(3)	0.1
1987 .....	371.5	0.046	0.2	24.419	(3)	0.1
1988 .....	376.6	0.041	0.2	23.529	(3)	0.1
1989 .....	380.9	0.038	0.1	29.371	(3)	0.1
1990 .....	391.9	0.040	0.2	29.747	(3)	0.1
1991-II .....	396.0	0.043	0.2	27.742	(3)	0.1
1991-IV .....	400.2	0.047	0.2	29.747	0.1	0.1
1992-II .....	406.8	0.050	0.2	27.742	0.1	0.1
1992-IV .....	413.8	0.050	0.2	29.747	0.1	0.1
1993-II .....	421.2	0.050	0.2	27.742	0.1	0.2
1993-IV .....	428.7	0.050	0.2	29.747	0.1	0.2
1994-II .....	436.2	0.050	0.2	27.742	0.1	0.2
1994-IV .....	443.9	0.050	0.2	29.747	0.1	0.2
1995-II .....	452.4	0.050	0.2	27.742	0.1	0.2
1995-IV .....	459.7	0.050	0.2	29.747	0.1	0.2
1996-II .....	463.4	0.050	0.2	27.742	0.1	0.2
1996-IV .....	466.6	0.050	0.2	29.747	0.1	0.2
1997-II .....	469.9	0.050	0.2	27.742	0.1	0.2
1997-IV .....	473.1	0.050	0.2	29.747	0.1	0.2
1998-II .....	476.6	0.050	0.2	27.742	0.1	0.2
1998-IV .....	479.6	0.050	0.2	29.747	0.1	0.2
1999-II .....	481.8	0.050	0.2	27.742	0.1	0.2
1999-IV .....	484.1	0.050	0.2	29.747	0.1	0.2
2000-II .....	486.3	0.050	0.2	27.742	0.1	0.2
2000-IV .....	488.5	0.050	0.2	29.747	0.1	0.2

<sup>1</sup> This benefit became available on October 17, 1980, but was not paid in significant numbers until November 1983.

<sup>2</sup> For 1982 and earlier, includes all minor and disabled children of retired workers; for 1983 and later, includes minor children under age 16 and all disabled children of retired workers.

<sup>3</sup> Fewer than 50.

**Sources:**

(1) Numbers of minor and disabled children of retired workers shown earlier.

(2) Historical ratios of number in force to number of minor and disabled children computed by dividing corresponding numbers; future ratios projected by regression with ad hoc adjustments.

(3) Historical numbers in force from In Force Table; future figures computed by applying applicable percentage to number of minor and

disabled children.

(4) Historical ratios of number withheld to number in force computed by dividing corresponding numbers; future ratios projected to remain at last known rate (June or December).

(5) Historical numbers withheld computed by subtracting number in current-payment status from number in force; future figures computed by applying applicable percentage to number in force.

(6) Historical numbers in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future figures computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.



The numbers of mother and father beneficiaries (including surviving divorced mothers and fathers) in force (entitled because they are the parents of an eligible child of a deceased worker) are projected in a manner similar to that for young spouse beneficiaries. Tables 55 and 56 show the projected numbers of mother and father beneficiaries, respectively, and those numbers as a

percentage of the eligible child beneficiaries.

The number of mother beneficiaries in current-payment status is projected to remain steady at slightly under 300,000. The number of father beneficiaries in current-payment status is projected to remain stable, at about 16,000.

**Table 55.—Numbers of mother beneficiaries in force, withheld, and in current-payment status, at end of period, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Minor and disabled children of deceased workers <sup>1</sup>	In force		Withheld		Number in current-payment status
		Ratio to minor and disabled children (percent)	Number	Ratio to number in force (percent)	Number	
1970	2,350.0	26.458	621.8	15.841	98.5	523.3
1971	2,405.2	26.254	631.4	15.256	96.3	535.1
1972	2,457.1	25.714	631.8	14.381	90.9	541.0
1973	2,496.8	26.137	652.6	12.350	80.6	572.0
1974	2,467.7	26.094	643.9	10.926	70.4	573.6
1975	2,433.2	26.508	645.0	10.368	66.9	578.1
1976	2,397.4	26.557	636.7	10.217	65.0	571.6
1977	2,362.3	26.931	636.2	10.144	64.5	571.7
1978	2,291.5	27.391	627.7	10.174	63.9	563.8
1979	2,233.4	27.779	620.4	9.854	61.1	559.3
1980	2,170.2	28.095	609.7	10.314	62.9	546.8
1981	2,103.4	28.085	590.7	10.265	60.6	530.1
1982	2,042.3	27.644	564.6	12.074	68.2	496.4
1983	1,504.7	28.835	433.9	11.743	50.9	382.9
1984	1,472.2	28.376	417.8	12.601	52.6	365.1
1985	1,446.2	27.978	404.6	12.465	50.4	354.2
1986	1,429.5	26.908	384.7	13.078	50.3	334.3
1987	1,420.6	25.900	367.9	14.705	54.1	313.8
1988	1,422.8	25.015	355.9	14.932	53.1	302.8
1989	1,429.1	24.312	347.5	14.648	50.9	296.6
1990	1,445.8	23.509	339.9	15.144	51.5	288.4
1991-II	1,455.3	23.434	341.0	16.402	55.9	285.1
1991-IV	1,454.1	23.358	339.7	15.144	51.4	288.2
1992-II	1,464.9	23.283	341.1	16.402	55.9	285.1
1992-IV	1,465.4	23.207	340.1	15.144	51.5	288.6
1993-II	1,476.7	23.132	341.6	16.402	56.0	285.6
1993-IV	1,479.1	23.056	341.0	15.144	51.6	289.4
1994-II	1,489.6	22.981	342.3	16.402	56.1	286.2
1994-IV	1,495.1	22.906	342.5	15.144	51.9	290.6
1995-II	1,505.3	22.830	343.7	16.402	56.4	287.3
1995-IV	1,513.2	22.755	344.3	15.144	52.1	292.2
1996-II	1,522.9	22.679	345.4	16.402	56.7	288.7
1996-IV	1,530.3	22.604	345.9	15.144	52.4	293.5
1997-II	1,539.1	22.528	346.7	16.402	56.9	289.9
1997-IV	1,545.5	22.453	347.0	15.144	52.5	294.5
1998-II	1,554.5	22.377	347.9	16.402	57.1	290.8
1998-IV	1,561.1	22.302	348.2	15.144	52.7	295.4
1999-II	1,569.5	22.226	348.9	16.402	57.2	291.6
1999-IV	1,575.6	22.151	349.0	15.144	52.9	296.2
2000-II	1,582.8	22.075	349.4	16.402	57.3	292.1
2000-IV	1,587.5	22.000	349.3	15.144	52.9	296.4

<sup>1</sup> For 1982 and earlier, includes all minor and disabled children of deceased workers; for 1983 and later, includes minor children under age 16 and all disabled children of deceased workers.

**Sources:**

- (1) Numbers of minor and disabled children of deceased workers shown earlier.
- (2) Historical ratios of number in force to number of minor and disabled children computed by dividing corresponding numbers; future ratios projected based on historical trend and judgment.
- (3) Historical numbers in force from In Force Table; future figures computed by applying applicable percentage to number of minor and disabled children.

(4) Historical ratios of number withheld to number in force computed by dividing corresponding numbers; future ratios projected to remain at last known rate (June or December).

(5) Historical numbers withheld computed by subtracting number in current-payment status from number in force; future figures computed by applying applicable percentage to number in force.

(6) Historical numbers in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future figures computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 56.—Numbers of father beneficiaries<sup>1</sup> in force, withheld, and in current-payment status, at end of period, calendar years 1975-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Minor and disabled children of deceased workers <sup>2</sup>	In force		Withheld		Number in current-payment status
		Ratio to minor and disabled children (percent)	Number	Ratio to number in force (percent)	Number	
1975 .....	2,433.2	0.190	4.6	19,364	0.9	3.7
1976 .....	2,397.4	0.389	9.3	23,410	2.2	7.1
1977 .....	2,362.3	0.609	14.4	26,838	3.9	10.5
1978 .....	2,291.5	0.777	17.8	29,494	5.3	12.6
1979 .....	2,233.4	0.939	21.0	31,016	6.5	14.5
1980 .....	2,170.2	1.062	23.1	30,800	7.1	16.0
1981 .....	2,103.4	1.237	26.0	32,799	8.5	17.5
1982 .....	2,042.3	1.380	28.2	34,765	9.8	18.4
1983 .....	1,504.7	1.738	26.1	33,518	8.8	17.4
1984 .....	1,472.2	1.846	27.2	36,368	9.9	17.3
1985 .....	1,446.2	1.920	27.8	37,108	10.3	17.5
1986 .....	1,429.5	1.826	26.1	40,117	10.5	15.6
1987 .....	1,420.6	1.839	26.1	42,513	11.1	15.0
1988 .....	1,422.8	1.822	25.9	42,149	10.9	15.0
1989 .....	1,429.1	1.845	26.4	41,112	10.8	15.5
1990 .....	1,445.8	1.838	26.6	41,708	11.1	15.5
1991-II .....	1,455.3	1.836	26.7	41,945	11.2	15.5
1991-IV .....	1,454.1	1.834	26.7	41,708	11.1	15.5
1992-II .....	1,464.9	1.832	26.8	41,945	11.3	15.6
1992-IV .....	1,465.4	1.830	26.8	41,708	11.2	15.6
1993-II .....	1,476.7	1.828	27.0	41,945	11.3	15.7
1993-IV .....	1,479.1	1.827	27.0	41,708	11.3	15.7
1994-II .....	1,489.6	1.825	27.2	41,945	11.4	15.8
1994-IV .....	1,495.1	1.823	27.3	41,708	11.4	15.9
1995-II .....	1,505.3	1.821	27.4	41,945	11.5	15.9
1995-IV .....	1,513.2	1.819	27.5	41,708	11.5	16.0
1996-II .....	1,522.9	1.817	27.7	41,945	11.6	16.1
1996-IV .....	1,530.3	1.815	27.8	41,708	11.6	16.2
1997-II .....	1,539.1	1.813	27.9	41,945	11.7	16.2
1997-IV .....	1,545.5	1.811	28.0	41,708	11.7	16.3
1998-II .....	1,554.5	1.809	28.1	41,945	11.8	16.3
1998-IV .....	1,561.1	1.808	28.2	41,708	11.8	16.4
1999-II .....	1,569.5	1.806	28.3	41,945	11.9	16.5
1999-IV .....	1,575.6	1.804	28.4	41,708	11.9	16.6
2000-II .....	1,582.8	1.802	28.5	41,945	12.0	16.6
2000-IV .....	1,587.5	1.800	28.6	41,708	11.9	16.7

<sup>1</sup> This benefit was not payable until March 19, 1975.

<sup>2</sup> For 1982 and earlier, includes all minor and disabled children of deceased workers; for 1983 and later, includes minor children under age 16 and all disabled children of deceased workers.

**Sources:**

(1) Numbers of minor and disabled children of deceased workers shown earlier.

(2) Historical ratios of number in force to number of minor and disabled children computed by dividing corresponding numbers; future ratios projected based on historical trend and judgment.

(3) Historical numbers in force from In Force Table; future figures computed by applying applicable percentage to number of minor and disabled children.

(4) Historical ratios of number withheld to number in force computed by dividing corresponding numbers; future ratios projected to remain at last known rate (June or December).

(5) Historical numbers withheld computed by subtracting number in current-payment status from number in force; future figures computed by applying applicable percentage to number in force.

(6) Historical numbers in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future figures computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

The numbers of disabled widow beneficiaries (including disabled surviving divorced wives) with benefits in force (entitled because they are the surviving spouse of an insured worker, and they are disabled) are projected in two age groups—ages 50-59 and 60-64—by applying a percentage to the projected female population in the applicable age group. The applicable percentages are

projected by regression, with an iterative autoregression correction. In addition, the percentages are adjusted by judgment to prevent them from increasing to unreasonably high levels at the end of the projection period. Table 57 shows the projected numbers of disabled widows in force, and those numbers as a percentage of the female population, by age group.

**Table 57.—Numbers of disabled widows of deceased workers with benefits in force, at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	In force			Percent of female population		
	50-59	60-64	Total	50-59	60-64	Total
1970	35.9	13.8	49.7	0.313	0.285	0.305
1971	40.6	16.6	57.3	0.350	0.338	0.346
1972	46.5	18.2	64.7	0.395	0.364	0.386
1973	51.4	27.9	79.3	0.432	0.549	0.467
1974	53.9	38.8	92.7	0.449	0.751	0.540
1975	59.5	50.7	110.2	0.491	0.969	0.635
1976	62.6	57.5	120.2	0.513	1.088	0.687
1977	66.1	61.7	127.8	0.538	1.154	0.725
1978	64.3	65.8	130.1	0.522	1.219	0.734
1979	62.0	67.7	129.7	0.502	1.245	0.729
1980	58.5	68.8	127.3	0.476	1.238	0.713
1981	53.6	67.8	121.3	0.439	1.198	0.679
1982	48.9	67.7	116.6	0.405	1.178	0.654
1983	46.6	65.2	111.7	0.390	1.120	0.630
1984	46.7	62.5	109.2	0.396	1.057	0.617
1985	47.4	59.6	107.0	0.405	1.008	0.607
1986	49.3	56.7	106.0	0.424	0.961	0.605
1987	49.3	55.8	105.1	0.425	0.949	0.602
1988	48.7	54.5	103.3	0.421	0.930	0.592
1989	48.8	53.0	101.8	0.420	0.912	0.584
1990	48.8	52.4	101.2	0.416	0.910	0.579
1991-II	49.7	53.5	103.1	0.421	0.933	0.588
1991-IV	50.5	54.2	104.8	0.425	0.951	0.595
1992-II	51.7	54.4	106.2	0.429	0.963	0.599
1992-IV	52.9	54.5	107.4	0.432	0.972	0.602
1993-II	54.2	54.4	108.6	0.436	0.980	0.603
1993-IV	55.6	54.3	109.9	0.439	0.987	0.605
1994-II	56.7	54.2	110.9	0.442	0.992	0.606
1994-IV	57.9	54.4	112.3	0.445	1.001	0.609
1995-II	59.0	54.3	113.3	0.448	1.003	0.610
1995-IV	60.0	54.4	114.3	0.450	1.005	0.610
1996-II	61.2	54.9	116.2	0.450	1.016	0.611
1996-IV	62.5	55.5	118.0	0.450	1.025	0.611
1997-II	64.1	56.2	120.3	0.450	1.033	0.611
1997-IV	65.8	56.9	122.7	0.450	1.039	0.611
1998-II	67.2	57.7	124.9	0.450	1.043	0.610
1998-IV	68.6	58.5	127.1	0.450	1.047	0.610
1999-II	70.0	59.2	129.2	0.450	1.049	0.609
1999-IV	71.4	59.9	131.3	0.450	1.051	0.609
2000-II	72.9	60.6	133.4	0.450	1.052	0.608
2000-IV	74.3	61.1	135.4	0.450	1.051	0.607

**Sources:**

(1) Historical numbers of beneficiaries in force from various unpublished data tabulations; future numbers of beneficiaries in force computed by applying applicable percentage to population.

(2) Historical percentages of female population computed by dividing corresponding numbers; future percentages projected by regression, with ad hoc adjustments.

sion, with ad hoc adjustments.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

The total number of disabled widows in force is projected to increase from 101,000 currently to 135,000 by 2000.

The derivation of the numbers of disabled widows with benefits in current-payment status from the numbers in force is shown in tables 58 and 59.

**Table 58.—Numbers of disabled widows of deceased workers with benefits withheld, at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Withheld			Percent of disabled widow beneficiaries in force		
	50-59	60-64	Total	50-59	60-64	Total
1970	0.4	0.1	0.5	1.120	0.797	1.031
1971	0.5	0.2	0.7	1.250	0.949	1.163
1972	0.5	0.1	0.7	1.134	0.681	1.007
1973	0.6	0.1	0.7	1.172	0.473	0.926
1974	0.6	0.2	0.8	1.080	0.526	0.848
1975	1.6	0.5	2.1	2.770	0.906	1.913
1976	1.9	1.3	3.3	3.108	2.287	2.715
1977	0.9	0.6	1.6	1.384	1.049	1.222
1978	0.7	1.3	1.9	1.012	1.912	1.467
1979	0.4	1.2	1.7	0.697	1.806	1.276
1980	0.3	1.2	1.5	0.556	1.776	1.215
1981	0.3	0.5	0.7	0.482	0.705	0.607
1982	0.8	2.5	3.3	1.565	3.740	2.828
1983	0.7	2.9	3.6	1.549	4.414	3.220
1984	0.7	2.3	3.0	1.500	3.647	2.728
1985	0.7	1.5	2.2	1.444	2.543	2.057
1986	0.7	0.6	1.3	1.445	1.003	1.209
1987	0.8	0.7	1.5	1.706	1.206	1.440
1988	0.8	0.7	1.6	1.729	1.370	1.540
1989	0.9	0.8	1.7	1.845	1.485	1.658
1990	0.9	0.9	1.7	1.754	1.673	1.712
1991-II	0.9	0.9	1.7	1.788	1.608	1.694
1991-IV	0.9	0.9	1.8	1.754	1.673	1.712
1992-II	0.9	0.9	1.8	1.788	1.608	1.696
1992-IV	0.9	0.9	1.8	1.754	1.673	1.713
1993-II	1.0	0.9	1.8	1.788	1.608	1.698
1993-IV	1.0	0.9	1.9	1.754	1.673	1.714
1994-II	1.0	0.9	1.9	1.788	1.608	1.700
1994-IV	1.0	0.9	1.9	1.754	1.673	1.715
1995-II	1.1	0.9	1.9	1.788	1.608	1.701
1995-IV	1.1	0.9	2.0	1.754	1.673	1.716
1996-II	1.1	0.9	2.0	1.788	1.608	1.703
1996-IV	1.1	0.9	2.0	1.754	1.673	1.716
1997-II	1.1	0.9	2.0	1.788	1.608	1.704
1997-IV	1.2	1.0	2.1	1.754	1.673	1.716
1998-II	1.2	0.9	2.1	1.788	1.608	1.705
1998-IV	1.2	1.0	2.2	1.754	1.673	1.717
1999-II	1.3	1.0	2.2	1.788	1.608	1.705
1999-IV	1.3	1.0	2.3	1.754	1.673	1.717
2000-II	1.3	1.0	2.3	1.788	1.608	1.706
2000-IV	1.3	1.0	2.3	1.754	1.673	1.717

**Sources:**

(1) Historical numbers of beneficiaries withheld computed as number in force minus number in current-payment status; future numbers of beneficiaries withheld computed by applying applicable percentage to number of beneficiaries in force.

(2) Historical percentages of disabled widows computed by dividing number withheld by number in force; future percentages for each

age group projected to remain at last known rate (June or December).

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 59.—Numbers of disabled widows of deceased workers with benefits in current-payment status, at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000**

[In thousands]

Calendar period	50-59	60-64	Total
1970.....	35.5	13.7	49.2
1971.....	40.1	16.5	56.6
1972.....	45.9	18.1	64.0
1973.....	50.8	27.8	78.6
1974.....	53.3	38.6	91.9
1975.....	57.9	50.2	108.1
1976.....	60.7	56.2	116.9
1977.....	65.2	61.0	126.2
1978.....	63.7	64.5	128.2
1979.....	61.6	66.5	128.1
1980.....	58.2	67.6	125.8
1981.....	53.3	67.3	120.6
1982.....	48.1	65.2	113.3
1983.....	45.8	62.3	108.1
1984.....	46.0	60.2	106.2
1985.....	46.7	58.1	104.8
1986.....	48.6	56.1	104.7
1987.....	48.5	55.1	103.6
1988.....	47.9	53.8	101.7
1989.....	47.9	52.2	100.1
1990.....	47.9	51.5	99.4
1991-II.....	48.8	52.6	101.4
1991-IV.....	49.7	53.3	103.0
1992-II.....	50.8	53.6	104.4
1992-IV.....	52.0	53.6	105.6
1993-II.....	53.3	53.5	106.8
1993-IV.....	54.6	53.4	108.0
1994-II.....	55.7	53.3	109.1
1994-IV.....	56.9	53.5	110.4
1995-II.....	57.9	53.5	111.4
1995-IV.....	58.9	53.5	112.4
1996-II.....	60.1	54.0	114.2
1996-IV.....	61.4	54.5	115.9
1997-II.....	63.0	55.3	118.3
1997-IV.....	64.6	55.9	120.6
1998-II.....	66.0	56.8	122.7
1998-IV.....	67.4	57.5	124.9
1999-II.....	68.8	58.2	127.0
1999-IV.....	70.2	58.9	129.1
2000-II.....	71.6	59.6	131.1
2000-IV.....	73.0	60.1	133.1

**Sources:**

(1) Historical figures from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement.

(2) Future figures computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

The numbers of disabled widows with benefits withheld are projected in the same two age groups as the numbers in force, by applying projected withheld rates to the numbers in force. The withheld rates are projected to remain at current levels. The projected numbers of disabled widows in current-payment status equal the numbers in force minus the numbers withheld. The total number of disabled widows with benefits in current-payment status is projected to increase from 99,000 currently to 133,000 by 2000.

The number of disabled widower beneficiaries (including disabled surviving divorced husbands) is projected in a manner similar to that used for disabled widows. Table 60 shows the projected numbers of disabled widowers in force, and those numbers as a

percentage of the male population, by age group.

The derivation of the numbers of disabled widower beneficiaries in current-payment status from the numbers in force is shown in tables 61 and 62.

**Table 60.—Numbers of disabled widowers of deceased workers with benefits in force, at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	In force			Percent of male population		
	50-59	60-64	Total	50-59	60-64	Total
1970.....	0.1	(1)	0.1	0.001	0.001	0.001
1971.....	0.1	0.1	0.1	0.001	0.001	0.001
1972.....	0.1	0.1	0.2	0.001	0.002	0.001
1973.....	0.1	0.1	0.2	0.001	0.002	0.001
1974.....	0.1	0.1	0.2	0.001	0.002	0.001
1975.....	0.1	0.1	0.2	0.001	0.003	0.001
1976.....	0.1	0.1	0.2	0.001	0.003	0.001
1977.....	0.3	0.2	0.5	0.003	0.003	0.003
1978.....	0.5	0.3	0.7	0.004	0.005	0.004
1979.....	0.5	0.3	0.9	0.005	0.007	0.005
1980.....	0.6	0.4	1.0	0.005	0.008	0.006
1981.....	0.6	0.5	1.1	0.005	0.010	0.007
1982.....	0.6	0.6	1.2	0.005	0.012	0.007
1983.....	0.6	0.7	1.2	0.005	0.013	0.008
1984.....	0.7	0.7	1.3	0.006	0.013	0.008
1985.....	0.7	0.7	1.4	0.006	0.013	0.009
1986.....	0.8	0.8	1.6	0.007	0.015	0.010
1987.....	0.8	0.8	1.7	0.008	0.016	0.010
1988.....	0.9	0.9	1.7	0.008	0.017	0.011
1989.....	0.8	0.9	1.8	0.008	0.018	0.011
1990.....	0.9	0.9	1.8	0.008	0.018	0.011
1991-II.....	0.9	1.0	1.9	0.008	0.018	0.011
1991-IV.....	1.0	1.0	1.9	0.008	0.019	0.012
1992-II.....	1.0	1.0	2.0	0.009	0.019	0.012
1992-IV.....	1.0	1.0	2.0	0.009	0.019	0.012
1993-II.....	1.1	1.0	2.1	0.009	0.020	0.012
1993-IV.....	1.1	1.0	2.1	0.009	0.020	0.012
1994-II.....	1.2	1.0	2.2	0.009	0.020	0.013
1994-IV.....	1.2	1.0	2.2	0.010	0.021	0.013
1995-II.....	1.3	1.0	2.3	0.010	0.021	0.013
1995-IV.....	1.3	1.0	2.3	0.010	0.021	0.013
1996-II.....	1.4	1.0	2.4	0.010	0.021	0.013
1996-IV.....	1.4	1.0	2.5	0.010	0.021	0.013
1997-II.....	1.5	1.1	2.5	0.011	0.021	0.013
1997-IV.....	1.5	1.1	2.6	0.011	0.021	0.014
1998-II.....	1.6	1.1	2.7	0.011	0.021	0.014
1998-IV.....	1.7	1.1	2.7	0.011	0.021	0.014
1999-II.....	1.7	1.1	2.8	0.011	0.021	0.014
1999-IV.....	1.8	1.1	2.9	0.012	0.020	0.014
2000-II.....	1.9	1.1	2.9	0.012	0.020	0.014
2000-IV.....	1.9	1.1	3.0	0.012	0.020	0.014

<sup>1</sup> Fewer than 50.

**Sources:**

(1) Historical numbers of beneficiaries in force from various unpublished data tabulations; future numbers of beneficiaries in force computed by applying applicable percentage to population.

(2) Historical percentages of male population computed by dividing

corresponding numbers; future percentages projected by regression, with ad hoc adjustments.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 61.—Numbers of disabled widowers of deceased workers with benefits withheld, at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Withheld			Percent of disabled widower beneficiaries in force		
	50-59	60-64	Total	50-59	60-64	Total
1970.....	(1)	(1)	(1)	2.778	2.083	2.500
1971.....	(1)	(1)	(1)	2.500	1.695	2.158
1972.....	(1)	(1)	(1)	2.273	0.000	1.299
1973.....	(1)	(1)	(1)	0.000	1.250	0.532
1974.....	(1)	(1)	(1)	1.111	1.031	1.070
1975.....	(1)	(1)	(1)	1.136	1.587	1.402
1976.....	(1)	(1)	(1)	2.000	1.626	1.794
1977.....	(1)	(1)	(1)	3.356	4.487	3.744
1978.....	(1)	(1)	(1)	6.237	4.314	5.556
1979.....	(1)	(1)	0.1	7.910	5.740	7.077
1980.....	0.1	(1)	0.1	10.976	4.866	8.426
1981.....	0.1	(1)	0.1	8.681	6.214	7.516
1982.....	0.1	0.1	0.2	13.860	13.115	13.475
1983.....	0.1	0.1	0.2	15.294	16.998	16.186
1984.....	0.1	0.1	0.2	15.982	17.761	16.880
1985.....	0.1	0.1	0.2	14.863	17.532	16.216
1986.....	0.1	0.1	0.3	14.548	17.380	15.943
1987.....	0.1	0.1	0.3	15.827	16.947	16.387
1988.....	0.1	0.2	0.3	14.554	18.971	16.792
1989.....	0.1	0.2	0.3	13.239	18.595	16.036
1990.....	0.1	0.2	0.3	12.152	18.691	15.510
1991-II.....	0.1	0.2	0.3	14.101	17.204	15.677
1991-IV.....	0.1	0.2	0.3	12.152	18.691	15.434
1992-II.....	0.1	0.2	0.3	14.101	17.204	15.635
1992-IV.....	0.1	0.2	0.3	12.152	18.691	15.333
1993-II.....	0.2	0.2	0.3	14.101	17.204	15.586
1993-IV.....	0.1	0.2	0.3	12.152	18.691	15.229
1994-II.....	0.2	0.2	0.3	14.101	17.204	15.539
1994-IV.....	0.1	0.2	0.3	12.152	18.691	15.136
1995-II.....	0.2	0.2	0.4	14.101	17.204	15.497
1995-IV.....	0.2	0.2	0.4	12.152	18.691	15.052
1996-II.....	0.2	0.2	0.4	14.101	17.204	15.451
1996-IV.....	0.2	0.2	0.4	12.152	18.691	14.942
1997-II.....	0.2	0.2	0.4	14.101	17.204	15.395
1997-IV.....	0.2	0.2	0.4	12.152	18.691	14.817
1998-II.....	0.2	0.2	0.4	14.101	17.204	15.340
1998-IV.....	0.2	0.2	0.4	12.152	18.691	14.709
1999-II.....	0.2	0.2	0.4	14.101	17.204	15.290
1999-IV.....	0.2	0.2	0.4	12.152	18.691	14.606
2000-II.....	0.3	0.2	0.4	14.101	17.204	15.242
2000-IV.....	0.2	0.2	0.4	12.152	18.691	14.507

<sup>1</sup> Fewer than 50.

**Sources:**

(1) Historical numbers of beneficiaries withheld computed as number in force minus number in current-payment status; future numbers of beneficiaries withheld computed by applying applicable percentage to number of beneficiaries in force.

(2) Historical percentages of disabled widowers computed by dividing number withheld by number in force; future percentages for each age group projected to remain at last known rate (June or December).

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 62.—Numbers of disabled widowers of deceased workers with benefits in current-payment status, at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000**

[In thousands]

Calendar period	50-59	60-64	Total
1970.....	0.1	(1)	0.1
1971.....	0.1	0.1	0.1
1972.....	0.1	0.1	0.2
1973.....	0.1	0.1	0.2
1974.....	0.1	0.1	0.2
1975.....	0.1	0.1	0.2
1976.....	0.1	0.1	0.2
1977.....	0.3	0.1	0.4
1978.....	0.4	0.2	0.7
1979.....	0.5	0.3	0.8
1980.....	0.5	0.4	0.9
1981.....	0.5	0.5	1.0
1982.....	0.5	0.5	1.0
1983.....	0.5	0.5	1.0
1984.....	0.6	0.6	1.1
1985.....	0.6	0.6	1.2
1986.....	0.7	0.7	1.4
1987.....	0.7	0.7	1.4
1988.....	0.7	0.7	1.4
1989.....	0.7	0.8	1.5
1990.....	0.8	0.8	1.6
1991-II.....	0.8	0.8	1.6
1991-IV.....	0.8	0.8	1.6
1992-II.....	0.9	0.8	1.7
1992-IV.....	0.9	0.8	1.7
1993-II.....	0.9	0.8	1.8
1993-IV.....	1.0	0.8	1.8
1994-II.....	1.0	0.8	1.8
1994-IV.....	1.1	0.8	1.9
1995-II.....	1.1	0.9	1.9
1995-IV.....	1.1	0.8	2.0
1996-II.....	1.2	0.9	2.0
1996-IV.....	1.2	0.9	2.1
1997-II.....	1.3	0.9	2.1
1997-IV.....	1.4	0.9	2.2
1998-II.....	1.4	0.9	2.3
1998-IV.....	1.5	0.9	2.3
1999-II.....	1.5	0.9	2.4
1999-IV.....	1.6	0.9	2.5
2000-II.....	1.6	0.9	2.5
2000-IV.....	1.7	0.9	2.6

<sup>1</sup> Fewer than 50.

**Sources:**

- (1) Historical figures from I-A Table Current-Pay Supplement.
- (2) Future figures computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

The number of disabled widowers with benefits in current-payment status is projected to increase gradually from 1,600 currently to 2,600 by 2000.



The numbers of aged wife and widow beneficiaries (including divorced wives and surviving divorced wives) in force, combined, under age 65 are projected by applying a percentage to the nonretired female population aged 62 through 64. Nonretired, for this purpose, is defined as the total population minus the number of retired workers in force. The required percentage is projected to increase slightly to 47 percent by 2000, based on historical trends. The combined number of aged wives and widows is split into the two types of beneficiaries by applying a percentage to the combined

number. Table 63 shows the projected numbers of aged wife and widow beneficiaries in force under age 65, and those numbers as a percentage of the nonretired population.

The number of wives in force aged 62 through 64 is projected to decline slightly, from 444,000 currently to about 422,000 by 2000. The number of widows in force aged 60 through 64 is projected to decline gradually, from 607,000 currently to about 583,000 by 2000.

**Table 63.—Numbers of aged wives of retired workers and widows of deceased workers under age 65, with benefits in force, at end of period, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Nonretired female population aged 62-64	Aged wife and widow beneficiaries under age 65		Aged wife beneficiaries under age 65		Aged widow beneficiaries under age 65
		Ratio to nonretired female population aged 62-64 (percent)	Number	Ratio to aged wife and widow beneficiaries under age 65 (percent)	Number	
1970	2,150.0	41.725	897.1	41.651	373.7	523.5
1971	2,142.0	43.356	928.7	41.636	386.7	542.0
1972	2,143.6	45.157	968.0	41.616	402.8	565.2
1973	2,148.2	45.670	981.1	42.344	415.4	565.7
1974	2,173.4	44.734	972.2	43.043	418.5	553.8
1975	2,181.0	45.255	987.0	44.587	440.1	546.9
1976	2,189.2	44.940	983.8	44.389	436.7	547.1
1977	2,178.6	46.168	1,005.8	44.593	448.5	557.3
1978	2,200.7	45.117	992.9	44.613	443.0	549.9
1979	2,206.5	45.158	996.4	44.198	440.4	556.0
1980	2,202.1	46.048	1,014.0	43.838	444.5	569.5
1981	2,200.2	47.401	1,042.9	42.719	445.5	597.4
1982	2,246.3	47.985	1,077.9	42.653	459.8	618.1
1983	2,285.7	48.948	1,118.8	42.569	476.3	642.5
1984	2,335.3	49.236	1,149.8	42.411	487.6	662.2
1985	2,324.9	49.604	1,153.3	42.302	487.9	665.4
1986	2,320.8	49.031	1,137.9	42.198	480.2	657.7
1987	2,299.4	49.006	1,126.9	42.193	475.5	651.4
1988	2,283.8	48.369	1,104.6	42.080	464.8	639.8
1989	2,278.7	47.137	1,074.1	42.125	452.5	621.6
1990	2,282.2	46.053	1,051.0	42.254	444.1	606.9
1991-II	2,277.1	46.100	1,049.7	42.241	443.4	606.3
1991-IV	2,273.5	46.148	1,049.2	42.228	443.0	606.1
1992-II	2,258.6	46.195	1,043.4	42.216	440.5	602.9
1992-IV	2,245.4	46.242	1,038.3	42.203	438.2	600.1
1993-II	2,219.1	46.290	1,027.2	42.190	433.4	593.8
1993-IV	2,194.5	46.337	1,016.9	42.178	428.9	588.0
1994-II	2,163.8	46.384	1,003.7	42.165	423.2	580.5
1994-IV	2,134.9	46.432	991.3	42.152	417.9	573.4
1995-II	2,105.2	46.479	978.5	42.139	412.3	566.2
1995-IV	2,077.2	46.526	966.5	42.127	407.1	559.3
1996-II	2,063.7	46.574	961.2	42.114	404.8	556.4
1996-IV	2,051.8	46.621	956.6	42.101	402.7	553.8
1997-II	2,056.6	46.669	959.8	42.089	404.0	555.8
1997-IV	2,062.7	46.716	963.6	42.076	405.5	558.2
1998-II	2,104.4	46.763	984.1	42.063	413.9	570.1
1998-IV	2,082.0	46.811	974.6	42.051	409.8	564.8
1999-II	2,094.0	46.858	981.2	42.038	412.5	568.7
1999-IV	2,107.3	46.905	988.4	42.025	415.4	573.0
2000-II	2,163.2	46.953	1,015.7	42.013	426.7	589.0
2000-IV	2,139.8	47.000	1,005.7	42.000	422.4	583.3

**Sources:**

- (1) Nonretired female population aged 62-64 computed by subtracting female retired workers in force under age 65 (shown earlier) from population aged 62-64 (from the Office of the Actuary).
- (2) Historical ratio to nonretired female population computed by dividing sum of aged wife and widow beneficiaries in force under age 65 by nonretired female population aged 62-64; future ratios projected based on historical trend.
- (3) Historical numbers of aged wife and widow beneficiaries in force from various unpublished data tabulations; future figures computed by applying applicable percentage to nonretired female population.
- (4) Historical ratio of aged wife beneficiaries to aged wife and

widow beneficiaries, combined, computed by dividing corresponding numbers; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(5) Future numbers of aged wife beneficiaries computed by applying applicable percentage to aged wife and widow beneficiaries, combined.

(6) Future numbers of aged widow beneficiaries computed by subtracting number of aged wife beneficiaries from aged wife and widow beneficiaries, combined.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

The numbers of aged wife and widow beneficiaries in force, combined, aged 65 or older are projected by applying a percentage to the nonretired female population aged 65 or older. The combined number of aged wives and widows is split into the two types of beneficiaries by applying a percentage to the combined number. Table 64 shows the projected numbers of aged wife and widow beneficiaries in force aged 65 or older, and those numbers as a percentage of the nonretired

population.

The number of wives aged 65 or older with benefits in force is projected to increase slightly, from 2,616,000 currently to about 2,720,000 by 2000. The number of widows aged 65 or older is also projected to increase gradually, from 4,557,000 currently to about 5,052,000 by 2000.

**Table 64.—Numbers of aged wives of retired workers and widows of deceased workers, aged 65 or older, with benefits in force, at end of period, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Nonretired female population aged 65 or older	Aged wife and widow beneficiaries aged 65 or older		Aged wife beneficiaries aged 65 or older		Aged widow beneficiaries aged 65 or older
		Ratio to nonretired female population aged 65 or older (percent)	Number	Ratio to aged wife and widow beneficiaries aged 65 or older (percent)	Number	
1970.....	7,109.2	69.898	4,969.2	45.524	2,262.2	2,707.0
1971.....	7,149.7	71.255	5,094.5	44.563	2,270.3	2,824.2
1972.....	7,166.0	72.559	5,199.6	43.594	2,266.7	2,932.9
1973.....	7,156.3	74.620	5,340.1	42.929	2,292.4	3,047.6
1974.....	7,178.0	75.894	5,447.7	42.113	2,294.2	3,153.5
1975.....	7,285.4	76.350	5,562.4	41.394	2,302.5	3,259.9
1976.....	7,361.6	77.178	5,681.5	40.973	2,327.9	3,353.6
1977.....	7,426.9	78.095	5,800.1	40.492	2,348.5	3,451.5
1978.....	7,490.0	78.993	5,916.6	40.094	2,372.2	3,544.4
1979.....	7,537.3	80.200	6,045.0	39.679	2,398.6	3,646.4
1980.....	7,600.1	80.871	6,146.3	39.368	2,419.7	3,726.6
1981.....	7,652.4	81.598	6,244.2	38.992	2,434.7	3,809.5
1982.....	7,744.2	81.864	6,339.8	38.605	2,447.4	3,892.3
1983.....	7,797.3	82.624	6,442.4	38.248	2,464.1	3,978.3
1984.....	7,857.9	83.109	6,530.6	37.834	2,470.8	4,059.9
1985.....	7,945.3	83.687	6,649.2	37.518	2,494.7	4,154.5
1986.....	8,017.4	84.532	6,777.2	37.332	2,530.1	4,247.2
1987.....	8,108.2	84.906	6,884.3	37.093	2,553.6	4,330.7
1988.....	8,177.6	85.321	6,977.3	36.842	2,570.6	4,406.7
1989.....	8,250.3	85.848	7,082.7	36.660	2,596.5	4,486.1
1990.....	8,305.7	86.361	7,172.9	36.471	2,616.1	4,556.8
1991-II.....	8,349.1	86.236	7,199.9	36.398	2,620.6	4,579.3
1991-IV.....	8,393.0	86.486	7,258.8	36.324	2,636.7	4,622.1
1992-II.....	8,422.6	86.500	7,285.6	36.251	2,641.1	4,644.5
1992-IV.....	8,468.0	86.795	7,349.8	36.177	2,659.0	4,690.9
1993-II.....	8,504.7	86.831	7,384.7	36.104	2,666.2	4,718.6
1993-IV.....	8,552.1	87.120	7,450.6	36.030	2,684.5	4,766.2
1994-II.....	8,589.3	87.158	7,486.2	35.956	2,691.8	4,794.4
1994-IV.....	8,631.0	87.435	7,546.5	35.883	2,707.9	4,838.6
1995-II.....	8,660.9	87.471	7,575.8	35.809	2,712.8	4,863.0
1995-IV.....	8,696.6	87.735	7,630.0	35.736	2,726.6	4,903.4
1996-II.....	8,711.2	87.770	7,645.8	35.662	2,726.6	4,919.1
1996-IV.....	8,736.8	88.021	7,690.2	35.589	2,736.8	4,953.4
1997-II.....	8,734.7	88.055	7,691.3	35.515	2,731.6	4,959.8
1997-IV.....	8,747.1	88.295	7,723.2	35.441	2,737.2	4,986.0
1998-II.....	8,700.2	88.326	7,684.6	35.368	2,717.9	4,966.7
1998-IV.....	8,737.0	88.556	7,737.1	35.294	2,730.8	5,006.3
1999-II.....	8,725.1	88.586	7,729.2	35.221	2,722.3	5,006.9
1999-IV.....	8,733.2	88.806	7,755.6	35.147	2,725.9	5,029.7
2000-II.....	8,678.5	88.835	7,709.5	35.074	2,704.0	5,005.5
2000-IV.....	8,729.2	89.045	7,772.9	35.000	2,720.5	5,052.4

**Sources:**

(1) Nonretired female population aged 65 or older computed by subtracting female retired workers in force aged 65 or older (shown earlier) from population aged 65 or older (from the Office of the Actuary).

(2) Historical ratio to nonretired female population computed by dividing sum of aged wife and widow beneficiaries in force aged 65 or older by nonretired female population aged 65 or older; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(3) Historical numbers of aged wife and widow beneficiaries in force from various unpublished data tabulations; future figures computed by applying applicable percentage to nonretired female population.

(4) Historical ratio of aged wife beneficiaries to aged wife and widow beneficiaries, combined, computed by dividing corresponding numbers; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(5) Future numbers of aged wife beneficiaries computed by applying applicable percentage to aged wife and widow beneficiaries, combined.

(6) Future numbers of aged widow beneficiaries computed by subtracting number of aged wife beneficiaries from aged wife and widow beneficiaries, combined.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

The derivation of the numbers of aged wife beneficiaries in current-payment status from the numbers in force is shown in tables 65 and 66.

The number of aged wives with benefits withheld is projected to increase slightly, due to the effect of the government pension offset provision. The total number

of aged wife beneficiaries in current-payment status is projected to increase to slightly over 3,000,000 by 1992 and remain at about that level through 2000.

The derivation of the numbers of aged widows with benefits in current-payment status from the numbers in force is shown in tables 67 and 68.

**Table 65.—Numbers of aged wives of retired workers with benefits withheld, at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Withheld			Percent of aged wife beneficiaries in force		
	Under 65	65 or older	Total	Under 65	65 or older	Total
1970	11.2	132.5	143.7	2.991	5.857	5.451
1971	11.8	128.7	140.5	3.051	5.670	5.289
1972	11.3	110.1	121.4	2.806	4.858	4.548
1973	8.8	91.6	100.4	2.107	3.996	3.706
1974	8.1	78.3	86.4	1.940	3.413	3.186
1975	20.6	60.4	81.0	4.682	2.623	2.953
1976	15.2	63.2	78.4	3.481	2.714	2.835
1977	18.9	53.5	72.4	4.206	2.279	2.588
1978	15.2	57.8	73.0	3.432	2.438	2.594
1979	15.1	67.3	82.4	3.433	2.804	2.902
1980	13.9	64.4	78.3	3.131	2.662	2.735
1981	15.8	59.1	75.0	3.556	2.428	2.603
1982	14.5	60.1	74.6	3.144	2.457	2.565
1983	16.1	46.3	62.4	3.390	1.879	2.124
1984	14.7	45.7	60.4	3.022	1.849	2.042
1985	15.2	44.5	59.7	3.125	1.782	2.002
1986	12.7	48.8	61.5	2.647	1.929	2.043
1987	15.7	55.7	71.3	3.293	2.180	2.354
1988	15.1	60.5	75.6	3.240	2.354	2.490
1989	13.9	63.6	77.5	3.072	2.451	2.543
1990	13.5	64.7	78.1	3.031	2.472	2.553
1991-II	13.6	65.5	79.1	3.070	2.498	2.581
1991-IV	13.8	66.6	80.3	3.108	2.524	2.608
1992-II	13.9	67.4	81.2	3.146	2.551	2.636
1992-IV	14.0	68.5	82.5	3.185	2.577	2.663
1993-II	14.0	69.4	83.4	3.223	2.604	2.690
1993-IV	14.0	70.6	84.6	3.262	2.630	2.717
1994-II	14.0	71.5	85.5	3.300	2.657	2.744
1994-IV	14.0	72.7	86.6	3.339	2.683	2.771
1995-II	13.9	73.5	87.4	3.377	2.709	2.797
1995-IV	13.9	74.6	88.5	3.416	2.736	2.824
1996-II	14.0	75.3	89.3	3.454	2.762	2.852
1996-IV	14.1	76.3	90.4	3.492	2.789	2.879
1997-II	14.3	76.9	91.2	3.531	2.815	2.907
1997-IV	14.5	77.8	92.2	3.569	2.841	2.935
1998-II	14.9	77.9	92.9	3.608	2.868	2.966
1998-IV	14.9	79.0	94.0	3.646	2.894	2.992
1999-II	15.2	79.5	94.7	3.685	2.921	3.021
1999-IV	15.5	80.3	95.8	3.723	2.947	3.050
2000-II	16.1	80.4	96.5	3.762	2.974	3.081
2000-IV	16.1	81.6	97.7	3.800	3.000	3.108

**Sources:**

(1) Historical numbers of beneficiaries withheld computed as number in force minus number in current-payment status; future numbers of beneficiaries withheld computed by applying applicable percentage to number of beneficiaries in force.

(2) Historical percentage of aged wives computed by dividing number withheld by number in force; future percentages for each age

group projected to increase to ultimate rate based on historical pattern and judgment.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 66.—Numbers of aged wives of retired workers with benefits in current-payment status, at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000**

[In thousands]

Calendar period	Under 65	65 or older	Total
1970.....	362.5	2,129.7	2,492.1
1971.....	374.9	2,141.5	2,516.4
1972.....	391.5	2,156.6	2,548.1
1973.....	406.7	2,200.8	2,607.5
1974.....	410.4	2,215.9	2,626.3
1975.....	419.5	2,242.1	2,661.6
1976.....	421.5	2,264.7	2,686.2
1977.....	429.7	2,295.0	2,724.7
1978.....	427.8	2,314.4	2,742.1
1979.....	425.3	2,331.3	2,756.6
1980.....	430.6	2,355.3	2,785.9
1981.....	429.7	2,375.6	2,805.3
1982.....	445.3	2,387.3	2,832.6
1983.....	460.1	2,417.8	2,877.9
1984.....	472.9	2,425.1	2,898.0
1985.....	472.6	2,450.2	2,922.8
1986.....	467.5	2,481.3	2,948.7
1987.....	459.8	2,498.0	2,957.7
1988.....	449.8	2,510.1	2,959.9
1989.....	438.6	2,532.9	2,971.4
1990.....	430.6	2,551.4	2,982.0
1991-II.....	429.8	2,555.2	2,985.0
1991-IV.....	429.3	2,570.1	2,999.4
1992-II.....	426.6	2,573.7	3,000.3
1992-IV.....	424.3	2,590.4	3,014.7
1993-II.....	419.4	2,596.7	3,016.1
1993-IV.....	414.9	2,613.9	3,028.8
1994-II.....	409.2	2,620.3	3,029.5
1994-IV.....	403.9	2,635.2	3,039.1
1995-II.....	398.4	2,639.3	3,037.7
1995-IV.....	393.2	2,652.0	3,045.3
1996-II.....	390.8	2,651.3	3,042.1
1996-IV.....	388.7	2,660.5	3,049.2
1997-II.....	389.7	2,654.7	3,044.4
1997-IV.....	391.0	2,659.4	3,050.4
1998-II.....	399.0	2,639.9	3,038.9
1998-IV.....	394.9	2,651.7	3,046.6
1999-II.....	397.3	2,642.8	3,040.1
1999-IV.....	399.9	2,645.5	3,045.4
2000-II.....	410.7	2,623.6	3,034.2
2000-IV.....	406.3	2,638.9	3,045.3

**Sources:**

- (1) Historical figures from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement.
- (2) Future figures computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 67.—Numbers of aged widows of deceased workers with benefits withheld, at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Withheld			Percent of aged widow beneficiaries in force		
	Under 65	65 or older	Total	Under 65	65 or older	Total
1970	30.5	24.4	54.8	5.821	0.900	1.697
1971	31.5	28.2	59.7	5.806	1.000	1.774
1972	29.8	25.6	55.4	5.280	0.873	1.585
1973	18.3	20.1	38.5	3.244	0.661	1.065
1974	13.9	18.9	32.8	2.518	0.599	0.885
1975	13.1	17.5	30.5	2.387	0.536	0.802
1976	12.5	14.7	27.2	2.278	0.440	0.697
1977	14.9	13.1	27.9	2.671	0.378	0.697
1978	11.7	15.0	26.7	2.133	0.423	0.653
1979	10.3	17.3	27.6	1.859	0.473	0.656
1980	10.1	18.4	28.5	1.771	0.494	0.663
1981	15.5	27.6	43.1	2.600	0.725	0.979
1982	15.2	39.6	54.7	2.453	1.017	1.214
1983	15.6	48.4	64.0	2.434	1.217	1.386
1984	17.7	61.7	79.4	2.668	1.520	1.681
1985	18.0	75.2	93.2	2.704	1.811	1.934
1986	18.5	93.0	111.5	2.808	2.191	2.274
1987	22.1	113.6	135.8	3.398	2.624	2.725
1988	22.1	131.6	153.6	3.450	2.986	3.045
1989	21.7	150.2	171.9	3.489	3.348	3.365
1990	21.7	165.7	187.3	3.569	3.636	3.628
1991-II	21.9	167.3	189.2	3.615	3.654	3.649
1991-IV	22.2	169.7	191.9	3.662	3.672	3.671
1992-II	22.4	171.4	193.8	3.708	3.690	3.692
1992-IV	22.5	174.0	196.5	3.755	3.709	3.714
1993-II	22.6	175.8	198.4	3.802	3.727	3.735
1993-IV	22.6	178.5	201.1	3.848	3.745	3.756
1994-II	22.6	180.4	203.0	3.895	3.763	3.777
1994-IV	22.6	183.0	205.6	3.941	3.781	3.798
1995-II	22.6	184.8	207.4	3.988	3.800	3.819
1995-IV	22.6	187.2	209.8	4.034	3.818	3.840
1996-II	22.7	188.7	211.4	4.081	3.836	3.861
1996-IV	22.9	190.9	213.8	4.127	3.854	3.882
1997-II	23.2	192.1	215.3	4.174	3.872	3.903
1997-IV	23.6	194.0	217.5	4.221	3.891	3.924
1998-II	24.3	194.1	218.5	4.267	3.909	3.946
1998-IV	24.4	196.6	221.0	4.314	3.927	3.966
1999-II	24.8	197.5	222.3	4.360	3.945	3.988
1999-IV	25.3	199.4	224.6	4.407	3.964	4.009
2000-II	26.2	199.3	225.5	4.453	3.982	4.031
2000-IV	26.2	202.1	228.3	4.500	4.000	4.052

**Sources:**

(1) Historical numbers of beneficiaries withheld computed as number in force minus number in current-payment status; future numbers of beneficiaries withheld computed by applying applicable percentage to number of beneficiaries in force.

(2) Historical percentage of aged widows computed by dividing

number withheld by number in force; future percentages for each age group projected to increase to ultimate rate based on historical pattern and judgment.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 68.—Numbers of aged widows of deceased workers with benefits in current-payment status, at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000**

[In thousands]

Calendar period	Under 65	65 or older	Total
1970.....	493.0	2,682.6	3,175.6
1971.....	510.5	2,796.0	3,306.5
1972.....	535.3	2,907.3	3,442.6
1973.....	547.3	3,027.5	3,574.8
1974.....	539.8	3,134.6	3,674.4
1975.....	533.9	3,242.4	3,776.3
1976.....	534.6	3,338.9	3,873.5
1977.....	542.4	3,438.5	3,980.9
1978.....	538.2	3,529.4	4,067.6
1979.....	545.7	3,629.1	4,174.8
1980.....	559.4	3,708.2	4,267.6
1981.....	581.9	3,781.8	4,363.7
1982.....	603.0	3,852.7	4,455.7
1983.....	626.9	3,929.9	4,556.8
1984.....	644.5	3,998.1	4,642.6
1985.....	647.4	4,079.3	4,726.7
1986.....	639.3	4,154.1	4,793.4
1987.....	629.3	4,217.1	4,846.4
1988.....	617.7	4,275.1	4,892.8
1989.....	599.9	4,336.0	4,935.9
1990.....	585.3	4,391.2	4,976.4
1991-II.....	584.4	4,412.0	4,996.4
1991-IV.....	583.9	4,452.3	5,036.3
1992-II.....	580.5	4,473.1	5,053.6
1992-IV.....	577.6	4,516.9	5,094.5
1993-II.....	571.3	4,542.7	5,114.0
1993-IV.....	565.4	4,587.7	5,153.0
1994-II.....	557.9	4,614.0	5,171.9
1994-IV.....	550.8	4,655.6	5,206.5
1995-II.....	543.6	4,678.2	5,221.8
1995-IV.....	536.8	4,716.2	5,252.9
1996-II.....	533.7	4,730.4	5,264.1
1996-IV.....	531.0	4,762.5	5,293.4
1997-II.....	532.6	4,767.7	5,300.3
1997-IV.....	534.6	4,792.0	5,326.6
1998-II.....	545.8	4,772.6	5,318.4
1998-IV.....	540.4	4,809.7	5,350.1
1999-II.....	543.9	4,809.4	5,353.3
1999-IV.....	547.8	4,830.3	5,378.1
2000-II.....	562.7	4,806.2	5,368.9
2000-IV.....	557.1	4,850.3	5,407.4

**Sources:**

- (1) Historical figures from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement.
- (2) Future figures computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

The number of aged widows with benefits withheld is also projected to increase slightly, due largely to the effect of the government pension offset provision. The total number of aged widow beneficiaries in current-payment status is projected to increase from about 4,976,000 currently to about 5,407,000 by 2000.

The numbers of aged husband and widower beneficiaries (including divorced husbands and surviving divorced husbands) under age 65, and 65 or older, are projected in a manner similar to that used for aged wives and widows. Tables 69 and 70 show the projected numbers of aged husband and widower beneficiaries in force under age 65 and aged 65 or older, respectively, and those numbers as a percentage of the nonretired population.

The numbers of aged husbands and aged widowers in force under age 65 are projected to decline or increase slightly, respectively, through 2000. The corresponding

numbers aged 65 or older are projected to increase significantly through 2000. The numbers of aged husbands in force aged 62 through 64 and aged 65 or older are projected to reach 2,100 and 111,000, respectively, by the end of 2000; the numbers of aged widowers aged 60 through 64 and 65 or older are projected to reach 19,000 and 62,000, respectively, by the end of 2000.

**Table 69.—Numbers of aged husbands of retired workers and widowers of deceased workers, under age 65, with benefits in force, at end of period, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Nonretired male population aged 62-64	Aged husband and widower beneficiaries under age 65		Aged husband beneficiaries under age 65		Aged widower beneficiaries under age 65
		Ratio to nonretired male population aged 62-64 (percent)	Number	Ratio to aged husband and widower beneficiaries under age 65 (percent)	Number	
1970	1,832.4	0.031	0.6	56.283	0.3	0.2
1971	1,806.3	0.031	0.6	54.874	0.3	0.3
1972	1,793.3	0.031	0.6	51.163	0.3	0.3
1973	1,784.4	0.036	0.6	45.242	0.3	0.4
1974	1,801.3	0.035	0.6	40.224	0.3	0.4
1975	1,773.3	0.033	0.6	38.250	0.2	0.4
1976	1,772.3	0.033	0.6	37.543	0.2	0.4
1977	1,760.9	0.401	7.1	48.867	3.5	3.6
1978	1,807.1	0.514	9.3	42.486	3.9	5.3
1979	1,829.5	0.575	10.5	34.350	3.6	6.9
1980	1,812.5	0.630	11.4	28.375	3.2	8.2
1981	1,769.1	0.756	13.4	26.590	3.6	9.8
1982	1,783.1	0.860	15.3	25.277	3.9	11.5
1983	1,797.2	1.011	18.2	24.170	4.4	13.8
1984	1,828.1	1.080	19.8	24.530	4.8	14.9
1985	1,799.8	1.122	20.2	24.646	5.0	15.2
1986	1,773.9	1.210	21.5	23.163	5.0	16.5
1987	1,741.2	1.237	21.5	22.325	4.8	16.7
1988	1,729.6	1.233	21.3	21.142	4.5	16.8
1989	1,728.9	1.182	20.4	18.808	3.8	16.6
1990	1,733.6	1.175	20.4	17.215	3.5	16.9
1991-II	1,733.8	1.177	20.4	16.373	3.3	17.1
1991-IV	1,735.8	1.178	20.4	15.431	3.2	17.3
1992-II	1,730.6	1.179	20.4	14.548	3.0	17.4
1992-IV	1,727.4	1.180	20.4	13.595	2.8	17.6
1993-II	1,713.5	1.182	20.2	12.698	2.6	17.7
1993-IV	1,701.8	1.183	20.1	11.763	2.4	17.8
1994-II	1,681.6	1.184	19.9	10.885	2.2	17.7
1994-IV	1,663.8	1.185	19.7	10.000	2.0	17.7
1995-II	1,648.5	1.186	19.6	10.000	2.0	17.6
1995-IV	1,627.3	1.188	19.3	10.000	1.9	17.4
1996-II	1,624.7	1.189	19.3	10.000	1.9	17.4
1996-IV	1,624.0	1.190	19.3	10.000	1.9	17.4
1997-II	1,634.8	1.191	19.5	10.000	1.9	17.5
1997-IV	1,645.9	1.193	19.6	10.000	2.0	17.7
1998-II	1,680.3	1.194	20.1	10.000	2.0	18.1
1998-IV	1,671.8	1.195	20.0	10.000	2.0	18.0
1999-II	1,686.4	1.196	20.2	10.000	2.0	18.2
1999-IV	1,702.2	1.198	20.4	10.000	2.0	18.3
2000-II	1,723.7	1.199	20.7	10.000	2.1	18.6
2000-IV	1,746.5	1.200	21.0	10.000	2.1	18.9

**Sources:**

(1) Nonretired male population aged 62-64 computed by subtracting male retired workers in force under age 65 (shown earlier) from population aged 62-64 (from the Office of the Actuary).

(2) Historical ratio to nonretired male population computed by dividing sum of aged husband and widower beneficiaries in force under age 65 by nonretired male population aged 62-64; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(3) Historical numbers of aged husband and widower beneficiaries in force from various unpublished data tabulations; future figures computed by applying applicable percentage to nonretired male population.

(4) Historical ratio of aged husband beneficiaries to aged husband

and widower beneficiaries, combined, computed by dividing corresponding numbers; future ratios projected by regression with ad hoc adjustments.

(5) Future numbers of aged husband beneficiaries computed by applying applicable percentage to aged husband and widower beneficiaries, combined.

(6) Future numbers of aged widower beneficiaries computed by subtracting number of aged husband beneficiaries from aged husband and widower beneficiaries, combined.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 70.—Numbers of aged husbands of retired workers and widowers of deceased workers, aged 65 or older, with benefits in force, at end of period, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Nonretired male population aged 65 or older	Aged husband and widower beneficiaries aged 65 or older		Aged husband beneficiaries aged 65 or older		Aged widower beneficiaries aged 65 or older
		Ratio to nonretired male population aged 65 or older (percent)	Number	Ratio to aged husband and widower beneficiaries aged 65 or older (percent)	Number	
1970	950.0	1.206	11.5	75.748	8.7	2.8
1971	926.2	1.215	11.3	74.893	8.4	2.8
1972	876.1	1.246	10.9	74.537	8.1	2.8
1973	802.6	1.334	10.7	73.720	7.9	2.8
1974	850.7	1.199	10.2	73.316	7.5	2.7
1975	824.4	1.206	9.9	72.148	7.2	2.8
1976	844.7	1.139	9.6	71.636	6.9	2.7
1977	834.7	4.700	39.2	78.365	30.7	8.5
1978	845.6	6.194	52.4	78.036	40.9	11.5
1979	817.9	7.404	60.6	76.850	46.5	14.0
1980	832.5	8.243	68.6	75.217	51.6	17.0
1981	856.5	8.819	75.5	73.801	55.7	19.8
1982	925.0	8.965	82.9	72.778	60.4	22.6
1983	945.6	9.619	91.0	72.125	65.6	25.4
1984	991.4	9.954	98.7	71.648	70.7	28.0
1985	1,046.7	10.293	107.7	71.292	76.8	30.9
1986	1,082.7	10.819	117.1	70.867	83.0	34.1
1987	1,147.2	10.910	125.2	70.486	88.2	36.9
1988	1,192.6	11.093	132.3	69.962	92.6	39.7
1989	1,257.0	11.013	138.4	69.313	96.0	42.5
1990	1,297.1	11.058	143.4	68.568	98.3	45.1
1991-II	1,320.2	10.809	142.7	68.433	97.6	45.0
1991-IV	1,347.4	11.149	150.2	68.150	102.4	47.8
1992-II	1,361.2	10.892	148.3	68.010	100.8	47.4
1992-IV	1,377.4	11.225	154.6	67.722	104.7	49.9
1993-II	1,395.9	10.961	153.0	67.578	103.4	49.6
1993-IV	1,415.7	11.287	159.8	67.288	107.5	52.3
1994-II	1,434.1	11.018	158.0	67.141	106.1	51.9
1994-IV	1,452.3	11.339	164.7	66.848	110.1	54.6
1995-II	1,468.0	11.066	162.4	66.700	108.4	54.1
1995-IV	1,490.5	11.381	169.6	66.406	112.7	57.0
1996-II	1,502.0	11.105	166.8	66.257	110.5	56.3
1996-IV	1,511.6	11.417	172.6	65.962	113.8	58.7
1997-II	1,514.0	11.137	168.6	65.811	111.0	57.6
1997-IV	1,515.9	11.446	173.5	65.516	113.7	59.8
1998-II	1,492.3	11.164	166.6	65.365	108.9	57.7
1998-IV	1,511.7	11.470	173.4	65.069	112.8	60.6
1999-II	1,510.7	11.186	169.0	64.918	109.7	59.3
1999-IV	1,508.5	11.490	173.3	64.621	112.0	61.3
2000-II	1,504.3	11.204	168.5	64.470	108.7	59.9
2000-IV	1,499.6	11.506	172.5	64.173	110.7	61.8

**Sources:**

(1) Nonretired male population aged 65 or older computed by subtracting male retired workers in force aged 65 or older (shown earlier) from population aged 65 or older (from the Office of the Actuary).

(2) Historical ratio to nonretired male population computed by dividing sum of aged husband and widower beneficiaries in force aged 65 or older by nonretired male population aged 65 or older; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(3) Historical numbers of aged husband and widower beneficiaries in force from various unpublished data tabulations; future figures computed by applying applicable percentage to nonretired male population.

(4) Historical ratio of aged husband beneficiaries to aged husband and widower beneficiaries, combined, computed by dividing corresponding numbers; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(5) Future numbers of aged husband beneficiaries computed by applying applicable percentage to aged husband and widower beneficiaries, combined.

(6) Future numbers of aged widower beneficiaries computed by subtracting number of aged husband beneficiaries from aged husband and widower beneficiaries, combined.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.



The derivation of the numbers of aged husbands with benefits in current-payment status from the numbers in force is shown in tables 71 and 72.

The percentage of aged husbands with benefits withheld is projected to increase to the high level of

about 80 percent overall, due largely to the effect of the government pension offset provision. The total number of aged husband beneficiaries in current-payment status is projected to decrease from 31,000 currently to 23,000 by 2000.

**Table 71.—Numbers of aged husbands of retired workers with benefits withheld, at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Withheld			Percent of aged husband beneficiaries in force		
	Under 65	65 or older	Total	Under 65	65 or older	Total
1970	(1)	0.6	0.6	8.176	7.154	7.190
1971	(1)	0.6	0.6	7.895	6.856	6.893
1972	(1)	0.4	0.5	7.692	5.310	5.391
1973	(1)	0.3	0.3	4.828	3.358	3.410
1974	(1)	0.2	0.2	4.382	2.608	2.666
1975	(1)	0.1	0.1	4.484	1.715	1.798
1976	(1)	0.1	0.1	3.636	1.610	1.673
1977	0.1	1.1	1.2	2.897	3.545	3.480
1978	1.3	5.3	6.5	31.947	12.890	14.567
1979	1.9	9.1	11.0	51.715	19.571	21.889
1980	2.3	13.3	15.6	71.861	25.794	28.516
1981	2.7	18.0	20.8	76.560	32.338	34.991
1982	3.0	23.3	26.3	78.649	38.593	41.011
1983	3.5	29.2	32.7	79.658	44.527	46.730
1984	3.9	35.3	39.2	79.876	49.948	51.867
1985	4.0	42.2	46.2	79.650	54.982	56.483
1986	4.0	49.5	53.4	79.863	59.572	60.718
1987	3.8	55.6	59.4	79.717	63.006	63.869
1988	3.5	61.1	64.6	78.448	65.967	66.546
1989	2.9	65.2	68.1	75.540	67.947	68.240
1990	2.6	68.3	70.8	73.090	69.424	69.550
1991-II	2.5	68.3	70.8	74.726	69.952	70.110
1991-IV	2.3	72.2	74.5	73.090	70.481	70.559
1992-II	2.2	71.6	73.8	74.726	71.010	71.116
1992-IV	2.0	74.9	76.9	73.090	71.539	71.579
1993-II	1.9	74.5	76.4	74.726	72.068	72.132
1993-IV	1.7	78.1	79.8	73.090	72.597	72.607
1994-II	1.6	77.6	79.2	74.726	73.125	73.157
1994-IV	1.4	81.1	82.5	73.090	73.654	73.644
1995-II	1.5	80.4	81.8	74.726	74.183	74.193
1995-IV	1.4	84.2	85.6	73.090	74.712	74.684
1996-II	1.4	83.2	84.6	74.726	75.241	75.232
1996-IV	1.4	86.3	87.7	73.090	75.769	75.725
1997-II	1.5	84.7	86.1	74.726	76.298	76.271
1997-IV	1.4	87.3	88.8	73.090	76.827	76.764
1998-II	1.5	84.2	85.7	74.726	77.356	77.308
1998-IV	1.5	87.9	89.3	73.090	77.885	77.801
1999-II	1.5	86.0	87.5	74.726	78.414	78.347
1999-IV	1.5	88.4	89.9	73.090	78.942	78.838
2000-II	1.5	86.4	87.9	74.726	79.471	79.383
2000-IV	1.5	88.6	90.1	73.090	80.000	79.872

<sup>1</sup> Fewer than 50.

**Sources:**

(1) Historical numbers of beneficiaries withheld computed as number in force minus number in current-payment status; future numbers of beneficiaries withheld computed by applying applicable percentage to number of beneficiaries in force.

(2) Historical percentage of aged husbands computed by dividing

number withheld by number in force; future percentages for aged husbands under 65 projected to remain at last known rate (June or December), those 65 or older are projected to increase to ultimate rate based on historical pattern and judgment.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 72.—Numbers of aged husbands of retired workers with benefits in current-payment status, at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000**

[In thousands]

Calendar period	Under 65	65 or older	Total
1970.....	0.3	8.1	8.4
1971.....	0.3	7.9	8.1
1972.....	0.3	7.7	8.0
1973.....	0.3	7.6	7.9
1974.....	0.2	7.3	7.5
1975.....	0.2	7.1	7.3
1976.....	0.2	6.8	7.0
1977.....	3.4	29.7	33.0
1978.....	2.7	35.6	38.3
1979.....	1.7	37.4	39.2
1980.....	0.9	38.3	39.2
1981.....	0.8	37.7	38.6
1982.....	0.8	37.1	37.9
1983.....	0.9	36.4	37.3
1984.....	1.0	35.4	36.4
1985.....	1.0	34.6	35.6
1986.....	1.0	33.6	34.6
1987.....	1.0	32.6	33.6
1988.....	1.0	31.5	32.5
1989.....	0.9	30.8	31.7
1990.....	0.9	30.1	31.0
1991-II.....	0.8	29.3	30.2
1991-IV.....	0.8	30.2	31.1
1992-II.....	0.8	29.2	30.0
1992-IV.....	0.7	29.8	30.5
1993-II.....	0.6	28.9	29.5
1993-IV.....	0.6	29.5	30.1
1994-II.....	0.5	28.5	29.1
1994-IV.....	0.5	29.0	29.5
1995-II.....	0.5	28.0	28.5
1995-IV.....	0.5	28.5	29.0
1996-II.....	0.5	27.4	27.9
1996-IV.....	0.5	27.6	28.1
1997-II.....	0.5	26.3	26.8
1997-IV.....	0.5	26.3	26.9
1998-II.....	0.5	24.7	25.2
1998-IV.....	0.5	25.0	25.5
1999-II.....	0.5	23.7	24.2
1999-IV.....	0.5	23.6	24.1
2000-II.....	0.5	22.3	22.8
2000-IV.....	0.6	22.1	22.7

**Sources:**

- (1) Historical figures from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement.
- (2) Future figures computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

The derivation of the numbers of aged widowers with benefits in current-payment status from the numbers in force is shown in tables 73 and 74.

The percentage of aged widowers with benefits withheld is also projected to increase to the high level

of about 57 percent overall, due largely to the government pension offset provision. The total number of aged widowers with benefits in current-payment status is projected to remain at about 34,000.

**Table 73.—Numbers of aged widowers of deceased workers with benefits withheld, at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Withheld			Percent of aged widower beneficiaries in force		
	Under 65	65 or older	Total	Under 65	65 or older	Total
1970	(1)	(1)	(1)	4.049	1.116	1.355
1971	(1)	(1)	(1)	3.600	1.203	1.398
1972	(1)	(1)	(1)	1.099	1.223	1.212
1973	(1)	(1)	(1)	1.425	1.102	1.138
1974	(1)	(1)	(1)	0.804	1.323	1.261
1975	(1)	(1)	(1)	1.111	0.758	0.799
1976	(1)	(1)	(1)	2.186	1.062	1.195
1977	0.2	0.2	0.4	4.430	2.380	2.992
1978	0.5	1.1	1.6	9.122	9.300	9.244
1979	0.8	2.2	3.0	11.576	15.779	14.391
1980	1.1	3.7	4.8	13.861	21.778	19.207
1981	1.7	5.2	7.0	17.520	26.523	23.537
1982	1.8	7.2	9.0	16.111	31.784	26.506
1983	2.1	9.2	11.3	15.545	36.298	28.993
1984	2.4	11.3	13.6	15.873	40.332	31.830
1985	2.4	13.6	16.0	15.762	43.880	34.607
1986	2.5	16.0	18.6	15.397	46.941	36.664
1987	2.7	18.4	21.1	16.191	49.886	39.385
1988	2.8	20.9	23.7	16.782	52.513	41.886
1989	2.6	23.1	25.7	15.660	54.473	43.572
1990	2.6	25.3	27.9	15.412	56.074	45.002
1991-II	2.8	25.6	28.4	16.640	56.771	45.746
1991-IV	2.7	27.5	30.2	15.412	57.467	46.303
1992-II	2.9	27.6	30.5	16.640	58.163	47.001
1992-IV	2.7	29.4	32.1	15.412	58.859	47.523
1993-II	2.9	29.5	32.5	16.640	59.556	48.282
1993-IV	2.7	31.5	34.2	15.412	60.252	48.880
1994-II	3.0	31.6	34.6	16.640	60.948	49.663
1994-IV	2.7	33.7	36.4	15.412	61.645	50.301
1995-II	2.9	33.7	36.7	16.640	62.341	51.120
1995-IV	2.7	35.9	38.6	15.412	63.037	51.900
1996-II	2.9	35.9	38.8	16.640	63.733	52.620
1996-IV	2.7	37.8	40.5	15.412	64.430	53.231
1997-II	2.9	37.5	40.5	16.640	65.126	53.821
1997-IV	2.7	39.4	42.1	15.412	65.822	54.331
1998-II	3.0	38.4	41.4	16.640	66.519	54.631
1998-IV	2.8	40.7	43.5	15.412	67.215	55.355
1999-II	3.0	40.3	43.3	16.640	67.911	55.890
1999-IV	2.8	42.1	44.9	15.412	68.607	56.357
2000-II	3.1	41.5	44.6	16.640	69.304	56.824
2000-IV	2.9	43.3	46.2	15.412	70.000	57.238

<sup>1</sup> Fewer than 50.

**Sources:**

(1) Historical numbers of beneficiaries withheld computed as number in force minus number in current-payment status; future numbers of beneficiaries withheld computed by applying applicable percentage to number of beneficiaries in force.

(2) Historical percentage of aged widowers computed by dividing

number withheld by number in force; future percentages for aged widowers under 65 projected to remain at last known rate (June or December), those 65 or older are projected to increase to ultimate rate based on historical pattern and judgment.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 74.—Numbers of aged widowers of deceased workers with benefits in current-payment status, at end of period, by certain age groupings, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000**

[In thousands]

Calendar period	Under 65	65 or older	Total
1970.....	0.2	2.7	3.0
1971.....	0.2	2.8	3.0
1972.....	0.3	2.7	3.0
1973.....	0.3	2.8	3.1
1974.....	0.4	2.7	3.1
1975.....	0.4	2.7	3.1
1976.....	0.4	2.7	3.1
1977.....	3.5	8.3	11.7
1978.....	4.9	10.4	15.3
1979.....	6.1	11.8	17.9
1980.....	7.0	13.3	20.4
1981.....	8.1	14.5	22.6
1982.....	9.6	15.4	25.0
1983.....	11.6	16.2	27.8
1984.....	12.5	16.7	29.2
1985.....	12.8	17.4	30.2
1986.....	14.0	18.1	32.1
1987.....	14.0	18.5	32.5
1988.....	14.0	18.9	32.9
1989.....	14.0	19.3	33.3
1990.....	14.3	19.8	34.1
1991-II.....	14.2	19.5	33.7
1991-IV.....	14.6	20.3	35.0
1992-II.....	14.5	19.8	34.4
1992-IV.....	14.9	20.5	35.4
1993-II.....	14.7	20.1	34.8
1993-IV.....	15.0	20.8	35.8
1994-II.....	14.8	20.3	35.1
1994-IV.....	15.0	20.9	36.0
1995-II.....	14.7	20.4	35.0
1995-IV.....	14.7	21.1	35.8
1996-II.....	14.5	20.4	34.9
1996-IV.....	14.7	20.9	35.6
1997-II.....	14.6	20.1	34.7
1997-IV.....	14.9	20.4	35.4
1998-II.....	15.1	19.3	34.4
1998-IV.....	15.2	19.9	35.1
1999-II.....	15.1	19.0	34.2
1999-IV.....	15.5	19.2	34.8
2000-II.....	15.5	18.4	33.9
2000-IV.....	16.0	18.5	34.5

**Sources:**

- (1) Historical figures from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement.
- (2) Future figures computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

The number of parent beneficiaries with benefits in force (entitled because they are the parents of a deceased insured worker, and they are not insured on their own earnings record) is projected by applying a factor to the number of parent beneficiaries receiving benefits 6 months prior. This approach has been used because the number of awards to parent beneficiaries has been low relative to the number of terminations. Table 75 shows the projected numbers of parent beneficiaries in force, and the ratio of each number to the correspond-

ing number from 6 months earlier. It also shows the numbers of parent beneficiaries withheld and in current-payment status.

The number of parent beneficiaries in current-payment status is projected to continue declining, from 5,900 currently to 2,800 by the end of 2000. The rate of decline is projected to slow as the number of parents reaches low levels and the number of awards approaches the number of terminations.

**Table 75.—Numbers of parents of deceased workers with benefits in force, withheld, and in current-payment status, at end of period, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	In force		Withheld		Number in current-payment status
	Ratio to number from 6 months earlier (percent)	Number	Ratio to number in force (percent)	Number	
1970.....	97.693	28.9	0.506	0.1	28.7
1971.....	97.801	27.3	0.698	0.2	27.2
1972.....	97.895	26.3	0.738	0.2	26.1
1973.....	97.709	25.0	0.736	0.2	24.8
1974.....	96.566	23.2	0.883	0.2	23.0
1975.....	96.872	21.6	0.814	0.2	21.4
1976.....	96.687	20.1	0.827	0.2	19.9
1977.....	96.686	18.6	0.699	0.1	18.5
1978.....	96.927	17.3	0.991	0.2	17.2
1979.....	96.653	16.2	0.994	0.2	16.0
1980.....	96.639	15.0	1.222	0.2	14.8
1981.....	96.519	13.8	1.511	0.2	13.6
1982.....	95.909	12.7	1.763	0.2	12.5
1983.....	95.830	11.6	1.780	0.2	11.4
1984.....	95.971	10.7	2.052	0.2	10.5
1985.....	96.200	9.8	2.364	0.2	9.5
1986.....	96.363	9.0	2.859	0.3	8.7
1987.....	95.954	8.2	3.297	0.3	7.9
1988.....	95.912	7.5	4.235	0.3	7.1
1989.....	96.514	6.8	5.191	0.4	6.5
1990.....	95.950	6.3	5.894	0.4	5.9
1991-II.....	95.568	6.0	5.502	0.3	5.7
1991-IV.....	95.548	5.7	5.894	0.3	5.4
1992-II.....	95.529	5.5	5.502	0.3	5.2
1992-IV.....	95.510	5.2	5.894	0.3	4.9
1993-II.....	95.492	5.0	5.502	0.3	4.7
1993-IV.....	95.492	4.8	5.894	0.3	4.5
1994-II.....	95.653	4.6	5.502	0.3	4.3
1994-IV.....	95.814	4.4	5.894	0.3	4.1
1995-II.....	95.975	4.2	5.502	0.2	4.0
1995-IV.....	96.136	4.0	5.894	0.2	3.8
1996-II.....	96.297	3.9	5.502	0.2	3.7
1996-IV.....	96.458	3.7	5.894	0.2	3.5
1997-II.....	96.619	3.6	5.502	0.2	3.4
1997-IV.....	96.780	3.5	5.894	0.2	3.3
1998-II.....	96.941	3.4	5.502	0.2	3.2
1998-IV.....	97.102	3.3	5.894	0.2	3.1
1999-II.....	97.263	3.2	5.502	0.2	3.0
1999-IV.....	97.424	3.1	5.894	0.2	2.9
2000-II.....	97.585	3.0	5.502	0.2	2.9
2000-IV.....	97.746	3.0	5.894	0.2	2.8

**Sources:**

- (1) Historical numbers of parent beneficiaries in force from In Force Table; future numbers of parent beneficiaries in force computed by applying ratio to number from 6 months earlier.
- (2) Historical ratio of number of parent beneficiaries to number from 6 months earlier computed by dividing corresponding numbers. Future ratios for parents projected by exponential regression on time, and modified by judgment.
- (3) Historical ratio of number of parent beneficiaries withheld to number in force computed by dividing corresponding numbers; future ratios projected based on historical trend and judgment.

(4) Historical numbers withheld computed by subtracting number in current-payment status from number in force; future figures computed by applying applicable percentage to number in force.

(5) Historical numbers in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future figures computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

The number of special age-72 beneficiaries (including special wife beneficiaries) is projected in a manner similar to that for parent beneficiaries. Since this is virtually a closed group, the ratios of succeeding numbers of beneficiaries are survival rates. Table 76 shows the projected numbers of special age-72 beneficiaries in force, and the ratio of each number to the corresponding number from 6 months earlier. It also shows the

numbers of special age-72 beneficiaries withheld and in current-payment status.

The number of special age-72 beneficiaries in current-payment status is projected to decline rapidly, from 7,400 currently to about 300 by 2000, at which time the remaining beneficiaries will all be over 95 years old.

**Table 76.—Numbers of special age-72 beneficiaries in force, withheld, and in current-payment status, at end of period, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	In force		Withheld		Number in current-payment status
	Ratio to number from 6 months earlier (percent)	Number	Ratio to number in force (percent)	Number	
1970.....	95.1	697.0	23.4	163.3	533.8
1971.....	95.3	626.5	24.7	154.9	471.6
1972.....	94.5	558.2	26.2	146.1	412.1
1973.....	94.0	491.2	27.1	133.1	358.1
1974.....	93.8	428.6	35.1	150.3	278.2
1975.....	94.0	374.9	40.3	151.2	223.7
1976.....	93.8	325.7	42.3	137.6	188.1
1977.....	93.2	279.5	42.9	120.0	159.5
1978.....	92.8	239.9	44.2	106.1	133.7
1979.....	93.2	207.2	45.9	95.1	112.1
1980.....	93.0	177.0	47.6	84.2	92.8
1981.....	93.0	150.8	49.4	74.5	76.3
1982.....	91.6	127.1	50.7	64.5	62.6
1983.....	91.5	103.1	50.7	52.2	50.8
1984.....	92.1	85.8	52.9	45.4	40.4
1985.....	92.1	71.4	55.6	39.7	31.7
1986.....	91.3	56.7	56.3	31.9	24.8
1987.....	88.6	45.2	57.9	26.2	19.0
1988.....	90.9	35.2	59.9	21.1	14.1
1989.....	91.6	28.8	64.2	18.5	10.3
1990.....	92.2	23.8	68.8	16.4	7.4
1991-II.....	87.2	20.8	69.2	14.4	6.4
1991-IV.....	89.4	18.6	69.9	13.0	5.6
1992-II.....	87.8	16.3	70.7	11.5	4.8
1992-IV.....	89.0	14.5	71.4	10.4	4.1
1993-II.....	87.4	12.7	72.2	9.2	3.5
1993-IV.....	88.7	11.3	72.9	8.2	3.0
1994-II.....	87.0	9.8	73.7	7.2	2.6
1994-IV.....	88.3	8.6	74.4	6.4	2.2
1995-II.....	86.6	7.5	75.1	5.6	1.9
1995-IV.....	87.9	6.6	75.8	5.0	1.6
1996-II.....	86.1	5.7	76.5	4.3	1.3
1996-IV.....	87.5	5.0	77.1	3.8	1.1
1997-II.....	85.7	4.3	77.8	3.3	0.9
1997-IV.....	87.1	3.7	78.5	2.9	0.8
1998-II.....	85.2	3.2	79.1	2.5	0.7
1998-IV.....	86.7	2.7	79.8	2.2	0.6
1999-II.....	84.8	2.3	80.4	1.9	0.5
1999-IV.....	86.3	2.0	81.0	1.6	0.4
2000-II.....	84.3	1.7	81.6	1.4	0.3
2000-IV.....	86.1	1.5	81.9	1.2	0.3

**Sources:**

(1) Historical numbers of special age-72 beneficiaries in force from In Force Table; future numbers of special age-72 beneficiaries in force computed by applying ratio to number from 6 months earlier.

(2) Historical ratio of number of special age-72 beneficiaries to number from 6 months earlier computed by dividing corresponding numbers. Future ratios for special age-72 beneficiaries projected by exponential regression on time and quarterly dummy variables.

(3) Historical ratio of number of special age-72 beneficiaries withheld to number in force computed by dividing corresponding numbers; future ratios projected by regression.

(4) Historical numbers withheld computed by subtracting number in current-payment status from number in force; future figures computed by applying applicable percentage to number in force.

(5) Historical numbers in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future figures computed by subtracting number withheld from number in force.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

Table 77 summarizes the numbers of all of the projected OASDI beneficiaries in current-payment status. Figure 1 illustrates the numbers shown in table 77 for retired workers and family members, survivors, and disabled workers and auxiliaries.

The total number of OASDI beneficiaries in current-payment status is projected to increase from 39,800,000

at the end of 1990 to 44,900,000 by 2000. This is a slightly more rapid rate of increase than occurred over the preceding 10 years, due primarily to a reversal of the decline of 400,000 in the number of disabled workers and auxiliaries from 1980 to 1990, to an increase of 1,300,000 in that category from 1990 to 2000.

**Table 77.—Summary of OASDI beneficiaries in current-payment status, at end of period, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar half years 1991-2000**

[In thousands]

Calendar period	Total	Retired workers and auxiliaries				Survivors of deceased workers					Disabled workers and auxiliaries				Special age-72 beneficiaries
		Total	Retired workers	Wives and husbands	Children	Total	Children	Widowed mothers and fathers	Aged widows and widowers and aged parents	Disabled widows and widowers	Total	Disabled workers	Wives and husbands	Children	
1970.....	26,231.9	16,563.8	13,349.2	2,668.7	545.9	6,468.7	2,688.8	523.3	3,207.3	49.3	2,665.6	1,493.3	283.5	888.8	533.8
1971.....	27,290.4	17,189.5	13,926.9	2,697.3	565.3	6,699.5	2,771.0	535.1	3,336.7	56.7	2,929.8	1,647.7	311.5	970.6	471.6
1972.....	28,477.8	17,870.1	14,555.4	2,734.7	580.0	6,924.1	2,847.2	541.0	3,471.7	64.2	3,271.5	1,832.9	350.1	1,088.5	412.1
1973.....	29,872.4	18,793.6	15,364.6	2,808.4	620.6	7,160.0	2,906.5	572.0	3,602.7	78.8	3,560.7	2,016.9	381.3	1,162.5	358.1
1974.....	30,854.0	19,409.7	15,958.6	2,826.0	625.1	7,254.2	2,888.0	573.6	3,700.5	92.1	3,911.9	2,236.9	411.8	1,263.2	278.2
1975.....	32,084.0	20,140.6	16,588.0	2,867.5	685.1	7,367.3	2,876.4	581.8	3,800.8	108.3	4,352.4	2,489.0	452.9	1,410.5	223.7
1976.....	33,021.3	20,714.1	17,164.5	2,896.3	653.3	7,495.3	2,903.0	578.7	3,896.5	117.1	4,623.8	2,670.2	473.9	1,479.7	188.1
1977.....	34,070.6	21,464.6	17,820.5	2,964.3	679.8	7,592.3	2,872.4	582.2	4,011.1	126.6	4,854.2	2,834.4	494.4	1,525.4	159.5
1978.....	34,586.6	22,006.2	18,357.8	2,979.9	668.5	7,578.1	2,772.7	576.4	4,100.1	128.9	4,868.6	2,879.8	491.5	1,497.3	133.7
1979.....	35,124.7	22,613.0	18,969.6	2,991.4	652.0	7,622.3	2,710.9	573.8	4,208.7	128.9	4,777.3	2,870.4	475.5	1,431.4	112.1
1980.....	35,598.5	23,222.6	19,562.1	3,018.0	642.5	7,600.9	2,608.6	562.8	4,302.8	126.7	4,682.2	2,861.3	462.2	1,358.7	92.8
1981.....	36,006.4	23,859.2	20,195.4	3,030.9	632.9	7,614.6	2,545.5	547.6	4,399.9	121.6	4,456.3	2,776.5	428.2	1,251.6	76.3
1982.....	35,839.8	24,361.9	20,763.2	3,039.3	559.4	7,441.9	2,319.6	514.8	4,493.2	114.3	3,973.4	2,603.7	365.9	1,003.8	62.6
1983.....	36,084.8	24,971.5	21,418.8	3,039.2	513.5	7,249.5	2,144.1	400.3	4,596.0	109.1	3,813.0	2,569.0	308.1	935.9	50.8
1984.....	36,478.7	25,435.6	21,906.4	3,050.9	478.3	7,180.9	2,008.9	382.4	4,682.3	107.3	3,821.8	2,596.5	304.0	921.3	40.4
1985.....	37,058.2	25,958.3	22,431.8	3,069.1	457.4	7,161.1	1,917.0	371.7	4,766.4	106.0	3,907.1	2,656.5	305.5	945.1	31.7
1986.....	37,702.6	26,519.1	22,981.0	3,087.8	450.3	7,165.4	1,875.2	349.9	4,834.2	106.1	3,993.3	2,727.4	300.6	965.3	24.8
1987.....	38,190.1	26,969.9	23,439.7	3,089.9	440.3	7,156.4	1,835.8	328.8	4,886.8	105.0	4,044.8	2,785.9	290.9	968.0	19.0
1988.....	38,627.2	27,376.0	23,858.3	3,086.1	431.6	7,162.8	1,809.1	317.8	4,932.8	103.1	4,074.3	2,830.3	280.8	963.2	14.1
1989.....	39,151.3	27,842.2	24,326.5	3,093.0	422.7	7,169.9	1,780.5	312.1	4,975.7	101.6	4,128.9	2,895.4	271.5	962.0	10.3
1990.....	39,832.0	28,361.3	24,838.1	3,101.0	422.2	7,197.3	1,776.0	303.9	5,016.4	101.0	4,266.0	3,011.3	265.9	988.8	7.4
1991-II.....	40,121.6	28,520.5	24,992.8	3,099.5	428.2	7,245.0	1,805.6	300.6	5,035.8	103.0	4,349.7	3,066.3	264.3	1,019.1	6.4
1991-IV.....	40,411.5	28,761.0	25,224.4	3,115.0	421.6	7,257.0	1,772.0	303.7	5,076.7	104.6	4,387.9	3,108.2	261.7	1,018.0	5.6
1992-II.....	40,695.1	28,929.4	25,380.3	3,115.4	433.7	7,305.8	1,805.8	300.7	5,093.2	106.1	4,455.1	3,153.9	260.1	1,041.1	4.8
1992-IV.....	40,979.5	29,173.1	25,606.9	3,132.5	433.7	7,323.1	1,776.8	304.2	5,134.8	107.3	4,479.2	3,187.1	257.8	1,034.3	4.1
1993-II.....	41,239.1	29,318.0	25,737.2	3,133.8	447.0	7,376.2	1,812.8	301.3	5,153.5	108.6	4,541.4	3,228.0	256.9	1,056.5	3.5
1993-IV.....	41,504.2	29,537.4	25,940.2	3,149.5	447.7	7,395.0	1,786.8	305.1	5,193.3	109.8	4,568.8	3,262.2	255.6	1,051.0	3.0
1994-II.....	41,750.8	29,661.4	26,049.9	3,150.0	461.5	7,447.5	1,823.3	302.0	5,211.3	110.9	4,639.3	3,308.3	255.6	1,075.4	2.6
1994-IV.....	41,992.9	29,849.4	26,224.6	3,162.4	462.4	7,468.0	1,802.6	306.5	5,246.6	112.3	4,673.3	3,347.2	255.2	1,070.9	2.2
1995-II.....	42,231.6	29,959.9	26,321.4	3,161.0	477.5	7,519.8	1,842.5	303.2	5,260.8	113.3	4,750.0	3,397.6	255.9	1,096.5	1.9
1995-IV.....	42,456.9	30,124.5	26,475.3	3,171.4	477.8	7,541.7	1,826.6	308.2	5,292.5	114.4	4,789.1	3,440.3	256.0	1,092.8	1.6
1996-II.....	42,694.4	30,231.0	26,574.6	3,167.1	489.3	7,590.4	1,866.7	304.8	5,302.7	116.2	4,871.7	3,494.6	257.2	1,119.9	1.3
1996-IV.....	42,912.4	30,386.5	26,724.7	3,175.9	485.9	7,609.6	1,849.4	309.7	5,332.5	118.0	4,915.2	3,540.8	257.7	1,116.7	1.1
1997-II.....	43,152.0	30,493.9	26,827.4	3,169.6	496.9	7,653.8	1,888.9	306.1	5,338.4	120.4	5,003.4	3,599.2	259.3	1,144.9	0.9
1997-IV.....	43,369.9	30,649.5	26,979.3	3,177.2	493.0	7,668.0	1,869.1	310.8	5,365.3	122.8	5,051.6	3,649.1	260.3	1,142.2	0.8
1998-II.....	43,598.9	30,754.5	27,086.6	3,163.9	504.0	7,696.6	1,908.5	307.1	5,356.0	125.0	5,147.1	3,712.5	262.5	1,172.1	0.7
1998-IV.....	43,831.8	30,916.2	27,243.6	3,173.4	499.2	7,713.9	1,886.6	311.8	5,388.3	127.2	5,201.1	3,766.8	264.0	1,170.3	0.6
1999-II.....	44,093.3	31,035.9	27,361.6	3,165.2	509.1	7,753.5	1,925.5	308.1	5,390.5	129.4	5,303.4	3,834.9	266.7	1,201.8	0.5
1999-IV.....	44,328.7	31,204.1	27,529.0	3,171.7	503.4	7,761.7	1,901.5	312.8	5,415.8	131.6	5,362.5	3,893.5	268.6	1,200.4	0.4
2000-II.....	44,588.0	31,331.8	27,659.5	3,158.8	513.5	7,787.7	1,939.7	308.7	5,405.7	133.6	5,468.2	3,964.0	271.5	1,232.7	0.3
2000-IV.....	44,858.6	31,521.5	27,842.7	3,171.2	507.6	7,807.6	1,914.1	313.1	5,444.7	135.7	5,529.2	4,024.6	273.5	1,231.1	0.3

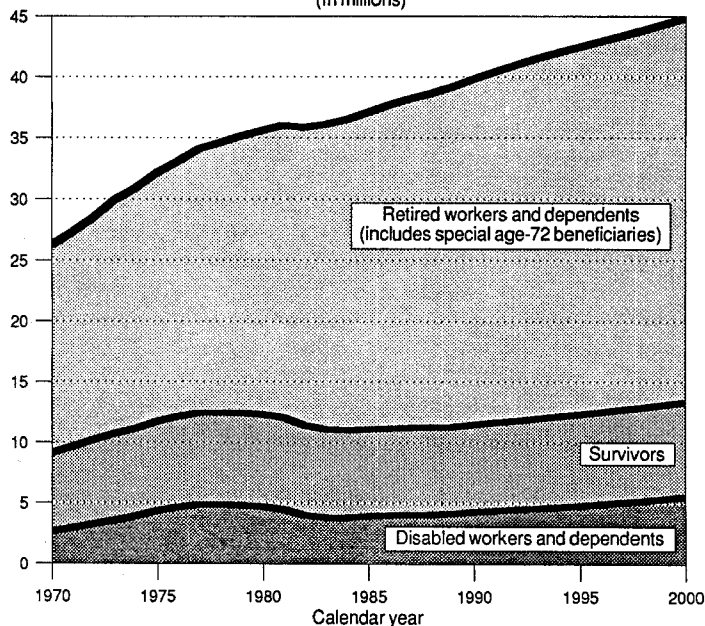
**Sources:**

- (1) All detail columns shown earlier.
- (2) Totals and subtotals computed by addition of corresponding detail.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

Figure 1.--OASDI beneficiaries in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-2000  
(In millions)



Note: Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

### C. AVERAGE BENEFIT AT AWARD

Benefits that are paid for any given month are made up of benefits that were awarded in the current year, benefits awarded in the previous year, in the year prior to that, and so on back through time. The benefits payable for a future month can thus be estimated as the benefits payable in the current month, plus additional benefits due to new awards, minus benefits lost due to terminations, plus an adjustment for changes in benefit level during the period considered. This section will describe the estimation of the average amount of new awards; the other factors involved in estimating benefit payments will be discussed in later sections.

The projection of average award amounts begins with an actual sample of earnings histories, drawn from the Continuous Work History Sample (CWSH). The sample drawn from the CWSH consists of 5 percent of all persons in the CWSH who did not have an OASDI benefit in force at the end of 1983, but did have a benefit in force (retired worker, disabled worker, or survivor) at the end of 1984. Dependents of retired and disabled workers were not included in the sample because their benefits are assumed to be proportional to those of the primary beneficiaries. The sample as drawn from the CWSH includes records on 1231 beneficiaries, of whom 798 are old-age beneficiaries (466 male and 332 female), 164 are disabled workers (130 male and 34 female), and 269 are survivors (67 young survivors, 198 aged widow(er)s, and 4 disabled widow(er)s). For each beneficiary, information available from the CWSH includes actual PIA and benefit in December 1984, cumulative pre-1951 earnings, year-by-year earnings for 1951-84, sex of worker, date of birth of worker, any period of disability, and other benefit information.

The sample as drawn from the CWSH is representative of awards in 1984. The next step in the projection procedure involves the construction of a simulated sample of awards for the year prior to the projection period (1990) and for each year in the projection period

(1991-2000). Once the projected samples are available, the average award amount can be calculated for each such sample. These average award amounts from the simulated samples could be used directly as the estimated average award amounts for each year of projection. Instead, to overcome any bias built into the base sample, a more complicated procedure is followed. The series of average award amounts is converted into an index of benefit growth, with a value of 1.000 in the year prior to the projection period (1990). The index for each projected year is then applied to the actual average benefit awarded in 1990 (as determined from actual Social Security data, not from the simulated sample) to obtain the projected average award amounts.

Construction of the simulated samples of awards involves a number of steps. First, the actual sample for 1984 must be adjusted to account for the fact that the sample was drawn from a sample of beneficiaries, not from the population as a whole. The composition of the group of beneficiaries newly awarded in future years could differ significantly from the composition of the 1984 sample. In particular, the percentage of all females with enough earnings to be eligible for old-age benefits (at retirement age) is projected to rise from about 65 percent in 1984 to about 74 percent in 2000. Thus, the simulated samples for projected years need to represent females who were in the population in 1984, but were uninsured for old-age benefits at that time (and so were not drawn from the CWSH in the initial sample selection). The constructed samples for projected years must modify the earnings records of some of those uninsured females so that the correct percentage of female workers becomes insured for old-age benefits in each future year.

Two types of uninsured workers were added to the sample of awards drawn from the CWSH to make it representative of the full population: (1) persons with some earnings, but not enough to be insured for old-age benefits, and of retirement age in 1984, and (2) persons with no earnings, all assumed to be age 62 in 1984. A total of 157 records of the first type (with some earnings) were created and added to the sample. These records (42 male and 115 female) were based on similar records drawn from the CPS-IRS-SSA Exact Match File. A total of 52 records (all female) of the second type (with no earnings in the 1984 sample) were created and added to the sample.

Similar adjustments to the number of disability and survivor records in the sample were not made, due to the difficulty in defining the appropriate population. As a result, the adjusted sample for 1984 includes, in addition to the records of disability and survivor beneficiaries unchanged from the original sample, a total of 1007 records of retired workers (508 male and 499 female).

For each simulated sample for years 1990-2000, the potential number of beneficiaries is the same as in the adjusted 1984 sample, and the age and sex characteristics remain the same for each beneficiary. To account for future patterns of employment and earnings levels, the earnings of each worker in each simulated sample have been updated to represent those of workers on the earnings records of whom benefits would be awarded in that year. The updating of the earnings records was done first by a computerized process, and then further adjusted by hand. The following paragraphs describe the various steps involved in creating the simulated samples.



The benefit computation procedures that are generally applicable consider earnings after 1950, up to the year of award. Thus, as the year of award moves from 1984 to 2000, the length of the earnings record of each worker increases. For example, an age-65 retiree in 1984 had year-by-year earnings in the adjusted 1984 sample from 1951 to 1984, representing earnings from age 32 to age 65; prior earnings were aggregated in the pre-1951 total. The parallel retiree in the simulated sample for 2000 would have to be assigned earnings for each year from 1951 to 2000, representing earnings from age 16 to age 65. To accomplish the lengthening of the year-by-year earnings record while retaining as many as possible of the characteristics of the worker in the adjusted 1984 sample, the year-by-year earnings record was expanded by duplicating some randomly-selected years of earnings; however, earnings near the time of retirement were not considered in the random selection for duplication because, for many purposes, the exact pattern of earnings prior to retirement is important. Earnings records of workers under age 55 in 1984 (in disability and survivor cases) were not expanded because, in general, they had no pre-1951 earnings and had a full earnings record by 1984.

The level of each year's earnings in each simulated sample earnings record was based on the level in the adjusted 1984 sample, but increased to reflect past or assumed future increases in average wages. Further adjustment of the earnings level was required because the 1984 sample included only earnings up to the earnings base. Because of the ad hoc increases in the earnings base for years 1979-81, and because of the automatic-adjustment mechanism, the earnings base is projected to be higher during the projection period, relative to average earnings levels, than during the years prior to 1979. Thus, it was necessary to approximate earnings in excess of the earnings base for each year in each record in the 1984 sample. This was done with a random selection procedure, using a statistical distribution of earnings in excess of the earnings base provided by SSA's Office of Research and Statistics.

The earnings for each year in the simulated samples were adjusted to reflect the overall projected changes in male and female rates of participation in Social Security covered employment, in fully insured rates, and in earnings differentials. In general, earnings levels of females were increased and earnings levels of males were slightly decreased to narrow, but not to eliminate, the differential in earnings between the sexes. Some of the years with no earnings were randomly selected to become years with positive earnings on female earnings records to produce increasing overall rates of participation in Social Security covered employment and increasing fully-insured rates for females in the simulated samples.

Adjustments were also made to account for the fact that, since year-by-year earnings were not available prior to 1951, the expansion of the earnings records from the 1984 sample was performed on the basis of earnings at ages 29 and above (no retiree in 1984 could have been younger than 29 in 1951). Earnings in general are lower at the younger ages, even after accounting for general wage increases; therefore, adjustments were necessary as earnings were projected for younger ages to assure that the overall coverage rates were reason-

able. Earnings levels averaged over all ages and both sexes were checked to be sure that the rate of increase in average earnings over the projection period matched, as closely as possible, the assumed rate of increase.

Some benefit calculations involve earnings prior to 1951 (usually as a lump-sum total). Since those calculations will continue to be applicable into the future, pre-1951 earnings were projected for the simulated samples from the 1984 sample. Total pre-1951 earnings were projected to the simulated samples based on the age and earnings pattern of the worker in 1984: for workers aged 62 or older in 1984, pre-1951 earnings were projected through the simulated sample for the year 2000; pre-1951 earnings were projected to an earlier year if the worker in the 1984 sample was younger than age 62.

The re-indexed widow guarantee benefit calculation involves the date of birth of the aged or disabled widow(er). This information was not available in the CWSHS data for the 1984 sample, but the date of birth of the widow(er) was found for the survivor cases by cross-referencing the CWSHS data to the Master Beneficiary Record (MBR). A constant age differential between deceased worker and surviving spouse was assumed for the simulated samples, based on the differential in the 1984 sample.

Some benefit calculations (beginning in 1986) are affected by the Windfall Elimination Provision, and so involve the noncovered pension, if any, of the worker. Since that provision did not affect awards in 1984, there was no data in the CWSHS concerning noncovered pensions. Noncovered pension amounts were assumed for varying numbers of workers in the simulated sample, to reflect the effects of the noncovered pension provision. The pension amounts were chosen and assigned to specific workers based on the earnings patterns of the workers. (A pattern of steady earnings interrupted by a long period of no earnings was considered to be a possible case of employment not covered by Social Security.)

Once all simulated samples are constructed, benefits can be calculated for each beneficiary in each simulated sample. First, the earnings in each record are checked to see if they are sufficient to produce the insured status necessary for the type of benefit applicable to that record. The year-by-year earnings in each record are compared to the corresponding amount required for quarters of coverage to compute the quarters of coverage earned in each year, and the applicable insured status test is applied.

If the insured status test is met, the benefit is computed for that earnings record. Under the usual benefit calculation procedure, an average of a specified number of highest years of indexed earnings is computed and designated the Average Indexed Monthly Earnings (AIME). The number of years of earnings required depends on the year of eligibility of the worker. The year of eligibility may precede the year of award, depending on the year of attainment of age 62, disability onset (if any), or death (in a survivor case). In the simulated samples, the year of eligibility for each record was assumed to precede the year of award by the same number of years as did the corresponding record in the 1984 sample.

Once the AIME for each record is computed, the applicable PIA formula, including benefit increases after eligibility, is applied to produce the PIA at award. PIA calculations other than the usual wage-indexed method are also applied, if applicable: (1) The special minimum PIA is calculated in all cases. (2) The old-start PIA is calculated if there are any earnings prior to 1951. (3) Pre-1977 law methods (using unindexed earnings) are applied if eligibility is prior to 1979. (In this case, the wage-indexed method is not applicable.) (4) The transitional guarantee PIA is calculated for workers born in 1917-21 for old-age cases, and some survivor cases. (5) The re-indexed widow guarantee PIA is calculated in survivor cases where there is an aged or disabled widow, and the other requirements for this calculation are met. In each case, the highest applicable PIA becomes the PIA at award.

After the PIA is calculated for each record in each simulated sample, the index of benefit growth is calculated for each group of beneficiaries. The average benefit at award for each group is projected by applying the index of benefit growth to the average award for 1990. Table 78 shows the results for disabled workers.

**Table 78.—Average monthly benefit amount awarded to disabled workers, calendar years 1970-2000, by sex**

Calendar year	Average monthly benefit amount <sup>1</sup>			Ratio of female amount to male amount (percent)
	Male	Female	Total	
1970.....	\$148.38	\$115.73	\$139.78	78.00
1971.....	167.22	128.54	156.91	76.87
1972.....	205.40	156.40	191.90	76.14
1973.....	212.21	158.27	196.68	74.58
1974.....	237.85	173.83	217.92	73.08
1975.....	263.81	190.89	241.21	72.36
1976.....	292.91	210.10	267.45	71.73
1977.....	320.37	228.48	292.28	71.32
1978.....	355.98	252.01	324.43	70.79
1979.....	399.39	281.23	363.05	70.41
1980.....	440.75	304.32	399.00	69.04
1981.....	475.27	324.15	429.30	68.20
1982.....	492.88	331.72	444.24	67.30
1983.....	497.06	332.75	447.44	66.94
1984.....	511.51	343.74	458.64	67.20
1985.....	530.28	355.76	473.69	67.09
1986.....	535.14	363.22	478.30	67.87
1987.....	570.48	384.81	508.05	67.45
1988.....	605.51	408.40	538.08	67.45
1989.....	637.10	434.09	565.49	68.14
1990.....	672.43	462.79	597.56	68.82
1991.....	707.88	490.80	629.62	69.33
1992.....	735.21	511.56	653.76	69.58
1993.....	763.13	531.32	677.57	69.62
1994.....	795.00	554.87	705.47	69.79
1995.....	833.46	582.29	738.61	69.86
1996.....	877.21	610.68	775.44	69.62
1997.....	925.05	641.42	815.33	69.34
1998.....	976.45	674.57	858.19	69.08
1999.....	1,030.82	710.26	903.76	68.90
2000.....	1,090.27	747.39	952.79	68.55

<sup>1</sup> Benefit amounts awarded before the benefit increase, if any, occurring in the year of award are converted to the December rates before computations of the averages.

**Sources:**

(1) Historical average monthly benefit amounts awarded from 1-A Table Awards Supplement; future amounts based on results of simulated sample of future awards.

(2) Female amount as percentage of male amount computed by dividing corresponding columns.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

The index of benefit growth is calculated separately for male and female disabled workers. The figures in table 78 indicate that average award amounts will grow at about the same rate for male and female disabled workers. There are two primary factors leading to this result: (1) increasing lifetime earnings of females would lead to relatively higher benefits for females, and (2) the lengthening computation period; in general, males have more complete earnings records than females, so that the decrease in average earnings due to a longer computation period would be less for men than for women.

Average award amounts for spouses of male or female disabled workers are projected as a proportion of the corresponding amount for disabled worker beneficiaries. Table 79 shows the results for young and aged wives and husbands.

**Table 79.—Average monthly benefit amount awarded to young and aged spouses of disabled workers, calendar years 1970-2000, by sex**

Calendar year	Average MBA awarded to disabled worker <sup>1</sup>	Young spouses		Aged spouses		Average MBA for total spouses of disabled workers <sup>1</sup>
		Ratio to average MBA for disabled worker (percent)	Average MBA <sup>1</sup>	Ratio to average MBA for disabled worker (percent)	Average MBA <sup>1</sup>	
<b>Male worker</b>						
1970.....	\$148.38	26.22	\$38.90	33.88	\$50.28	\$41.41
1975.....	263.81	25.18	66.43	31.23	82.39	69.86
1980.....	440.75	24.07	106.09	29.77	131.23	113.71
1985.....	530.28	18.86	100.03	32.03	169.83	127.14
1986.....	535.14	18.56	99.33	32.03	171.39	126.53
1987.....	570.48	18.01	102.76	31.74	181.09	135.16
1988.....	605.51	17.32	104.89	31.30	189.53	140.14
1989.....	637.10	17.23	109.76	31.39	200.01	147.16
1990.....	672.43	17.00	114.29	31.38	211.03	152.97
1991.....	707.88	16.93	119.87	31.29	221.53	160.42
1992.....	735.21	16.96	124.70	31.32	230.24	166.34
1993.....	763.13	16.96	129.43	31.32	238.98	172.10
1994.....	795.00	16.96	134.83	31.32	248.97	178.75
1995.....	833.46	16.96	141.35	31.32	261.01	186.78
1996.....	877.21	16.96	148.77	31.32	274.70	195.95
1997.....	925.05	16.96	156.89	31.32	289.70	205.92
1998.....	976.45	16.96	165.60	31.32	305.79	217.03
1999.....	1,030.82	16.96	174.82	31.32	322.81	228.78
2000.....	1,090.27	16.96	184.91	31.32	341.43	241.62
<b>Female worker</b>						
1970.....	\$115.73	(2)	(2)	34.36	\$39.77	\$39.77
1975.....	190.89	(2)	(2)	31.99	61.07	61.07
1980.....	304.32	(2)	(2)	28.87	87.86	87.60
1985.....	355.76	19.08	\$67.89	34.13	121.42	85.70
1986.....	363.22	19.26	69.95	33.80	122.78	87.35
1987.....	384.81	17.56	67.59	32.12	123.59	86.28
1988.....	408.40	16.42	67.06	27.73	113.25	83.62
1989.....	434.09	16.15	70.12	28.79	124.97	92.54
1990.....	462.79	15.51	71.78	29.00	134.20	93.53
1991.....	490.80	15.60	76.58	28.96	142.15	99.81
1992.....	511.56	15.36	78.59	28.79	147.30	103.25
1993.....	531.32	15.39	81.78	28.69	152.46	107.62
1994.....	554.87	15.37	85.30	28.70	159.24	112.69
1995.....	582.29	15.37	89.52	28.73	167.29	118.76
1996.....	610.68	15.38	93.94	28.79	175.81	125.11
1997.....	641.42	15.37	98.61	28.79	184.64	131.81
1998.....	674.57	15.39	103.83	28.73	193.83	139.14
1999.....	710.26	15.38	109.26	28.76	204.27	147.08
2000.....	747.39	15.38	114.97	28.81	215.30	155.47
<b>Total</b>						
1970.....	\$139.78	27.83	\$38.90	35.91	\$50.20	\$41.41
1975.....	241.21	27.54	66.43	34.11	82.27	69.85
1980.....	399.00	26.59	106.08	32.58	129.98	113.48
1985.....	473.69	20.89	98.95	35.58	168.54	125.86
1986.....	478.30	20.55	98.31	35.55	170.03	125.28
1987.....	508.05	19.95	101.38	35.32	179.47	133.47
1988.....	538.08	19.23	103.47	34.80	187.27	138.20
1989.....	565.49	19.19	108.51	34.96	197.71	145.46
1990.....	597.56	18.88	112.84	34.96	208.92	151.11
1991.....	629.62	18.80	118.36	34.82	219.23	158.45
1992.....	653.76	18.83	123.09	34.84	227.74	164.25
1993.....	677.57	18.86	127.77	34.87	236.26	169.93
1994.....	705.47	18.87	133.11	34.87	246.03	176.50
1995.....	738.61	18.89	139.55	34.90	257.80	184.43
1996.....	775.44	18.94	146.86	34.97	271.17	193.45
1997.....	815.33	18.99	154.86	35.05	285.76	203.26
1998.....	858.19	19.04	163.45	35.13	301.46	214.20
1999.....	903.76	19.09	172.54	35.19	318.07	225.77
2000.....	952.79	19.15	182.47	35.29	336.22	238.42

<sup>1</sup> Benefit amounts awarded before the benefit increase, if any, occurring in the year of award are converted to the December rates before computations of the averages.

<sup>2</sup> This benefit became available on October 17, 1980, but was not paid in significant numbers until November 1983.

**Sources:**

- (1) Average MBA for disabled worker from prior table.
- (2) Award percentages computed by dividing average MBA for young or aged spouse by average MBA for disabled worker.

(3) Historical average monthly benefit amounts awarded from 1-A Table Awards Supplement for July 1987 and later; earlier figures derived from various unpublished data tabulations. Future amounts based on results of simulated sample of future awards.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

The average award amount for each type of spouse is projected to remain at about the same proportion of the average award amount for disabled workers as occurred in 1990. The full benefit rate is 50 percent for spouses, but the actual average rate is less than that. The proportion is lowest (about 17 percent) for young spouses because the Maximum Family Benefit (MFB) provision reduces benefits to all family members; if there are a young spouse and one or more children,

benefits to each beneficiary are reduced in proportion, as necessary, to reduce total family benefits to the MFB.

Average award amounts to children of disabled workers are projected as a proportion of the corresponding amount for total disabled worker beneficiaries. Table 80 shows the results for minor, disabled, and student children of disabled workers.

**Table 80.—Average monthly benefit amount awarded to minor, disabled, and student children of disabled workers, calendar years 1970-2000**

Calendar year	Average MBA awarded to disabled worker <sup>1</sup>	Minor children		Disabled children		Student children		Average MBA for total children of disabled worker <sup>1</sup>
		Ratio to average MBA for disabled worker (percent)	Average MBA <sup>1</sup>	Ratio to average MBA for disabled worker (percent)	Average MBA <sup>1</sup>	Ratio of average MBA for disabled worker (percent)	Average MBA <sup>1</sup>	
1970.....	\$139.78	24.00	\$33.55	36.31	\$50.76	37.16	\$51.94	\$37.93
1971.....	156.91	22.85	35.85	35.15	55.15	35.59	55.84	40.59
1972.....	191.90	23.05	44.23	34.08	65.41	34.83	66.84	49.92
1973.....	196.68	23.55	46.32	32.78	64.48	34.68	68.21	51.42
1974.....	217.92	24.04	52.38	33.95	73.98	34.94	76.15	58.63
1975.....	241.21	24.43	58.92	34.20	82.50	34.51	83.24	65.10
1976.....	267.45	24.80	66.33	32.46	86.82	33.15	88.66	72.90
1977.....	292.28	25.57	74.75	32.82	95.93	33.24	97.15	81.57
1978.....	324.43	25.76	83.57	31.78	103.11	32.72	106.17	91.31
1979.....	363.05	26.61	96.60	32.15	116.72	33.48	121.55	106.01
1980.....	399.00	25.33	101.06	32.37	129.16	35.20	140.44	116.43
1981.....	429.30	22.20	95.29	31.87	136.81	35.98	154.45	119.58
1982.....	444.24	22.22	98.69	33.18	147.41	37.02	164.48	125.86
1983.....	447.44	23.62	105.67	33.80	151.26	38.42	171.89	127.12
1984.....	458.64	23.61	108.28	34.71	159.18	39.62	181.73	128.39
1985.....	473.69	23.54	111.51	34.39	162.90	39.85	188.76	130.00
1986.....	478.30	23.64	113.08	34.64	165.66	40.37	193.11	130.93
1987.....	508.05	22.98	116.73	32.18	163.52	39.64	201.41	136.09
1988.....	538.08	21.94	118.04	30.18	162.37	39.62	213.17	141.31
1989.....	565.49	22.17	125.38	31.96	180.75	39.93	225.79	148.65
1990.....	597.56	22.03	131.67	31.88	190.48	38.74	231.50	153.78
1991.....	629.62	22.00	138.55	31.88	200.72	38.76	244.01	161.75
1992.....	653.76	21.95	143.50	31.75	207.57	38.60	252.33	167.41
1993.....	677.57	21.94	148.69	31.75	215.14	38.59	261.45	173.44
1994.....	705.47	21.93	154.73	31.73	223.88	38.56	272.03	180.45
1995.....	738.61	21.93	161.96	31.73	234.34	38.55	284.71	188.84
1996.....	775.44	21.92	169.98	31.71	245.90	38.53	298.79	198.15
1997.....	815.33	21.92	178.68	31.70	258.46	38.52	314.07	208.26
1998.....	858.19	21.91	188.02	31.69	272.00	38.51	330.48	219.10
1999.....	903.76	21.90	197.94	31.68	286.36	38.50	347.91	230.63
2000.....	952.79	21.90	208.63	31.68	301.83	38.49	366.70	243.42

<sup>1</sup> Benefit amounts awarded before the benefit increase, if any, occurring in the year of award are converted to the December rates before computations of the averages.

**Sources:**

- (1) Average MBA for disabled worker from prior table.
- (2) Award percentages computed by dividing average MBA for minor, disabled, or student children by average MBA for disabled

worker.

(3) Historical average monthly benefit amounts awarded from 1-A Table Awards Supplement; future amounts based on results of simulated sample of future awards.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

The average award amount for each type of child is projected to remain at about the same proportion of the average award amount for disabled workers as occurred in 1990. The full benefit rate is 50 percent for children, but the MFB reduces the actual average rate, as discussed above.

Average award amounts for retired workers are projected based on the index of benefit growth generated from the simulated samples of awards. Table 81 shows the results for male, female, and total retired workers.

Average award amounts to female retired workers have been decreasing as a proportion of male average award amounts, partly because of the lengthening computation period. The projection indicates that, as females with longer and more complete earnings records begin to retire, the trend to lower relative awards to females should slow and result in a stable relationship between average award amounts to male and female retired workers to the end of the short-range period.

Average award amounts to dependent beneficiaries of retired workers are not projected. (See section E for a description of the benefit projection for wives, husbands, and children of retired workers.)

Average award amounts to survivors of deceased workers are projected for 10 types of beneficiaries. The 10 types are divided into three groups: (1) young survivor (minor child, disabled child, student child, mother, and father), (2) disabled widow and widower, and (3) aged widow and widower and parent. For each group of beneficiary types, the corresponding index of benefit growth is used to project average award amounts. Table 82 shows the results for the 10 types of survivors.

**Table 81.—Average monthly benefit amount awarded to retired workers, calendar years 1970-2000, by sex**

Calendar year	Average monthly benefit amount <sup>1</sup>			Ratio of female amount to male amount (percent)
	Male	Female	Total	
1970.....	\$136.80	\$103.67	\$123.82	75.78
1971.....	152.96	115.93	138.28	75.79
1972.....	188.35	140.08	168.94	74.37
1973.....	189.90	141.40	169.83	74.46
1974.....	215.41	157.89	191.86	73.30
1975.....	239.67	173.12	213.00	72.23
1976.....	265.10	186.60	233.13	70.39
1977.....	291.30	201.50	254.46	69.17
1978.....	323.10	217.90	278.78	67.44
1979.....	369.70	244.50	317.40	66.13
1980.....	425.00	276.10	363.08	64.96
1981.....	469.80	305.90	402.07	65.11
1982.....	486.90	309.00	412.60	63.46
1983.....	496.87	316.36	421.81	63.67
1984.....	506.81	321.62	429.19	63.46
1985.....	525.65	331.84	445.02	63.13
1986.....	543.30	339.72	458.83	62.53
1987.....	576.99	358.15	485.46	62.07
1988.....	603.71	373.12	507.14	61.80
1989.....	643.89	396.53	540.58	61.58
1990.....	688.99	424.23	579.01	61.57
1991.....	718.55	442.90	603.55	61.64
1992.....	752.31	460.97	630.64	61.27
1993.....	781.66	482.14	655.94	61.68
1994.....	813.90	502.46	682.85	61.73
1995.....	854.97	529.69	717.88	61.95
1996.....	896.44	553.15	751.35	61.70
1997.....	949.91	581.20	793.49	61.18
1998.....	1,001.72	628.20	842.61	62.71
1999.....	1,056.50	645.72	881.27	61.12
2000.....	1,103.90	675.50	920.14	61.19

<sup>1</sup> Benefit amounts awarded before the benefit increase, if any, occurring in the year of award are converted to the December rates before computations of the averages.

**Sources:**

(1) Historical average monthly benefit amounts awarded from 1-A Table Awards Supplement; future amounts based on results of simulated sample of future awards.

(2) Female amount as percentage of male amount computed by dividing corresponding columns.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 82.—Average monthly benefit amount awarded to survivors of deceased workers, calendar years 1970-2000**

Calendar year	Average monthly benefit amount <sup>1</sup>										
	Minor child	Disabled child	Student child	Aged widow	Aged widower	Mother	Father <sup>2</sup>	Parents	Disabled widow	Disabled widower	Total survivors
1970.....	\$71.31	\$85.16	\$91.59	\$106.95	\$96.47	\$86.70	...	\$116.43	\$80.89	\$81.03	\$89.48
1971.....	80.89	93.71	101.44	119.19	108.08	97.90	...	131.03	89.38	86.71	100.35
1972.....	100.67	114.90	122.95	145.25	131.93	121.09	...	163.35	110.49	105.32	123.23
1973.....	102.15	118.56	123.72	161.35	148.35	122.79	...	166.27	112.19	101.54	128.90
1974.....	102.15	132.72	140.62	183.09	165.53	141.63	...	187.03	125.36	111.83	143.16
1975.....	132.47	143.07	152.23	199.40	176.86	153.39	\$99.59	203.12	136.62	132.13	161.62
1976.....	147.10	152.20	162.80	214.20	185.80	172.00	103.40	223.80	145.20	125.20	176.25
1977.....	163.14	170.40	177.08	228.40	167.30	189.40	116.10	239.60	154.20	127.80	191.38
1978.....	178.80	176.70	191.30	247.60	160.50	209.00	126.50	267.00	165.30	120.50	208.28
1979.....	199.00	198.60	217.00	270.70	174.20	222.60	133.80	295.00	181.00	119.30	232.45
1980.....	220.20	229.10	253.10	314.70	194.60	247.60	151.50	309.30	205.40	134.80	267.33
1981.....	231.90	250.13	284.99	347.09	206.87	270.14	163.13	346.72	227.72	152.44	298.21
1982.....	249.83	267.53	305.39	375.97	220.41	284.51	170.45	348.87	242.73	150.07	320.90
1983.....	266.25	288.55	315.53	398.69	238.81	300.09	184.99	368.65	255.53	161.23	340.89
1984.....	280.89	300.30	341.43	421.24	249.68	312.42	198.36	359.19	296.83	182.44	362.14
1985.....	293.16	310.24	362.18	444.08	260.82	324.39	205.48	381.34	308.22	180.49	381.39
1986.....	303.84	318.74	378.30	457.38	268.84	332.88	216.40	387.52	321.01	206.56	393.69
1987.....	321.73	326.60	401.52	481.17	276.40	352.82	235.17	433.98	334.56	217.98	415.27
1988.....	332.04	342.20	426.20	508.02	286.20	365.60	248.68	449.92	351.58	197.23	434.87
1989.....	349.95	366.29	450.34	536.46	307.27	385.44	268.89	454.83	377.83	236.77	459.92
1990.....	367.25	391.58	471.87	570.14	326.01	407.24	291.67	511.65	403.26	261.78	486.87
1991.....	382.56	407.91	491.55	605.55	346.26	424.22	303.83	543.42	416.69	270.50	514.64
1992.....	399.68	426.16	513.54	629.38	359.88	443.20	317.42	564.81	433.06	281.13	535.99
1993.....	412.68	440.02	530.24	654.58	374.29	457.62	327.75	587.43	448.51	291.15	555.92
1994.....	433.76	462.50	557.33	687.47	393.10	480.99	344.49	616.95	472.62	306.81	583.10
1995.....	455.68	485.87	585.50	721.91	412.79	505.30	361.90	647.85	497.86	323.19	610.48
1996.....	478.97	510.70	615.41	757.09	432.91	531.12	380.40	679.42	524.28	340.34	640.27
1997.....	503.10	536.43	646.41	795.00	454.59	557.88	399.56	713.44	552.71	358.80	672.28
1998.....	528.07	563.05	678.50	828.36	473.66	585.57	419.39	743.38	580.53	376.86	701.58
1999.....	554.44	591.17	712.38	875.28	500.49	614.81	440.33	785.49	611.99	397.28	740.99
2000.....	582.20	620.77	748.06	919.75	525.92	645.60	462.38	825.39	644.25	418.22	779.67

<sup>1</sup> Benefit amounts awarded before the benefit increase, if any, occurring in the year of award are converted to the December rates before computations of the averages.

<sup>2</sup> This benefit was not payable until March 19, 1975.

**Source:**

Historical average monthly benefit amounts awarded from I-A Table Awards Supplement; future amounts based on results of simula-

ted sample of future awards.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

Average award amounts to aged widows are projected to remain the largest of any survivor award, primarily because widows and widowers are eligible, at normal retirement age, for the full PIA of the deceased worker.

**D. DISABILITY INSURANCE BENEFIT PAYMENTS**

The total amount in force for each type of disability beneficiary is projected quarterly, by adding the amount awarded during the quarter to the amount in force at the beginning of the quarter, and subtracting the amount terminated during the quarter. The amount awarded is the product of the number of awards and the average award amount (both figures shown earlier). The amount terminated is the product of the number of terminations (shown earlier) and the average amount terminated, which is estimated by applying a ratio to the average amount in force at the beginning of the quarter. The average benefit in force at the end of the quarter is then the total amount in force divided by the number in force. Tables 83-93 show the quarterly projection of the average benefit in force for male, female, and total disabled workers (tables 83-85), young wives, young husbands, aged wives, aged husbands, and total spouses of disabled workers (tables 86-90), and minor children, disabled children, and student children of disabled workers (tables 91-93), respectively.

The average benefit in force for each type of beneficiary increases at the end of the fourth quarter of each

year, by approximately the amount of the automatic benefit increase. There are generally small increases in other quarters, as newly awarded beneficiaries with higher benefits replace terminating beneficiaries with lower benefits.

The average benefit in current-payment status is equal to the average benefit in force times a factor derived from the historical relationship between the two averages. Tables 83-93 show the projections of the average benefit in current-payment status for the various categories of disability beneficiaries.

Current-payment benefits for each type of disability beneficiary are projected quarterly as the product of (1) the number of beneficiaries in current-payment status at the midpoint of the quarter, (2) the average benefit in current-payment status at the midpoint of the quarter, and (3) a factor (developed from historical trends) to account for any seasonal fluctuations. The number of beneficiaries and average amount at the midpoint of the quarter are approximated by taking a weighted average of corresponding figures at the beginning and end of the quarter. Tables 94-98 show the quarterly projection of current-payment benefits for male, female, and total disabled workers (table 94), young wives, young husbands, aged wives, aged husbands, and total spouses of disabled workers (tables 95-97), and minor children, disabled children, and student children of disabled workers (table 98), respectively.

**Table 83.—Average monthly benefit of disabled male workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Benefit increase (percent)	In force beginning of period		Awards during period		Terminations during period			In force end of period		Average benefit in current-payment status end of period					
						Number	Average benefit	Number			Average benefit	Number	Average benefit		Ratio to average benefit in force end of period	Amount
													Ratio to average benefit in force beginning of period	Amount		
		Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit	Number	Amount	Number	Average benefit							
1970.....	15.0	1,016.7	\$118.53	258.1	\$148.38	192.3	1.0310	\$140.54	1,082.4	\$138.45	1.0013	\$138.63				
1975.....	8.0	1,560.7	221.13	408.5	263.81	246.3	1.0190	243.36	1,722.8	244.13	1.0008	244.32				
1980.....	14.3	1,950.2	352.37	275.2	440.75	286.8	1.0090	406.38	1,938.6	406.55	1.0006	406.79				
1981.....	11.2	1,938.6	406.55	240.2	475.27	294.8	1.0160	459.30	1,884.0	453.91	1.0007	454.23				
1982.....	7.4	1,884.0	453.91	207.5	492.88	327.4	1.0324	503.29	1,764.0	485.56	1.0000	485.55				
1983.....	3.5	1,764.0	485.56	222.6	497.06	236.8	0.9745	489.74	1,749.8	502.05	1.0012	502.66				
1984.....	3.5	1,749.8	502.05	250.1	511.51	233.1	0.9794	508.92	1,766.8	518.28	1.0014	519.01				
1985.....	3.1	1,766.8	518.28	260.5	530.28	221.6	0.9824	524.92	1,805.6	533.29	1.0014	534.06				
1986.....	1.3	1,805.6	533.29	284.4	535.14	241.6	0.9935	536.71	1,848.4	538.26	1.0017	539.16				
1987.....	4.2	1,848.4	538.26	279.0	570.48	246.6	1.0024	562.23	1,880.8	561.18	1.0023	562.49				
1988.....	4.0	1,880.8	561.18	273.2	605.51	249.7	1.0030	585.37	1,904.4	585.33	1.0028	586.97				
1989.....	4.7	1,904.4	585.33	278.8	637.10	243.8	0.9988	612.09	1,939.4	615.38	1.0028	617.09				
1990.....	5.4	1,939.4	615.38	304.2	672.43	241.8	1.0033	650.75	2,001.8	650.89	1.0024	652.42				
1991-I.....	...	2,001.8	650.89	78.9	674.50	63.3	1.0000	650.89	2,017.4	651.81	1.0020	653.12				
1991-II.....	...	2,017.4	651.81	78.9	675.15	64.8	1.0000	651.81	2,031.5	652.72	1.0020	654.03				
1991-III.....	...	2,031.5	652.72	78.9	675.79	66.3	1.0000	652.72	2,044.1	653.61	1.0020	654.92				
1991-IV.....	4.8	2,044.1	653.61	76.4	708.90	67.7	1.0000	685.01	2,052.8	685.90	1.0020	687.27				
1992-I.....	...	2,052.8	685.90	81.4	708.11	69.1	1.0000	685.90	2,065.1	686.78	1.0020	688.15				
1992-II.....	...	2,065.1	686.78	81.4	707.32	70.5	1.0000	686.78	2,075.9	687.58	1.0020	688.96				
1992-III.....	...	2,075.9	687.58	81.4	706.53	72.0	1.0000	687.58	2,085.3	688.32	1.0020	689.70				
1992-IV.....	4.0	2,085.3	688.32	78.8	733.97	73.3	1.0000	715.88	2,090.8	716.56	1.0020	717.99				
1993-I.....	...	2,090.8	716.56	84.1	733.89	74.6	1.0000	716.56	2,100.2	717.25	1.0020	718.69				
1993-II.....	...	2,100.2	717.25	84.1	733.82	75.0	1.0000	717.25	2,109.3	717.91	1.0020	719.35				
1993-III.....	...	2,109.3	717.91	84.1	733.74	75.3	1.0000	717.91	2,118.1	718.54	1.0020	719.98				
1993-IV.....	4.0	2,118.1	718.54	81.4	763.01	75.6	1.0000	747.31	2,124.0	747.91	1.0020	749.41				
1994-I.....	...	2,124.0	747.91	86.9	763.58	75.9	1.0000	747.91	2,135.0	748.55	1.0020	750.04				
1994-II.....	...	2,135.0	748.55	86.9	764.15	76.2	1.0000	748.55	2,145.7	749.18	1.0020	750.68				
1994-III.....	...	2,145.7	749.18	86.9	764.72	76.6	1.0000	749.18	2,155.9	749.81	1.0020	751.31				
1994-IV.....	4.0	2,155.9	749.81	84.1	795.90	76.9	1.0000	779.82	2,163.2	780.45	1.0020	782.01				
1995-I.....	...	2,163.2	780.45	89.4	798.11	77.3	1.0000	780.45	2,175.3	781.17	1.0020	782.74				
1995-II.....	...	2,175.3	781.17	89.4	800.32	77.7	1.0000	781.17	2,187.0	781.96	1.0020	783.52				
1995-III.....	...	2,187.0	781.96	89.4	802.53	78.1	1.0000	781.96	2,198.2	782.79	1.0020	784.36				
1995-IV.....	4.0	2,198.2	782.79	86.6	836.93	78.5	1.0000	814.13	2,206.4	815.02	1.0020	816.65				
1996-I.....	...	2,206.4	815.02	92.0	839.56	78.8	1.0000	815.02	2,219.5	816.04	1.0020	817.67				
1996-II.....	...	2,219.5	816.04	92.0	842.19	79.3	1.0000	816.04	2,232.3	817.12	1.0020	818.75				
1996-III.....	...	2,232.3	817.12	92.0	844.82	79.7	1.0000	817.12	2,244.5	818.25	1.0020	819.89				
1996-IV.....	4.0	2,244.5	818.25	89.1	881.34	80.1	1.0000	851.01	2,253.5	852.21	1.0020	853.91				
1997-I.....	...	2,253.5	852.21	94.7	884.61	80.5	1.0000	852.21	2,267.6	853.56	1.0020	855.27				
1997-II.....	...	2,267.6	853.56	94.7	887.88	81.0	1.0000	853.56	2,281.3	854.98	1.0020	856.69				
1997-III.....	...	2,281.3	854.98	94.7	891.15	81.5	1.0000	854.98	2,294.4	856.48	1.0020	858.19				
1997-IV.....	4.0	2,294.4	856.48	91.7	930.20	81.9	1.0000	890.76	2,304.2	892.33	1.0020	894.11				
1998-I.....	...	2,304.2	892.33	97.7	933.69	82.4	1.0000	892.33	2,319.5	894.07	1.0020	895.86				
1998-II.....	...	2,319.5	894.07	97.7	937.19	82.9	1.0000	894.07	2,334.4	895.88	1.0020	897.67				
1998-III.....	...	2,334.4	895.88	97.7	940.69	83.4	1.0000	895.88	2,348.7	897.74	1.0020	899.54				
1998-IV.....	4.0	2,348.7	897.74	94.6	981.95	83.9	1.0000	933.67	2,359.5	935.61	1.0020	937.48				
1999-I.....	...	2,359.5	935.61	100.9	985.66	84.3	1.0000	935.61	2,376.0	937.73	1.0020	939.61				
1999-II.....	...	2,376.0	937.73	100.9	989.37	84.9	1.0000	937.73	2,391.9	939.91	1.0020	941.79				
1999-III.....	...	2,391.9	939.91	100.9	993.08	85.5	1.0000	939.91	2,407.3	942.14	1.0020	944.02				
1999-IV.....	4.0	2,407.3	942.14	97.7	1,036.67	86.0	1.0000	979.85	2,419.0	982.14	1.0020	984.11				
2000-I.....	...	2,419.0	982.14	103.4	1,041.36	86.5	1.0000	982.14	2,436.0	984.66	1.0020	986.63				
2000-II.....	...	2,436.0	984.66	103.4	1,046.05	87.1	1.0000	984.66	2,452.3	987.25	1.0020	989.22				
2000-III.....	...	2,452.3	987.25	103.4	1,050.74	87.6	1.0000	987.25	2,468.1	989.91	1.0020	991.89				
2000-IV.....	4.0	2,468.1	989.91	100.1	1,097.65	88.1	1.0000	1,029.53	2,480.1	1,032.28	1.0020	1,034.34				

**Sources:**

- (1) Number in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status shown earlier.
- (2) Annual average amount of awarded benefits shown earlier. Future quarterly average amount of awarded benefits derived from annual average amount by linear interpolation. (Amounts shown are at end-of-period rates.)
- (3) Historical ratio of average terminated benefit to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures where the average benefit in force at the beginning of the period has been adjusted to the end-of-period rate; future ratios projected based on historical trend.
- (4) Historical average terminated benefit computed by dividing (a) number in force at beginning of period times average amount in force, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at beginning-of-period rate, minus number in force at end of period times average amount in force at beginning-of-period rate, by (b) number of terminations. Future average terminated benefit computed by applying

- applicable ratio to average benefit in force at beginning of period.
- (5) Historical average amount in force from In Force Table. Future average amount in force at end of period computed by dividing (a) number in force at beginning of period times average amount in force at end-of-period rate, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at end-of-period rate, minus number of terminations times average terminated benefit at end of period, by (b) number in force at end of period.
- (6) Historical ratio of average amount in current-payment status to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures; future ratios projected based on historical trend.
- (7) Historical average amount in current-payment status from I-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 84.—Average monthly benefit of disabled female workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Benefit increase (percent)	In force beginning of period		Awards during period		Terminations during period				Average benefit in current-payment status end of period		
						Average benefit		In force end of period				
						Number	Average benefit			Number	Average benefit	Ratio to average benefit in force beginning of period
		Number	Average benefit	Ratio to average benefit in force end of period	Amount							
1970.....	15.0	394.2	\$97.48	92.3	\$115.73	59.4	1.0102	\$113.25	427.2	\$112.73	1.0005	\$112.79
1975.....	8.0	691.2	170.40	183.5	190.89	92.8	1.0149	186.77	781.9	185.33	1.0001	185.34
1980.....	14.3	934.6	258.25	121.4	304.32	121.4	0.9855	290.91	934.6	296.04	1.0001	296.08
1981.....	11.2	934.6	296.04	105.0	324.15	129.6	1.0056	331.05	910.0	328.35	1.0000	328.35
1982.....	7.4	910.0	328.35	89.7	331.72	136.1	1.0190	359.36	863.6	349.45	0.9992	349.16
1983.....	3.5	863.6	349.45	96.3	332.75	116.1	0.9477	342.75	843.8	360.17	1.0001	360.22
1984.....	3.5	843.8	360.17	115.1	343.74	104.2	0.9302	346.77	854.7	371.05	1.0003	371.17
1985.....	3.1	854.7	371.05	125.0	355.76	101.5	0.9258	354.17	878.2	380.98	1.0003	381.10
1986.....	1.3	878.2	380.98	140.5	363.22	110.6	0.9522	367.49	908.0	383.73	1.0005	383.91
1987.....	4.2	908.0	383.73	141.3	384.81	112.8	0.9526	380.91	936.6	399.29	1.0010	399.67
1988.....	4.0	936.6	399.29	142.1	408.40	115.4	0.9493	394.20	963.3	415.90	1.0011	416.36
1989.....	4.7	963.3	415.90	151.9	434.09	113.3	0.9284	404.29	1,001.9	437.93	1.0006	438.20
1990.....	5.4	1,001.9	437.93	169.0	462.79	113.5	0.9290	428.80	1,057.3	464.41	0.9999	464.36
1991-I.....	...	1,057.3	464.41	44.5	467.31	31.3	0.9500	441.19	1,070.5	465.21	1.0004	465.40
1991-II.....	...	1,070.5	465.21	44.5	467.99	32.2	0.9500	441.95	1,082.7	466.02	1.0005	466.25
1991-III.....	...	1,082.7	466.02	44.5	468.67	33.2	0.9500	442.71	1,094.1	466.83	1.0005	467.06
1991-IV.....	4.8	1,094.1	466.83	43.1	491.87	34.0	0.9500	464.80	1,103.1	490.12	1.0005	490.37
1992-I.....	...	1,103.1	490.12	46.6	491.88	34.9	0.9500	465.62	1,114.8	490.96	1.0005	491.21
1992-II.....	...	1,114.8	490.96	46.6	491.88	35.8	0.9500	466.41	1,125.6	491.78	1.0005	492.03
1992-III.....	...	1,125.6	491.78	46.6	491.89	36.8	0.9500	467.19	1,135.4	492.58	1.0005	492.83
1992-IV.....	4.0	1,135.4	492.58	45.1	511.57	37.1	0.9500	486.70	1,143.5	513.11	1.0005	513.37
1993-I.....	...	1,143.5	513.11	49.2	511.29	38.0	0.9500	487.46	1,154.7	513.88	1.0005	514.13
1993-II.....	...	1,154.7	513.88	49.2	511.02	38.3	0.9500	488.18	1,165.6	514.60	1.0005	514.86
1993-III.....	...	1,165.6	514.60	49.2	510.74	38.7	0.9500	488.87	1,176.1	515.29	1.0005	515.54
1993-IV.....	4.0	1,176.1	515.29	47.6	530.88	39.0	0.9500	509.13	1,184.8	536.60	1.0005	536.87
1994-I.....	...	1,184.8	536.60	51.7	531.95	39.3	0.9500	509.77	1,197.1	537.28	1.0005	537.55
1994-II.....	...	1,197.1	537.28	51.7	533.01	39.7	0.9500	510.42	1,209.0	537.98	1.0005	538.25
1994-III.....	...	1,209.0	537.98	51.7	534.08	40.1	0.9500	511.08	1,220.5	538.70	1.0005	538.97
1994-IV.....	4.0	1,220.5	538.70	50.0	556.55	40.5	0.9500	532.26	1,230.1	561.05	1.0005	561.33
1995-I.....	...	1,230.1	561.05	54.2	557.89	40.9	0.9500	532.99	1,243.5	561.83	1.0005	562.11
1995-II.....	...	1,243.5	561.83	54.2	559.24	41.3	0.9500	533.74	1,256.4	562.64	1.0005	562.92
1995-III.....	...	1,256.4	562.64	54.2	560.59	41.7	0.9500	534.51	1,268.9	563.48	1.0005	563.76
1995-IV.....	4.0	1,268.9	563.48	52.5	584.41	42.1	0.9500	556.74	1,279.3	586.94	1.0005	587.23
1996-I.....	...	1,279.3	586.94	56.8	585.53	42.5	0.9500	557.59	1,293.7	587.84	1.0005	588.13
1996-II.....	...	1,293.7	587.84	56.8	586.65	43.0	0.9500	558.45	1,307.5	588.75	1.0005	589.05
1996-III.....	...	1,307.5	588.75	56.8	587.77	43.4	0.9500	559.32	1,321.0	589.68	1.0005	589.98
1996-IV.....	4.0	1,321.0	589.68	55.0	612.45	43.8	0.9500	582.63	1,332.2	614.27	1.0005	614.57
1997-I.....	...	1,332.2	614.27	59.7	614.18	44.3	0.9500	583.55	1,347.6	615.27	1.0005	615.58
1997-II.....	...	1,347.6	615.27	59.7	615.91	44.8	0.9500	584.51	1,362.6	616.31	1.0005	616.62
1997-III.....	...	1,362.6	616.31	59.7	617.63	45.3	0.9500	585.49	1,377.1	617.38	1.0005	617.69
1997-IV.....	4.0	1,377.1	617.38	57.8	644.14	45.7	0.9500	609.99	1,389.2	643.24	1.0005	643.56
1998-I.....	...	1,389.2	643.24	62.9	645.94	46.2	0.9500	611.08	1,406.0	644.42	1.0005	644.74
1998-II.....	...	1,406.0	644.42	62.9	647.74	46.7	0.9500	612.20	1,422.2	645.62	1.0005	645.95
1998-III.....	...	1,422.2	645.62	62.9	649.55	47.2	0.9500	613.34	1,437.9	646.85	1.0005	647.18
1998-IV.....	4.0	1,437.9	646.85	60.9	677.41	47.7	0.9500	639.12	1,451.1	674.05	1.0005	674.39
1999-I.....	...	1,451.1	674.05	66.2	679.63	48.2	0.9500	640.35	1,469.1	675.41	1.0005	675.75
1999-II.....	...	1,469.1	675.41	66.2	681.86	48.8	0.9500	641.64	1,486.5	676.81	1.0005	677.15
1999-III.....	...	1,486.5	676.81	66.2	684.08	49.4	0.9500	642.97	1,503.4	678.24	1.0005	678.58
1999-IV.....	4.0	1,503.4	678.24	64.1	713.76	49.9	0.9500	670.13	1,517.6	706.91	1.0005	707.26
2000-I.....	...	1,517.6	706.91	69.2	715.72	50.4	0.9500	671.56	1,536.4	708.47	1.0005	708.82
2000-II.....	...	1,536.4	708.47	69.2	717.69	51.1	0.9500	673.04	1,554.5	710.04	1.0005	710.40
2000-III.....	...	1,554.5	710.04	69.2	719.65	51.6	0.9500	674.54	1,572.1	711.63	1.0005	711.99
2000-IV.....	4.0	1,572.1	711.63	67.0	750.48	52.2	0.9500	703.11	1,587.0	741.77	1.0005	742.15

**Sources:**

- (1) Number in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status shown earlier.
- (2) Annual average amount of awarded benefits shown earlier. Future quarterly average amount of awarded benefits derived from annual average amount by linear interpolation. (Amounts shown are at end-of-period rates.)
- (3) Historical ratio of average terminated benefit to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures where the average benefit in force at the beginning of the period has been adjusted to the end-of-period rate; future ratios projected based on historical trend.
- (4) Historical average terminated benefit computed by dividing (a) number in force at beginning of period times average amount in force, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at beginning-of-period rate, minus number in force at end of period times average amount in force at beginning-of-period rate, by (b) number of terminations. Future average terminated benefit computed by applying

applicable ratio to average benefit in force at beginning of period.

- (5) Historical average amount in force from In Force Table. Future average amount in force at end of period computed by dividing (a) number in force at beginning of period times average amount in force at end-of-period rate, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at end-of-period rate, minus number of terminations times average terminated benefit at end of period, by (b) number in force at end of period.
- (6) Historical ratio of average amount in current-payment status to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures; future ratios projected based on historical trend.
- (7) Historical average amount in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.



**Table 85.—Average monthly benefit of disabled workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Benefit increase (percent)	In force beginning of period		Awards during period		Terminations during period				Average benefit in current-payment status end of period		
		Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit		In force end of period		Ratio to average benefit in force end of period	Amount
							Ratio to average benefit in force beginning of period	Amount	Number	Average benefit		
1970.....	15.0	1,410.9	\$112.65	350.4	\$139.78	251.7	1.0352	\$134.10	1,509.6	\$131.17	1.0009	\$131.29
1975.....	8.0	2,251.8	205.56	592.0	241.21	339.2	1.0265	227.88	2,504.7	225.78	1.0005	225.89
1980.....	14.3	2,884.8	321.88	396.6	399.00	408.1	1.0112	372.03	2,873.2	370.60	1.0004	370.74
1981.....	11.2	2,873.2	370.60	345.3	429.30	424.4	1.0195	420.14	2,794.0	413.02	1.0003	413.15
1982.....	7.4	2,794.0	413.02	297.1	444.24	463.6	1.0393	461.03	2,627.6	440.83	0.9995	440.60
1983.....	3.5	2,627.6	440.83	319.0	447.44	352.9	0.9674	441.40	2,593.6	455.89	1.0007	456.19
1984.....	3.5	2,593.6	455.89	365.2	458.64	337.4	0.9724	458.82	2,621.5	470.28	1.0008	470.67
1985.....	3.1	2,621.5	470.28	385.5	473.69	323.1	0.9720	471.29	2,683.8	483.45	1.0008	483.86
1986.....	1.3	2,683.8	483.45	424.9	478.30	352.2	0.9874	483.56	2,756.5	487.35	1.0010	487.86
1987.....	4.2	2,756.5	487.35	420.3	508.05	359.4	0.9951	505.32	2,817.4	507.36	1.0017	508.21
1988.....	4.0	2,817.4	507.36	415.3	538.08	365.1	0.9949	524.94	2,867.6	528.42	1.0020	529.50
1989.....	4.7	2,867.6	528.42	430.7	565.49	357.1	0.9872	546.15	2,941.3	554.94	1.0019	555.99
1990.....	5.4	2,941.3	554.94	473.2	597.56	355.4	0.9914	579.85	3,059.1	586.44	1.0014	587.23
1991-I.....	...	3,059.1	586.44	123.4	599.80	94.6	0.9915	581.48	3,087.9	587.12	1.0012	587.85
1991-II.....	...	3,087.9	587.12	123.4	600.46	97.0	0.9914	582.09	3,114.2	587.81	1.0013	588.55
1991-III.....	...	3,114.2	587.81	123.4	601.12	99.4	0.9913	582.70	3,138.1	588.49	1.0013	589.23
1991-IV.....	4.8	3,138.1	588.49	119.4	630.66	101.7	0.9912	611.34	3,155.9	617.47	1.0013	618.25
1992-I.....	...	3,155.9	617.47	128.0	629.36	104.0	0.9910	611.94	3,179.9	618.13	1.0013	618.91
1992-II.....	...	3,179.9	618.13	128.0	628.86	106.4	0.9909	612.52	3,201.5	618.74	1.0013	619.52
1992-III.....	...	3,201.5	618.74	128.0	628.36	108.7	0.9908	613.06	3,220.7	619.32	1.0013	620.10
1992-IV.....	4.0	3,220.7	619.32	123.9	652.97	110.4	0.9920	638.92	3,234.3	644.63	1.0013	645.44
1993-I.....	...	3,234.3	644.63	133.3	651.73	112.6	0.9918	639.33	3,254.9	645.10	1.0013	645.91
1993-II.....	...	3,254.9	645.10	133.3	651.58	113.3	0.9917	639.77	3,274.9	645.55	1.0013	646.36
1993-III.....	...	3,274.9	645.55	133.3	651.43	114.0	0.9917	640.18	3,294.2	645.98	1.0013	646.79
1993-IV.....	4.0	3,294.2	645.98	129.1	677.33	114.6	0.9917	666.23	3,308.7	672.25	1.0013	673.09
1994-I.....	...	3,308.7	672.25	138.6	677.21	115.2	0.9916	666.58	3,332.1	672.65	1.0013	673.49
1994-II.....	...	3,332.1	672.65	138.6	677.97	116.0	0.9915	666.95	3,354.7	673.07	1.0013	673.91
1994-III.....	...	3,354.7	673.07	138.6	678.72	116.8	0.9915	667.34	3,376.5	673.50	1.0013	674.34
1994-IV.....	4.0	3,376.5	673.50	134.2	706.65	117.4	0.9915	694.47	3,393.2	700.91	1.0013	701.79
1995-I.....	...	3,393.2	700.91	143.6	707.40	118.1	0.9914	694.86	3,418.7	701.39	1.0013	702.27
1995-II.....	...	3,418.7	701.39	143.6	709.28	119.0	0.9913	695.31	3,443.4	701.93	1.0012	702.81
1995-III.....	...	3,443.4	701.93	143.6	711.17	119.8	0.9913	695.81	3,467.2	702.53	1.0012	703.40
1995-IV.....	4.0	3,467.2	702.53	139.1	741.58	120.5	0.9913	724.25	3,485.7	731.31	1.0012	732.22
1996-I.....	...	3,485.7	731.31	148.9	742.56	121.3	0.9912	724.85	3,513.2	732.01	1.0012	732.92
1996-II.....	...	3,513.2	732.01	148.9	744.62	122.3	0.9911	725.51	3,539.8	732.76	1.0012	733.68
1996-III.....	...	3,539.8	732.76	148.9	746.67	123.2	0.9911	726.23	3,565.5	733.57	1.0012	734.48
1996-IV.....	4.0	3,565.5	733.57	144.1	778.67	123.9	0.9911	756.12	3,585.7	763.81	1.0012	764.75
1997-I.....	...	3,585.7	763.81	154.4	779.99	124.8	0.9910	756.91	3,615.3	764.73	1.0012	765.68
1997-II.....	...	3,615.3	764.73	154.4	782.66	125.8	0.9909	757.81	3,643.9	765.73	1.0012	766.68
1997-III.....	...	3,643.9	765.73	154.4	785.34	126.8	0.9909	758.76	3,671.5	766.80	1.0012	767.75
1997-IV.....	4.0	3,671.5	766.80	149.5	819.53	127.6	0.9909	790.22	3,693.4	798.64	1.0012	799.63
1998-I.....	...	3,693.4	798.64	160.7	820.97	128.5	0.9908	791.29	3,725.5	799.85	1.0012	800.84
1998-II.....	...	3,725.5	799.85	160.7	823.80	129.6	0.9908	792.47	3,756.6	801.13	1.0012	802.12
1998-III.....	...	3,756.6	801.13	160.7	826.64	130.7	0.9907	793.72	3,786.6	802.47	1.0012	803.46
1998-IV.....	4.0	3,786.6	802.47	155.6	862.64	131.6	0.9907	826.85	3,810.6	836.01	1.0012	837.04
1999-I.....	...	3,810.6	836.01	167.1	864.35	132.6	0.9906	828.19	3,845.1	837.51	1.0012	838.54
1999-II.....	...	3,845.1	837.51	167.1	867.47	133.7	0.9906	829.65	3,878.4	839.07	1.0012	840.10
1999-III.....	...	3,878.4	839.07	167.1	870.60	134.9	0.9906	831.18	3,910.7	840.69	1.0012	841.72
1999-IV.....	4.0	3,910.7	840.69	161.8	908.67	135.9	0.9906	866.10	3,936.6	876.04	1.0012	877.11
2000-I.....	...	3,936.6	876.04	172.7	910.79	136.9	0.9905	867.71	3,972.3	877.83	1.0012	878.91
2000-II.....	...	3,972.3	877.83	172.7	914.39	138.1	0.9905	869.47	4,006.9	879.70	1.0012	880.77
2000-III.....	...	4,006.9	879.70	172.7	917.99	139.3	0.9904	871.29	4,040.2	881.62	1.0012	882.70
2000-IV.....	4.0	4,040.2	881.62	167.2	958.45	140.3	0.9904	908.13	4,067.1	918.92	1.0012	920.05

**Sources:**

(1) Number in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status shown earlier.

(2) Annual average amount of awarded benefits shown earlier. Future quarterly average amount of awarded benefits derived from annual average amount by linear interpolation. (Amounts shown are at end-of-period rates.)

(3) Historical ratio of average terminated benefit to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures where the average benefit in force at the beginning of the period has been adjusted to the end-of-period rate; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(4) Historical average terminated benefit computed by dividing (a) number in force at beginning of period times average amount in force, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at beginning-of-period rate, minus number in force at end of period times average amount in force at beginning-of-period rate, by (b) number of terminations. Future average terminated benefit computed by applying

applicable ratio to average benefit in force at beginning of period.

(5) Historical average amount in force from In Force Table. Future average amount in force at end of period computed by dividing (a) number in force at beginning of period times average amount in force at end-of-period rate, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at end-of-period rate, minus number of terminations times average terminated benefit at end of period, by (b) number in force at end of period.

(6) Historical ratio of average amount in current-payment status to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(7) Historical average amount in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 86.—Average monthly benefit of young wives of disabled workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Benefit increase (percent)	In force beginning of period				Terminations during period				In force end of period		Average benefit in current-payment status end of period	
		In force beginning of period		Awards during period		Number	Average benefit		Number	Average benefit	Ratio to average benefit in force end of period	Amount	
		Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit		Ratio to average benefit in force beginning of period	Amount					
													Number
1970.....	15.0	248.3	\$38.71	74.9	\$38.90	59.9	1.0353	\$46.09	263.2	\$42.57	0.9709	\$41.33	
1975.....	8.0	368.2	60.19	116.7	66.43	80.8	1.0025	65.17	404.0	65.39	0.9962	65.14	
1980.....	14.3	415.6	93.55	74.9	106.09	89.7	0.9756	104.31	400.8	107.36	1.0037	107.76	
1981.....	11.2	400.8	107.36	64.3	100.45	95.8	0.9544	113.94	369.2	117.61	1.0067	118.40	
1982.....	7.4	369.2	117.61	45.5	97.31	104.3	0.9543	120.54	310.4	124.09	1.0075	125.02	
1983.....	3.5	310.4	124.09	43.7	99.60	105.8	1.0503	134.90	248.3	120.60	1.0157	122.49	
1984.....	3.5	248.3	120.60	46.4	99.50	52.2	0.9641	120.34	242.5	120.94	1.0173	123.03	
1985.....	3.1	242.5	120.94	49.5	100.03	47.7	0.9296	115.92	244.4	121.01	1.0207	123.51	
1986.....	1.3	244.4	121.01	49.7	99.33	53.9	0.9574	117.36	240.1	118.15	1.0223	120.79	
1987.....	4.2	240.1	118.15	43.3	102.76	51.5	1.0073	124.01	231.9	119.37	1.0271	122.60	
1988.....	4.0	231.9	119.37	41.4	104.89	48.7	0.9906	122.98	224.6	120.97	1.0304	124.65	
1989.....	4.7	224.6	120.97	39.0	109.76	44.1	0.9588	121.44	219.6	124.79	1.0360	129.28	
1990.....	5.4	219.6	124.79	40.3	114.29	41.6	0.9753	128.28	218.3	129.06	1.0376	133.91	
1991-I.....	...	218.3	129.06	10.1	114.03	10.5	1.0000	129.06	217.9	128.36	1.0350	132.86	
1991-II.....	...	217.9	128.36	10.1	114.26	10.7	1.0000	128.36	217.3	127.71	1.0330	131.92	
1991-III.....	...	217.3	127.71	10.1	114.49	10.9	1.0000	127.71	216.5	127.09	1.0310	131.03	
1991-IV.....	4.8	216.5	127.09	9.8	120.23	11.1	1.0000	133.22	215.2	132.63	1.0290	136.48	
1992-I.....	...	215.2	132.63	10.4	120.10	11.1	1.0000	132.63	214.5	132.03	1.0270	135.59	
1992-II.....	...	214.5	132.03	10.4	119.96	11.2	1.0000	132.03	213.6	131.44	1.0270	134.99	
1992-III.....	...	213.6	131.44	10.4	119.83	11.3	1.0000	131.44	212.7	130.87	1.0270	134.41	
1992-IV.....	4.0	212.7	130.87	10.0	124.48	11.3	1.0000	136.13	211.4	135.58	1.0270	139.24	
1993-I.....	...	211.4	135.58	10.7	124.47	11.3	1.0000	135.58	210.8	135.02	1.0270	138.66	
1993-II.....	...	210.8	135.02	10.7	124.46	11.2	1.0000	135.02	210.3	134.48	1.0270	138.11	
1993-III.....	...	210.3	134.48	10.7	124.44	11.2	1.0000	134.48	209.7	133.97	1.0270	137.59	
1993-IV.....	4.0	209.7	133.97	10.3	129.41	11.2	1.0000	139.35	208.9	138.86	1.0270	142.61	
1994-I.....	...	208.9	138.86	11.0	129.50	11.1	1.0000	138.86	208.7	138.37	1.0270	142.11	
1994-II.....	...	208.7	138.37	11.0	129.60	11.1	1.0000	138.37	208.6	137.91	1.0270	141.63	
1994-III.....	...	208.6	137.91	11.0	129.70	11.1	1.0000	137.91	208.4	137.48	1.0270	141.19	
1994-IV.....	4.0	208.4	137.48	10.6	134.99	11.1	1.0000	143.00	207.9	142.59	1.0270	146.44	
1995-I.....	...	207.9	142.59	11.2	135.36	11.1	1.0000	142.59	208.1	142.20	1.0270	146.04	
1995-II.....	...	208.1	142.20	11.2	135.74	11.1	1.0000	142.20	208.2	141.85	1.0270	145.68	
1995-III.....	...	208.2	141.85	11.2	136.11	11.1	1.0000	141.85	208.3	141.54	1.0270	145.36	
1995-IV.....	4.0	208.3	141.54	10.9	141.95	11.1	1.0000	147.22	208.1	146.95	1.0270	150.92	
1996-I.....	...	208.1	146.95	11.5	142.39	11.1	1.0000	146.95	208.5	146.70	1.0270	150.66	
1996-II.....	...	208.5	146.70	11.5	142.84	11.1	1.0000	146.70	208.9	146.48	1.0270	150.44	
1996-III.....	...	208.9	146.48	11.5	143.28	11.2	1.0000	146.48	209.2	146.31	1.0270	150.26	
1996-IV.....	4.0	209.2	146.31	11.2	149.48	11.2	1.0000	152.18	209.2	152.04	1.0270	156.14	
1997-I.....	...	209.2	152.04	11.8	150.03	11.2	1.0000	152.04	209.8	151.93	1.0270	156.03	
1997-II.....	...	209.8	151.93	11.8	150.59	11.2	1.0000	151.93	210.4	151.85	1.0270	155.95	
1997-III.....	...	210.4	151.85	11.8	151.14	11.3	1.0000	151.85	211.0	151.81	1.0270	155.91	
1997-IV.....	4.0	211.0	151.81	11.4	157.76	11.3	1.0000	157.91	211.2	157.90	1.0270	162.16	
1998-I.....	...	211.2	157.90	12.1	158.36	11.3	1.0000	157.90	212.0	157.93	1.0270	162.19	
1998-II.....	...	212.0	157.93	12.1	158.95	11.3	1.0000	157.93	212.8	157.98	1.0270	162.25	
1998-III.....	...	212.8	157.98	12.1	159.54	11.4	1.0000	157.98	213.6	158.07	1.0270	162.34	
1998-IV.....	4.0	213.6	158.07	11.8	166.54	11.4	1.0000	164.42	213.9	164.54	1.0270	168.98	
1999-I.....	...	213.9	164.54	12.5	167.17	11.4	1.0000	164.54	215.0	164.69	1.0270	169.14	
1999-II.....	...	215.0	164.69	12.5	167.80	11.5	1.0000	164.69	215.9	164.87	1.0270	169.32	
1999-III.....	...	215.9	164.87	12.5	168.43	11.6	1.0000	164.87	216.9	165.07	1.0270	169.53	
1999-IV.....	4.0	216.9	165.07	12.1	175.82	11.6	1.0000	171.70	217.4	171.93	1.0270	176.57	
2000-I.....	...	217.4	171.93	12.7	176.62	11.6	1.0000	171.93	218.5	172.20	1.0270	176.85	
2000-II.....	...	218.5	172.20	12.7	177.41	11.7	1.0000	172.20	219.5	172.50	1.0270	177.16	
2000-III.....	...	219.5	172.50	12.7	178.21	11.7	1.0000	172.50	220.5	172.83	1.0270	177.50	
2000-IV.....	4.0	220.5	172.83	12.3	186.16	11.8	1.0000	179.77	221.1	180.13	1.0270	184.99	

**Sources:**

(1) Number in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status shown earlier.

(2) Annual average amount of awarded benefits shown earlier. Future quarterly average amount of awarded benefits derived from annual average amount by linear interpolation. (Amounts shown are at end-of-period rates.)

(3) Historical ratio of average terminated benefit to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures where the average benefit in force at the beginning of the period has been adjusted to the end-of-period rate; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(4) Historical average terminated benefit computed by dividing (a) number in force at beginning of period times average amount in force, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at beginning-of-period rate, minus number in force at end of period times average amount in force at beginning-of-period rate, by (b) number of terminations. Future average terminated benefit computed by applying

applicable ratio to average benefit in force at beginning of period.

(5) Historical average amount in force from In Force Table. Future average amount in force at end of period computed by dividing (a) number in force at beginning of period times average amount in force at end-of-period rate, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at end-of-period rate, minus number of terminations times average terminated benefit at end of period, by (b) number in force at end of period.

(6) Historical ratio of average amount in current-payment status to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(7) Historical average amount in current-payment status from I-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 87.—Average monthly benefit of young husbands<sup>1</sup> of disabled workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1983-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Benefit increase (percent)	In force beginning of period		Awards during period		Terminations during period			In force end of period		Average benefit in current-payment status end of period	
						Average benefit		Ratio to average benefit in force beginning of period			Amount	Ratio to average benefit in force end of period
		Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit					
		Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit	
1983.....	3.5	(2)	\$5.35	2.4	\$66.58	0.3	-1.0588	-\$5.86	2.1	\$75.19	1.0154	\$76.35
1984.....	3.5	2.1	75.19	2.6	68.71	0.9	1.1383	88.59	3.8	69.21	1.0876	75.27
1985.....	3.1	3.8	69.21	1.7	67.89	0.8	1.1603	82.79	4.8	67.85	1.1262	76.41
1986.....	1.3	4.8	67.85	1.8	69.95	1.0	1.1772	80.91	5.6	66.15	1.1475	75.91
1987.....	4.2	5.6	66.15	1.8	67.59	1.2	1.0307	71.05	6.2	68.39	1.1575	79.16
1988.....	4.0	6.2	68.39	1.6	67.06	1.3	1.0113	71.93	6.5	70.07	1.1583	81.16
1989.....	4.7	6.5	70.07	1.3	70.12	1.2	0.9347	68.57	6.6	73.64	1.1635	85.68
1990.....	5.4	6.6	73.64	1.4	71.78	1.2	0.8591	66.68	6.9	78.32	1.1668	91.38
1991-I.....	...	6.9	78.32	0.4	73.94	0.3	1.0000	78.32	6.9	78.09	1.1550	90.19
1991-II.....	...	6.9	78.09	0.4	73.36	0.3	1.0000	78.09	7.0	77.84	1.1500	89.52
1991-III.....	...	7.0	77.84	0.4	72.78	0.3	1.0000	77.84	7.0	77.58	1.1450	88.83
1991-IV.....	4.8	7.0	77.58	0.4	75.66	0.3	1.0000	81.33	7.1	81.05	1.1400	92.40
1992-I.....	...	7.1	81.05	0.4	75.66	0.3	1.0000	81.05	7.1	80.77	1.1400	92.07
1992-II.....	...	7.1	80.77	0.4	75.66	0.3	1.0000	80.77	7.1	80.49	1.1400	91.75
1992-III.....	...	7.1	80.49	0.4	75.66	0.3	1.0000	80.49	7.2	80.23	1.1400	91.47
1992-IV.....	4.0	7.2	80.23	0.4	78.69	0.3	1.0000	83.47	7.2	83.23	1.1400	94.88
1993-I.....	...	7.2	83.23	0.4	78.65	0.4	1.0000	83.23	7.2	82.98	1.1400	94.60
1993-II.....	...	7.2	82.98	0.4	78.61	0.4	1.0000	82.98	7.2	82.76	1.1400	94.35
1993-III.....	...	7.2	82.76	0.4	78.57	0.4	1.0000	82.76	7.3	82.54	1.1400	94.09
1993-IV.....	4.0	7.3	82.54	0.4	81.66	0.4	1.0000	85.86	7.3	85.64	1.1400	97.63
1994-I.....	...	7.3	85.64	0.4	81.83	0.4	1.0000	85.64	7.3	85.43	1.1400	97.39
1994-II.....	...	7.3	85.43	0.4	81.99	0.4	1.0000	85.43	7.4	85.24	1.1400	97.18
1994-III.....	...	7.4	85.24	0.4	82.16	0.4	1.0000	85.24	7.4	85.07	1.1400	96.98
1994-IV.....	4.0	7.4	85.07	0.4	85.61	0.4	1.0000	88.49	7.4	88.35	1.1400	100.71
1995-I.....	...	7.4	88.35	0.4	85.82	0.4	1.0000	88.35	7.4	88.22	1.1400	100.57
1995-II.....	...	7.4	88.22	0.4	86.03	0.4	1.0000	88.22	7.5	88.10	1.1400	100.43
1995-III.....	...	7.5	88.10	0.4	86.23	0.4	1.0000	88.10	7.5	88.00	1.1400	100.32
1995-IV.....	4.0	7.5	88.00	0.4	89.90	0.4	1.0000	91.54	7.5	91.45	1.1400	104.25
1996-I.....	...	7.5	91.45	0.4	90.07	0.4	1.0000	91.45	7.6	91.38	1.1400	104.18
1996-II.....	...	7.6	91.38	0.4	90.24	0.4	1.0000	91.38	7.6	91.32	1.1400	104.11
1996-III.....	...	7.6	91.32	0.4	90.41	0.4	1.0000	91.32	7.7	91.27	1.1400	104.05
1996-IV.....	4.0	7.7	91.27	0.4	94.21	0.4	1.0000	94.95	7.7	94.92	1.1400	108.21
1997-I.....	...	7.7	94.92	0.4	94.48	0.4	1.0000	94.92	7.7	94.88	1.1400	108.17
1997-II.....	...	7.7	94.88	0.4	94.74	0.4	1.0000	94.88	7.8	94.86	1.1400	108.14
1997-III.....	...	7.8	94.86	0.4	95.01	0.4	1.0000	94.86	7.8	94.87	1.1400	108.15
1997-IV.....	4.0	7.8	94.87	0.4	99.08	0.4	1.0000	98.69	7.9	98.71	1.1400	112.53
1998-I.....	...	7.9	98.71	0.4	99.36	0.4	1.0000	98.71	7.9	98.75	1.1400	112.57
1998-II.....	...	7.9	98.75	0.4	99.64	0.4	1.0000	98.75	8.0	98.81	1.1400	112.64
1998-III.....	...	8.0	98.81	0.4	99.92	0.4	1.0000	98.81	8.0	98.87	1.1400	112.71
1998-IV.....	4.0	8.0	98.87	0.4	104.20	0.4	1.0000	102.85	8.0	102.92	1.1400	117.33
1999-I.....	...	8.0	102.92	0.5	104.54	0.4	1.0000	102.92	8.1	103.02	1.1400	117.45
1999-II.....	...	8.1	103.02	0.5	104.89	0.4	1.0000	103.02	8.1	103.13	1.1400	117.56
1999-III.....	...	8.1	103.13	0.5	105.23	0.4	1.0000	103.13	8.2	103.24	1.1400	117.70
1999-IV.....	4.0	8.2	103.24	0.4	109.79	0.4	1.0000	107.40	8.2	107.51	1.1400	122.56
2000-I.....	...	8.2	107.51	0.5	110.10	0.4	1.0000	107.51	8.3	107.65	1.1400	122.73
2000-II.....	...	8.3	107.65	0.5	110.40	0.4	1.0000	107.65	8.3	107.81	1.1400	122.90
2000-III.....	...	8.3	107.81	0.5	110.70	0.4	1.0000	107.81	8.4	107.96	1.1400	123.08
2000-IV.....	4.0	8.4	107.96	0.4	115.44	0.4	1.0000	112.31	8.4	112.47	1.1400	128.22

<sup>1</sup> This benefit became available on October 17, 1980, but was not paid in significant numbers until November 1983.

<sup>2</sup> Fewer than 50.

**Sources:**

(1) Number in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status shown earlier.

(2) Annual average amount of awarded benefits shown earlier. Future quarterly average amount of awarded benefits derived from annual average amount by linear interpolation. (Amounts shown are at end-of-period rates.)

(3) Historical ratio of average terminated benefit to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures where the average benefit in force at the beginning of the period has been adjusted to the end-of-period rate; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(4) Historical average terminated benefit computed by dividing (a) number in force at beginning of period times average amount in force, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at beginning-of-period rate, minus number in force at end of period times average amount in force at beginning-of-period rate, by (b) number of

terminations. Future average terminated benefit computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force at beginning of period.

(5) Historical average amount in force from In Force Table. Future average amount in force at end of period computed by dividing (a) number in force at beginning of period times average amount in force at end-of-period rate, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at end-of-period rate, minus number of terminations times average terminated benefit at end of period, by (b) number in force at end of period.

(6) Historical ratio of average amount in current-payment status to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(7) Historical average amount in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 88.—Average monthly benefit of aged wives of disabled workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Benefit increase (percent)	In force beginning of period		Awards during period		Terminations during period			In force end of period		Average benefit in current-payment status end of period				
						Number	Average benefit	Number			Average benefit	Average benefit		Ratio to average benefit in force end of period	Amount
												Ratio to average benefit in force beginning of period	Amount		
		Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit	Number	Amount	Number	Average benefit	Ratio to average benefit in force end of period	Amount				
1970.....	15.0	40.7	\$42.12	21.2	\$50.28	19.8	0.9937	\$48.13	42.2	\$49.54	1.0016	\$49.62			
1975.....	8.0	59.3	74.33	31.9	82.39	26.7	1.0032	80.54	64.5	81.21	1.0004	81.24			
1980.....	14.3	75.9	109.01	32.6	131.23	32.5	1.0512	130.98	76.0	124.69	1.0018	124.92			
1981.....	11.2	76.0	124.69	30.4	141.84	31.2	1.0578	146.68	75.2	137.03	1.0030	137.44			
1982.....	7.4	75.2	137.03	31.5	153.31	31.7	1.0629	156.42	75.0	146.17	1.0023	146.51			
1983.....	3.5	75.0	146.17	33.1	160.03	32.2	1.0694	161.78	75.9	150.66	1.0084	151.92			
1984.....	3.5	75.9	150.66	31.9	165.03	31.8	1.0521	164.06	76.0	156.35	1.0095	157.83			
1985.....	3.1	76.0	156.35	31.4	169.83	31.6	1.0740	173.13	75.8	162.00	1.0114	163.84			
1986.....	1.3	75.8	162.00	30.1	171.39	30.3	1.1029	181.00	75.6	164.66	1.0111	166.48			
1987.....	4.2	75.6	164.66	30.5	181.09	31.3	1.0526	180.60	74.9	172.19	1.0117	174.21			
1988.....	4.0	74.9	172.19	29.5	189.53	31.7	1.0382	185.91	72.7	180.63	1.0127	182.92			
1989.....	4.7	72.7	180.63	27.6	200.01	31.2	1.0349	195.72	69.1	190.86	1.0122	193.19			
1990.....	5.4	69.1	190.86	26.8	211.03	30.3	1.0394	209.09	65.6	202.12	1.0129	204.73			
1991-I.....	...	65.6	202.12	6.7	210.93	7.3	1.0300	208.18	65.0	202.35	1.0125	204.88			
1991-II.....	...	65.0	202.35	6.7	211.23	7.2	1.0300	208.42	64.5	202.59	1.0122	205.07			
1991-III.....	...	64.5	202.59	6.7	211.53	7.2	1.0300	208.67	64.1	202.85	1.0119	205.27			
1991-IV.....	4.8	64.1	202.85	6.5	222.00	7.1	1.0300	219.00	63.5	212.86	1.0116	215.33			
1992-I.....	...	63.5	212.86	6.8	221.75	7.1	1.0300	219.25	63.2	213.10	1.0116	215.57			
1992-II.....	...	63.2	213.10	6.8	221.51	7.0	1.0300	219.49	62.9	213.29	1.0116	215.76			
1992-III.....	...	62.9	213.29	6.8	221.26	7.0	1.0300	219.69	62.7	213.44	1.0116	215.91			
1992-IV.....	4.0	62.7	213.44	6.5	229.85	7.0	1.0300	228.66	62.2	222.08	1.0116	224.65			
1993-I.....	...	62.2	222.08	6.8	229.83	6.9	1.0300	228.74	62.1	222.19	1.0116	224.76			
1993-II.....	...	62.1	222.19	6.8	229.80	6.9	1.0300	228.85	62.0	222.28	1.0116	224.86			
1993-III.....	...	62.0	222.28	6.8	229.78	6.9	1.0300	228.95	61.9	222.36	1.0116	224.94			
1993-IV.....	4.0	61.9	222.36	6.6	238.95	6.9	1.0300	238.22	61.6	231.33	1.0116	234.01			
1994-I.....	...	61.6	231.33	6.9	239.13	6.9	1.0300	238.27	61.6	231.42	1.0116	234.11			
1994-II.....	...	61.6	231.42	6.9	239.30	6.9	1.0300	238.36	61.6	231.53	1.0116	234.21			
1994-III.....	...	61.6	231.53	6.9	239.48	6.9	1.0300	238.47	61.6	231.64	1.0116	234.33			
1994-IV.....	4.0	61.6	231.64	6.6	249.25	6.9	1.0300	248.16	61.4	241.02	1.0116	243.82			
1995-I.....	...	61.4	241.02	6.9	249.94	6.8	1.0300	248.25	61.5	241.21	1.0116	244.01			
1995-II.....	...	61.5	241.21	6.9	250.63	6.8	1.0300	248.45	61.5	241.46	1.0116	244.26			
1995-III.....	...	61.5	241.46	6.9	251.32	6.9	1.0300	248.71	61.5	241.76	1.0116	244.56			
1995-IV.....	4.0	61.5	241.76	6.7	262.10	6.8	1.0300	258.99	61.4	251.77	1.0116	254.69			
1996-I.....	...	61.4	251.77	6.9	262.92	6.8	1.0300	259.32	61.4	252.18	1.0116	255.10			
1996-II.....	...	61.4	252.18	6.9	263.74	6.8	1.0300	259.74	61.5	252.63	1.0116	255.56			
1996-III.....	...	61.5	252.63	6.9	264.57	6.8	1.0300	260.21	61.5	253.13	1.0116	256.07			
1996-IV.....	4.0	61.5	253.13	6.7	276.00	6.8	1.0300	271.18	61.4	263.79	1.0116	266.85			
1997-I.....	...	61.4	263.79	6.9	277.03	6.8	1.0300	271.70	61.4	264.39	1.0116	267.46			
1997-II.....	...	61.4	264.39	6.9	278.05	6.8	1.0300	272.33	61.5	265.05	1.0116	268.12			
1997-III.....	...	61.5	265.05	6.9	279.08	6.9	1.0300	273.00	61.6	265.73	1.0116	268.82			
1997-IV.....	4.0	61.6	265.73	6.7	291.30	6.8	1.0300	284.68	61.4	277.09	1.0116	280.30			
1998-I.....	...	61.4	277.09	7.0	292.40	6.8	1.0300	285.40	61.6	277.92	1.0116	281.14			
1998-II.....	...	61.6	277.92	7.0	293.49	6.9	1.0300	286.26	61.8	278.77	1.0116	282.00			
1998-III.....	...	61.8	278.77	7.0	294.59	6.9	1.0300	287.13	61.9	279.63	1.0116	282.88			
1998-IV.....	4.0	61.9	279.63	6.8	307.51	6.9	1.0300	299.57	61.8	291.71	1.0116	295.09			
1999-I.....	...	61.8	291.71	7.2	308.67	6.9	1.0300	300.46	62.1	292.69	1.0116	296.09			
1999-II.....	...	62.1	292.69	7.2	309.84	6.9	1.0300	301.47	62.3	293.68	1.0116	297.09			
1999-III.....	...	62.3	293.68	7.2	311.00	7.0	1.0300	302.49	62.5	294.68	1.0116	298.10			
1999-IV.....	4.0	62.5	294.68	6.9	324.65	7.0	1.0300	315.69	62.5	307.48	1.0116	311.05			
2000-I.....	...	62.5	307.48	7.2	326.12	7.0	1.0300	316.71	62.8	308.61	1.0116	312.19			
2000-II.....	...	62.8	308.61	7.2	327.58	7.0	1.0300	317.87	63.0	309.76	1.0116	313.35			
2000-III.....	...	63.0	309.76	7.2	329.05	7.0	1.0300	319.05	63.2	310.93	1.0116	314.54			
2000-IV.....	4.0	63.2	310.93	7.0	343.74	7.0	1.0300	333.09	63.2	324.57	1.0116	328.33			

**Sources:**

(1) Number in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status shown earlier.

(2) Annual average amount of awarded benefits shown earlier. Future quarterly average amount of awarded benefits derived from annual average amount by linear interpolation. (Amounts shown are at end-of-period rates.)

(3) Historical ratio of average terminated benefit to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures where the average benefit in force at the beginning of the period has been adjusted to the end-of-period rate; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(4) Historical average terminated benefit computed by dividing (a) number in force at beginning of period times average amount in force, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at beginning-of-period rate, minus number in force at end of period times average amount in force at beginning-of-period rate, by (b) number of terminations. Future average terminated benefit computed by applying

applicable ratio to average benefit in force at beginning of period.

(5) Historical average amount in force from In Force Table. Future average amount in force at end of period computed by dividing (a) number in force at beginning of period times average amount in force at end-of-period rate, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at end-of-period rate, minus number of terminations times average terminated benefit at end of period, by (b) number in force at end of period.

(6) Historical ratio of average amount in current-payment status to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(7) Historical average amount in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 89.—Average monthly benefit of aged husbands of disabled workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Benefit increase (percent)	In force beginning of period		Awards during period		Terminations during period				Average benefit in current-payment status end of period		
		Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit		In force end of period		Ratio to average benefit in force end of period	Amount
							Ratio to average benefit in force beginning of period	Amount	Number	Average benefit		
1970.....	15.0	0.6	\$37.08	0.2	\$39.77	0.2	0.9579	\$40.85	0.5	\$42.38	1.0007	\$42.41
1975.....	8.0	0.6	57.05	0.2	61.07	0.2	0.9948	61.29	0.6	61.48	1.0020	61.60
1980.....	14.3	2.7	85.39	1.0	87.86	0.8	1.0164	99.20	2.9	94.02	0.9771	91.87
1981.....	11.2	2.9	94.02	0.9	96.36	0.9	1.0119	105.79	2.9	101.65	0.9856	100.19
1982.....	7.4	2.9	101.65	0.8	104.59	0.8	0.9308	101.62	2.9	104.49	0.9742	101.79
1983.....	3.5	2.9	104.49	0.9	110.22	0.9	1.1065	119.66	2.9	105.42	0.9643	101.66
1984.....	3.5	2.9	105.42	0.9	107.82	0.9	1.0931	119.27	3.0	105.77	0.9549	101.00
1985.....	3.1	3.0	105.77	0.9	121.42	0.8	1.1835	129.06	3.1	108.36	0.9454	102.44
1986.....	1.3	3.1	108.36	0.9	122.78	0.9	1.2076	132.56	3.0	108.95	0.9295	101.27
1987.....	4.2	3.0	108.95	0.9	123.59	0.9	1.0765	122.21	3.1	114.27	0.9527	108.86
1988.....	4.0	3.1	114.27	0.9	113.25	0.9	1.0698	127.13	3.0	114.82	0.9194	105.57
1989.....	4.7	3.0	114.82	0.9	124.97	1.0	1.0811	129.97	3.0	118.64	0.9455	112.18
1990.....	5.4	3.0	118.64	0.8	134.20	0.9	1.0622	132.82	2.8	125.17	0.9434	118.09
1991-I.....	...	2.8	125.17	0.2	136.29	0.2	1.0500	131.43	2.8	125.46	0.9500	119.19
1991-II.....	...	2.8	125.46	0.2	135.86	0.2	1.0500	131.74	2.8	125.71	0.9500	119.43
1991-III.....	...	2.8	125.71	0.2	135.42	0.2	1.0500	132.00	2.7	125.92	0.9500	119.63
1991-IV.....	4.8	2.7	125.92	0.2	141.46	0.2	1.0500	138.60	2.7	132.16	0.9500	125.55
1992-I.....	...	2.7	132.16	0.2	141.46	0.2	1.0500	138.77	2.7	132.37	0.9500	125.75
1992-II.....	...	2.7	132.37	0.2	141.47	0.2	1.0500	138.99	2.7	132.62	0.9500	125.99
1992-III.....	...	2.7	132.62	0.2	141.47	0.2	1.0500	139.25	2.7	132.81	0.9500	126.17
1992-IV.....	4.0	2.7	132.81	0.2	147.13	0.2	1.0500	145.05	2.7	138.30	0.9500	131.39
1993-I.....	...	2.7	138.30	0.2	147.05	0.2	1.0500	145.22	2.8	138.50	0.9500	131.58
1993-II.....	...	2.8	138.50	0.2	146.97	0.2	1.0500	145.43	2.8	138.68	0.9500	131.75
1993-III.....	...	2.8	138.68	0.2	146.89	0.2	1.0500	145.61	2.8	138.78	0.9500	131.84
1993-IV.....	4.0	2.8	138.78	0.2	152.68	0.2	1.0500	151.57	2.8	144.47	0.9500	137.24
1994-I.....	...	2.8	144.47	0.2	152.99	0.2	1.0500	151.69	2.8	144.64	0.9500	137.41
1994-II.....	...	2.8	144.64	0.2	153.29	0.2	1.0500	151.88	2.9	144.83	0.9500	137.58
1994-III.....	...	2.9	144.83	0.2	153.60	0.2	1.0500	152.07	2.9	144.96	0.9500	137.71
1994-IV.....	4.0	2.9	144.96	0.2	160.06	0.2	1.0500	158.32	2.9	150.96	0.9500	143.41
1995-I.....	...	2.9	150.96	0.2	160.45	0.2	1.0500	158.50	2.9	151.20	0.9500	143.64
1995-II.....	...	2.9	151.20	0.2	160.84	0.2	1.0500	158.76	3.0	151.45	0.9500	143.88
1995-III.....	...	3.0	151.45	0.2	161.22	0.2	1.0500	159.02	3.0	151.70	0.9500	144.12
1995-IV.....	4.0	3.0	151.70	0.2	168.08	0.2	1.0500	165.68	3.0	157.98	0.9500	150.08
1996-I.....	...	3.0	157.98	0.3	168.40	0.2	1.0500	165.87	3.0	158.28	0.9500	150.37
1996-II.....	...	3.0	158.28	0.3	168.72	0.2	1.0500	166.19	3.1	158.58	0.9500	150.65
1996-III.....	...	3.1	158.58	0.3	169.04	0.2	1.0500	166.51	3.1	158.92	0.9500	150.97
1996-IV.....	4.0	3.1	158.92	0.2	176.14	0.2	1.0500	173.57	3.1	165.56	0.9500	157.28
1997-I.....	...	3.1	165.56	0.3	176.64	0.2	1.0500	173.84	3.2	165.90	0.9500	157.61
1997-II.....	...	3.2	165.90	0.3	177.13	0.2	1.0500	174.20	3.2	166.30	0.9500	157.99
1997-III.....	...	3.2	166.30	0.3	177.63	0.2	1.0500	174.62	3.2	166.64	0.9500	158.31
1997-IV.....	4.0	3.2	166.64	0.3	185.25	0.2	1.0500	182.00	3.3	173.65	0.9500	164.97
1998-I.....	...	3.3	173.65	0.3	185.77	0.2	1.0500	182.34	3.3	174.01	0.9500	165.31
1998-II.....	...	3.3	174.01	0.3	186.29	0.2	1.0500	182.71	3.4	174.42	0.9500	165.70
1998-III.....	...	3.4	174.42	0.3	186.81	0.2	1.0500	183.14	3.4	174.77	0.9500	166.03
1998-IV.....	4.0	3.4	174.77	0.3	194.82	0.2	1.0500	190.87	3.4	182.17	0.9500	173.06
1999-I.....	...	3.4	182.17	0.3	195.46	0.3	1.0500	191.28	3.5	182.66	0.9500	173.53
1999-II.....	...	3.5	182.66	0.3	196.10	0.3	1.0500	191.79	3.5	183.14	0.9500	173.98
1999-III.....	...	3.5	183.14	0.3	196.74	0.3	1.0500	192.30	3.6	183.62	0.9500	174.44
1999-IV.....	4.0	3.6	183.62	0.3	205.28	0.3	1.0500	200.54	3.6	191.45	0.9500	181.88
2000-I.....	...	3.6	191.45	0.3	205.84	0.3	1.0500	201.03	3.6	192.00	0.9500	182.40
2000-II.....	...	3.6	192.00	0.3	206.41	0.3	1.0500	201.60	3.7	192.58	0.9500	182.95
2000-III.....	...	3.7	192.58	0.3	206.97	0.3	1.0500	202.21	3.7	193.14	0.9500	183.49
2000-IV.....	4.0	3.7	193.14	0.3	215.84	0.3	1.0500	210.94	3.8	201.43	0.9500	191.35

**Sources:**

- (1) Number in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status shown earlier.
- (2) Annual average amount of awarded benefits shown earlier. Future quarterly average amount of awarded benefits derived from annual average amount by linear interpolation. (Amounts shown are at end-of-period rates.)
- (3) Historical ratio of average terminated benefit to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures where the average benefit in force at the beginning of the period has been adjusted to the end-of-period rate; future ratios projected based on historical trend.
- (4) Historical average terminated benefit computed by dividing (a) number in force at beginning of period times average amount in force, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at beginning-of-period rate, minus number in force at end of period times average amount in force at beginning-of-period rate, by (b) number of terminations. Future average terminated benefit computed by applying

- applicable ratio to average benefit in force at beginning of period.
- (5) Historical average amount in force from In Force Table. Future average amount in force at end of period computed by dividing (a) number in force at beginning of period times average amount in force at end-of-period rate, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at end-of-period rate, minus number of terminations times average terminated benefit at end of period, by (b) number in force at end of period.
- (6) Historical ratio of average amount in current-payment status to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures; future ratios projected based on historical trend.
- (7) Historical average amount in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 90.—Average monthly benefit of total spouses of disabled workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Benefit increase (percent)	In force beginning of period		Awards during period		Terminations during period			In force end of period		Average benefit in current-payment status end of period	
		Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit		Number	Average benefit	Ratio to average benefit in force beginning of period	Amount
							Amount	Amount				
1970.....	15.0	289.5	\$39.19	96.3	\$41.41	79.9	1.0336	\$46.58	305.9	\$43.53	0.9774	\$42.55
1975.....	8.0	428.1	62.15	148.7	69.85	107.7	1.0277	68.98	469.1	67.56	0.9979	67.42
1980.....	14.3	494.2	95.88	108.5	113.48	123.1	1.0159	111.33	479.6	110.02	1.0041	110.48
1981.....	11.2	479.6	110.02	95.6	113.59	127.9	0.9960	121.86	447.3	120.77	1.0070	121.62
1982.....	7.4	447.3	120.77	77.8	120.09	136.8	0.9936	128.87	388.3	128.21	1.0080	129.24
1983.....	3.5	388.3	128.21	80.1	123.71	139.2	1.0608	140.77	329.2	127.10	1.0163	129.17
1984.....	3.5	329.2	127.10	81.8	124.17	85.7	1.0356	136.23	325.4	128.46	1.0192	130.92
1985.....	3.1	325.4	128.46	83.5	125.86	80.8	1.0428	138.10	328.1	129.59	1.0231	132.58
1986.....	1.3	328.1	129.59	82.4	125.28	86.1	1.0627	139.51	324.4	128.01	1.0254	131.26
1987.....	4.2	324.4	128.01	76.5	133.47	84.8	1.0805	144.12	316.0	130.84	1.0301	134.77
1988.....	4.0	316.0	130.84	73.4	138.20	82.6	1.0761	146.43	306.9	133.95	1.0335	138.45
1989.....	4.7	306.9	133.95	68.8	145.46	77.4	1.0745	150.70	298.3	138.90	1.0382	144.20
1990.....	5.4	298.3	138.90	69.3	151.11	74.0	1.0962	160.49	293.6	144.16	1.0401	149.94
1991-I.....	...	293.6	144.16	17.4	150.84	18.3	1.1075	159.66	292.7	143.59	1.0382	149.08
1991-II.....	...	292.7	143.59	17.4	151.08	18.5	1.1062	158.84	291.6	143.07	1.0368	148.33
1991-III.....	...	291.6	143.07	17.4	151.31	18.6	1.1049	158.07	290.4	142.60	1.0354	147.65
1991-IV.....	4.8	290.4	142.60	16.8	158.82	18.7	1.1036	164.93	288.5	149.02	1.0339	154.07
1992-I.....	...	288.5	149.02	17.7	158.20	18.7	1.1032	164.40	287.4	148.58	1.0327	153.43
1992-II.....	...	287.4	148.58	17.7	158.03	18.8	1.1031	163.91	286.4	148.16	1.0327	153.00
1992-III.....	...	286.4	148.16	17.7	157.85	18.8	1.1028	163.39	285.3	147.76	1.0327	152.59
1992-IV.....	4.0	285.3	147.76	17.1	163.98	18.8	1.1026	169.44	283.6	153.27	1.0327	158.28
1993-I.....	...	283.6	153.27	18.1	163.43	18.8	1.1033	169.10	282.9	152.87	1.0327	157.87
1993-II.....	...	282.9	152.87	18.1	163.41	18.7	1.1043	168.81	282.3	152.49	1.0328	157.48
1993-III.....	...	282.3	152.49	18.1	163.39	18.7	1.1052	168.53	281.7	152.12	1.0328	157.11
1993-IV.....	4.0	281.7	152.12	17.5	169.90	18.6	1.1062	175.00	280.6	157.85	1.0328	163.02
1994-I.....	...	280.6	157.85	18.5	169.52	18.6	1.1068	174.70	280.5	157.50	1.0328	162.66
1994-II.....	...	280.5	157.50	18.5	169.65	18.6	1.1077	174.46	280.4	157.18	1.0328	162.33
1994-III.....	...	280.4	157.18	18.5	169.78	18.6	1.1085	174.23	280.3	156.88	1.0327	162.01
1994-IV.....	4.0	280.3	156.88	17.9	176.71	18.5	1.1092	180.97	279.7	162.86	1.0327	168.19
1995-I.....	...	279.7	162.86	18.8	176.61	18.5	1.1097	180.73	279.9	162.60	1.0327	167.92
1995-II.....	...	279.9	162.60	18.8	177.10	18.5	1.1105	180.57	280.2	162.38	1.0327	167.70
1995-III.....	...	280.2	162.38	18.8	177.59	18.6	1.1113	180.45	280.4	162.21	1.0327	167.51
1995-IV.....	4.0	280.4	162.21	18.2	185.20	18.5	1.1119	187.58	280.0	168.54	1.0327	174.05
1996-I.....	...	280.0	168.54	19.1	185.16	18.5	1.1124	187.49	280.6	168.42	1.0327	173.92
1996-II.....	...	280.6	168.42	19.1	185.74	18.6	1.1130	187.44	281.1	168.34	1.0326	173.83
1996-III.....	...	281.1	168.34	19.1	186.31	18.6	1.1136	187.46	281.6	168.29	1.0326	173.78
1996-IV.....	4.0	281.6	168.29	18.5	194.37	18.6	1.1142	195.01	281.4	175.00	1.0326	180.70
1997-I.....	...	281.4	175.00	19.4	194.38	18.6	1.1147	195.07	282.2	175.00	1.0326	180.70
1997-II.....	...	282.2	175.00	19.4	195.10	18.7	1.1152	195.17	282.9	175.05	1.0325	180.75
1997-III.....	...	282.9	175.05	19.4	195.81	18.7	1.1157	195.31	283.6	175.14	1.0325	180.83
1997-IV.....	4.0	283.6	175.14	18.8	204.38	18.7	1.1163	203.32	283.7	182.24	1.0325	188.16
1998-I.....	...	283.7	182.24	19.9	204.83	18.8	1.1167	203.51	284.8	182.42	1.0325	188.34
1998-II.....	...	284.8	182.42	19.9	205.59	18.8	1.1172	203.80	285.9	182.62	1.0324	188.55
1998-III.....	...	285.9	182.62	19.9	206.36	18.9	1.1178	204.13	286.9	182.85	1.0324	188.78
1998-IV.....	4.0	286.9	182.85	19.3	215.39	18.9	1.1182	212.63	287.2	190.40	1.0324	196.56
1999-I.....	...	287.2	190.40	20.4	215.88	19.0	1.1186	212.98	288.6	190.71	1.0323	196.88
1999-II.....	...	288.6	190.71	20.4	216.69	19.1	1.1191	213.42	289.9	191.05	1.0323	197.22
1999-III.....	...	289.9	191.05	20.4	217.50	19.2	1.1195	213.87	291.2	191.40	1.0323	197.57
1999-IV.....	4.0	291.2	191.40	19.7	227.06	19.2	1.1199	222.92	291.7	199.40	1.0322	205.83
2000-I.....	...	291.7	199.40	20.8	227.73	19.3	1.1202	223.37	293.2	199.83	1.0322	206.26
2000-II.....	...	293.2	199.83	20.8	228.75	19.4	1.1205	223.91	294.5	200.29	1.0322	206.73
2000-III.....	...	294.5	200.29	20.8	229.77	19.5	1.1209	224.49	295.8	200.76	1.0321	207.21
2000-IV.....	4.0	295.8	200.76	20.1	240.01	19.5	1.1212	234.09	296.4	209.27	1.0321	215.98

**Sources:**

- (1) Number in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status shown earlier.
- (2) Annual average amount of awarded benefits shown earlier. Future quarterly average amount of awarded benefits derived from annual average amount by linear interpolation. (Amounts shown are at end-of-period rates.)
- (3) Historical ratio of average terminated benefit to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures where the average benefit in force at the beginning of the period has been adjusted to the end-of-period rate; future ratios projected based on historical trend.
- (4) Historical average terminated benefit computed by dividing (a) number in force at beginning of period times average amount in force, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at beginning-of-period rate, minus number in force at end of period times average amount in force at beginning-of-period rate, by (b) number of terminations. Future average terminated benefit computed by applying

applicable ratio to average benefit in force at beginning of period.

- (5) Historical average amount in force from In Force Table. Future average amount in force at end of period computed by dividing (a) number in force at beginning of period times average amount in force at end-of-period rate, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at end-of-period rate, minus number of terminations times average terminated benefit at end of period, by (b) number in force at end of period.
- (6) Historical ratio of average amount in current-payment status to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures; future ratios projected based on historical trend.
- (7) Historical average amount in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 91.—Average monthly benefit of minor children of disabled workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Benefit increase (percent)	In force beginning of period		Awards during period		Terminations during period			In force end of period		Average benefit in current-payment status end of period					
						Number	Average benefit	Number			Average benefit	Number	Average benefit		Ratio to average benefit in force end of period	Amount
													Ratio to average benefit in force beginning of period	Amount		
		Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit	Amount	Ratio to average benefit in force end of period	Amount						
1970.....	15.0	767.2	\$32.82	240.9	\$33.55	190.7	0.9936	\$37.50	817.4	\$36.58	1.0093	\$36.92				
1975.....	8.0	1,139.1	53.41	384.1	58.92	268.4	0.9647	55.65	1,254.8	58.50	1.0010	58.56				
1980.....	14.3	1,254.9	89.92	233.1	101.06	287.4	0.9254	95.12	1,200.6	104.33	1.0026	104.60				
1981.....	11.2	1,200.6	104.33	202.2	95.29	304.4	0.9376	108.77	1,098.4	114.21	1.0125	115.64				
1982.....	7.4	1,098.4	114.21	151.8	98.69	314.5	0.9323	114.36	935.7	121.82	1.0202	124.28				
1983.....	3.5	935.7	121.82	153.3	105.67	185.1	0.7378	93.02	903.8	129.40	1.0336	133.75				
1984.....	3.5	903.8	129.40	172.9	108.28	166.8	0.9045	121.14	909.9	131.40	1.0398	136.63				
1985.....	3.1	909.9	131.40	188.5	111.51	149.6	0.9163	124.13	948.8	132.70	1.0463	138.85				
1986.....	1.3	948.8	132.70	196.5	113.08	164.8	0.9647	129.69	980.5	131.13	1.0554	138.39				
1987.....	4.2	980.5	131.13	191.6	116.73	180.8	0.9538	130.33	991.3	134.35	1.0642	142.97				
1988.....	4.0	991.3	134.35	194.3	118.04	198.0	0.9500	132.74	987.6	137.14	1.0693	146.65				
1989.....	4.7	987.6	137.14	195.6	125.38	188.8	0.9488	136.24	994.4	141.69	1.0723	151.94				
1990.....	5.4	994.4	141.69	215.7	131.67	181.1	0.9391	140.24	1,029.0	147.54	1.0764	158.81				
1991-I.....	...	1,029.0	147.54	56.1	132.36	46.5	0.9250	136.47	1,038.6	147.21	1.0740	158.11				
1991-II.....	...	1,038.6	147.21	56.1	132.25	48.0	0.9250	136.17	1,046.7	146.92	1.0720	157.50				
1991-III.....	...	1,046.7	146.92	56.1	132.15	49.4	0.9250	135.90	1,053.4	146.65	1.0700	156.91				
1991-IV.....	4.8	1,053.4	146.65	54.3	138.38	50.8	0.9250	142.19	1,057.0	153.48	1.0680	163.92				
1992-I.....	...	1,057.0	153.48	57.6	138.22	52.1	0.9250	141.97	1,062.4	153.22	1.0680	163.64				
1992-II.....	...	1,062.4	153.22	57.6	138.06	53.5	0.9250	141.73	1,066.6	152.98	1.0680	163.38				
1992-III.....	...	1,066.6	152.98	57.6	137.89	54.2	0.9250	141.50	1,069.9	152.75	1.0680	163.13				
1992-IV.....	4.0	1,069.9	152.75	55.8	143.24	54.9	0.9250	146.96	1,070.8	158.68	1.0680	169.47				
1993-I.....	...	1,070.8	158.68	59.3	143.13	55.0	0.9250	146.78	1,075.1	158.43	1.0680	169.20				
1993-II.....	...	1,075.1	158.43	59.3	143.02	55.2	0.9250	146.55	1,079.2	158.19	1.0680	168.95				
1993-III.....	...	1,079.2	158.19	59.3	142.92	55.4	0.9250	146.33	1,083.1	157.96	1.0680	168.70				
1993-IV.....	4.0	1,083.1	157.96	57.4	148.52	55.6	0.9250	151.98	1,084.9	164.10	1.0680	175.26				
1994-I.....	...	1,084.9	164.10	61.0	148.62	55.8	0.9250	151.79	1,090.1	163.86	1.0680	175.01				
1994-II.....	...	1,090.1	163.86	61.0	148.73	56.0	0.9250	151.57	1,095.0	163.65	1.0680	174.78				
1994-III.....	...	1,095.0	163.65	61.0	148.83	56.3	0.9250	151.38	1,099.7	163.46	1.0680	174.57				
1994-IV.....	4.0	1,099.7	163.46	59.0	154.89	56.5	0.9250	157.27	1,102.3	169.86	1.0680	181.41				
1995-I.....	...	1,102.3	169.86	62.5	155.23	56.7	0.9250	157.12	1,108.1	169.69	1.0680	181.23				
1995-II.....	...	1,108.1	169.69	62.5	155.57	57.0	0.9250	156.96	1,113.6	169.55	1.0680	181.08				
1995-III.....	...	1,113.6	169.55	62.5	155.90	57.2	0.9250	156.83	1,118.8	169.44	1.0680	180.96				
1995-IV.....	4.0	1,118.8	169.44	60.5	162.49	57.5	0.9250	163.02	1,121.9	176.17	1.0680	188.15				
1996-I.....	...	1,121.9	176.17	64.0	162.87	57.7	0.9250	162.96	1,128.2	176.09	1.0680	188.07				
1996-II.....	...	1,128.2	176.09	64.0	163.25	58.0	0.9250	162.89	1,134.2	176.04	1.0680	188.02				
1996-III.....	...	1,134.2	176.04	64.0	163.63	58.3	0.9250	162.84	1,139.9	176.02	1.0680	187.99				
1996-IV.....	4.0	1,139.9	176.02	62.0	170.57	58.5	0.9250	169.36	1,143.3	183.11	1.0680	195.56				
1997-I.....	...	1,143.3	183.11	65.6	171.07	58.8	0.9250	169.38	1,150.1	183.13	1.0680	195.58				
1997-II.....	...	1,150.1	183.13	65.6	171.57	59.1	0.9250	169.39	1,156.6	183.17	1.0680	195.63				
1997-III.....	...	1,156.6	183.17	65.6	172.06	59.5	0.9250	169.44	1,162.7	183.25	1.0680	195.71				
1997-IV.....	4.0	1,162.7	183.25	63.5	179.46	59.7	0.9250	176.31	1,166.5	190.73	1.0680	203.70				
1998-I.....	...	1,166.5	190.73	67.5	179.99	60.0	0.9250	176.42	1,174.0	190.84	1.0680	203.82				
1998-II.....	...	1,174.0	190.84	67.5	180.52	60.4	0.9250	176.53	1,181.1	190.99	1.0680	203.97				
1998-III.....	...	1,181.1	190.99	67.5	181.06	60.7	0.9250	176.66	1,187.8	191.15	1.0680	204.15				
1998-IV.....	4.0	1,187.8	191.15	65.3	188.85	61.0	0.9250	183.91	1,192.2	199.04	1.0680	212.58				
1999-I.....	...	1,192.2	199.04	69.3	189.44	61.3	0.9250	184.11	1,200.2	199.25	1.0680	212.80				
1999-II.....	...	1,200.2	199.25	69.3	190.04	61.7	0.9250	184.31	1,207.8	199.48	1.0680	213.05				
1999-III.....	...	1,207.8	199.48	69.3	190.63	62.1	0.9250	184.52	1,215.0	199.74	1.0680	213.33				
1999-IV.....	4.0	1,215.0	199.74	67.1	198.87	62.4	0.9250	192.18	1,219.7	208.07	1.0680	222.21				
2000-I.....	...	1,219.7	208.07	70.8	199.57	62.8	0.9250	192.46	1,227.7	208.37	1.0680	222.54				
2000-II.....	...	1,227.7	208.37	70.8	200.27	63.2	0.9250	192.75	1,235.4	208.71	1.0680	222.90				
2000-III.....	...	1,235.4	208.71	70.8	200.97	63.5	0.9250	193.06	1,242.6	209.07	1.0680	223.28				
2000-IV.....	4.0	1,242.6	209.07	68.5	209.73	63.8	0.9250	201.15	1,247.3	217.86	1.0680	232.68				

**Sources:**

- (1) Number in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status shown earlier.
- (2) Annual average amount of awarded benefits shown earlier. Future quarterly average amount of awarded benefits derived from annual average amount by linear interpolation. (Amounts shown are at end-of-period rates.)
- (3) Historical ratio of average terminated benefit to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures where the average benefit in force at the beginning of the period has been adjusted to the end-of-period rate; future ratios projected based on historical trend.
- (4) Historical average terminated benefit computed by dividing (a) number in force at beginning of period times average amount in force, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at beginning-of-period rate, minus number in force at end of period times average amount in force at beginning-of-period rate, by (b) number of terminations. Future average terminated benefit computed by applying

applicable ratio to average benefit in force at beginning of period.

- (5) Historical average amount in force from In Force Table. Future average amount in force at end of period computed by dividing (a) number in force at beginning of period times average amount in force at end-of-period rate, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at end-of-period rate, minus number of terminations times average terminated benefit at end of period, by (b) number in force at end of period.
- (6) Historical ratio of average amount in current-payment status to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures; future ratios projected based on historical trend.
- (7) Historical average amount in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.



**Table 92.—Average monthly benefit of disabled children of disabled workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Benefit increase (percent)	In force beginning of period		Awards during period		Terminations during period			In force end of period		Average benefit in current-payment status end of period	
		Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit		Number	Average benefit	Ratio to average benefit in force end of period	Amount
							Ratio to average benefit in force beginning of period	Amount				
1970.....	15.0	13.5	\$47.94	3.8	\$50.76	2.9	1.0495	\$57.86	14.4	\$53.46	0.9959	\$53.24
1975.....	8.0	21.6	77.68	7.0	82.50	3.9	0.9673	81.15	24.7	83.92	1.0037	84.23
1980.....	14.3	32.9	117.28	6.2	129.16	5.5	0.8929	119.69	33.6	135.57	1.0034	136.03
1981.....	11.2	33.6	135.57	5.5	136.81	5.0	0.9676	145.87	34.1	149.21	1.0181	151.91
1982.....	7.4	34.1	149.21	4.2	147.41	6.3	0.9828	157.49	32.0	159.41	1.0282	163.90
1983.....	3.5	32.0	159.41	5.2	151.26	4.5	0.9028	148.95	32.7	165.01	1.0422	171.98
1984.....	3.5	32.7	165.01	5.6	159.18	4.1	0.9902	169.11	34.3	169.08	1.0562	178.59
1985.....	3.1	34.3	169.08	6.7	162.90	4.1	1.0225	178.25	36.8	172.08	1.0679	183.77
1986.....	1.3	36.8	172.08	6.9	165.66	4.2	1.0885	189.74	39.6	171.41	1.0894	186.73
1987.....	4.2	39.6	171.41	6.7	163.52	4.9	1.0059	179.66	41.3	176.52	1.1089	195.74
1988.....	4.0	41.3	176.52	6.6	162.37	5.2	0.9072	166.55	42.7	182.71	1.1218	204.96
1989.....	4.7	42.7	182.71	6.3	180.75	5.1	0.8918	170.61	43.8	192.51	1.1334	218.20
1990.....	5.4	43.8	192.51	6.6	190.48	5.2	0.9120	185.04	45.2	203.45	1.1373	231.38
1991-I.....	...	45.2	203.45	1.7	192.02	1.4	0.9200	187.17	45.5	203.53	1.1350	231.01
1991-II.....	...	45.5	203.53	1.7	191.69	1.4	0.9200	187.25	45.7	203.61	1.1300	230.08
1991-III.....	...	45.7	203.61	1.7	191.36	1.4	0.9200	187.32	45.9	203.68	1.1250	229.14
1991-IV.....	4.8	45.9	203.68	1.6	200.20	1.5	0.9200	196.41	46.1	213.56	1.1200	239.19
1992-I.....	...	46.1	213.56	1.7	199.96	1.5	0.9200	196.48	46.2	213.62	1.1200	239.26
1992-II.....	...	46.2	213.62	1.7	199.73	1.5	0.9200	196.53	46.4	213.68	1.1200	239.32
1992-III.....	...	46.4	213.68	1.7	199.49	1.6	0.9200	196.58	46.5	213.73	1.1200	239.38
1992-IV.....	4.0	46.5	213.73	1.6	207.23	1.6	0.9200	204.52	46.6	222.37	1.1200	249.06
1993-I.....	...	46.6	222.37	1.7	207.07	1.6	0.9200	204.58	46.8	222.40	1.1200	249.09
1993-II.....	...	46.8	222.40	1.7	206.91	1.6	0.9200	204.61	46.9	222.43	1.1200	249.12
1993-III.....	...	46.9	222.43	1.7	206.76	1.6	0.9200	204.63	47.1	222.45	1.1200	249.14
1993-IV.....	4.0	47.1	222.45	1.7	214.86	1.6	0.9200	212.86	47.2	231.40	1.1200	259.17
1994-I.....	...	47.2	231.40	1.8	215.01	1.6	0.9200	212.89	47.4	231.41	1.1200	259.18
1994-II.....	...	47.4	231.41	1.8	215.16	1.6	0.9200	212.90	47.6	231.43	1.1200	259.20
1994-III.....	...	47.6	231.43	1.8	215.31	1.6	0.9200	212.91	47.7	231.45	1.1200	259.22
1994-IV.....	4.0	47.7	231.45	1.7	224.08	1.6	0.9200	221.47	47.8	240.78	1.1200	269.67
1995-I.....	...	47.8	240.78	1.8	224.57	1.6	0.9200	221.52	48.0	240.81	1.1200	269.71
1995-II.....	...	48.0	240.81	1.8	225.06	1.6	0.9200	221.55	48.2	240.87	1.1200	269.78
1995-III.....	...	48.2	240.87	1.8	225.55	1.6	0.9200	221.60	48.4	240.94	1.1200	269.86
1995-IV.....	4.0	48.4	240.94	1.8	235.07	1.6	0.9200	230.56	48.6	250.72	1.1200	280.80
1996-I.....	...	48.6	250.72	1.8	235.63	1.6	0.9200	230.66	48.8	250.81	1.1200	280.91
1996-II.....	...	48.8	250.81	1.8	236.18	1.6	0.9200	230.75	49.0	250.93	1.1200	281.04
1996-III.....	...	49.0	250.93	1.8	236.73	1.6	0.9200	230.86	49.2	251.07	1.1200	281.20
1996-IV.....	4.0	49.2	251.07	1.8	246.77	1.7	0.9200	240.25	49.3	261.32	1.1200	292.68
1997-I.....	...	49.3	261.32	1.9	247.49	1.7	0.9200	240.41	49.5	261.49	1.1200	292.87
1997-II.....	...	49.5	261.49	1.9	248.21	1.7	0.9200	240.57	49.7	261.68	1.1200	293.09
1997-III.....	...	49.7	261.68	1.9	248.92	1.7	0.9200	240.75	50.0	261.90	1.1200	293.33
1997-IV.....	4.0	50.0	261.90	1.8	259.63	1.7	0.9200	250.61	50.1	272.67	1.1200	305.39
1998-I.....	...	50.1	272.67	1.9	260.40	1.7	0.9200	250.86	50.3	272.93	1.1200	305.68
1998-II.....	...	50.3	272.93	1.9	261.16	1.7	0.9200	251.10	50.6	273.21	1.1200	306.00
1998-III.....	...	50.6	273.21	1.9	261.93	1.7	0.9200	251.35	50.8	273.52	1.1200	306.34
1998-IV.....	4.0	50.8	273.52	1.9	273.21	1.7	0.9200	261.72	51.0	284.83	1.1200	319.01
1999-I.....	...	51.0	284.83	2.0	274.07	1.7	0.9200	262.04	51.3	285.17	1.1200	319.39
1999-II.....	...	51.3	285.17	2.0	274.92	1.7	0.9200	262.36	51.5	285.53	1.1200	319.79
1999-III.....	...	51.5	285.53	2.0	275.78	1.7	0.9200	262.69	51.8	285.92	1.1200	320.23
1999-IV.....	4.0	51.8	285.92	1.9	287.70	1.7	0.9200	273.59	52.0	297.81	1.1200	333.55
2000-I.....	...	52.0	297.81	2.1	288.72	1.8	0.9200	273.99	52.3	298.25	1.1200	334.04
2000-II.....	...	52.3	298.25	2.1	289.73	1.8	0.9200	274.39	52.6	298.71	1.1200	334.56
2000-III.....	...	52.6	298.71	2.1	290.74	1.8	0.9200	274.82	52.9	299.20	1.1200	335.11
2000-IV.....	4.0	52.9	299.20	2.0	303.42	1.8	0.9200	286.30	53.2	311.74	1.1200	349.15

**Sources:**

- (1) Number in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status shown earlier.
- (2) Annual average amount of awarded benefits shown earlier. Future quarterly average amount of awarded benefits derived from annual average amount by linear interpolation. (Amounts shown are at end-of-period rates.)
- (3) Historical ratio of average terminated benefit to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures where the average benefit in force at the beginning of the period has been adjusted to the end-of-period rate; future ratios projected based on historical trend.
- (4) Historical average terminated benefit computed by dividing (a) number in force at beginning of period times average amount in force, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at beginning-of-period rate, minus number in force at end of period times average amount in force at beginning-of-period rate, by (b) number of terminations. Future average terminated benefit computed by applying

applicable ratio to average benefit in force at beginning of period.

(5) Historical average amount in force from In Force Table. Future average amount in force at end of period computed by dividing (a) number in force at beginning of period times average amount in force at end-of-period rate, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at end-of-period rate, minus number of terminations times average terminated benefit at end of period, by (b) number in force at end of period.

(6) Historical ratio of average amount in current-payment status to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(7) Historical average amount in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.



**Table 93.—Average monthly benefit of student children of disabled workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar period	Benefit increase (percent)	In force beginning of period		Awards during period		Terminations during period			In force end of period		Average benefit in current-payment status end of period	
		Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit		Number	Average benefit	Ratio to average benefit in force beginning of period	Amount
							Ratio to average benefit in force beginning of period	Amount				
		Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit	Ratio to average benefit in force end of period	Amount	
1970.....	15.0	80.7	\$48.75	71.9	\$51.94	66.7	0.9614	\$53.90	85.9	\$54.36	0.9954	\$54.11
1975.....	8.0	127.3	79.49	124.1	83.24	95.1	0.9546	81.95	156.3	86.15	1.0086	86.89
1980.....	14.3	180.1	127.85	145.9	140.44	145.1	0.9303	135.95	181.0	150.04	1.0159	152.43
1981.....	11.2	181.0	150.04	138.1	154.45	141.9	0.9207	153.61	177.2	167.78	1.0306	172.92
1982.....	7.4	177.2	167.78	104.4	164.48	175.9	1.0500	189.21	105.7	152.25	1.0211	155.46
1983.....	3.5	105.7	152.25	70.6	171.89	114.1	1.1230	176.96	62.2	138.28	1.0414	144.00
1984.....	3.5	62.2	138.28	61.9	181.73	83.2	1.2086	172.97	41.0	140.89	1.0632	149.80
1985.....	3.1	41.0	140.89	55.6	188.76	69.4	1.1370	165.15	27.2	186.90	1.0535	196.90
1986.....	1.3	27.2	186.90	52.5	193.11	53.5	1.0350	195.95	26.3	186.69	1.0812	201.84
1987.....	4.2	26.3	186.69	54.0	201.41	53.2	1.0509	204.44	27.0	195.94	1.0891	213.40
1988.....	4.0	27.0	195.94	61.0	213.17	55.9	1.0483	213.61	32.2	209.38	1.0888	227.98
1989.....	4.7	32.2	209.38	56.4	225.79	56.9	1.0386	227.68	31.7	220.53	1.0910	240.59
1990.....	5.4	31.7	220.53	58.3	231.50	58.1	1.0208	237.28	31.8	226.54	1.1036	250.00
1991-I.....	...	31.8	226.54	18.1	233.41	6.9	0.9900	224.27	42.9	229.80	1.0950	251.63
1991-II.....	...	42.9	229.80	15.4	232.99	15.7	0.9900	227.50	42.7	231.80	1.0900	252.66
1991-III.....	...	42.7	231.80	11.3	232.58	32.4	1.0300	238.75	21.6	221.81	1.0850	240.66
1991-IV.....	4.8	21.6	221.81	14.9	243.31	4.4	0.9700	225.51	32.1	238.44	1.0800	257.51
1992-I.....	...	32.1	238.44	18.5	243.02	7.0	0.9900	236.05	43.6	240.77	1.0800	260.03
1992-II.....	...	43.6	240.77	15.8	242.74	16.0	0.9900	238.36	43.5	242.37	1.0800	261.76
1992-III.....	...	43.5	242.37	11.6	242.45	33.0	1.0300	249.64	22.1	231.54	1.0800	250.06
1992-IV.....	4.0	22.1	231.54	15.2	251.85	4.5	0.9700	233.60	32.9	246.91	1.0800	266.66
1993-I.....	...	32.9	246.91	19.1	251.66	7.2	0.9900	244.44	44.7	249.33	1.0800	269.28
1993-II.....	...	44.7	249.33	16.2	251.47	16.4	0.9900	246.84	44.6	251.03	1.0800	271.11
1993-III.....	...	44.6	251.03	12.0	251.28	33.9	1.0300	258.56	22.7	239.91	1.0800	259.10
1993-IV.....	4.0	22.7	239.91	15.7	261.14	4.6	0.9700	242.04	33.8	255.93	1.0800	276.40
1994-I.....	...	33.8	255.93	19.6	261.32	7.4	0.9900	253.37	45.9	258.64	1.0800	279.33
1994-II.....	...	45.9	258.64	16.7	261.50	16.8	0.9900	256.05	45.8	260.63	1.0800	281.48
1994-III.....	...	45.8	260.63	12.3	261.68	34.8	1.0300	268.45	23.3	249.50	1.0800	269.46
1994-IV.....	4.0	23.3	249.50	16.1	272.34	4.7	0.9700	251.72	34.7	266.52	1.0800	287.84
1995-I.....	...	34.7	266.52	20.0	272.93	7.6	0.9900	263.85	47.1	269.67	1.0800	291.25
1995-II.....	...	47.1	269.67	17.1	273.52	17.2	0.9900	266.98	46.9	272.07	1.0800	293.84
1995-III.....	...	46.9	272.07	12.6	274.12	35.6	1.0300	280.23	23.8	260.96	1.0800	281.83
1995-IV.....	4.0	23.8	260.96	16.5	285.70	4.8	0.9700	263.28	35.5	279.15	1.0800	301.48
1996-I.....	...	35.5	279.15	20.5	286.37	7.8	0.9900	276.35	48.2	282.66	1.0800	305.27
1996-II.....	...	48.2	282.66	17.5	287.04	17.6	0.9900	279.83	48.0	285.30	1.0800	308.12
1996-III.....	...	48.0	285.30	12.9	287.71	36.5	1.0300	293.86	24.4	273.77	1.0800	295.67
1996-IV.....	4.0	24.4	273.77	16.8	299.91	4.9	0.9700	276.20	36.3	292.94	1.0800	316.37
1997-I.....	...	36.3	292.94	21.0	300.78	8.0	0.9900	290.01	49.3	296.75	1.0800	320.49
1997-II.....	...	49.3	296.75	17.9	301.66	18.1	0.9900	293.78	49.1	299.62	1.0800	323.59
1997-III.....	...	49.1	299.62	13.2	302.53	37.3	1.0300	308.61	25.0	287.71	1.0800	310.73
1997-IV.....	4.0	25.0	287.71	17.2	315.54	5.0	0.9700	290.27	37.2	308.02	1.0800	332.66
1998-I.....	...	37.2	308.02	21.5	316.47	8.1	0.9900	304.94	50.6	312.12	1.0800	337.09
1998-II.....	...	50.6	312.12	18.3	317.41	18.5	0.9900	309.00	50.4	315.19	1.0800	340.41
1998-III.....	...	50.4	315.19	13.5	318.34	38.3	1.0300	324.65	25.6	302.72	1.0800	326.93
1998-IV.....	4.0	25.6	302.72	17.7	332.04	5.2	0.9700	305.40	38.1	324.11	1.0800	350.04
1999-I.....	...	38.1	324.11	22.1	333.09	8.4	0.9900	320.87	51.9	328.45	1.0800	354.73
1999-II.....	...	51.9	328.45	18.8	334.13	19.0	0.9900	325.17	51.7	331.72	1.0800	358.26
1999-III.....	...	51.7	331.72	13.9	335.17	39.3	1.0300	341.68	26.3	318.67	1.0800	344.16
1999-IV.....	4.0	26.3	318.67	18.2	349.66	5.3	0.9700	321.49	39.1	341.24	1.0800	368.54
2000-I.....	...	39.1	341.24	22.8	350.89	8.6	0.9900	337.83	53.4	345.92	1.0800	373.59
2000-II.....	...	53.4	345.92	19.4	352.12	19.6	0.9900	342.46	53.3	349.45	1.0800	377.41
2000-III.....	...	53.3	349.45	14.3	353.35	40.5	1.0300	359.94	27.1	335.84	1.0800	362.70
2000-IV.....	4.0	27.1	335.84	18.8	368.76	5.5	0.9700	338.82	40.4	359.76	1.0800	388.54

**Sources:**

(1) Number in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status shown earlier.

(2) Annual average amount of awarded benefits shown earlier. Future quarterly average amount of awarded benefits derived from annual average amount by linear interpolation. (Amounts shown are at end-of-period rates.)

(3) Historical ratio of average terminated benefit to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures where the average benefit in force at the beginning of the period has been adjusted to the end-of-period rate; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(4) Historical average terminated benefit computed by dividing (a) number in force at beginning of period times average amount in force, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at beginning-of-period rate, minus number in force at end of period times average amount in force at beginning-of-period rate, by (b) number of terminations. Future average terminated benefit computed by applying

applicable ratio to average benefit in force at beginning of period.

(5) Historical average amount in force from In Force Table. Future average amount in force at end of period computed by dividing (a) number in force at beginning of period times average amount in force at end-of-period rate, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at end-of-period rate, minus number of terminations times average terminated benefit at end of period, by (b) number in force at end of period.

(6) Historical ratio of average amount in current-payment status to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(7) Historical average amount in current-payment status from I-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 94.—Current-payment benefits to disabled workers, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands, amounts in millions]

Calendar period	Male disabled worker				Female disabled worker				Total amount
	In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period		In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period		
	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount	
1970.....	1,030.1	\$137.60	11.587	\$1,642.4	405.8	\$112.57	11.576	\$528.8	\$2,171.2
1971.....	1,114.6	153.71	11.570	1,982.2	446.5	124.38	11.536	640.7	2,622.9
1972.....	1,234.7	157.06	12.563	2,436.1	502.1	125.46	12.550	790.6	3,226.7
1973.....	1,359.2	193.61	11.887	3,128.1	566.1	152.13	11.885	1,023.5	4,151.7
1974.....	1,465.9	219.46	11.583	3,726.1	631.7	170.01	11.604	1,246.2	4,972.3
1975.....	1,627.5	241.82	11.511	4,530.3	735.8	184.93	11.462	1,559.7	6,090.0
1976.....	1,783.3	263.33	11.542	5,420.3	819.2	198.53	11.542	1,877.1	7,297.4
1977.....	1,877.3	285.67	11.636	6,240.0	877.4	213.32	11.631	2,177.0	8,417.0
1978.....	1,939.9	311.37	11.632	7,025.7	918.0	230.42	11.618	2,457.4	9,483.0
1979.....	1,947.4	350.33	11.439	7,804.2	930.1	257.33	11.437	2,737.4	10,541.6
1980.....	1,931.4	405.43	11.243	8,804.1	931.4	296.07	11.236	3,098.4	11,902.5
1981.....	1,911.5	454.21	11.361	9,863.7	924.0	329.48	11.368	3,460.6	13,324.4
1982.....	1,823.8	487.46	11.510	10,232.6	889.4	351.39	11.515	3,598.8	13,831.4
1983.....	1,740.9	485.48	11.954	10,103.3	850.5	348.59	11.965	3,547.2	13,650.5
1984.....	1,730.1	501.63	12.038	10,447.2	836.8	359.14	12.057	3,623.4	14,070.6
1985.....	1,768.0	518.31	11.986	10,983.3	860.6	370.40	11.985	3,820.5	14,803.7
1986.....	1,807.4	532.76	11.982	11,537.6	888.0	379.88	11.972	4,038.5	15,576.0
1987.....	1,841.2	539.18	11.992	11,904.8	914.1	383.73	11.987	4,204.7	16,109.5
1988.....	1,866.8	563.21	11.992	12,609.0	940.5	400.06	11.988	4,510.3	17,119.3
1989.....	1,888.8	587.72	11.997	13,317.7	968.4	417.30	11.990	4,845.6	18,163.3
1990.....	1,932.8	617.60	11.989	14,312.0	1,014.0	438.92	11.978	5,331.1	19,643.1
1991-I.....	1,972.6	652.65	3.000	3,862.3	1,048.3	464.71	3.000	1,461.4	5,323.7
1991-II.....	1,987.7	653.42	3.000	3,896.4	1,061.1	465.68	3.000	1,482.4	5,378.8
1991-III.....	2,001.3	654.32	3.000	3,928.6	1,073.0	466.52	3.000	1,501.7	5,430.3
1991-IV.....	2,012.7	655.21	3.000	3,956.3	1,083.5	467.34	3.000	1,519.2	5,475.4
1992-I.....	2,022.7	687.57	3.000	4,172.3	1,093.5	490.65	3.000	1,609.5	5,781.8
1992-II.....	2,034.6	688.42	3.000	4,202.0	1,104.9	491.48	3.000	1,629.0	5,831.0
1992-III.....	2,045.0	689.20	3.000	4,228.4	1,115.3	492.30	3.000	1,647.2	5,875.6
1992-IV.....	2,053.3	689.92	3.000	4,249.8	1,124.6	493.09	3.000	1,663.6	5,913.4
1993-I.....	2,060.2	718.22	3.000	4,439.2	1,133.8	513.62	3.000	1,747.0	6,186.1
1993-II.....	2,069.7	718.91	3.000	4,463.8	1,144.9	514.38	3.000	1,766.7	6,230.5
1993-III.....	2,078.8	719.56	3.000	4,487.5	1,155.6	515.09	3.000	1,785.8	6,273.3
1993-IV.....	2,086.8	720.18	3.000	4,508.6	1,165.6	515.77	3.000	1,803.5	6,312.1
1994-I.....	2,094.5	749.62	3.000	4,710.3	1,175.5	537.10	3.000	1,894.0	6,604.3
1994-II.....	2,105.5	750.26	3.000	4,739.1	1,187.7	537.79	3.000	1,916.1	6,655.2
1994-III.....	2,116.2	750.89	3.000	4,767.1	1,199.5	538.49	3.000	1,937.7	6,704.8
1994-IV.....	2,125.6	751.51	3.000	4,792.2	1,210.4	539.23	3.000	1,958.0	6,750.2
1995-I.....	2,134.6	782.25	3.000	5,009.3	1,221.2	561.59	3.000	2,057.4	7,066.7
1995-II.....	2,146.6	783.00	3.000	5,042.5	1,234.4	562.38	3.000	2,082.7	7,125.1
1995-III.....	2,158.3	783.80	3.000	5,075.1	1,247.3	563.20	3.000	2,107.4	7,182.4
1995-IV.....	2,168.7	784.65	3.000	5,105.0	1,259.1	564.06	3.000	2,130.6	7,235.6
1996-I.....	2,178.6	816.99	3.000	5,339.7	1,270.9	587.53	3.000	2,240.0	7,579.7
1996-II.....	2,191.7	818.03	3.000	5,378.7	1,285.0	588.44	3.000	2,268.5	7,647.2
1996-III.....	2,204.4	819.13	3.000	5,417.1	1,298.8	589.36	3.000	2,296.3	7,713.5
1996-IV.....	2,215.7	820.28	3.000	5,452.6	1,311.5	590.29	3.000	2,322.5	7,775.1
1997-I.....	2,226.6	854.36	3.000	5,706.9	1,324.1	614.91	3.000	2,442.7	8,149.6
1997-II.....	2,240.6	855.74	3.000	5,752.2	1,339.4	615.92	3.000	2,475.0	8,227.2
1997-III.....	2,254.2	857.19	3.000	5,796.8	1,354.3	616.97	3.000	2,506.6	8,303.5
1997-IV.....	2,266.3	858.70	3.000	5,838.3	1,368.0	618.06	3.000	2,536.5	8,374.8
1998-I.....	2,278.1	894.69	3.000	6,114.6	1,381.7	643.95	3.000	2,669.2	8,783.9
1998-II.....	2,293.4	896.46	3.000	6,167.8	1,398.3	645.14	3.000	2,706.3	8,874.1
1998-III.....	2,308.2	898.29	3.000	6,220.2	1,414.4	646.36	3.000	2,742.5	8,962.8
1998-IV.....	2,321.4	900.16	3.000	6,269.0	1,429.3	647.60	3.000	2,776.8	9,045.8
1999-I.....	2,334.3	938.19	3.000	6,569.9	1,444.1	674.84	3.000	2,923.7	9,493.6
1999-II.....	2,350.7	940.34	3.000	6,631.3	1,461.9	676.22	3.000	2,965.8	9,597.1
1999-III.....	2,366.5	942.54	3.000	6,691.6	1,479.2	677.63	3.000	3,007.0	9,698.7
1999-IV.....	2,380.8	944.77	3.000	6,748.0	1,495.2	679.07	3.000	3,046.1	9,794.1
2000-I.....	2,394.4	984.95	3.000	7,075.1	1,511.0	707.78	3.000	3,208.4	10,283.5
2000-II.....	2,411.3	987.49	3.000	7,143.3	1,529.6	709.35	3.000	3,255.1	10,398.4
2000-III.....	2,427.6	990.11	3.000	7,210.7	1,547.6	710.93	3.000	3,300.7	10,511.4
2000-IV.....	2,442.2	992.78	3.000	7,273.8	1,564.3	712.52	3.000	3,343.9	10,617.7

**Sources:**

(1) Number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period computed from corresponding figures shown earlier for number and average benefit in current-payment status at end of period.

(2) Historical rate computed by dividing amount during period by product of number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period. Future rates projected based on historical trend.

(3) Historical amount from I-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying rate to number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period.

(4) Total amount computed by addition of male and female amounts.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 95.—Current-payment benefits to young spouses of disabled workers, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands, amounts in millions]

Calendar period	Young wives of disabled workers				Young husbands of disabled workers <sup>1</sup>				Total amount
	In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period		In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period		
	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount	
1970.....	230.2	\$42.19	11.679	\$113.4	...	...	...	...	\$113.4
1971.....	252.0	44.45	11.619	130.2	...	...	...	...	130.2
1972.....	278.6	43.70	12.650	154.0	...	...	...	...	154.0
1973.....	310.6	52.81	11.916	195.5	...	...	...	...	195.5
1974.....	334.3	59.47	11.627	231.2	...	...	...	...	231.2
1975.....	367.5	65.02	11.520	275.2	...	...	...	...	275.2
1976.....	399.0	69.74	11.605	323.0	...	...	...	...	323.0
1977.....	410.5	75.62	11.680	362.5	...	...	...	...	362.5
1978.....	415.0	82.54	11.673	399.8	...	...	...	...	399.8
1979.....	404.2	93.08	11.506	432.8	...	...	...	...	432.8
1980.....	390.9	107.68	11.247	473.4	...	...	0.000	(2)	473.4
1981.....	373.9	118.91	11.367	505.4	(3)	\$74.50	26.846	(2)	505.4
1982.....	320.9	126.72	11.567	470.4	(3)	7.00	0.000	(2)	470.4
1983.....	281.6	124.72	11.366	399.2	(3)	37.60	207.447	(2)	399.3
1984.....	225.4	119.54	12.141	327.1	2.9	73.27	11.607	\$2.5	329.6
1985.....	225.6	120.51	12.074	328.2	3.6	74.77	11.960	3.2	331.4
1986.....	224.4	120.20	12.082	326.0	4.2	74.74	12.004	3.8	329.7
1987.....	215.9	118.04	12.119	308.9	4.6	75.97	11.957	4.2	313.1
1988.....	208.3	120.25	12.081	302.6	4.9	77.86	11.989	4.6	307.2
1989.....	201.2	123.34	12.058	299.2	5.0	81.55	11.985	4.9	304.1
1990.....	197.6	127.00	12.041	302.1	5.0	86.05	12.042	5.2	307.3
1991-I.....	195.7	133.56	3.000	78.4	5.2	90.98	3.000	1.4	79.8
1991-II.....	195.5	132.55	3.000	77.7	5.2	89.97	3.000	1.4	79.1
1991-III.....	195.0	131.63	3.000	77.0	5.2	89.29	3.000	1.4	78.4
1991-IV.....	194.3	130.76	3.000	76.2	5.3	88.61	3.000	1.4	77.6
1992-I.....	193.4	136.18	3.000	79.0	5.3	92.29	3.000	1.5	80.5
1992-II.....	192.8	135.39	3.000	78.3	5.3	91.97	3.000	1.5	79.8
1992-III.....	192.2	134.79	3.000	77.7	5.4	91.66	3.000	1.5	79.2
1992-IV.....	191.4	134.23	3.000	77.1	5.4	91.39	3.000	1.5	78.5
1993-I.....	190.5	139.05	3.000	79.5	5.4	94.79	3.000	1.5	81.0
1993-II.....	190.1	138.48	3.000	79.0	5.4	94.52	3.000	1.5	80.5
1993-III.....	189.8	137.94	3.000	78.5	5.5	94.26	3.000	1.5	80.1
1993-IV.....	189.3	137.43	3.000	78.1	5.5	94.02	3.000	1.5	79.6
1994-I.....	188.9	142.44	3.000	80.7	5.5	97.55	3.000	1.6	82.3
1994-II.....	188.9	141.95	3.000	80.4	5.5	97.32	3.000	1.6	82.0
1994-III.....	188.8	141.48	3.000	80.1	5.6	97.11	3.000	1.6	81.8
1994-IV.....	188.7	141.06	3.000	79.9	5.6	96.93	3.000	1.6	81.5
1995-I.....	188.6	146.31	3.000	82.8	5.6	100.67	3.000	1.7	84.5
1995-II.....	188.8	145.92	3.000	82.7	5.7	100.52	3.000	1.7	84.4
1995-III.....	189.1	145.57	3.000	82.6	5.7	100.40	3.000	1.7	84.3
1995-IV.....	189.2	145.28	3.000	82.5	5.7	100.29	3.000	1.7	84.2
1996-I.....	189.3	150.83	3.000	85.7	5.7	104.22	3.000	1.8	87.5
1996-II.....	189.8	150.58	3.000	85.7	5.8	104.15	3.000	1.8	87.6
1996-III.....	190.3	150.38	3.000	85.8	5.8	104.09	3.000	1.8	87.7
1996-IV.....	190.6	150.22	3.000	85.9	5.8	104.05	3.000	1.8	87.7
1997-I.....	190.9	156.11	3.000	89.4	5.9	108.19	3.000	1.9	91.3
1997-II.....	191.6	156.00	3.000	89.7	5.9	108.16	3.000	1.9	91.6
1997-III.....	192.3	155.94	3.000	89.9	5.9	108.15	3.000	1.9	91.9
1997-IV.....	192.8	155.92	3.000	90.2	6.0	108.17	3.000	1.9	92.1
1998-I.....	193.3	162.17	3.000	94.0	6.0	112.54	3.000	2.0	96.1
1998-II.....	194.2	162.21	3.000	94.5	6.1	112.60	3.000	2.0	96.5
1998-III.....	195.0	162.28	3.000	94.9	6.1	112.67	3.000	2.1	97.0
1998-IV.....	195.7	162.39	3.000	95.3	6.1	112.75	3.000	2.1	97.4
1999-I.....	196.4	169.03	3.000	99.6	6.2	117.37	3.000	2.2	101.7
1999-II.....	197.4	169.20	3.000	100.2	6.2	117.49	3.000	2.2	102.4
1999-III.....	198.4	169.39	3.000	100.8	6.3	117.61	3.000	2.2	103.0
1999-IV.....	199.3	169.61	3.000	101.4	6.3	117.75	3.000	2.2	103.6
2000-I.....	200.1	176.66	3.000	106.0	6.3	122.62	3.000	2.3	108.4
2000-II.....	201.2	176.95	3.000	106.8	6.4	122.78	3.000	2.3	109.2
2000-III.....	202.3	177.27	3.000	107.6	6.4	122.96	3.000	2.4	109.9
2000-IV.....	203.2	177.63	3.000	108.3	6.5	123.15	3.000	2.4	110.7

<sup>1</sup> This benefit was not payable until October 17, 1980.

<sup>2</sup> Less than \$50,000.

<sup>3</sup> Fewer than 50.

**Sources:**

(1) Number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period computed from corresponding figures shown earlier for number and average benefit in current-payment status at end of period.

(2) Historical rate computed by dividing amount during period by product of number and average benefit in current-payment status at

midpoint of period. Future rates projected based on historical trend.

(3) Historical amount from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying rate to number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period.

(4) Total amount computed by addition of male and female amounts.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 96.—Current-payment benefits to aged spouses of disabled workers, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands, amounts in millions]

Calendar period	Aged wives of disabled workers				Aged husbands of disabled workers				Total amount
	In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period		In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period		
	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount	
1970.....	39.9	\$49.53	11.646	\$23.0	0.5	\$43.54	11.662	\$0.3	\$23.3
1971.....	40.9	56.26	11.764	27.1	0.5	46.57	11.436	0.3	27.3
1972.....	47.7	54.62	12.614	32.8	0.5	44.70	12.765	0.3	33.1
1973.....	52.7	67.11	11.853	41.9	0.5	52.69	12.084	0.3	42.2
1974.....	56.3	74.63	11.545	48.5	0.5	57.61	11.593	0.4	48.9
1975.....	60.8	81.11	11.490	56.7	0.5	61.62	11.721	0.4	57.1
1976.....	68.6	86.32	11.425	67.6	0.5	64.29	12.006	0.4	68.1
1977.....	70.8	92.16	11.707	76.3	0.6	67.62	17.634	0.7	77.1
1978.....	74.2	98.14	11.769	85.7	2.2	81.06	11.336	2.0	87.7
1979.....	76.4	109.42	11.296	94.4	2.2	85.46	11.513	2.2	96.6
1980.....	74.5	125.45	11.267	105.3	2.2	93.92	11.303	2.3	107.6
1981.....	74.3	138.43	11.416	117.4	2.1	101.23	11.329	2.4	119.8
1982.....	76.6	147.81	11.254	127.5	1.9	105.40	11.374	2.3	129.8
1983.....	73.8	146.38	12.017	129.8	1.8	101.38	11.811	2.1	131.9
1984.....	74.8	152.02	12.012	136.6	1.6	99.02	12.085	2.0	138.5
1985.....	73.9	158.29	12.006	140.5	1.6	99.57	12.049	1.9	142.4
1986.....	73.9	163.96	12.015	145.6	1.5	101.65	12.051	1.8	147.5
1987.....	73.6	166.85	11.973	147.1	1.4	102.06	12.106	1.8	148.9
1988.....	71.9	174.86	11.997	150.8	1.4	104.56	11.973	1.8	152.6
1989.....	68.5	183.40	12.038	151.3	1.4	106.63	11.949	1.8	153.1
1990.....	65.5	193.88	11.995	152.4	1.4	111.66	12.088	1.8	154.2
1991-I.....	63.4	204.78	3.000	39.0	1.3	118.46	3.000	0.5	39.4
1991-II.....	62.9	204.94	3.000	38.7	1.3	119.27	3.000	0.5	39.1
1991-III.....	62.4	205.13	3.000	38.4	1.3	119.50	3.000	0.5	38.9
1991-IV.....	61.9	205.33	3.000	38.1	1.3	119.69	3.000	0.5	38.6
1992-I.....	61.4	215.41	3.000	39.7	1.3	125.62	3.000	0.5	40.2
1992-II.....	61.2	215.64	3.000	39.6	1.3	125.83	3.000	0.5	40.1
1992-III.....	60.9	215.81	3.000	39.5	1.3	126.05	3.000	0.5	39.9
1992-IV.....	60.7	215.95	3.000	39.3	1.3	126.22	3.000	0.5	39.8
1993-I.....	60.4	224.69	3.000	40.7	1.3	131.45	3.000	0.5	41.2
1993-II.....	60.3	224.80	3.000	40.6	1.3	131.63	3.000	0.5	41.2
1993-III.....	60.2	224.89	3.000	40.6	1.3	131.78	3.000	0.5	41.1
1993-IV.....	60.0	224.96	3.000	40.5	1.3	131.88	3.000	0.5	41.0
1994-I.....	59.9	234.04	3.000	42.0	1.3	137.30	3.000	0.6	42.6
1994-II.....	59.9	234.14	3.000	42.0	1.4	137.47	3.000	0.6	42.6
1994-III.....	59.9	234.25	3.000	42.1	1.4	137.63	3.000	0.6	42.6
1994-IV.....	59.8	234.36	3.000	42.1	1.4	137.77	3.000	0.6	42.6
1995-I.....	59.7	243.88	3.000	43.7	1.4	143.49	3.000	0.6	44.3
1995-II.....	59.7	244.10	3.000	43.7	1.4	143.72	3.000	0.6	44.4
1995-III.....	59.8	244.36	3.000	43.8	1.4	143.96	3.000	0.6	44.4
1995-IV.....	59.8	244.67	3.000	43.9	1.4	144.18	3.000	0.6	44.5
1996-I.....	59.7	254.83	3.000	45.6	1.4	150.17	3.000	0.6	46.3
1996-II.....	59.7	255.26	3.000	45.7	1.5	150.46	3.000	0.7	46.4
1996-III.....	59.8	255.73	3.000	45.9	1.5	150.76	3.000	0.7	46.5
1996-IV.....	59.8	256.24	3.000	46.0	1.5	151.06	3.000	0.7	46.6
1997-I.....	59.7	267.05	3.000	47.8	1.5	157.39	3.000	0.7	48.5
1997-II.....	59.8	267.68	3.000	48.0	1.5	157.73	3.000	0.7	48.7
1997-III.....	59.9	268.35	3.000	48.2	1.5	158.09	3.000	0.7	48.9
1997-IV.....	59.9	269.05	3.000	48.3	1.5	158.41	3.000	0.7	49.0
1998-I.....	59.8	280.58	3.000	50.4	1.6	165.08	3.000	0.8	51.1
1998-II.....	60.0	281.43	3.000	50.7	1.6	165.44	3.000	0.8	51.5
1998-III.....	60.2	282.29	3.000	51.0	1.6	165.81	3.000	0.8	51.8
1998-IV.....	60.3	283.17	3.000	51.2	1.6	166.16	3.000	0.8	52.0
1999-I.....	60.3	295.42	3.000	53.4	1.6	173.22	3.000	0.8	54.3
1999-II.....	60.6	296.42	3.000	53.8	1.7	173.68	3.000	0.9	54.7
1999-III.....	60.8	297.43	3.000	54.2	1.7	174.14	3.000	0.9	55.1
1999-IV.....	60.9	298.43	3.000	54.5	1.7	174.59	3.000	0.9	55.4
2000-I.....	61.0	311.43	3.000	57.0	1.7	182.05	3.000	0.9	57.9
2000-II.....	61.3	312.58	3.000	57.4	1.7	182.58	3.000	0.9	58.4
2000-III.....	61.5	313.75	3.000	57.9	1.8	183.13	3.000	1.0	58.8
2000-IV.....	61.6	314.93	3.000	58.2	1.8	183.66	3.000	1.0	59.2

**Sources:**

(1) Number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period computed from corresponding figures shown earlier for number and average benefit in current-payment status at end of period.

(2) Historical rate computed by dividing amount during period by product of number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period. Future rates projected based on historical trend.

(3) Historical amount from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying rate to number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period.

(4) Total amount computed by addition of male and female amounts.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 97.—Current-payment benefits to all spouses of disabled workers, at end of period, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[In millions]

Calendar period	Current-payment benefits		Total spouses of disabled workers
	Wives of disabled workers	Husbands of disabled workers	
1970 .....	\$136.4	\$0.3	\$136.7
1971 .....	157.2	0.3	157.5
1972 .....	186.9	0.3	187.1
1973 .....	237.4	0.3	237.7
1974 .....	279.7	0.4	280.0
1975 .....	331.9	0.4	332.3
1976 .....	390.6	0.4	391.0
1977 .....	438.9	0.7	439.6
1978 .....	485.5	2.0	487.5
1979 .....	527.3	2.2	529.5
1980 .....	578.7	2.3	581.0
1981 .....	622.8	2.4	625.2
1982 .....	597.8	2.3	600.2
1983 .....	529.0	2.2	531.2
1984 .....	463.7	4.4	468.1
1985 .....	468.6	5.1	473.7
1986 .....	471.6	5.6	477.2
1987 .....	456.0	5.9	462.0
1988 .....	453.4	6.4	459.8
1989 .....	450.5	6.7	457.2
1990 .....	454.5	7.0	461.5
1991-I .....	117.4	1.9	119.3
1991-II .....	116.4	1.9	118.3
1991-III .....	115.4	1.9	117.3
1991-IV .....	114.4	1.9	116.2
1992-I .....	118.7	2.0	120.7
1992-II .....	117.9	2.0	119.9
1992-III .....	117.2	2.0	119.1
1992-IV .....	116.4	2.0	118.3
1993-I .....	120.2	2.1	122.2
1993-II .....	119.6	2.1	121.7
1993-III .....	119.1	2.1	121.2
1993-IV .....	118.6	2.1	120.6
1994-I .....	122.7	2.2	124.9
1994-II .....	122.5	2.2	124.6
1994-III .....	122.2	2.2	124.4
1994-IV .....	121.9	2.2	124.1
1995-I .....	126.5	2.3	128.7
1995-II .....	126.4	2.3	128.7
1995-III .....	126.4	2.3	128.7
1995-IV .....	126.3	2.3	128.7
1996-I .....	131.3	2.4	133.7
1996-II .....	131.5	2.5	134.0
1996-III .....	131.7	2.5	134.2
1996-IV .....	131.9	2.5	134.4
1997-I .....	137.3	2.6	139.9
1997-II .....	137.7	2.6	140.3
1997-III .....	138.1	2.7	140.8
1997-IV .....	138.5	2.7	141.2
1998-I .....	144.4	2.8	147.2
1998-II .....	145.1	2.8	148.0
1998-III .....	145.9	2.9	148.8
1998-IV .....	146.5	2.9	149.4
1999-I .....	153.0	3.0	156.0
1999-II .....	154.1	3.1	157.1
1999-III .....	155.1	3.1	158.2
1999-IV .....	155.9	3.1	159.1
2000-I .....	163.0	3.3	166.3
2000-II .....	164.2	3.3	167.5
2000-III .....	165.4	3.3	168.8
2000-IV .....	166.5	3.4	169.9

**Source:**

Total amounts computed by addition of corresponding detail shown earlier.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 98.—Current-payment benefits to children of disabled workers, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands, amounts in millions]

Calendar period	Minor children of disabled workers				Disabled children of disabled workers				Student children of disabled workers			
	In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period		In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period		In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period	
	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount
1970.....	772.6	\$37.74	11.570	\$337.3	13.8	\$53.32	11.635	\$8.6	74.6	\$54.47	11.092	\$45.1
1971.....	834.5	39.83	11.571	384.6	14.7	58.25	11.616	9.9	84.4	58.93	11.106	55.3
1972.....	914.7	39.34	12.554	451.7	16.6	57.60	12.542	12.0	96.5	58.22	12.126	68.2
1973.....	1,003.0	47.43	11.903	566.2	19.7	67.95	10.990	14.7	104.6	70.29	11.701	86.1
1974.....	1,072.8	53.30	11.572	661.7	19.5	78.11	11.562	17.6	110.3	79.17	11.322	98.9
1975.....	1,179.6	58.50	11.471	791.6	22.1	84.52	11.569	21.6	131.1	87.28	11.239	128.6
1976.....	1,281.1	63.22	11.553	935.7	25.9	89.83	11.510	26.8	155.1	93.38	11.579	167.7
1977.....	1,302.2	69.66	11.642	1,056.1	28.2	96.22	11.665	31.6	165.6	101.57	11.726	197.3
1978.....	1,311.1	77.29	11.617	1,177.2	30.6	104.51	11.649	37.3	169.8	111.23	11.557	218.3
1979.....	1,270.0	88.69	11.436	1,288.1	31.7	116.66	11.490	42.5	164.4	126.86	11.420	238.2
1980.....	1,213.3	104.28	11.214	1,418.9	32.4	135.50	11.246	49.4	157.4	150.05	11.175	264.0
1981.....	1,149.7	116.29	11.317	1,513.1	33.0	151.38	11.372	56.8	167.3	169.08	10.880	307.8
1982.....	984.1	125.36	11.529	1,422.4	31.7	164.40	11.439	59.7	155.3	168.42	20.962	195.1
1983.....	877.3	125.11	11.985	1,315.5	29.8	165.18	12.015	59.1	176.71	169.93	16.593	108.4
1984.....	851.0	132.30	12.074	1,359.4	30.6	172.31	12.014	63.3	188.10	188.10	11.591	77.6
1985.....	877.5	135.30	11.985	1,423.0	32.2	177.91	11.976	68.6	30.6	197.68	9.789	59.2
1986.....	906.9	137.06	11.983	1,489.5	33.9	183.39	11.983	74.5	31.9	204.78	9.116	59.6
1987.....	916.2	137.11	12.006	1,508.3	35.1	187.02	11.981	78.6	32.3	209.98	9.324	63.2
1988.....	913.5	141.30	12.017	1,551.2	35.7	195.94	11.998	83.9	34.3	221.78	9.062	68.9
1989.....	901.4	145.38	12.033	1,576.8	35.9	206.53	12.016	89.0	34.7	236.90	8.927	73.3
1990.....	916.0	150.32	12.009	1,653.6	36.5	218.72	11.993	95.9	35.4	242.20	9.297	79.8
1991-I.....	930.6	158.58	3.000	442.7	37.2	231.26	3.000	25.8	29.0	250.54	3.100	22.5
1991-II.....	939.4	157.90	3.000	445.0	37.5	230.70	3.000	26.0	38.0	251.97	3.350	32.1
1991-III.....	947.0	157.30	3.000	446.9	37.8	229.76	3.000	26.0	30.5	248.66	2.100	15.9
1991-IV.....	952.7	156.75	3.000	448.0	38.0	228.84	3.000	26.1	20.4	242.35	3.100	15.3
1992-I.....	957.1	163.83	3.000	470.4	38.1	239.21	3.000	27.4	29.6	258.35	3.100	23.7
1992-II.....	962.3	163.55	3.000	472.1	38.3	239.28	3.000	27.5	38.6	260.61	3.350	33.7
1992-III.....	966.4	163.30	3.000	473.4	38.5	239.34	3.000	27.7	31.1	257.86	2.100	16.8
1992-IV.....	969.3	163.07	3.000	474.2	38.7	239.41	3.000	27.8	20.8	252.18	3.100	16.3
1993-I.....	971.8	169.38	3.000	493.8	38.8	249.07	3.000	29.0	30.3	267.53	3.100	25.1
1993-II.....	976.2	169.12	3.000	495.3	39.0	249.10	3.000	29.1	39.6	269.89	3.350	35.8
1993-III.....	980.5	168.87	3.000	496.7	39.2	249.12	3.000	29.3	31.9	267.11	2.100	17.9
1993-IV.....	984.0	168.64	3.000	497.8	39.3	249.16	3.000	29.4	21.4	261.32	3.100	17.3
1994-I.....	987.4	175.17	3.000	518.9	39.5	259.17	3.000	30.7	31.1	277.38	3.100	26.8
1994-II.....	992.7	174.93	3.000	520.9	39.7	259.19	3.000	30.9	40.7	280.05	3.350	38.2
1994-III.....	997.7	174.71	3.000	522.9	39.9	259.21	3.000	31.0	32.8	277.47	2.100	19.1
1994-IV.....	1,002.0	174.53	3.000	524.6	40.1	259.25	3.000	31.2	21.9	271.89	3.100	18.5
1995-I.....	1,006.0	181.35	3.000	547.3	40.3	269.68	3.000	32.6	31.9	288.97	3.100	28.6
1995-II.....	1,011.8	181.18	3.000	550.0	40.5	269.73	3.000	32.8	41.7	292.11	3.350	40.8
1995-III.....	1,017.4	181.04	3.000	552.6	40.7	269.80	3.000	33.0	33.6	289.84	2.100	20.4
1995-IV.....	1,022.2	180.94	3.000	554.9	40.9	269.91	3.000	33.1	22.5	284.52	3.100	19.8
1996-I.....	1,026.6	188.12	3.000	579.4	41.1	280.84	3.000	34.6	32.7	302.74	3.100	30.7
1996-II.....	1,033.0	188.05	3.000	582.8	41.3	280.95	3.000	34.8	42.7	306.22	3.350	43.8
1996-III.....	1,039.0	188.01	3.000	586.0	41.6	281.10	3.000	35.1	34.4	303.97	2.100	21.9
1996-IV.....	1,044.2	188.01	3.000	589.0	41.8	281.27	3.000	35.2	23.0	298.51	3.100	21.3
1997-I.....	1,049.1	195.57	3.000	615.5	42.0	292.74	3.000	36.9	33.4	317.74	3.100	32.9
1997-II.....	1,055.9	195.60	3.000	619.6	42.2	292.94	3.000	37.1	43.7	321.52	3.350	47.0
1997-III.....	1,062.4	195.66	3.000	623.6	42.5	293.17	3.000	37.3	35.2	319.30	2.100	23.6
1997-IV.....	1,068.0	195.76	3.000	627.2	42.7	293.44	3.000	37.6	23.5	313.78	3.100	22.9
1998-I.....	1,073.3	203.74	3.000	656.0	42.9	305.49	3.000	39.3	34.2	334.14	3.100	35.5
1998-II.....	1,080.7	203.87	3.000	661.0	43.1	305.79	3.000	39.6	44.8	338.19	3.350	50.7
1998-III.....	1,087.8	204.03	3.000	665.9	43.4	306.11	3.000	39.9	36.1	335.92	2.100	25.4
1998-IV.....	1,094.0	204.24	3.000	670.3	43.6	306.47	3.000	40.1	24.1	330.15	3.100	24.7
1999-I.....	1,099.8	212.65	3.000	701.6	43.9	319.14	3.000	42.0	35.1	351.60	3.100	38.3
1999-II.....	1,107.8	212.88	3.000	707.5	44.2	319.53	3.000	42.3	45.9	355.90	3.350	54.8
1999-III.....	1,115.4	213.14	3.000	713.2	44.5	319.94	3.000	42.7	37.0	353.56	2.100	27.5
1999-IV.....	1,122.0	213.44	3.000	718.4	44.8	320.39	3.000	43.0	24.8	347.56	3.100	26.7
2000-I.....	1,128.1	222.32	3.000	752.4	45.0	333.71	3.000	45.1	36.1	370.23	3.100	41.4
2000-II.....	1,136.1	222.66	3.000	758.9	45.4	334.21	3.000	45.5	47.3	374.87	3.350	59.4
2000-III.....	1,143.7	223.03	3.000	765.3	45.7	334.74	3.000	45.9	38.1	372.51	2.100	29.8
2000-IV.....	1,150.4	223.43	3.000	771.1	46.0	335.31	3.000	46.3	25.5	366.33	3.100	29.0

**Sources:**

(1) Number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period computed from corresponding figures shown earlier for number and average benefit in current-payment status at end of period.

(2) Historical rate computed by dividing amount during period by product of number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period. Future rates projected based on historical trend.

(3) Historical amount from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying rate to number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

Current-payment benefits to female disabled workers, which increased from about 24 percent to about 27 percent of benefits to total disabled workers from 1970 to 1990, are projected to continue to increase to about

31 percent of such benefits by 2000. Current-payment benefits to young and aged husbands of disabled workers are projected to remain at relatively low levels, never exceeding \$4 million per quarter through 2000.

Current-payment benefits to disabled and student children of disabled workers are projected to remain small relative to benefits to minor children. Seasonal fluctuation in the quarterly pattern of benefit payments is taken into account only for benefits to student children, because of the school-attendance requirement for such benefits.

The largest component of non-current-payment benefits to disabled workers is benefits paid at time of initial benefit receipt for periods of retroactive entitlement. Therefore, non-current-payment benefits to disabled workers are projected annually as the product of (1) the

number of awards to disabled workers, (2) the average amount of such awards, (3) the average number of months between entitlement and award, (4) a benefit increase factor, and (5) a factor to allow for all other components of non-current-payment benefits. The benefit increase factor allows for the fact that retroactive benefits for some months are at a lower rate than the rate at time of first receipt, due to intervening benefit increases. Table 99 shows the annual projection of non-current-payment benefits to disabled workers and dependents.

**Table 99.—Non-current-payment benefits from the DI Trust Fund, calendar years 1970-2000**

[Numbers in thousands, amounts in millions]

Calendar year	Disabled workers					Spouses of disabled workers		Children of disabled workers		Total amount	
	Awards during year		Average number of months of retroactivity	Benefit increase factor	All other factors	Non-current-payment benefits	Ratio to amount for disabled worker (percent)	Non-current-payment benefits	Ratio to amount for disabled worker (percent)		Non-current-payment benefits
	Number	Average amount									
1970.....	350.4	\$139.78	...	...	...	\$277.0	10.180	\$28.2	22.721	\$62.9	\$368.1
1971.....	415.9	156.91	5.705	...	...	404.3	8.538	34.5	22.057	89.2	528.0
1972.....	455.4	191.90	5.530	...	...	399.2	9.261	37.0	22.898	91.4	527.6
1973.....	491.6	196.68	5.775	...	...	524.7	8.307	43.6	17.787	93.3	661.7
1974.....	536.0	217.93	6.601	0.980	0.913	690.2	5.840	40.3	20.561	141.9	872.4
1975.....	592.0	241.21	6.525	0.972	0.902	817.6	6.483	53.0	21.912	179.2	1,049.7
1976.....	551.5	267.45	6.620	0.974	0.939	892.8	6.304	56.3	22.186	198.1	1,147.1
1977.....	568.9	292.28	6.819	0.977	0.938	1,039.5	6.109	63.5	20.981	218.1	1,321.1
1978.....	464.4	324.43	6.443	0.975	0.879	831.8	6.479	53.9	26.905	223.8	1,109.5
1979.....	416.7	363.05	6.089	0.962	0.892	791.3	6.477	51.2	28.467	225.3	1,067.8
1980.....	396.6	398.99	6.472	0.948	0.942	914.0	6.246	57.1	27.417	250.6	1,221.7
1981.....	345.3	429.30	7.264	0.959	1.021	1,054.5	5.611	59.2	24.519	258.5	1,372.2
1982.....	297.1	444.24	7.535	0.972	1.013	978.8	5.334	52.2	20.208	197.8	1,228.8
1983.....	319.0	447.44	7.708	1.000	1.405	1,545.2	4.882	75.4	15.850	244.9	1,865.5
1984.....	365.2	458.64	8.335	0.977	1.138	1,552.1	4.383	68.0	15.524	240.9	1,861.0
1985.....	385.5	473.69	8.497	0.977	1.108	1,678.9	4.229	71.0	15.350	257.7	2,007.6
1986.....	424.9	478.30	9.054	0.978	1.019	1,833.0	3.837	70.3	14.545	266.6	2,170.0
1987.....	420.3	508.05	9.178	0.990	1.002	1,944.0	3.585	69.7	14.220	276.4	2,290.1
1988.....	415.3	538.08	9.191	0.970	1.027	2,045.4	3.377	69.1	14.398	294.5	2,409.0
1989.....	430.7	565.49	9.442	0.970	0.964	2,151.2	3.068	66.0	13.786	296.6	2,513.8
1990.....	473.2	597.56	9.481	0.970	0.950	2,470.4	2.796	69.1	13.358	330.0	2,869.4
1991.....	489.5	629.62	9.400	0.943	0.960	2,622.6	2.900	76.1	13.500	354.1	3,052.8
1992.....	507.9	653.76	9.200	0.951	0.980	2,847.6	3.000	85.4	13.500	384.4	3,317.5
1993.....	528.9	677.57	9.000	0.953	1.000	3,073.5	3.100	95.3	13.500	414.9	3,583.8
1994.....	549.9	705.47	8.800	0.953	1.000	3,253.4	3.100	100.9	13.500	439.2	3,793.5
1995.....	570.0	738.61	8.700	0.953	1.000	3,490.6	3.100	108.2	13.500	471.2	4,070.1
1996.....	590.7	775.44	8.700	0.953	1.000	3,798.0	3.100	117.7	13.500	512.7	4,428.5
1997.....	612.6	815.33	8.700	0.953	1.000	4,141.6	3.100	128.4	13.500	559.1	4,829.1
1998.....	637.6	858.19	8.700	0.953	1.000	4,537.1	3.100	140.7	13.500	612.5	5,290.3
1999.....	663.1	903.76	8.700	0.953	1.000	4,969.1	3.100	154.0	13.500	670.8	5,794.0
2000.....	685.1	952.79	8.700	0.953	1.000	5,412.8	3.100	167.8	13.500	730.7	6,311.4

**Sources:**

- (1) Number and average amount of awarded benefits shown earlier.
- (2) Historical average number of months of retroactivity from various unpublished data tabulations. Future months of retroactivity projected based on historical trend.
- (3) Benefit increase factor computed as 1 divided by sum of (a) 1, and (b) general benefit increase occurring in that period times number of months for which that increase did not apply divided by 12 (for years) or 3 (for quarters).
- (4) All other factors computed historically by dividing (a) non-current-payment benefits by (b) number of awards times average amount times average number of months of retroactivity times benefit increase factor.
- (5) Historical total non-current-payment benefits computed by subtracting current-payment benefits for disabled workers, spouses, and children (shown earlier) from total benefits from Treasury Statement

The average number of months of retroactivity has been increasing gradually since 1970, from a level of about 6 months, to 9.5 months in 1990. It has been projected to gradually return to a moderate level, by historical standards, of 8.7 months. The "all other"

of Account. Historical non-current-payment benefits for disabled workers, spouses, and children prepared by Office of the Actuary. Future non-current-payment benefits for disabled workers computed as number of awards times average amount times average number of months of retroactivity times benefit increase factor times all other factors. Future non-current-payment benefits for spouses or children of disabled workers computed by applying corresponding ratio to amount for disabled workers.

(6) Historical ratios of amount for spouses or children of disabled workers to amount for disabled workers computed by dividing corresponding figures. Future ratios projected based on historical trend.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

factor was near 1.0 until 1983, when it increased sharply to 1.405. It has since declined to less than 1.0 in 1990; it has been projected to return to 1.0 by 1993 and to remain at that level.

Non-current-payment benefits to spouses and children of disabled workers are projected by applying factors to such benefits for disabled workers. The factors are projected based on historical trends. Table 99 shows the projection of non-current-payment benefits to spouses and children of disabled workers, and the total amount of non-current-payment benefits.

Projected quarterly non-current-payment benefits are derived from annual totals by applying an interpolation formula. Table 100 shows quarterly current-payment, non-current-payment, and total benefits for total disabled workers, total spouses of disabled workers, total children of disabled workers, and total disability beneficiaries.

**Table 100.—Current-payment, non-current-payment, and total benefits from the DI Trust Fund, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[In millions]

Calendar period	Total of disabled workers			Total spouses of disabled workers			Total children of disabled workers			Total DI beneficiaries		
	Current-payment	Non-current-payment	Total	Current-payment	Non-current-payment	Total	Current-payment	Non-current-payment	Total	Current-payment	Non-current-payment	Total
1970.....	\$2,171.2	\$277.0	\$2,448.2	\$136.7	\$28.2	\$164.9	\$391.0	\$62.9	\$453.9	\$2,698.9	\$368.1	\$3,067.0
1971.....	2,622.9	404.3	3,027.2	157.5	34.5	192.0	449.8	89.2	539.0	3,230.2	528.0	3,758.2
1972.....	3,226.7	399.2	3,625.9	187.1	37.0	224.1	531.8	91.4	623.2	3,945.7	527.6	4,473.2
1973.....	4,151.7	524.7	4,676.4	237.7	43.6	281.3	667.0	93.3	760.3	5,056.3	661.7	5,718.0
1974.....	4,972.3	690.2	5,662.4	280.0	40.3	320.3	778.2	141.9	920.1	6,030.5	872.4	6,902.9
1975.....	6,090.0	817.6	6,907.6	332.3	53.0	385.3	941.9	179.2	1,121.0	7,364.2	1,049.7	8,413.9
1976.....	7,297.4	892.8	8,190.1	391.0	56.3	447.3	1,130.2	198.1	1,328.3	8,818.6	1,147.1	9,965.7
1977.....	8,417.0	1,039.5	9,456.5	439.6	63.5	503.1	1,285.0	218.1	1,503.0	10,141.6	1,321.1	11,462.6
1978.....	9,483.0	831.8	10,314.8	487.5	53.9	541.4	1,432.8	223.8	1,656.6	11,403.4	1,109.5	12,512.9
1979.....	10,541.6	791.3	11,332.8	529.5	51.2	580.7	1,568.9	225.3	1,794.1	12,639.9	1,067.8	13,707.7
1980.....	11,902.5	914.0	12,816.5	581.0	57.1	638.1	1,732.3	250.6	1,982.9	14,215.7	1,221.7	15,437.5
1981.....	13,324.4	1,054.5	14,378.8	625.2	59.2	684.4	1,877.6	258.5	2,136.2	15,847.3	1,372.2	17,199.4
1982.....	13,831.4	978.8	14,810.2	600.2	52.2	652.4	1,677.1	197.8	1,874.9	16,108.7	1,228.8	17,337.5
1983.....	13,650.5	1,545.2	15,195.7	531.2	75.4	606.6	1,483.0	244.9	1,727.9	15,664.7	1,865.5	17,530.2
1984.....	14,070.6	1,552.1	15,622.7	468.1	68.0	536.1	1,500.3	240.9	1,741.2	16,039.1	1,861.0	17,900.1
1985.....	14,803.7	1,678.9	16,482.6	473.7	71.0	544.7	1,550.8	257.7	1,808.5	16,828.3	2,007.6	18,835.9
1986.....	15,576.0	1,833.0	17,409.1	477.2	70.3	547.5	1,623.6	266.6	1,890.2	17,676.8	2,170.0	19,846.8
1987.....	16,109.5	1,944.0	18,053.4	462.0	69.7	531.6	1,650.0	276.4	1,926.4	18,221.4	2,290.1	20,511.5
1988.....	17,119.3	2,045.4	19,164.7	459.8	69.1	528.9	1,704.0	294.5	1,998.5	19,283.2	2,409.0	21,692.2
1989.....	18,163.3	2,151.2	20,314.5	457.2	66.0	523.2	1,739.2	296.6	2,035.7	20,359.6	2,513.8	22,873.4
1990.....	19,643.1	2,470.4	22,113.5	461.5	69.1	530.6	1,829.2	330.0	2,159.2	21,933.8	2,869.4	24,803.3
1991-I.....	5,323.7	652.1	5,975.8	119.3	18.7	137.9	491.1	87.8	578.8	5,934.0	758.6	6,692.6
1991-II.....	5,378.8	652.1	6,030.9	118.3	18.8	137.1	503.1	88.1	591.1	6,000.1	759.0	6,759.1
1991-III.....	5,430.3	655.8	6,086.1	117.3	19.1	136.4	488.8	88.7	577.5	6,036.4	763.6	6,800.0
1991-IV.....	5,475.4	662.6	6,138.1	116.2	19.5	135.7	489.3	89.5	578.9	6,081.0	771.6	6,852.6
1992-I.....	5,781.8	711.9	6,493.7	120.7	21.4	142.0	521.5	96.1	617.6	6,423.9	829.4	7,253.3
1992-II.....	5,831.0	711.9	6,542.9	119.9	21.4	141.2	533.4	96.1	629.5	6,484.3	829.4	7,313.6
1992-III.....	5,875.6	711.9	6,587.5	119.1	21.4	140.5	517.9	96.1	614.0	6,512.6	829.4	7,342.0
1992-IV.....	5,913.4	711.9	6,625.3	118.3	21.4	139.7	518.2	96.1	614.3	6,550.0	829.4	7,379.4
1993-I.....	6,186.1	768.4	6,954.5	122.2	23.8	146.0	547.9	103.7	651.6	6,856.3	895.9	7,752.2
1993-II.....	6,230.5	768.4	6,998.8	121.7	23.8	145.5	560.2	103.7	664.0	6,912.4	895.9	7,808.3
1993-III.....	6,273.3	768.4	7,041.7	121.2	23.8	145.0	543.9	103.7	647.6	6,938.4	895.9	7,834.3
1993-IV.....	6,312.1	768.4	7,080.5	120.6	23.8	144.5	544.6	103.7	648.3	6,977.3	895.9	7,873.2
1994-I.....	6,604.3	813.3	7,417.7	124.9	25.2	150.1	576.4	109.8	686.2	7,305.6	948.4	8,253.9
1994-II.....	6,655.2	813.3	7,468.6	124.6	25.2	149.9	590.0	109.8	699.8	7,369.8	948.4	8,318.2
1994-III.....	6,704.8	813.3	7,518.1	124.4	25.2	149.6	573.1	109.8	682.9	7,402.2	948.4	8,350.6
1994-IV.....	6,750.2	813.3	7,563.5	124.1	25.2	149.3	574.3	109.8	684.1	7,448.6	948.4	8,397.0
1995-I.....	7,066.7	872.7	7,939.4	128.7	27.1	155.8	608.5	117.8	726.3	7,804.0	1,017.5	8,821.5
1995-II.....	7,125.1	872.7	7,997.8	128.7	27.1	155.8	623.5	117.8	741.4	7,877.4	1,017.5	8,894.9
1995-III.....	7,182.4	872.7	8,055.1	128.7	27.1	155.8	606.0	117.8	723.8	7,917.1	1,017.5	8,934.6
1995-IV.....	7,235.6	872.7	8,108.2	128.7	27.1	155.7	607.8	117.8	725.6	7,972.1	1,017.5	8,989.6
1996-I.....	7,579.7	949.5	8,529.2	133.7	29.4	163.2	644.7	128.2	772.9	8,358.2	1,107.1	9,465.3
1996-II.....	7,647.2	949.5	8,596.8	134.0	29.4	163.4	661.4	128.2	789.6	8,442.6	1,107.1	9,549.7
1996-III.....	7,713.5	949.5	8,663.0	134.2	29.4	163.6	643.0	128.2	771.2	8,490.7	1,107.1	9,597.8
1996-IV.....	7,775.1	949.5	8,724.6	134.4	29.4	163.8	645.5	128.2	773.7	8,554.9	1,107.1	9,662.0
1997-I.....	8,149.6	1,035.4	9,185.0	139.9	32.1	172.0	685.3	139.8	825.1	8,974.7	1,207.3	10,182.0
1997-II.....	8,227.2	1,035.4	9,262.6	140.3	32.1	172.4	703.7	139.8	843.5	9,071.2	1,207.3	10,278.5
1997-III.....	8,303.5	1,035.4	9,338.9	140.8	32.1	172.9	684.5	139.8	824.3	9,128.8	1,207.3	10,336.0
1997-IV.....	8,374.8	1,035.4	9,410.2	141.2	32.1	173.3	687.7	139.8	827.4	9,203.6	1,207.3	10,410.9
1998-I.....	8,783.9	1,134.3	9,918.1	147.2	35.2	182.3	730.8	153.1	883.9	9,661.8	1,322.6	10,984.4
1998-II.....	8,874.1	1,134.3	10,008.4	148.0	35.2	183.1	751.3	153.1	904.4	9,773.4	1,322.6	11,096.0
1998-III.....	8,962.8	1,134.3	10,097.0	148.8	35.2	183.9	731.2	153.1	884.3	9,842.7	1,322.6	11,165.3
1998-IV.....	9,045.8	1,134.3	10,180.1	149.4	35.2	184.6	735.1	153.1	888.2	9,930.4	1,322.6	11,252.9
1999-I.....	9,493.6	1,242.3	10,735.9	156.0	38.5	194.5	781.9	167.7	949.6	10,431.6	1,448.5	11,880.1
1999-II.....	9,597.1	1,242.3	10,839.3	157.1	38.5	195.6	804.6	167.7	972.3	10,558.8	1,448.5	12,007.3
1999-III.....	9,698.7	1,242.3	10,940.9	158.2	38.5	196.7	783.4	167.7	951.1	10,640.2	1,448.5	12,088.7
1999-IV.....	9,794.1	1,242.3	11,036.3	159.1	38.5	197.6	788.1	167.7	955.8	10,741.2	1,448.5	12,189.7
2000-I.....	10,283.5	1,353.2	11,636.7	166.3	41.9	208.2	838.9	182.7	1,021.6	11,288.7	1,577.8	12,866.5
2000-II.....	10,398.4	1,353.2	11,751.6	167.5	41.9	209.5	863.8	182.7	1,046.4	11,429.7	1,577.8	13,007.5
2000-III.....	10,511.4	1,353.2	11,864.6	168.8	41.9	210.7	841.0	182.7	1,023.6	11,521.1	1,577.8	13,099.0
2000-IV.....	10,617.7	1,353.2	11,970.9	169.9	41.9	211.8	846.4	182.7	1,029.0	11,633.9	1,577.8	13,211.7

**Source:**

Total amounts computed by addition of corresponding detail shown earlier.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

Total quarterly benefit payments from the DI Trust Fund are projected to increase from \$6.7 billion in the

first quarter of 1991 to \$13.2 billion in the last quarter of 2000.



#### **E. OLD-AGE AND SURVIVORS INSURANCE BENEFIT PAYMENTS**

The average amount in force for male and female old-age beneficiaries is projected annually, based on the number of beneficiaries in force and awarded for each year of entitlement from the current year to 8 years prior to the current year, and for entitlements more than 8 years prior to the current year. For instance, when projecting the average amount in force at the end of 1991, an average amount is computed for beneficiaries entitled in 1991, 1990, ..., 1985, and 1984, and for beneficiaries entitled prior to 1984. Each average amount in force at the end of the year is computed as the weighted average of the average amount in force at the beginning of the year (increased by a factor to account for increases due to benefit recomputations and other reasons) and the average amount awarded for that year of entitlement.

The weights equal the number in force and awarded, respectively, which were calculated earlier in the projection of the number of old-age beneficiaries. Table 101 shows the annual projection of the average benefit in force for male and female old-age beneficiaries.

The effect of terminations during the year, and increases during the year due to benefit recomputations and other factors, are shown as one combined effect in the column headed "Terminations during year", because the available data do not allow a definite division between the effects. Thus, when an average benefit

terminated is shown as 88 percent of the average benefit in force (for males in 1990), the 88-percent factor represents an average benefit terminated which is greater than 88 percent of the average benefit in force, offset by increases in benefits in force due to benefit recomputations and other factors.

The average benefit in force for each sex of old-age beneficiary increases each year by the amount of the automatic benefit increase, plus an additional amount representing the net effect of new awards, terminations, and increases due to benefit recomputations and other factors.

The average benefit in current-payment status for male and female old-age beneficiaries is equal to the average benefit in force times a factor derived from the historical relationship between the two averages. Table 101 shows the projections of the average benefit in current-payment status for old-age beneficiaries.

The average benefit in current-payment status for each member of an old-age beneficiary family is projected based on the historical relationship of the family member's average benefit to the average old-age benefit. Tables 102 and 103 show the annual projection of average benefits in current-payment status for young and aged wives and husbands (table 102) and minor, disabled, and student children (table 103), respectively.

**Table 101.—Average monthly benefit of retired workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar year	Benefit increase (percent)	In force beginning of year		Awards during year		Terminations during year			In force end of year		Average benefit in current-payment status end of year	
		Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit		Number	Average benefit	Ratio to average benefit in force end of year	Amount
							Ratio to average benefit in force beginning of year	Amount				
		Male										
Female												
1970.....	15.0	8,195.8	\$115.26	813.9	\$136.80	595.5	0.7890	\$104.58	8,414.2	\$134.94	0.9673	\$130.53
1975.....	8.0	9,316.3	209.68	902.4	239.67	612.2	0.7676	173.82	9,606.5	231.05	0.9857	227.75
1980.....	14.3	10,567.0	331.38	942.0	425.00	631.9	0.8837	334.73	10,877.1	385.33	0.9866	380.18
1981.....	11.2	10,877.1	385.33	926.4	469.80	699.5	0.8405	360.12	11,104.1	436.24	0.9881	431.06
1982.....	7.4	11,104.1	436.24	942.5	486.90	684.0	0.8155	382.07	11,362.6	475.25	0.9881	469.59
1983.....	3.5	11,362.6	475.25	970.3	496.87	692.1	0.7647	376.15	11,640.8	499.18	0.9916	494.97
1984.....	3.5	11,640.8	499.18	931.3	506.81	708.3	0.8145	420.82	11,863.8	521.60	0.9926	517.75
1985.....	3.1	11,863.8	521.60	923.3	525.65	733.2	0.8460	454.95	12,113.0	541.80	0.9937	538.37
1986.....	1.3	12,113.0	541.80	1,009.0	543.30	737.0	0.8607	472.42	12,384.9	552.94	0.9943	549.78
1987.....	4.2	12,384.9	552.94	966.1	576.99	729.9	0.8681	500.20	12,621.1	580.62	0.9946	577.46
1988.....	4.0	12,621.1	580.62	957.1	603.71	768.3	0.8855	534.73	12,810.0	607.98	0.9949	604.85
1989.....	4.7	12,810.0	607.98	955.8	643.89	740.1	0.8538	543.50	13,025.8	642.38	0.9946	638.89
1990.....	5.4	13,025.8	642.38	964.0	688.99	744.4	0.8793	595.33	13,245.4	682.53	0.9952	679.27
1991.....	4.8	13,245.4	682.53	947.0	718.55	758.2	0.8851	633.08	13,434.2	720.16	0.9952	716.72
1992.....	4.0	13,434.2	720.16	943.5	752.31	742.0	0.8896	666.32	13,635.7	753.70	0.9952	750.10
1993.....	4.0	13,635.7	753.70	930.2	781.66	755.7	0.8980	703.92	13,810.2	788.07	0.9952	784.31
1994.....	4.0	13,810.2	788.07	913.2	813.90	762.3	0.9055	742.16	13,961.1	823.45	0.9952	819.52
1995.....	4.0	13,961.1	823.45	902.2	854.97	774.0	0.9122	781.16	14,089.3	860.43	0.9952	856.32
1996.....	4.0	14,089.3	860.43	903.1	896.44	779.4	0.9123	816.35	14,213.1	899.25	0.9952	894.96
1997.....	4.0	14,213.1	899.25	908.8	949.91	784.5	0.9137	854.50	14,337.4	940.57	0.9952	936.08
1998.....	4.0	14,337.4	940.57	915.9	1,001.72	790.6	0.9133	893.42	14,462.8	984.32	0.9952	979.61
1999.....	4.0	14,462.8	984.32	939.4	1,056.50	798.4	0.9128	934.46	14,603.8	1,030.68	0.9952	1,025.75
2000.....	4.0	14,603.8	1,030.68	961.8	1,103.90	806.3	0.9108	976.31	14,759.4	1,079.21	0.9952	1,074.06
1970.....	15.0	5,609.6	\$84.83	524.2	\$103.67	221.3	0.1639	\$15.99	5,912.5	\$101.15	1.0007	\$101.22
1975.....	8.0	7,262.1	166.90	603.4	173.12	315.9	0.5349	96.41	7,549.6	183.19	0.9924	181.80
1980.....	14.3	8,872.1	257.80	670.5	276.10	347.3	0.5599	164.98	9,195.4	298.21	0.9955	296.86
1981.....	11.2	9,195.4	298.21	652.5	305.90	326.2	0.4285	142.10	9,521.7	336.34	0.9945	334.49
1982.....	7.4	9,521.7	336.34	675.9	309.00	358.2	0.5385	194.53	9,839.4	363.71	0.9959	362.22
1983.....	3.5	9,839.4	363.71	690.7	316.36	372.6	0.3956	148.91	10,157.5	380.70	0.9970	379.56
1984.....	3.5	10,157.5	380.70	672.0	321.62	391.3	0.4437	174.82	10,438.2	397.58	0.9974	396.53
1985.....	3.1	10,438.2	397.58	699.8	331.84	415.1	0.4826	197.80	10,723.0	413.02	0.9977	412.09
1986.....	1.3	10,723.0	413.02	715.5	339.72	424.2	0.5016	209.87	11,014.3	421.31	0.9979	420.44
1987.....	4.2	11,014.3	421.31	694.5	358.15	433.2	0.5295	232.47	11,275.6	441.96	0.9982	441.16
1988.....	4.0	11,275.6	441.96	689.7	373.12	464.4	0.5538	254.56	11,500.9	462.73	0.9985	462.02
1989.....	4.7	11,500.9	462.73	685.5	396.53	454.8	0.5000	242.22	11,731.7	488.73	0.9984	487.93
1990.....	5.4	11,731.7	488.73	685.0	424.23	463.3	0.5353	275.75	11,953.4	519.19	0.9988	518.55
1991.....	4.8	11,953.4	519.19	677.9	442.90	505.9	0.5797	315.43	12,125.4	547.99	0.9988	547.32
1992.....	4.0	12,125.4	547.99	676.6	460.97	494.9	0.5783	329.58	12,307.1	573.59	0.9988	572.88
1993.....	4.0	12,307.1	573.59	672.9	482.14	509.4	0.6002	358.07	12,470.5	600.10	0.9988	599.36
1994.....	4.0	12,470.5	600.10	663.5	502.46	529.0	0.6168	384.94	12,605.0	627.74	0.9988	626.97
1995.....	4.0	12,605.0	627.74	657.3	529.69	537.0	0.6211	405.51	12,725.3	656.93	0.9988	656.12
1996.....	4.0	12,725.3	656.93	661.2	553.15	538.5	0.6186	422.63	12,848.0	687.43	0.9988	686.58
1997.....	4.0	12,848.0	687.43	669.7	581.20	542.0	0.6186	442.27	12,975.6	719.42	0.9988	718.53
1998.....	4.0	12,975.6	719.42	679.7	628.20	542.8	0.6167	461.42	13,112.6	753.84	0.9988	752.91
1999.....	4.0	13,112.6	753.84	698.8	645.72	554.0	0.6159	482.89	13,257.3	789.29	0.9988	788.32
2000.....	4.0	13,257.3	789.29	722.5	675.50	561.5	0.6160	505.64	13,418.3	826.23	0.9988	825.21

**Sources:**

- (1) Number in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status shown earlier.
- (2) Average amount of awarded benefits shown earlier.
- (3) Historical ratio of average terminated benefit to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures where the average benefit in force at the beginning of the year has been adjusted to the end-of-year rate; future ratios projected based on historical trend.
- (4) Historical average terminated benefit computed by dividing (a) number in force at beginning of year times average amount in force, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at beginning-of-year rate, minus number in force at end of year times average amount in force at beginning-of-year rate, by (b) number of terminations. Future average terminated benefit computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force at beginning of year.

- (5) Historical average amount in force from In Force Table. Future average amount in force at end of year computed by dividing (a) number in force at beginning of year times average amount in force at end-of-year rate, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at end-of-year rate, minus number of terminations times average terminated benefit at end-of-year rate, by (b) number in force at end of year.
- (6) Historical ratio of average amount in current-payment status to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures; future ratios projected based on historical trend.
- (7) Historical average amount in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 102.—Average monthly benefit amount of young and aged spouses of retired workers in current-payment status, at end of year, calendar years 1970-2000, by sex**

Calendar year	Average MBA for retired worker in current-payment status	Young spouses		Aged spouses		Average MBA for total spouses of retired workers
		Ratio to average MBA for retired worker (percent)	Average MBA	Ratio to average MBA for retired worker (percent)	Average MBA	
<b>Male worker</b>						
1970.....	\$130.53	33.13	\$43.24	47.81	\$62.41	\$61.20
1971.....	146.13	32.22	47.08	47.78	69.82	68.36
1972.....	179.44	31.26	56.10	47.97	86.07	84.11
1973.....	182.55	31.15	56.86	47.58	86.86	84.79
1974.....	206.56	31.10	64.25	47.48	98.08	95.77
1975.....	227.75	31.13	70.89	47.32	107.77	105.21
1976.....	247.70	31.41	77.81	47.19	116.89	114.14
1977.....	268.38	31.56	84.69	47.04	126.24	123.31
1978.....	291.61	31.61	92.17	46.67	136.10	133.12
1979.....	326.75	31.68	103.52	46.52	152.00	148.79
1980.....	380.18	31.86	121.11	46.30	176.04	172.48
1981.....	431.06	32.05	138.16	46.21	199.20	195.39
1982.....	469.59	32.01	150.30	46.20	216.95	213.20
1983.....	494.97	31.20	154.44	46.38	229.57	226.47
1984.....	517.75	30.63	158.57	46.43	240.39	237.23
1985.....	538.37	30.32	163.26	46.50	250.36	247.19
1986.....	549.78	30.19	165.99	46.52	255.75	252.68
1987.....	577.46	30.24	174.62	46.48	268.42	265.40
1988.....	604.85	30.16	182.42	46.45	280.98	277.96
1989.....	638.89	30.37	194.02	46.45	296.77	293.75
1990.....	679.27	30.64	208.13	46.43	315.39	312.32
1991.....	716.72	30.61	219.42	46.32	331.96	328.88
1992.....	750.10	30.59	229.44	46.21	346.60	343.31
1993.....	784.31	30.56	239.68	46.10	361.60	358.07
1994.....	819.52	30.53	250.20	46.01	377.03	373.24
1995.....	856.32	30.50	261.18	45.91	393.15	389.08
1996.....	894.96	30.47	272.70	45.82	410.07	405.77
1997.....	936.08	30.44	284.95	45.73	428.07	423.54
1998.....	979.61	30.41	297.91	45.64	447.13	442.34
1999.....	1,025.75	30.38	311.63	45.56	467.31	462.27
2000.....	1,074.06	30.35	325.98	45.47	488.42	483.10
<b>Female worker</b>						
1970.....	\$101.22	(1)	(1)	57.80	\$58.51	\$58.51
1971.....	113.60	(1)	(1)	57.43	65.24	65.24
1972.....	140.11	(1)	(1)	57.08	79.97	79.97
1973.....	145.87	(1)	(1)	55.40	80.81	80.81
1974.....	165.48	(1)	(1)	54.96	90.95	90.95
1975.....	181.80	(1)	(1)	54.49	99.07	99.07
1976.....	197.08	(1)	(1)	54.13	106.68	106.68
1977.....	213.01	(1)	(1)	47.44	101.05	101.05
1978.....	229.72	(1)	(1)	46.13	105.97	105.97
1979.....	256.54	(1)	(1)	45.22	116.01	116.01
1980.....	296.86	27.24	\$80.85	44.49	132.08	132.07
1981.....	334.49	21.70	72.60	43.63	145.94	145.93
1982.....	362.22	21.77	78.87	43.06	155.99	155.96
1983.....	379.56	20.28	76.99	42.40	160.95	160.79
1984.....	396.53	21.13	83.78	41.82	165.81	165.44
1985.....	412.09	20.87	86.02	41.12	169.47	169.09
1986.....	420.44	21.17	88.99	40.51	170.33	169.99
1987.....	441.16	22.28	98.29	39.93	176.16	175.86
1988.....	462.02	20.86	96.40	39.34	181.78	181.47
1989.....	487.93	22.24	108.54	38.81	189.39	189.13
1990.....	518.55	23.27	120.67	38.28	198.48	198.20
1991.....	547.32	21.76	119.10	37.79	206.81	206.44
1992.....	572.88	21.53	123.36	37.31	213.72	213.29
1993.....	599.36	21.49	128.82	36.84	220.83	220.37
1994.....	626.97	21.48	134.67	36.40	228.20	227.71
1995.....	656.12	21.47	140.85	35.97	236.00	235.47
1996.....	686.58	21.46	147.34	35.55	244.08	243.52
1997.....	718.53	21.46	154.17	35.14	252.50	251.90
1998.....	752.91	21.45	161.51	34.75	261.60	260.95
1999.....	788.32	21.45	169.07	34.36	270.90	270.18
2000.....	825.21	21.44	176.95	33.99	280.53	279.75

<sup>1</sup> This benefit became available on October 17, 1980, but was not paid in significant numbers until November 1983.

**Sources:**

- (1) Average MBA for retired worker shown earlier.
- (2) Historical MBA percentages computed by dividing average MBA for young or aged spouse by average MBA for retired worker; future MBA percentage projected by regression, based on time trend.

(3) Historical average monthly benefit amounts in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts calculated by applying corresponding percentage to applicable average amount for retired workers.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 103.—Average monthly benefit amount of minor, disabled, and student children of retired workers in current-payment status, at end of year, calendar years 1970-2000**

Calendar year	Average MBA for male retired worker in current-payment status	Minor children		Disabled children		Student children		Average MBA for total children of retired worker
		Ratio to average MBA for retired worker (percent)	Average MBA	Ratio to average MBA for retired worker (percent)	Average MBA	Ratio of average MBA for retired worker (percent)	Average MBA	
1970.....	\$130.53	28.90	\$37.72	43.51	\$56.79	45.55	\$59.46	\$44.85
1971.....	146.13	28.24	41.26	43.18	63.10	45.25	66.12	49.64
1972.....	179.44	27.55	49.44	42.30	75.91	44.66	80.13	59.89
1973.....	182.55	27.55	50.30	42.18	77.00	45.30	82.70	61.13
1974.....	206.56	27.64	57.10	41.93	86.61	45.61	94.21	69.67
1975.....	227.75	27.72	63.13	41.60	94.75	45.61	103.88	77.68
1976.....	247.70	28.90	71.58	42.18	104.47	46.98	116.37	87.69
1977.....	268.38	28.44	76.33	41.65	111.79	46.12	123.77	93.63
1978.....	291.61	29.71	86.64	42.00	122.49	47.55	138.66	105.69
1979.....	326.75	29.97	97.93	42.14	137.69	48.12	157.24	119.84
1980.....	380.18	30.25	115.00	42.21	160.47	48.40	184.01	140.49
1981.....	431.06	30.41	131.07	42.27	182.22	48.86	210.62	161.39
1982.....	469.59	31.15	146.29	42.39	199.08	38.28	179.74	165.45
1983.....	494.97	33.01	163.39	42.57	210.73	31.01	153.51	176.15
1984.....	517.75	33.00	170.86	42.77	221.43	28.98	150.03	185.86
1985.....	538.37	32.98	177.56	42.97	231.35	43.16	232.38	197.91
1986.....	549.78	33.25	182.80	43.17	237.34	43.86	241.15	204.21
1987.....	577.46	33.39	192.81	43.35	250.33	43.75	252.66	216.18
1988.....	604.85	33.33	201.57	43.54	263.33	43.89	265.44	227.73
1989.....	638.89	33.47	213.81	43.72	279.33	44.40	283.69	242.39
1990.....	679.27	33.64	228.53	43.91	298.26	44.29	300.87	259.35
1991.....	716.72	33.70	241.55	43.84	314.21	43.80	313.94	274.88
1992.....	750.10	33.53	251.51	43.71	327.86	43.72	327.92	287.01
1993.....	784.31	33.32	261.32	43.58	341.81	43.77	343.28	299.14
1994.....	819.52	33.08	271.13	43.46	356.13	43.89	359.67	311.51
1995.....	856.32	32.83	281.10	43.33	371.07	44.04	377.16	324.12
1996.....	894.96	32.69	292.60	43.26	387.19	44.13	394.90	337.53
1997.....	936.08	32.57	304.91	43.20	404.40	44.20	413.79	352.04
1998.....	979.61	32.45	317.91	43.14	422.65	44.28	433.81	367.49
1999.....	1,025.75	32.38	332.11	43.11	442.18	44.33	454.76	384.34
2000.....	1,074.06	32.30	346.94	43.07	462.62	44.39	476.72	401.93

**Sources:**

- (1) Average MBA for male retired worker shown earlier.
- (2) Historical MBA percentages computed by dividing average MBA for minor, disabled, or student children by average MBA for male retired worker; future MBA percentage projected by regression, based on family size factor.
- (3) Historical average monthly benefit amounts in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts

calculated by applying corresponding percentage to applicable average amount for retired workers.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

The factors relating the average benefit for young and aged wives to the average benefit for male old-age beneficiaries, and the average for young and aged husbands to the average for female old-age beneficiaries, are projected by a regression equation, based on the time trend of each factor.

The factors relating the average benefit for minor, disabled, and student children of old-age beneficiaries are projected by a regression equation, based on the average number of dependent beneficiaries entitled on each old-age beneficiary account.

The total amount in force for each category of survivor beneficiary is projected in a manner similar to that for old-age beneficiaries. Tables 104-110 show the annual projection of average benefits in force and in current-payment status for minor child survivors (table 104), disabled child survivors (table 105), student child survivors (table 106), aged widows and widowers (table 107), mothers and fathers of child survivors (table 108), parents of deceased workers (table 109), and disabled widows and widowers (table 110), respectively.

**Table 104.—Average monthly benefit of minor child survivors of deceased workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar year	Benefit increase (percent)	In force beginning of year		Accessions during year			Terminations during year			In force end of year		Average benefit in current-payment status end of year	
		Number	Average benefit	Awards	Conversions	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit		Number	Average benefit	Ratio to average benefit in force end of year	Amount
								Ratio to average benefit in force beginning of year	Amount				
1970	15.0	2,135.9	\$67.10	338.0	16.0	\$71.31	300.5	0.8064	\$62.22	2,189.4	\$78.27	1.0198	\$79.82
1971	10.0	2,189.4	78.27	341.6	16.0	80.89	313.4	0.7794	67.10	2,233.6	87.93	1.0029	88.18
1972	20.0	2,233.6	87.93	347.0	16.0	100.67	324.2	0.8866	93.55	2,272.4	106.45	1.0040	106.87
1973	...	2,272.4	106.45	331.0	16.0	102.15	317.4	0.8411	89.54	2,301.9	108.13	1.0008	108.22
1974	11.0	2,301.9	108.13	304.0	16.0	102.15	363.3	0.7436	89.25	2,258.6	122.44	1.0009	122.55
1975	8.0	2,258.6	122.44	300.1	16.0	132.47	364.2	0.8582	113.49	2,210.6	135.36	0.9990	135.22
1976	6.4	2,210.6	135.36	272.3	16.0	147.10	337.3	0.8693	125.20	2,161.5	147.37	0.9986	147.16
1977	5.9	2,161.5	147.37	276.2	16.0	163.14	340.0	0.8124	126.79	2,113.7	161.75	1.0008	161.88
1978	6.5	2,113.7	161.75	264.5	16.0	178.80	359.6	0.8383	144.41	2,034.7	178.09	1.0009	178.26
1979	9.9	2,034.7	178.09	240.8	16.0	199.00	325.3	0.8354	163.50	1,966.2	201.48	1.0007	201.63
1980	14.3	1,966.2	201.48	227.1	16.0	220.20	317.5	0.8436	194.28	1,891.8	235.04	1.0009	235.25
1981	11.2	1,891.8	235.04	183.9	16.0	231.90	279.5	0.8269	216.11	1,812.3	265.09	1.0024	265.73
1982	7.4	1,812.3	265.09	212.0	16.0	249.83	300.7	0.7938	226.00	1,739.7	290.28	1.0040	291.44
1983	3.5	1,739.7	290.28	208.3	16.0	266.25	292.2	0.8302	249.42	1,671.8	304.77	1.0078	307.16
1984	3.5	1,671.8	304.77	202.2	16.0	280.89	285.9	0.8774	276.76	1,604.1	317.63	1.0098	320.73
1985	3.1	1,604.1	317.63	203.6	16.0	293.16	270.1	0.8881	290.83	1,553.7	329.00	1.0110	332.61
1986	1.3	1,553.7	329.00	198.9	16.0	303.84	256.5	0.9080	302.60	1,512.1	334.29	1.0138	338.90
1987	4.2	1,512.1	334.29	191.3	16.0	321.73	249.4	0.9387	326.98	1,470.0	348.21	1.0164	353.92
1988	4.0	1,470.0	348.21	194.6	16.0	332.04	255.6	0.9439	341.80	1,425.0	361.33	1.0183	367.96
1989	4.7	1,425.0	361.33	189.3	16.0	349.95	236.4	0.9601	363.22	1,393.9	376.70	1.0203	384.34
1990	5.4	1,393.9	376.70	189.8	16.0	367.25	217.6	0.9584	380.54	1,382.0	395.20	1.0218	403.80
1991	4.8	1,382.0	395.20	185.1	16.0	382.56	215.0	0.9559	395.89	1,368.1	412.40	1.0218	421.37
1992	4.0	1,368.1	412.40	189.4	16.0	399.68	212.7	0.9538	409.08	1,360.8	427.59	1.0218	436.89
1993	4.0	1,360.8	427.59	192.5	16.0	412.68	210.9	0.9465	420.90	1,358.4	443.47	1.0218	453.11
1994	4.0	1,358.4	443.47	196.5	16.0	433.76	209.8	0.9489	437.66	1,361.2	460.55	1.0218	470.57
1995	4.0	1,361.2	460.55	203.9	16.0	455.68	209.7	0.9482	454.14	1,371.3	479.04	1.0218	489.45
1996	4.0	1,371.3	479.04	202.8	16.0	478.97	210.0	0.9484	472.48	1,380.1	499.06	1.0218	509.92
1997	4.0	1,380.1	499.06	198.4	16.0	503.10	210.3	0.9482	492.14	1,384.2	520.64	1.0218	531.96
1998	4.0	1,384.2	520.64	196.2	16.0	528.07	210.4	0.9478	513.20	1,386.0	543.71	1.0218	555.53
1999	4.0	1,386.0	543.71	193.8	16.0	554.44	210.3	0.9474	535.70	1,385.5	568.30	1.0218	580.66
2000	4.0	1,385.5	568.30	191.2	16.0	582.20	210.1	0.9471	559.74	1,382.7	594.47	1.0218	607.40

**Sources:**

- (1) Number in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status shown earlier.
- (2) Number of conversions based on limited data comparing number of awards and terminations to number in force.
- (3) Average amount of awarded benefits shown earlier.
- (4) Historical ratio of average terminated benefit to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures where the average benefit in force at the beginning of the year has been adjusted to the end-of-year rate; future ratios projected based on historical trend.
- (5) Historical average terminated benefit computed by dividing (a) number in force at beginning of year times average amount in force, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at beginning-of-year rate, minus number in force at end of year times average amount in force at beginning-of-year rate, by (b) number of terminations. Future average terminated benefit computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force at beginning of year.

(6) Historical average amount in force from In Force Table. Future average amount in force at end of year computed by dividing (a) number in force at beginning of year times average amount in force at end-of-year rate, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at end-of-year rate, minus number of terminations times average terminated benefit at end-of-year rate, by (b) number in force at end of year.

(7) Historical ratio of average amount in current-payment status to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(8) Historical average amount in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 105.—Average monthly benefit of disabled child survivors of deceased workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar year	Benefit increase (percent)	In force beginning of year		Accessions during year			Terminations during year			In force end of year		Average benefit in current-payment status end of year	
							Number	Average benefit	Number			Average benefit	
		Awards	Conversions	Average benefit	Number	Amount							
		Number	Average benefit	Awards	Conversions	Average benefit	Number	Amount	Number	Average benefit	Ratio to average benefit in force end of year	Amount	
1970	15.0	150.9	\$74.97	9.4	10.0	\$85.16	9.8	1.3506	\$116.45	160.6	\$84.25	1.0181	\$85.78
1971	10.0	160.6	84.25	10.1	10.0	93.71	9.1	0.5782	53.59	171.6	94.88	1.0026	95.12
1972	20.0	171.6	94.88	11.9	10.0	114.90	8.7	0.8132	92.59	184.7	114.98	1.0023	115.25
1973	...	184.7	114.98	17.3	10.0	118.56	17.1	0.9385	107.91	194.9	116.10	1.0018	116.31
1974	11.0	194.9	116.10	12.5	10.0	132.72	8.3	0.8246	106.27	209.1	130.18	1.0017	130.40
1975	8.0	209.1	130.18	11.2	10.0	143.07	7.6	0.7384	103.81	222.6	142.09	1.0029	142.50
1976	6.4	222.6	142.09	11.5	10.0	152.20	8.3	0.7414	112.10	235.9	152.66	0.9954	151.96
1977	5.9	235.9	152.66	11.8	10.0	170.40	9.1	0.8950	144.68	248.6	163.04	1.0006	163.15
1978	6.5	248.6	163.04	11.0	10.0	176.70	12.8	0.7464	129.60	256.8	176.09	1.0008	176.23
1979	9.9	256.8	176.09	11.0	10.0	198.60	10.5	0.7571	146.52	267.2	195.78	1.0006	195.90
1980	14.3	267.2	195.78	10.6	10.0	229.10	9.5	0.7316	163.70	278.4	226.21	1.0007	226.36
1981	11.2	278.4	226.21	8.5	10.0	250.13	5.8	0.5947	149.60	291.1	253.49	1.0019	253.96
1982	7.4	291.1	253.49	9.4	10.0	267.53	7.9	0.5401	147.04	302.6	275.21	1.0022	275.82
1983	3.5	302.6	275.21	11.0	10.0	288.55	8.3	0.7346	209.23	315.4	287.08	1.0067	288.99
1984	3.5	315.4	287.08	12.6	10.0	300.30	8.5	0.6695	198.92	329.4	299.88	1.0088	302.53
1985	3.1	329.4	299.88	12.9	10.4	310.24	8.6	0.6860	212.09	344.2	311.67	1.0122	315.48
1986	1.3	344.2	311.67	13.4	10.8	318.74	8.8	0.7351	232.10	359.6	317.96	1.0158	322.99
1987	4.2	359.6	317.96	12.0	11.0	326.60	9.2	0.7008	232.18	373.5	333.47	1.0197	340.04
1988	4.0	373.5	333.47	11.5	11.2	342.20	9.8	0.6855	237.73	386.4	349.30	1.0231	357.36
1989	4.7	386.4	349.30	11.0	11.4	366.29	9.9	0.7242	264.85	398.9	368.25	1.0268	378.11
1990	5.4	398.9	368.25	11.3	11.6	391.58	10.6	0.7555	293.23	411.2	390.76	1.0300	402.49
1991	4.8	411.2	390.76	12.5	11.6	407.91	11.8	0.7680	314.52	423.5	412.08	1.0300	424.45
1992	4.0	423.5	412.08	13.2	11.6	426.16	12.2	0.7749	332.11	436.1	431.12	1.0300	444.06
1993	4.0	436.1	431.12	13.8	11.6	440.02	12.5	0.7587	340.18	449.0	450.92	1.0300	464.45
1994	4.0	449.0	450.92	14.5	11.6	462.50	12.9	0.7727	362.35	462.2	471.56	1.0300	485.71
1995	4.0	462.2	471.56	15.4	11.6	485.87	13.3	0.7782	381.65	476.0	493.19	1.0300	508.00
1996	4.0	476.0	493.19	16.4	11.6	510.70	13.7	0.7827	401.48	490.3	515.91	1.0300	531.39
1997	4.0	490.3	515.91	17.5	11.6	536.43	14.2	0.7858	421.61	505.2	539.76	1.0300	555.96
1998	4.0	505.2	539.76	18.6	11.6	563.05	14.7	0.7890	442.92	520.7	564.79	1.0300	581.74
1999	4.0	520.7	564.79	19.3	11.6	591.17	15.2	0.7935	466.07	536.5	591.03	1.0300	608.76
2000	4.0	536.5	591.03	20.0	11.6	620.77	15.6	0.7977	490.34	552.4	618.54	1.0300	637.10

**Sources:**

- (1) Number in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status shown earlier.
- (2) Number of conversions based on limited data comparing number of awards and terminations to number in force.
- (3) Average amount of awarded benefits shown earlier.
- (4) Historical ratio of average terminated benefit to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures where the average benefit in force at the beginning of the year has been adjusted to the end-of-year rate; future ratios projected based on historical trend.
- (5) Historical average terminated benefit computed by dividing (a) number in force at beginning of year times average amount in force, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at beginning-of-year rate, minus number in force at end of year times average amount in force at beginning-of-year rate, by (b) number of terminations. Future average terminated benefit computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force at beginning of year.

- (6) Historical average amount in force from In Force Table. Future average amount in force at end of year computed by dividing (a) number in force at beginning of year times average amount in force at end-of-year rate, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at end-of-year rate, minus number of terminations times average terminated benefit at end-of-year rate, by (b) number in force at end of year.

- (7) Historical ratio of average amount in current-payment status to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

- (8) Historical average amount in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 106.—Average monthly benefit of student child survivors of deceased workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar year	Benefit increase (percent)	In force beginning of year		Accessions during year			Terminations during year			In force end of year		Average benefit in current-payment status end of year	
		Number	Average benefit	Awards	Conversions	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit		Number	Average benefit	Ratio to average benefit in force end of year	Amount
								Ratio to average benefit in force beginning of year	Amount				
1970	15.0	368.0	\$92.25	244.3	46.5	\$91.59	261.7	0.9036	\$95.87	397.1	\$102.21	0.9272	\$94.77
1971	10.0	397.1	102.21	261.4	46.5	101.44	278.8	0.9991	112.32	426.3	104.56	1.0029	104.86
1972	20.0	426.3	104.56	284.6	46.5	122.95	301.5	0.9694	121.62	455.8	126.18	1.0036	126.63
1973	...	455.8	126.18	270.5	46.5	123.72	310.9	0.9579	120.86	462.0	128.07	1.0038	128.56
1974	11.0	462.0	128.07	258.4	46.5	140.62	300.0	0.9665	137.40	467.0	144.21	1.0042	144.82
1975	8.0	467.0	144.21	279.8	46.5	152.23	278.8	0.9554	148.80	514.4	157.28	1.0070	158.38
1976	6.4	514.4	157.28	295.1	46.5	162.80	317.0	0.9485	158.72	539.0	169.54	0.9972	169.06
1977	5.9	539.0	169.54	299.7	46.5	177.08	346.3	0.9508	170.70	538.9	183.64	1.0016	183.94
1978	6.5	538.9	183.64	291.4	46.5	191.30	341.2	0.9453	184.88	535.6	199.69	1.0057	200.83
1979	9.9	535.6	199.69	292.8	46.5	217.00	350.1	0.9497	208.41	524.8	225.24	1.0058	226.55
1980	14.3	524.8	225.24	302.5	46.5	253.10	339.4	0.9451	243.31	534.4	263.59	1.0070	265.44
1981	11.2	534.4	263.59	281.3	46.5	284.99	324.2	0.9403	275.60	537.9	298.71	1.0099	301.68
1982	7.4	537.9	298.71	240.2	46.5	305.39	452.1	1.1248	360.86	372.5	260.36	1.0014	260.71
1983	3.5	372.5	260.36	158.2	46.5	315.53	349.9	1.1917	321.13	227.3	231.43	1.0086	233.41
1984	3.5	227.3	231.43	136.6	46.5	341.43	271.4	1.2636	302.67	139.0	250.44	1.0269	257.16
1985	3.1	139.0	250.44	119.3	33.5	362.18	223.2	1.1636	300.43	68.5	352.49	1.0237	360.83
1986	1.3	68.5	352.49	110.6	11.5	378.30	126.1	1.0485	374.40	64.5	363.38	1.0342	375.82
1987	4.2	64.5	363.38	108.4	8.0	401.52	119.2	1.0542	399.17	61.8	382.14	1.0470	400.09
1988	4.0	61.8	382.14	120.4	8.0	426.20	118.3	1.0655	423.45	71.9	405.99	1.0460	424.65
1989	4.7	71.9	405.99	107.2	8.0	450.34	119.5	1.0575	449.49	67.6	424.96	1.0540	447.90
1990	5.4	67.6	424.96	102.5	8.0	471.87	111.9	1.0596	474.60	66.2	442.81	1.0637	471.02
1991	4.8	66.2	442.81	97.2	8.0	491.55	107.9	1.0719	497.43	63.6	452.94	1.0637	481.80
1992	4.0	63.6	452.94	96.6	8.0	513.54	104.7	1.0908	513.82	63.4	470.51	1.0637	500.49
1993	4.0	63.4	470.51	96.2	8.0	530.24	104.1	1.0893	533.02	63.5	484.82	1.0637	515.71
1994	4.0	63.5	484.82	97.1	8.0	557.33	104.4	1.1020	555.67	64.3	507.52	1.0637	539.86
1995	4.0	64.3	507.52	99.3	8.0	585.50	105.8	1.1055	583.54	65.7	532.28	1.0637	566.19
1996	4.0	65.7	532.28	100.8	8.0	615.41	107.7	1.1074	613.05	66.8	558.39	1.0637	593.97
1997	4.0	66.8	558.39	103.9	8.0	646.41	109.9	1.1095	644.30	68.8	585.97	1.0637	623.30
1998	4.0	68.8	585.97	106.0	8.0	678.50	112.6	1.1098	676.34	70.2	614.27	1.0637	653.40
1999	4.0	70.2	614.27	106.7	8.0	712.38	114.1	1.1110	709.75	70.8	643.76	1.0637	684.78
2000	4.0	70.8	643.76	106.9	8.0	748.06	114.6	1.1128	745.03	71.2	674.73	1.0637	717.71

**Sources:**

- (1) Number in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status shown earlier.
- (2) Number of conversions based on limited data comparing number of awards and terminations to number in force.
- (3) Average amount of awarded benefits shown earlier.
- (4) Historical ratio of average terminated benefit to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures where the average benefit in force at the beginning of the year has been adjusted to the end-of-year rate; future ratios projected based on historical trend.
- (5) Historical average terminated benefit computed by dividing (a) number in force at beginning of year times average amount in force, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at beginning-of-year rate, minus number in force at end of year times average amount in force at beginning-of-year rate, by (b) number of terminations. Future average terminated benefit computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force at beginning of year.

(6) Historical average amount in force from In Force Table. Future average amount in force at end of year computed by dividing (a) number in force at beginning of year times average amount in force at end-of-year rate, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at end-of-year rate, minus number of terminations times average terminated benefit at end-of-year rate, by (b) number in force at end of year.

(7) Historical ratio of average amount in current-payment status to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(8) Historical average amount in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 107.—Average monthly benefit of aged widows and widowers of deceased workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar year	Benefit increase (percent)	In force beginning of year		Awards during year		Terminations during year			In force end of year		Average benefit in current-payment status end of year	
						Number	Average benefit	Number			Average benefit	Number
		Ratio to average benefit in force beginning of year	Amount	Number	Average benefit							
		Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit	Number
<b>Widows</b>												
1970.....	15.0	3,100.4	\$87.62	347.0	\$106.95	217.0	0.8850	\$89.18	3,230.4	\$102.21	0.9982	\$102.02
1975.....	8.0	3,707.2	177.27	353.2	199.40	253.6	0.8672	166.02	3,806.8	193.88	1.0002	193.92
1980.....	14.3	4,202.4	269.72	424.7	314.70	331.0	0.8996	277.33	4,296.1	311.31	1.0007	311.51
1981.....	11.2	4,296.1	311.31	453.3	347.09	342.5	0.8881	307.42	4,406.9	349.28	1.0015	349.82
1982.....	7.4	4,406.9	349.28	467.1	375.97	363.5	0.8935	335.16	4,510.5	378.43	1.0020	379.20
1983.....	3.5	4,510.5	378.43	470.3	398.69	359.9	0.8857	346.91	4,620.9	395.88	1.0030	397.05
1984.....	3.5	4,620.9	395.88	465.0	421.24	363.9	0.8853	362.72	4,722.0	414.49	1.0036	416.00
1985.....	3.1	4,722.0	414.49	467.3	444.08	369.4	0.9149	390.99	4,819.9	431.75	1.0050	433.92
1986.....	1.3	4,819.9	431.75	455.0	457.38	370.1	0.9212	402.90	4,904.9	441.82	1.0070	444.89
1987.....	4.2	4,904.9	441.82	437.5	481.17	360.3	0.9111	419.44	4,982.1	465.16	1.0081	468.93
1988.....	4.0	4,982.1	465.16	424.2	508.02	359.9	0.9150	442.66	5,046.5	488.74	1.0096	493.42
1989.....	4.7	5,046.5	488.74	416.2	536.46	354.8	0.9109	466.12	5,107.8	516.89	1.0111	522.64
1990.....	5.4	5,107.8	516.89	417.9	570.14	362.0	0.9116	496.65	5,163.8	550.23	1.0130	557.39
1991.....	4.8	5,163.8	550.23	431.6	605.55	367.1	0.9103	524.93	5,228.2	582.66	1.0130	590.24
1992.....	4.0	5,228.2	582.66	435.6	629.38	372.8	0.9076	549.96	5,291.0	611.84	1.0130	619.80
1993.....	4.0	5,291.0	611.84	441.3	654.58	378.1	0.9068	577.03	5,354.1	642.01	1.0130	650.36
1994.....	4.0	5,354.1	642.01	441.2	687.47	383.3	0.9093	607.11	5,412.0	673.59	1.0130	682.35
1995.....	4.0	5,412.0	673.59	438.1	721.91	387.5	0.9105	637.85	5,462.7	706.69	1.0130	715.89
1996.....	4.0	5,462.7	706.69	435.8	757.09	391.2	0.9114	669.82	5,507.2	741.34	1.0130	750.98
1997.....	4.0	5,507.2	741.34	431.2	795.00	394.3	0.9130	703.91	5,544.1	777.63	1.0130	787.75
1998.....	4.0	5,544.1	777.63	423.3	828.36	396.3	0.9131	738.47	5,571.1	815.22	1.0130	825.83
1999.....	4.0	5,571.1	815.22	430.6	875.28	399.0	0.9157	776.37	5,602.7	855.03	1.0130	866.16
2000.....	4.0	5,602.7	855.03	434.8	919.75	401.8	0.9157	814.29	5,635.7	896.93	1.0130	908.60
<b>Widowers</b>												
1970.....	15.0	3.1	\$71.20	0.6	\$96.47	0.6	0.8346	\$68.33	3.0	\$87.36	1.1046	\$96.50
1975.....	8.0	3.1	164.36	0.5	176.86	0.4	0.9665	171.57	3.1	178.25	1.0001	178.27
1980.....	14.3	20.9	201.04	11.4	194.60	7.2	0.8053	185.05	25.2	226.55	1.0565	239.36
1981.....	11.2	25.2	226.55	13.3	206.87	8.9	0.6095	153.56	29.6	261.20	1.0216	266.84
1982.....	7.4	29.6	261.20	15.1	220.41	10.6	0.8991	252.23	34.0	262.75	1.0870	285.62
1983.....	3.5	34.0	262.75	17.0	238.81	11.9	0.8553	232.60	39.1	269.53	1.0971	295.71
1984.....	3.5	39.1	269.53	17.5	249.68	13.8	0.8809	245.73	42.9	277.66	1.1051	306.84
1985.....	3.1	42.9	277.66	17.3	260.82	14.0	0.9755	279.25	46.2	278.87	1.1396	317.81
1986.....	1.3	46.2	278.87	17.6	268.84	13.1	0.8330	235.31	50.6	289.99	1.1226	325.53
1987.....	4.2	50.6	289.99	17.3	276.40	14.3	0.8956	270.62	53.7	302.24	1.1300	341.52
1988.....	4.0	53.7	302.24	18.0	286.20	15.1	0.8840	277.87	56.6	315.12	1.1408	359.48
1989.....	4.7	56.6	315.12	17.8	307.27	15.3	0.8957	295.51	59.1	332.02	1.1504	381.95
1990.....	5.4	59.1	332.02	18.5	326.01	15.6	0.8922	312.21	62.0	352.31	1.1592	408.40
1991.....	4.8	62.0	352.31	17.2	346.26	14.0	0.8738	322.64	65.1	373.17	1.1592	432.57
1992.....	4.0	65.1	373.17	16.2	359.88	13.8	0.8719	338.39	67.5	391.50	1.1592	453.83
1993.....	4.0	67.5	391.50	16.5	374.29	14.0	0.8675	353.23	70.0	410.18	1.1592	475.48
1994.....	4.0	70.0	410.18	16.4	393.10	14.1	0.8697	370.98	72.3	429.83	1.1592	498.26
1995.....	4.0	72.3	429.83	16.2	412.79	14.2	0.8704	389.09	74.4	450.61	1.1592	522.34
1996.....	4.0	74.4	450.61	16.0	432.91	14.2	0.8714	408.35	76.1	472.41	1.1592	547.61
1997.....	4.0	76.1	472.41	15.6	454.59	14.2	0.8740	429.42	77.5	495.27	1.1592	574.12
1998.....	4.0	77.5	495.27	15.2	473.66	14.1	0.8731	449.71	78.5	518.83	1.1592	601.43
1999.....	4.0	78.5	518.83	15.3	500.49	14.2	0.8772	473.34	79.7	543.87	1.1592	630.45
2000.....	4.0	79.7	543.87	15.3	525.92	14.3	0.8784	496.86	80.7	570.26	1.1592	661.04

**Sources:**

(1) Number in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status shown earlier.

(2) Average amount of awarded benefits shown earlier.

(3) Historical ratio of average terminated benefit to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures where the average benefit in force at the beginning of the year has been adjusted to the end-of-year rate; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(4) Historical average terminated benefit computed by dividing (a) number in force at beginning of year times average amount in force, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at beginning-of-year rate, minus number in force at end of year times average amount in force at beginning-of-year rate, by (b) number of terminations. Future average terminated benefit computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force at beginning of year.

(5) Historical average amount in force from In Force Table. Future average amount in force at end of year computed by dividing (a) number in force at beginning of year times average amount in force at end-of-year rate, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at end-of-year rate, minus number of terminations times average terminated benefit at end-of-year rate, by (b) number in force at end of year.

(6) Historical ratio of average amount in current-payment status to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(7) Historical average amount in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.



**Table 108.—Average monthly benefit of mother and father beneficiaries in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar year	Benefit increase (percent)	In force beginning of year		Awards during year		Terminations during year			In force end of year		Average benefit in current-payment status end of year								
						Number	Average benefit	Number			Average benefit	Average benefit		Ratio to average benefit in force beginning of year	Amount	Number	Average benefit	Ratio to average benefit in force end of year	Amount
												Number	Amount						
		Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit	Number	Amount	Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit						
<b>Mothers</b>																			
1970.....	15.0	611.0	\$77.72	112.4	\$86.70	101.6	0.9608	\$85.87	621.8	\$89.47	0.9670	\$86.51							
1975.....	8.0	643.9	136.00	111.4	153.39	110.3	0.9571	140.58	645.0	149.08	0.9902	147.62							
1980.....	14.3	620.4	216.02	99.9	247.60	110.6	0.9655	238.39	609.7	248.57	1.0026	249.21							
1981.....	11.2	609.7	248.57	92.7	270.14	111.7	0.8859	244.86	590.7	281.39	0.9970	280.54							
1982.....	7.4	590.7	281.39	80.6	284.51	106.7	0.8629	260.77	564.6	307.52	1.0003	307.63							
1983.....	3.5	564.6	307.52	76.3	300.09	207.0	1.0127	322.32	433.9	313.16	1.0044	314.55							
1984.....	3.5	433.9	313.16	68.2	312.42	84.3	0.9246	299.69	417.8	327.14	1.0024	327.91							
1985.....	3.1	417.8	327.14	67.0	324.39	80.1	0.9479	319.69	404.6	338.63	1.0017	339.20							
1986.....	1.3	404.6	338.63	64.1	332.88	84.1	0.9698	332.68	384.7	343.60	1.0031	344.67							
1987.....	4.2	384.7	343.60	59.0	352.82	75.7	0.9813	351.35	367.9	358.57	1.0018	359.23							
1988.....	4.0	367.9	358.57	57.9	365.60	69.9	0.9734	362.99	355.9	373.67	1.0029	374.74							
1989.....	4.7	355.9	373.67	54.9	385.44	63.4	0.9635	376.97	347.5	392.92	1.0052	394.97							
1990.....	5.4	347.5	392.92	53.3	407.24	60.9	0.9763	404.32	339.9	414.82	1.0050	416.88							
1991.....	4.8	339.9	414.82	58.0	424.22	58.3	0.9686	421.07	339.7	435.28	1.0050	437.44							
1992.....	4.0	339.7	435.28	56.6	443.20	56.2	0.9687	438.53	340.1	453.45	1.0050	455.70							
1993.....	4.0	340.1	453.45	57.2	457.62	56.3	0.9637	454.46	341.0	472.07	1.0050	474.42							
1994.....	4.0	341.0	472.07	57.8	480.99	56.4	0.9674	474.94	342.5	491.90	1.0050	494.35							
1995.....	4.0	342.5	491.90	58.4	505.30	56.5	0.9674	494.90	344.3	513.25	1.0050	515.81							
1996.....	4.0	344.3	513.25	58.3	531.12	56.7	0.9676	516.48	345.9	536.17	1.0050	538.84							
1997.....	4.0	345.9	536.17	58.0	557.88	56.9	0.9677	539.59	347.0	560.62	1.0050	563.41							
1998.....	4.0	347.0	560.62	58.1	585.57	57.0	0.9677	564.23	348.2	586.54	1.0050	589.46							
1999.....	4.0	348.2	586.54	57.9	614.81	57.1	0.9677	590.33	349.0	614.02	1.0050	617.08							
2000.....	4.0	349.0	614.02	57.4	645.60	57.1	0.9679	618.05	349.3	643.09	1.0050	646.29							
<b>Fathers<sup>1</sup></b>																			
1975.....	8.0	...	...	4.9	\$99.59	0.2	...	\$107.99	4.6	\$99.17	0.9036	\$89.61							
1980.....	14.3	21.0	\$142.29	7.9	151.50	5.8	0.9141	148.67	23.1	162.35	0.8808	142.99							
1981.....	11.2	23.1	162.35	7.6	163.13	4.6	0.9438	170.38	26.0	177.27	0.9009	159.70							
1982.....	7.4	26.0	177.27	6.6	170.45	4.4	0.7153	136.18	28.2	194.26	0.8882	172.55							
1983.....	3.5	28.2	194.26	6.2	184.99	8.2	0.9404	189.09	26.1	201.02	0.8910	179.11							
1984.....	3.5	26.1	201.02	5.6	198.36	4.6	0.8615	179.24	27.2	210.92	0.8861	186.89							
1985.....	3.1	27.2	210.92	5.3	205.48	4.7	0.9753	212.08	27.8	216.10	0.9045	195.47							
1986.....	1.3	27.8	216.10	5.2	216.40	6.9	0.8050	176.23	26.1	229.61	0.8909	204.57							
1987.....	4.2	26.1	229.61	5.1	235.17	5.0	0.8942	213.95	26.1	243.35	0.8868	215.80							
1988.....	4.0	26.1	243.35	4.8	248.68	5.0	0.8861	224.25	25.9	257.85	0.8906	229.63							
1989.....	4.7	25.9	257.85	4.6	268.89	4.2	0.9043	244.12	26.4	273.87	0.9033	247.39							
1990.....	5.4	26.4	273.87	4.7	291.67	4.5	0.9386	270.93	26.6	292.19	0.9054	264.56							
1991.....	4.8	26.6	292.19	4.5	303.83	4.4	0.9178	281.04	26.7	309.99	0.9054	280.67							
1992.....	4.0	26.7	309.99	4.5	317.42	4.3	0.9146	294.87	26.8	325.99	0.9054	295.16							
1993.....	4.0	26.8	325.99	4.6	327.75	4.4	0.9083	307.94	27.0	342.16	0.9054	309.80							
1994.....	4.0	27.0	342.16	4.7	344.49	4.4	0.9118	324.46	27.3	359.00	0.9054	325.05							
1995.....	4.0	27.3	359.00	4.8	361.90	4.5	0.9111	340.18	27.5	376.78	0.9054	341.15							
1996.....	4.0	27.5	376.78	4.8	380.40	4.5	0.9113	357.08	27.8	395.55	0.9054	358.14							
1997.....	4.0	27.8	395.55	4.8	399.56	4.6	0.9111	374.79	28.0	415.33	0.9054	376.05							
1998.....	4.0	28.0	415.33	4.8	419.39	4.6	0.9114	393.65	28.2	436.05	0.9054	394.81							
1999.....	4.0	28.2	436.05	4.9	440.33	4.7	0.9116	413.40	28.4	457.81	0.9054	414.51							
2000.....	4.0	28.4	457.81	4.8	462.38	4.7	0.9122	434.31	28.6	480.64	0.9054	435.19							

<sup>1</sup> This benefit was not payable until March 19, 1975.

**Sources:**

- (1) Number in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status shown earlier.
- (2) Average amount of awarded benefits shown earlier.
- (3) Historical ratio of average terminated benefit to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures where the average benefit in force at the beginning of the year has been adjusted to the end-of-year rate; future ratios projected based on historical trend.
- (4) Historical average terminated benefit computed by dividing (a) number in force at beginning of year times average amount in force, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at beginning-of-year rate, minus number in force at end of year times average amount in force at beginning-of-year rate, by (b) number of terminations. Future average terminated benefit computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force at beginning of year.

(5) Historical average amount in force from In Force Table. Future average amount in force at end of year computed by dividing (a) number in force at beginning of year times average amount in force at end-of-year rate, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at end-of-year rate, minus number of terminations times average terminated benefit at end-of-year rate, by (b) number in force at end of year.

(6) Historical ratio of average amount in current-payment status to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(7) Historical average amount in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 109.—Average monthly benefit of parents of deceased workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar year	Benefit increase (percent)	In force beginning of year		Awards during year		Terminations during year					Average benefit in current-payment status end of year	
						Average benefit		In force end of year		Ratio to average benefit in force beginning of year		
		Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit	Number	Amount	Number	Average benefit	Ratio to average benefit in force end of year	Amount	
1970.....	15.0	30.4	\$88.90	1.9	\$116.43	3.3	0.9890	\$101.10	28.9	\$103.27	0.9993	\$103.20
1971.....	10.0	28.9	103.27	1.6	131.03	3.2	1.0309	117.11	27.3	114.23	1.0003	114.27
1972.....	20.0	27.3	114.23	2.1	163.35	3.2	1.0136	138.94	26.3	138.94	0.8745	121.51
1973.....	...	26.3	138.94	1.7	166.27	2.9	1.0149	141.01	25.0	140.51	1.0006	140.59
1974.....	11.0	25.0	140.51	1.2	187.03	2.9	1.0021	156.28	23.2	157.47	1.0003	157.52
1975.....	8.0	23.2	157.47	1.0	203.12	2.6	0.9896	168.30	21.6	171.76	1.0006	171.86
1976.....	6.4	21.6	171.76	0.9	223.80	2.5	0.9862	180.22	20.1	184.93	1.0008	185.07
1977.....	5.9	20.1	184.93	0.9	239.60	2.3	0.9896	193.81	18.6	198.14	1.0008	198.30
1978.....	6.5	18.6	198.14	0.8	267.00	2.1	1.0008	211.18	17.3	213.72	1.0011	213.95
1979.....	9.9	17.3	213.72	0.8	295.00	1.9	0.9793	230.01	16.2	238.38	1.0014	238.72
1980.....	14.3	16.2	238.38	0.7	309.30	1.9	0.9718	264.80	15.0	275.25	1.0030	276.07
1981.....	11.2	15.0	275.25	0.6	346.72	1.8	0.9543	292.09	13.8	309.65	1.0025	310.42
1982.....	7.4	13.8	309.65	0.5	348.87	1.6	0.9723	323.34	12.7	334.39	1.0029	335.36
1983.....	3.5	12.7	334.39	0.4	368.65	1.5	0.9601	332.30	11.6	348.72	1.0032	349.84
1984.....	3.5	11.6	348.72	0.4	359.19	1.3	0.9683	349.47	10.7	362.30	1.0045	363.93
1985.....	3.1	10.7	362.30	0.4	381.34	1.3	0.9518	355.54	9.8	376.19	1.0054	378.23
1986.....	1.3	9.8	376.19	0.3	387.52	1.2	0.9432	359.43	9.0	384.14	1.0069	386.80
1987.....	4.2	9.0	384.14	0.3	433.98	1.1	0.9503	380.36	8.2	404.09	1.0079	407.27
1988.....	4.0	8.2	404.09	0.3	449.92	1.0	0.9414	395.65	7.5	424.47	1.0093	428.42
1989.....	4.7	7.5	424.47	0.3	454.83	0.9	0.9331	414.67	6.8	448.78	1.0106	453.54
1990.....	5.4	6.8	448.78	0.2	511.65	0.8	0.9684	458.04	6.3	476.34	1.0124	482.24
1991.....	4.8	6.3	476.34	0.2	543.42	0.7	0.9686	483.55	5.7	502.57	1.0124	508.80
1992.....	4.0	5.7	502.57	0.2	564.81	0.7	0.9653	504.52	5.2	526.26	1.0124	532.78
1993.....	4.0	5.2	526.26	0.1	587.43	0.6	0.9642	527.70	4.8	551.01	1.0124	557.83
1994.....	4.0	4.8	551.01	0.2	616.95	0.6	0.9615	550.98	4.4	577.42	1.0124	584.57
1995.....	4.0	4.4	577.42	0.2	647.85	0.5	0.9570	574.69	4.0	605.85	1.0124	613.35
1996.....	4.0	4.0	605.85	0.2	679.42	0.5	0.9516	599.58	3.7	636.42	1.0124	644.30
1997.....	4.0	3.7	636.42	0.2	713.44	0.4	0.9469	626.72	3.5	669.24	1.0124	677.53
1998.....	4.0	3.5	669.24	0.2	743.38	0.4	0.9394	653.80	3.3	704.25	1.0124	712.97
1999.....	4.0	3.3	704.25	0.2	785.49	0.4	0.9381	687.11	3.1	741.59	1.0124	750.78
2000.....	4.0	3.1	741.59	0.2	825.39	0.4	0.9325	719.19	3.0	781.51	1.0124	791.19

**Sources:**

- (1) Number in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status shown earlier.
- (2) Average amount of awarded benefits shown earlier.
- (3) Historical ratio of average terminated benefit to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures where the average benefit in force at the beginning of the year has been adjusted to the end-of-year rate; future ratios projected based on historical trend.
- (4) Historical average terminated benefit computed by dividing (a) number in force at beginning of year times average amount in force, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at beginning-of-year rate, minus number in force at end of year times average amount in force at beginning-of-year rate, by (b) number of terminations. Future average terminated benefit computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force at beginning of year.

- (5) Historical average amount in force from In Force Table. Future average amount in force at end of year computed by dividing (a) number in force at beginning of year times average amount in force at end-of-year rate, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at end-of-year rate, minus number of terminations times average terminated benefit at end-of-year rate, by (b) number in force at end of year.
- (6) Historical ratio of average amount in current-payment status to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures; future ratios projected based on historical trend.
- (7) Historical average amount in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 110.—Average monthly benefit of disabled widows and widowers of deceased workers in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status, calendar years 1970-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar year	Benefit increase (percent)	In force beginning of year		Awards during year		Terminations during year				Average benefit in current-payment status end of year		
		Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit	Number	Average benefit		In force end of year		Ratio to average benefit in force end of year	Amount
							Ratio to average benefit in force beginning of year	Amount	Number	Average benefit		
		Widows										
1970.....	15.0	39.8	\$71.05	15.5	\$80.89	5.6	0.9460	\$77.30	49.7	\$81.95	1.0007	\$82.01
1975.....	8.0	92.7	125.73	23.5	136.62	6.0	0.7832	106.35	110.2	137.58	1.0008	137.69
1980.....	14.3	129.7	180.62	15.8	205.40	18.2	1.0373	214.15	127.3	205.22	1.0007	205.35
1981.....	11.2	127.3	205.22	13.9	227.72	19.9	1.0354	236.28	121.3	226.82	1.0014	227.15
1982.....	7.4	121.3	226.82	12.3	242.73	17.0	1.0352	252.17	116.6	242.27	1.0013	242.58
1983.....	3.5	116.6	242.27	14.1	255.53	19.0	1.0242	256.82	111.7	250.32	1.0022	250.88
1984.....	(1)18.8	111.7	250.32	16.8	296.83	19.3	0.2009	52.05	109.2	301.52	1.0205	307.70
1985.....	3.1	109.2	301.52	16.7	308.22	19.0	0.9697	301.45	107.0	312.12	1.0143	316.58
1986.....	1.3	107.0	312.12	18.0	321.01	19.0	0.9502	300.44	106.0	319.83	1.0049	321.39
1987.....	4.2	106.0	319.83	16.3	334.56	17.1	0.9935	331.10	105.1	333.81	1.0054	335.61
1988.....	4.0	105.1	333.81	15.0	351.58	16.8	0.9967	346.03	103.3	347.99	1.0057	349.99
1989.....	4.7	103.3	347.99	14.8	377.83	16.3	0.9939	362.13	101.8	366.66	1.0060	368.85
1990.....	5.4	101.8	366.66	15.1	403.26	15.7	1.0011	386.87	101.2	388.90	1.0062	391.30
1991.....	4.8	101.2	388.90	20.8	416.69	17.2	0.9641	392.95	104.8	411.78	1.0062	414.32
1992.....	4.0	104.8	411.78	20.0	433.06	17.4	0.9614	411.71	107.4	431.82	1.0062	434.49
1993.....	4.0	107.4	431.82	19.8	448.51	17.4	0.9565	429.58	109.9	452.07	1.0062	454.86
1994.....	4.0	109.9	452.07	19.9	472.62	17.5	0.9663	454.30	112.3	473.06	1.0062	475.98
1995.....	4.0	112.3	473.06	19.7	497.86	17.6	0.9708	477.60	114.3	495.21	1.0062	498.27
1996.....	4.0	114.3	495.21	21.7	524.28	18.1	0.9730	501.11	118.0	518.86	1.0062	522.06
1997.....	4.0	118.0	518.86	23.4	552.71	18.7	0.9748	525.99	122.7	544.19	1.0062	547.55
1998.....	4.0	122.7	544.19	23.7	580.53	19.3	0.9727	550.52	127.1	571.03	1.0062	574.55
1999.....	4.0	127.1	571.03	24.0	611.99	19.8	0.9739	578.35	131.3	599.52	1.0062	603.22
2000.....	4.0	131.3	599.52	24.4	644.25	20.3	0.9727	606.49	135.4	629.80	1.0062	633.68
Widowers												
1970.....	15.0	0.1	\$50.99	0.1	\$81.03	0.1	1.0910	\$63.98	0.1	\$68.00	1.0848	\$73.76
1975.....	8.0	0.2	117.77	(2)	132.13	(2)	1.0311	131.15	0.2	127.90	0.9990	127.77
1980.....	14.3	0.9	134.39	0.3	134.80	0.1	1.0150	155.92	1.0	148.22	0.9816	145.49
1981.....	11.2	1.0	148.22	0.3	152.44	0.2	0.8734	143.95	1.1	165.02	0.9620	158.75
1982.....	7.4	1.1	165.02	0.2	150.07	0.1	1.2081	214.11	1.2	168.12	0.9805	164.84
1983.....	3.5	1.2	168.12	0.3	161.23	0.2	1.0910	189.85	1.2	168.73	0.9756	164.61
1984.....	(1)14.8	1.2	168.73	0.3	182.44	0.3	0.6627	115.73	1.3	188.62	1.0019	188.98
1985.....	3.1	1.3	188.62	0.3	180.49	0.3	0.9538	185.48	1.4	192.75	0.9923	191.27
1986.....	1.3	1.4	192.75	0.4	206.56	0.2	1.1787	230.14	1.6	193.77	1.0111	195.93
1987.....	4.2	1.6	193.77	0.4	217.98	0.3	1.0594	213.91	1.7	203.16	1.0035	203.88
1988.....	4.0	1.7	203.16	0.4	197.23	0.3	0.9228	194.97	1.7	211.19	1.0003	211.26
1989.....	4.7	1.7	211.19	0.3	236.77	0.3	1.0408	230.13	1.8	222.61	1.0044	223.59
1990.....	5.4	1.8	222.61	0.4	261.78	0.3	1.0586	248.39	1.8	237.83	1.0025	238.42
1991.....	4.8	1.8	237.83	0.3	270.50	0.3	1.0881	271.21	1.9	250.17	1.0025	250.78
1992.....	4.0	1.9	250.17	0.4	281.13	0.3	1.1060	287.74	2.0	260.33	1.0025	260.97
1993.....	4.0	2.0	260.33	0.4	291.15	0.3	1.1044	299.01	2.1	270.70	1.0025	271.36
1994.....	4.0	2.1	270.70	0.4	306.81	0.3	1.1241	316.45	2.2	281.33	1.0025	282.02
1995.....	4.0	2.2	281.33	0.4	323.19	0.3	1.1325	331.35	2.3	292.74	1.0025	293.46
1996.....	4.0	2.3	292.74	0.5	340.34	0.3	1.1446	348.47	2.5	305.13	1.0025	305.88
1997.....	4.0	2.5	305.13	0.5	358.80	0.3	1.1526	365.75	2.6	318.70	1.0025	319.48
1998.....	4.0	2.6	318.70	0.5	376.86	0.4	1.1443	379.27	2.7	333.40	1.0025	334.22
1999.....	4.0	2.7	333.40	0.5	397.28	0.4	1.1444	396.80	2.9	349.27	1.0025	350.13
2000.....	4.0	2.9	349.27	0.5	418.22	0.4	1.1412	414.52	3.0	366.38	1.0025	367.28

<sup>1</sup> Reflects compound effect of increases of 14.8 and 10.9 percent in benefits to disabled widows and widowers, respectively, and the automatic cost-of-living increase of 3.5 percent. The additional increases in benefits to disabled widows and widowers in 1984 were due to the increase of such benefits to 71.5 percent of PIA for any person who was entitled to the benefit before age 60.

<sup>2</sup> Fewer than 50.

**Sources:**

(1) Number in force, awarded, terminated, and in current-payment status shown earlier.

(2) Average amount of awarded benefits shown earlier.

(3) Historical ratio of average terminated benefit to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures where the average benefit in force at the beginning of the year has been adjusted to the end-of-year rate; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(4) Historical average terminated benefit computed by dividing (a) number in force at beginning of year times average amount in force, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at beginning-of-year rate, minus number in force at end of year times average

amount in force at beginning-of-year rate, by (b) number of terminations. Future average terminated benefit computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force at beginning of year.

(5) Historical average amount in force from In Force Table. Future average amount in force at end of year computed by dividing (a) number in force at beginning of year times average amount in force at end-of-year rate, plus number of awards times average amount awarded at end-of-year rate, minus number of terminations times average terminated benefit at end-of-year rate, by (b) number in force at end of year.

(6) Historical ratio of average amount in current-payment status to average benefit in force computed by division of corresponding figures; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(7) Historical average amount in current-payment status from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying applicable ratio to average benefit in force.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

The average amount in current-payment status for special age-72 beneficiaries is projected as a percent of the special age-72 PIA, which is increased at the same time and by the same percent as the regular PIAs. Table 111 shows the projection of average benefits in current-payment status for special age-72 beneficiaries.

Current-payment benefits for each type of old-age and survivor beneficiary are projected quarterly as the product of (1) the number of beneficiaries in current-payment status at the midpoint of the quarter, (2) the average benefit in current-payment status at the midpoint of the quarter, and (3) a factor (developed from historical trends) to account for any seasonal fluctuations. This procedure follows the method used in the projection of current-payment benefits for disability beneficiaries. Tables 112-122 show the quarterly projection of current-payment benefits for male, female, and total old-age beneficiaries (table 112), young wives, young husbands, aged wives, aged husbands, and total spouses of old-age beneficiaries (tables 113-115), minor, disabled, and student children of old-age beneficiaries (table 116), minor, disabled, and student children of deceased workers (table 117), aged widows and widowers (table 118), mothers and fathers of children of deceased workers (table 119), parents of deceased workers (table 120), disabled widows and widowers (table 121), and special age-72 beneficiaries (table 122).

Current-payment benefits to female retired workers, which had increased slightly from about 40 percent of benefits to total old-age beneficiaries in 1981 to 41 percent in 1990, are projected to continue to remain steady at near 41 percent of such benefits through 2000. Current-payment benefits to young husbands of retired workers are projected to remain at relatively low levels, at about \$100 thousand per quarter through 2000.

Current-payment benefits to student children of old-age beneficiaries are projected to remain small relative to benefits to minor children. Benefits to disabled children of old-age beneficiaries are projected to continue to increase relative to benefits to minor children, becoming the largest category of benefits to children of old-age beneficiaries by 1992.

Current-payment benefits to all three categories of children of deceased workers are much larger than the corresponding categories of children of old-age beneficiaries. Benefits to minor children of deceased workers are projected to exceed \$2 billion per quarter by 1997.

Benefits to aged widows make up the largest category of survivor benefits, increasing from \$8 billion per quarter in 1991 to \$14 billion per quarter by 2000. Benefits to aged widowers, fathers, and disabled widowers are all projected to increase, but to remain small relative to such benefits for female survivors.

Benefits to parents of deceased workers are projected to remain nearly constant, as the increase in average benefits offsets the decrease in the number of parent beneficiaries. Benefits to special age-72 beneficiaries are projected to decline, because of the rapid decrease in the number of such beneficiaries.

**Table 111.—Average monthly benefit amount of special age-72 beneficiaries in current-payment status, at end of year, calendar years 1970-2000**

Calendar year	Special age-72 PIA	Average MBA	
		Ratio to PIA (percent)	Amount
1970.....	\$40.00	98.30	\$45.22
1971.....	46.00	98.45	47.55
1972.....	48.30	98.60	57.19
1973.....	58.00	98.64	57.21
1974.....	58.00	98.68	63.55
1975.....	64.40	98.74	68.72
1976.....	69.60	98.84	73.24
1977.....	74.10	98.97	77.69
1978.....	78.50	99.12	82.96
1979.....	83.70	99.17	91.24
1980.....	92.00	99.25	104.41
1981.....	105.20	99.31	116.19
1982.....	117.00	99.32	124.75
1983.....	125.60	99.62	129.40
1984.....	129.90	99.71	134.01
1985.....	134.40	99.75	138.15
1986.....	138.50	99.54	139.65
1987.....	140.30	99.49	145.35
1988.....	146.10	99.41	151.00
1989.....	151.90	99.43	158.10
1990.....	159.00	99.47	166.62
1991.....	167.50	99.53	174.68
1992.....	175.50	99.55	181.67
1993.....	182.50	99.56	188.97
1994.....	189.80	99.58	196.46
1995.....	197.30	99.59	204.26
1996.....	205.10	99.60	212.45
1997.....	213.30	99.61	220.94
1998.....	221.80	99.62	229.73
1999.....	230.60	99.64	238.93
2000.....	239.80	99.64	248.41

**Sources:**

(1) Historical PIAs from various unpublished memoranda; future PIAs projected by applying benefit increase.

(2) Historical ratios of MBA to PIA computed by dividing corresponding figures; future ratios projected based on historical trend.

(3) Historical average MBAs from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future figures computed by applying ratio of average MBA to PIA, to PIA.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 112.—Current-payment benefits to retired workers, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands, amounts in millions]

Calendar period	Male retired worker				Female retired worker				Total amount
	In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period		In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period		
	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount	
1970.....	7,570.1	\$124.93	12.005	\$11,353.4	5,496.4	\$96.85	12.007	\$6,391.9	\$17,745.2
1975.....	8,980.5	216.72	11.998	23,351.4	7,229.8	173.28	12.030	15,071.2	38,422.6
1980.....	10,278.5	352.97	12.030	43,644.3	8,889.1	276.16	12.028	29,526.9	73,171.1
1981.....	10,571.8	405.57	12.022	51,544.9	9,220.1	315.38	12.023	34,960.1	86,505.0
1982.....	10,853.5	449.62	12.030	58,707.4	9,538.8	347.86	12.023	39,894.8	98,602.2
1983.....	11,194.1	473.71	12.006	63,662.8	9,866.2	363.98	12.009	43,125.5	106,788.3
1984.....	11,431.5	497.06	12.020	68,302.5	10,156.8	380.85	12.016	46,480.6	114,783.2
1985.....	11,665.3	520.02	12.021	72,919.1	10,442.4	398.04	12.013	49,931.5	122,850.6
1986.....	11,920.2	540.54	12.021	77,452.4	10,726.7	413.54	12.012	53,284.6	130,737.1
1987.....	12,185.7	552.29	12.010	80,824.8	11,009.8	422.01	12.005	55,778.3	136,603.1
1988.....	12,387.8	580.00	12.003	86,242.2	11,244.3	442.91	12.000	59,764.5	146,006.7
1989.....	12,591.3	607.68	12.002	91,829.6	11,470.0	463.95	11.999	63,854.9	155,684.5
1990.....	12,835.1	641.33	12.003	98,804.3	11,713.1	489.59	11.999	68,810.1	167,614.3
1991-I.....	12,986.8	679.72	3.000	26,482.2	11,851.3	518.70	3.000	18,441.9	44,924.1
1991-II.....	13,030.6	680.74	3.000	26,611.5	11,888.6	519.52	3.000	18,529.3	45,140.8
1991-III.....	13,097.5	681.69	3.000	26,785.4	11,956.6	520.45	3.000	18,668.4	45,453.8
1991-IV.....	13,164.6	682.85	3.000	26,968.2	12,015.5	521.43	3.000	18,795.6	45,763.8
1992-I.....	13,196.8	717.17	3.000	28,393.0	12,038.8	547.45	3.000	19,771.9	48,165.0
1992-II.....	13,237.1	718.16	3.000	28,519.1	12,074.0	548.22	3.000	19,857.6	48,376.7
1992-III.....	13,301.2	719.07	3.000	28,693.7	12,139.9	549.10	3.000	19,998.1	48,691.8
1992-IV.....	13,366.4	720.21	3.000	28,879.7	12,198.3	550.04	3.000	20,128.6	49,008.3
1993-I.....	13,394.5	750.51	3.000	30,158.3	12,219.2	573.00	3.000	21,004.7	51,163.0
1993-II.....	13,427.6	751.38	3.000	30,267.4	12,249.2	573.74	3.000	21,083.7	51,351.0
1993-III.....	13,483.9	752.17	3.000	30,426.7	12,309.4	574.60	3.000	21,219.2	51,645.8
1993-IV.....	13,541.7	753.19	3.000	30,598.1	12,362.8	575.52	3.000	21,345.0	51,943.2
1994-I.....	13,564.8	784.69	3.000	31,932.5	12,379.5	599.48	3.000	22,264.0	54,196.5
1994-II.....	13,593.8	785.47	3.000	32,032.6	12,403.2	600.25	3.000	22,335.1	54,367.7
1994-III.....	13,644.7	786.18	3.000	32,181.5	12,455.6	601.13	3.000	22,462.2	54,643.7
1994-IV.....	13,695.9	787.11	3.000	32,340.3	12,500.8	602.06	3.000	22,578.6	54,919.0
1995-I.....	13,714.5	819.91	3.000	33,734.2	12,512.7	627.13	3.000	23,541.3	57,275.5
1995-II.....	13,739.4	820.74	3.000	33,829.4	12,534.2	628.00	3.000	23,614.6	57,444.0
1995-III.....	13,784.7	821.50	3.000	33,972.1	12,582.5	628.99	3.000	23,742.7	57,714.9
1995-IV.....	13,829.4	822.47	3.000	34,122.6	12,623.3	630.02	3.000	23,858.8	57,981.5
1996-I.....	13,845.1	856.74	3.000	35,585.0	12,634.0	656.30	3.000	24,874.9	60,459.9
1996-II.....	13,870.2	857.66	3.000	35,687.5	12,656.7	657.21	3.000	24,954.2	60,641.7
1996-III.....	13,913.9	858.51	3.000	35,835.7	12,704.7	658.22	3.000	25,087.6	60,923.3
1996-IV.....	13,956.3	859.57	3.000	35,989.0	12,745.5	659.29	3.000	25,209.0	61,198.0
1997-I.....	13,971.8	895.45	3.000	37,533.5	12,758.0	686.78	3.000	26,285.9	63,819.4
1997-II.....	13,997.5	896.60	3.000	37,650.4	12,782.0	687.76	3.000	26,372.8	64,023.2
1997-III.....	14,040.7	897.68	3.000	37,812.1	12,830.0	688.84	3.000	26,513.5	64,325.5
1997-IV.....	14,082.3	898.96	3.000	37,978.5	12,871.8	689.98	3.000	26,643.6	64,622.1
1998-I.....	14,098.9	936.63	3.000	39,616.5	12,887.1	718.83	3.000	27,790.9	67,407.4
1998-II.....	14,124.9	937.97	3.000	39,745.9	12,913.2	720.09	3.000	27,895.8	67,641.7
1998-III.....	14,167.3	939.24	3.000	39,919.5	12,962.1	721.45	3.000	28,054.4	67,974.0
1998-IV.....	14,208.8	940.71	3.000	40,098.9	13,006.1	722.86	3.000	28,204.7	68,303.5
1999-I.....	14,227.9	980.23	3.000	41,839.9	13,024.9	753.19	3.000	29,430.6	71,270.5
1999-II.....	14,257.8	981.78	3.000	41,994.0	13,052.5	754.37	3.000	29,539.0	71,533.1
1999-III.....	14,303.0	983.27	3.000	42,191.0	13,101.9	755.64	3.000	29,701.1	71,892.1
1999-IV.....	14,347.1	984.94	3.000	42,393.4	13,147.9	756.97	3.000	29,857.6	72,250.9
2000-I.....	14,370.4	1,026.39	3.000	44,249.1	13,170.7	788.61	3.000	31,159.5	75,408.6
2000-II.....	14,403.2	1,028.02	3.000	44,420.3	13,201.8	789.81	3.000	31,280.7	75,701.0
2000-III.....	14,450.5	1,029.60	3.000	44,634.6	13,253.8	791.10	3.000	31,455.2	76,089.8
2000-IV.....	14,497.9	1,031.35	3.000	44,857.3	13,303.9	792.44	3.000	31,627.4	76,484.7

**Sources:**

(1) Number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period computed from corresponding figures shown earlier for number and average benefit in current-payment status at end of period.

(2) Historical rate computed by dividing amount during period by product of number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period. Future rates projected based on historical trend.

(3) Historical amount from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying rate to number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period.

(4) Total amount computed by addition of male and female amounts.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 113.—Current-payment benefits to young spouses of retired workers, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands, amounts in millions]

Calendar period	Young wives of retired workers				Young husbands of retired workers <sup>1</sup>				Total amount
	In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period		In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period		
	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount	
1970.....	165.6	\$42.13	12.022	\$83.9	...	...	...	...	\$83.9
1975.....	193.4	67.31	12.052	156.9	...	...	...	...	156.9
1980.....	191.8	111.64	12.087	258.8	...	...	0.000	(2)	258.8
1981.....	189.2	129.17	12.066	294.9	(3)	\$76.19	11.250	(2)	294.9
1982.....	176.0	144.19	12.127	307.8	(3)	67.92	11.778	(2)	307.8
1983.....	161.9	150.30	11.471	279.1	(3)	82.54	18.172	(2)	279.1
1984.....	118.2	152.89	12.118	219.0	0.1	76.33	11.716	\$0.1	219.1
1985.....	112.4	158.15	12.101	215.1	0.2	81.78	12.618	0.2	215.3
1986.....	106.5	162.94	12.105	210.0	0.1	85.72	12.401	0.2	210.1
1987.....	101.3	166.45	12.059	203.4	0.1	92.77	12.521	0.2	203.5
1988.....	96.3	174.72	12.024	202.3	0.1	96.51	12.047	0.1	202.4
1989.....	91.7	183.32	12.007	201.9	0.1	103.74	11.762	0.1	202.0
1990.....	88.8	194.79	12.014	207.7	0.1	110.62	11.381	0.1	207.9
1991-I.....	86.6	207.19	3.000	53.8	0.1	119.60	3.000	(2)	53.9
1991-II.....	84.7	206.46	3.000	52.5	0.1	119.87	3.000	(2)	52.5
1991-III.....	84.6	208.23	3.000	52.9	0.1	115.17	3.000	(2)	52.9
1991-IV.....	85.1	209.37	3.000	53.4	0.1	111.60	3.000	(2)	53.5
1992-I.....	83.8	218.42	3.000	54.9	0.1	118.58	3.000	(2)	55.0
1992-II.....	84.1	217.62	3.000	54.9	0.1	120.48	3.000	(2)	55.0
1992-III.....	85.8	219.46	3.000	56.5	0.1	117.39	3.000	0.1	56.6
1992-IV.....	87.3	220.64	3.000	57.8	0.1	115.37	3.000	0.1	57.8
1993-I.....	86.7	228.39	3.000	59.4	0.1	122.92	3.000	0.1	59.4
1993-II.....	87.1	227.55	3.000	59.4	0.1	125.09	3.000	0.1	59.5
1993-III.....	88.8	229.37	3.000	61.1	0.2	122.23	3.000	0.1	61.2
1993-IV.....	90.3	230.51	3.000	62.5	0.2	120.51	3.000	0.1	62.5
1994-I.....	89.8	238.64	3.000	64.3	0.1	128.40	3.000	0.1	64.4
1994-II.....	90.2	237.78	3.000	64.4	0.1	130.58	3.000	0.1	64.4
1994-III.....	92.0	239.55	3.000	66.1	0.2	127.81	3.000	0.1	66.2
1994-IV.....	93.5	240.64	3.000	67.5	0.2	126.16	3.000	0.1	67.6
1995-I.....	93.1	249.18	3.000	69.6	0.2	134.26	3.000	0.1	69.6
1995-II.....	93.6	248.35	3.000	69.7	0.2	136.43	3.000	0.1	69.8
1995-III.....	95.3	250.11	3.000	71.5	0.2	133.74	3.000	0.1	71.6
1995-IV.....	96.8	251.19	3.000	73.0	0.2	132.15	3.000	0.1	73.0
1996-I.....	96.2	260.20	3.000	75.1	0.2	140.46	3.000	0.1	75.2
1996-II.....	96.2	259.42	3.000	74.9	0.2	142.60	3.000	0.1	75.0
1996-III.....	97.5	261.16	3.000	76.4	0.2	139.99	3.000	0.1	76.5
1996-IV.....	98.5	262.24	3.000	77.5	0.2	138.45	3.000	0.1	77.6
1997-I.....	97.7	271.77	3.000	79.7	0.2	146.96	3.000	0.1	79.8
1997-II.....	97.7	271.08	3.000	79.4	0.2	149.08	3.000	0.1	79.5
1997-III.....	98.8	272.85	3.000	80.9	0.2	146.56	3.000	0.1	81.0
1997-IV.....	99.9	273.97	3.000	82.1	0.2	145.10	3.000	0.1	82.2
1998-I.....	99.1	284.07	3.000	84.5	0.2	153.83	3.000	0.1	84.6
1998-II.....	99.1	283.47	3.000	84.3	0.2	155.94	3.000	0.1	84.4
1998-III.....	100.2	285.24	3.000	85.8	0.2	153.56	3.000	0.1	85.8
1998-IV.....	101.2	286.39	3.000	86.9	0.2	152.21	3.000	0.1	87.0
1999-I.....	100.5	297.08	3.000	89.6	0.2	161.18	3.000	0.1	89.6
1999-II.....	100.3	296.58	3.000	89.3	0.2	163.21	3.000	0.1	89.3
1999-III.....	101.3	298.36	3.000	90.6	0.2	160.91	3.000	0.1	90.7
1999-IV.....	102.2	299.54	3.000	91.8	0.2	159.61	3.000	0.1	91.9
2000-I.....	101.5	310.85	3.000	94.6	0.2	168.76	3.000	0.1	94.7
2000-II.....	101.3	310.41	3.000	94.3	0.2	170.71	3.000	0.1	94.4
2000-III.....	102.2	312.15	3.000	95.7	0.2	168.54	3.000	0.1	95.8
2000-IV.....	103.0	313.31	3.000	96.8	0.2	167.32	3.000	0.1	96.9

<sup>1</sup> This benefit became available on October 17, 1980, but was not paid in significant numbers until November 1983.

<sup>2</sup> Less than \$50,000.

<sup>3</sup> Fewer than 50.

**Sources:**

(1) Number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period computed from corresponding figures shown earlier for number and average benefit in current-payment status at end of period.

(2) Historical rate computed by dividing amount during period by

product of number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period. Future rates projected based on historical trend.

(3) Historical amount from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying rate to number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period.

(4) Total amount computed by addition of male and female amounts.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 114.—Current-payment benefits to aged spouses of retired workers, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands, amounts in millions]

Calendar period	Aged wives of retired workers				Aged husbands of retired workers				Total amount
	In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period		In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period		
	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount	
1970.....	2,476.4	\$59.76	12.009	\$1,777.3	8.5	\$56.11	12.080	\$5.7	\$1,783.1
1975.....	2,635.2	102.72	12.014	3,252.2	7.4	94.84	12.032	8.4	3,260.6
1980.....	2,755.9	163.76	12.031	5,429.8	39.1	123.94	12.015	58.2	5,488.1
1981.....	2,781.9	187.65	12.019	6,274.2	38.7	138.91	12.033	64.6	6,338.8
1982.....	2,804.8	207.75	12.032	7,011.1	37.9	151.04	12.055	69.0	7,080.1
1983.....	2,851.2	219.24	12.011	7,507.9	37.5	155.68	12.021	70.2	7,578.1
1984.....	2,877.6	230.56	12.023	7,977.0	36.7	160.47	12.034	70.8	8,047.8
1985.....	2,899.9	241.62	12.020	8,422.2	35.9	165.24	12.029	71.3	8,493.4
1986.....	2,923.2	251.38	12.028	8,838.6	34.9	168.84	12.054	70.9	8,909.5
1987.....	2,947.1	256.83	12.016	9,095.4	34.0	169.87	12.031	69.4	9,164.8
1988.....	2,952.9	269.55	12.012	9,561.3	32.9	175.96	12.026	69.7	9,630.9
1989.....	2,957.4	282.29	12.012	10,028.1	32.0	181.40	12.030	69.7	10,097.8
1990.....	2,968.6	297.77	12.013	10,619.1	31.3	188.73	12.018	70.9	10,690.0
1991-I.....	2,979.5	315.50	3.000	2,820.2	30.8	198.38	3.000	18.3	2,838.5
1991-II.....	2,981.0	315.85	3.000	2,824.6	30.4	197.90	3.000	18.0	2,842.7
1991-III.....	2,990.4	315.87	3.000	2,833.7	30.3	197.62	3.000	18.0	2,851.7
1991-IV.....	2,997.6	316.21	3.000	2,843.6	30.8	197.33	3.000	18.2	2,861.9
1992-I.....	2,996.6	332.07	3.000	2,985.2	30.8	206.70	3.000	19.1	3,004.3
1992-II.....	2,997.0	332.40	3.000	2,988.6	30.3	206.17	3.000	18.7	3,007.3
1992-III.....	3,005.7	332.39	3.000	2,997.2	30.1	205.84	3.000	18.6	3,015.8
1992-IV.....	3,012.9	332.72	3.000	3,007.3	30.4	205.51	3.000	18.7	3,026.1
1993-I.....	3,012.0	346.69	3.000	3,132.7	30.3	213.60	3.000	19.4	3,152.1
1993-II.....	3,012.7	346.96	3.000	3,135.9	29.8	213.05	3.000	19.1	3,155.0
1993-III.....	3,021.1	346.90	3.000	3,144.1	29.6	212.71	3.000	18.9	3,163.0
1993-IV.....	3,027.4	347.18	3.000	3,153.2	29.9	212.37	3.000	19.1	3,172.3
1994-I.....	3,026.1	361.68	3.000	3,283.4	29.9	220.71	3.000	19.8	3,303.2
1994-II.....	3,026.5	361.91	3.000	3,285.9	29.4	220.16	3.000	19.4	3,305.3
1994-III.....	3,033.8	361.81	3.000	3,293.1	29.1	219.81	3.000	19.2	3,312.3
1994-IV.....	3,038.6	362.05	3.000	3,300.4	29.4	219.46	3.000	19.4	3,319.8
1995-I.....	3,036.3	377.11	3.000	3,435.0	29.3	228.09	3.000	20.1	3,455.1
1995-II.....	3,035.6	377.36	3.000	3,436.6	28.8	227.58	3.000	19.6	3,456.2
1995-III.....	3,041.6	377.29	3.000	3,442.7	28.6	227.26	3.000	19.5	3,462.2
1995-IV.....	3,045.3	377.55	3.000	3,449.2	28.9	226.95	3.000	19.6	3,468.9
1996-I.....	3,042.3	393.25	3.000	3,589.1	28.8	235.89	3.000	20.4	3,609.4
1996-II.....	3,040.7	393.53	3.000	3,589.9	28.2	235.37	3.000	19.9	3,609.8
1996-III.....	3,045.7	393.51	3.000	3,595.5	27.9	235.05	3.000	19.7	3,615.2
1996-IV.....	3,049.2	393.80	3.000	3,602.3	28.0	234.73	3.000	19.7	3,622.1
1997-I.....	3,046.1	410.20	3.000	3,748.5	27.8	243.97	3.000	20.4	3,768.8
1997-II.....	3,043.7	410.58	3.000	3,749.1	27.2	243.47	3.000	19.9	3,768.9
1997-III.....	3,047.6	410.66	3.000	3,754.6	26.8	243.15	3.000	19.6	3,774.2
1997-IV.....	3,050.6	411.05	3.000	3,761.9	26.9	242.83	3.000	19.6	3,781.4
1998-I.....	3,046.3	428.23	3.000	3,913.6	26.5	252.42	3.000	20.1	3,933.7
1998-II.....	3,040.6	428.69	3.000	3,910.5	25.7	252.00	3.000	19.4	3,929.9
1998-III.....	3,042.3	428.86	3.000	3,914.2	25.2	251.77	3.000	19.0	3,933.2
1998-IV.....	3,046.1	429.34	3.000	3,923.4	25.4	251.53	3.000	19.2	3,942.5
1999-I.....	3,043.5	447.31	3.000	4,084.2	25.2	261.51	3.000	19.8	4,104.0
1999-II.....	3,040.3	447.87	3.000	4,084.9	24.6	261.06	3.000	19.3	4,104.2
1999-III.....	3,042.9	448.14	3.000	4,090.9	24.2	260.78	3.000	18.9	4,109.8
1999-IV.....	3,045.5	448.69	3.000	4,099.5	24.2	260.51	3.000	18.9	4,118.4
2000-I.....	3,041.8	467.50	3.000	4,266.1	23.9	270.80	3.000	19.4	4,285.5
2000-II.....	3,036.2	468.08	3.000	4,263.6	23.2	270.36	3.000	18.8	4,282.5
2000-III.....	3,037.8	468.40	3.000	4,268.7	22.8	270.07	3.000	18.5	4,287.2
2000-IV.....	3,043.3	468.99	3.000	4,281.8	22.8	269.78	3.000	18.4	4,300.2

**Sources:**

(1) Number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period computed from corresponding figures shown earlier for number and average benefit in current-payment status at end of period.

(2) Historical rate computed by dividing amount during period by product of number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period. Future rates projected based on historical trend.

(3) Historical amount from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying rate to number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period.

(4) Total amount computed by addition of male and female amounts.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 115.—Current-payment benefits to all spouses  
of retired workers, calendar years 1970-90  
and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[In millions]

Calendar period	Benefit payments		Total amount
	Wives of retired workers	Husbands of retired workers	
1970.....	\$1,861.2	\$5.7	\$1,867.0
1975.....	3,409.1	8.4	3,417.5
1980.....	5,688.6	58.2	5,746.8
1981.....	6,569.1	64.6	6,633.7
1982.....	7,318.8	69.0	7,387.9
1983.....	7,787.0	70.2	7,857.2
1984.....	8,196.0	70.9	8,266.9
1985.....	8,637.3	71.4	8,708.7
1986.....	9,048.6	71.1	9,119.7
1987.....	9,298.7	69.6	9,368.3
1988.....	9,763.5	69.8	9,833.4
1989.....	10,229.9	69.9	10,299.8
1990.....	10,826.8	71.1	10,897.9
1991-I.....	2,874.0	18.4	2,892.4
1991-II.....	2,877.1	18.1	2,895.2
1991-III.....	2,886.6	18.0	2,904.6
1991-IV.....	2,897.0	18.3	2,915.3
1992-I.....	3,040.1	19.2	3,059.3
1992-II.....	3,043.5	18.8	3,062.3
1992-III.....	3,053.7	18.6	3,072.3
1992-IV.....	3,065.1	18.8	3,083.9
1993-I.....	3,192.0	19.5	3,211.5
1993-II.....	3,195.4	19.1	3,214.5
1993-III.....	3,205.3	19.0	3,224.2
1993-IV.....	3,215.7	19.1	3,234.8
1994-I.....	3,347.7	19.8	3,367.5
1994-II.....	3,350.3	19.4	3,369.7
1994-III.....	3,359.2	19.3	3,378.5
1994-IV.....	3,367.9	19.4	3,387.4
1995-I.....	3,504.6	20.1	3,524.7
1995-II.....	3,506.3	19.7	3,526.0
1995-III.....	3,514.2	19.5	3,533.8
1995-IV.....	3,522.2	19.7	3,541.9
1996-I.....	3,664.2	20.4	3,684.6
1996-II.....	3,664.8	20.0	3,684.8
1996-III.....	3,671.9	19.7	3,691.7
1996-IV.....	3,679.9	19.8	3,699.7
1997-I.....	3,828.1	20.4	3,848.6
1997-II.....	3,828.5	19.9	3,848.4
1997-III.....	3,835.5	19.6	3,855.2
1997-IV.....	3,844.0	19.6	3,863.6
1998-I.....	3,998.0	20.2	4,018.2
1998-II.....	3,994.8	19.5	4,014.3
1998-III.....	3,999.9	19.1	4,019.1
1998-IV.....	4,010.3	19.2	4,029.6
1999-I.....	4,173.8	19.9	4,193.7
1999-II.....	4,174.2	19.3	4,193.5
1999-III.....	4,181.5	19.0	4,200.5
1999-IV.....	4,191.3	19.0	4,210.3
2000-I.....	4,360.7	19.5	4,380.2
2000-II.....	4,357.9	18.9	4,376.9
2000-III.....	4,364.4	18.6	4,383.0
2000-IV.....	4,378.6	18.5	4,397.1

**Source:**

Total amounts computed by addition of corresponding detail shown earlier.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.



**Table 116.—Current-payment benefits to children of retired workers, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands, amounts in millions]

Calendar period	Minor children of retired workers				Disabled children of retired workers				Student children of retired workers			
	In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period		In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period		In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period	
	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount
1970.....	348.8	\$36.65	11.994	\$153.3	99.1	\$54.60	12.028	\$65.1	86.7	\$57.53	11.838	\$59.1
1975.....	391.8	61.41	12.300	295.9	118.4	91.60	12.138	131.7	122.8	100.73	12.495	154.6
1980.....	359.1	105.93	12.066	459.0	139.2	148.70	12.046	249.3	138.2	169.67	12.728	298.5
1981.....	346.8	122.64	12.049	512.4	142.0	171.19	12.032	292.4	150.7	196.12	12.116	358.0
1982.....	329.1	138.82	12.102	552.9	143.6	190.69	12.034	329.6	49.2	199.82	24.465	240.4
1983.....	317.8	150.42	11.998	573.5	147.1	201.12	12.003	355.1	26.6	180.64	26.523	127.5
1984.....	302.4	163.99	12.039	597.1	150.9	212.12	12.013	384.6	25.6	171.98	17.416	76.6
1985.....	291.0	171.53	12.015	599.7	155.1	222.90	12.018	415.6	21.2	199.94	11.919	50.4
1986.....	279.9	178.96	12.026	602.3	159.6	232.77	12.020	446.5	21.5	235.44	9.423	47.8
1987.....	270.1	183.95	11.996	596.0	164.4	238.80	12.003	471.2	21.4	244.08	9.369	48.9
1988.....	257.3	193.35	11.989	596.4	167.3	251.85	12.006	505.9	20.6	257.04	9.187	48.7
1989.....	244.4	202.98	11.997	595.2	169.2	265.09	12.010	538.6	19.5	270.57	9.028	47.7
1990.....	238.5	214.94	11.975	613.7	172.1	281.07	11.993	580.2	18.8	284.58	9.326	50.0
1991-I.....	234.1	228.69	3.000	160.6	174.4	298.39	3.000	156.2	14.7	302.57	3.000	13.4
1991-II.....	231.9	228.27	3.000	158.8	177.0	298.78	3.000	158.7	21.1	304.34	3.000	19.3
1991-III.....	231.2	229.44	3.000	159.1	179.5	299.47	3.000	161.3	10.3	301.31	3.000	9.3
1991-IV.....	230.1	230.16	3.000	158.9	181.0	299.56	3.000	162.7	9.6	293.48	3.000	8.5
1992-I.....	227.2	241.57	3.000	164.7	182.3	314.30	3.000	171.9	14.2	315.94	3.000	13.5
1992-II.....	227.8	240.68	3.000	164.5	184.9	314.56	3.000	174.5	20.6	318.48	3.000	19.7
1992-III.....	230.0	241.48	3.000	166.6	187.6	315.13	3.000	177.3	10.1	316.00	3.000	9.6
1992-IV.....	232.0	241.79	3.000	168.3	189.2	315.08	3.000	178.8	9.5	308.46	3.000	8.8
1993-I.....	231.2	251.49	3.000	174.5	190.5	327.93	3.000	187.4	14.2	330.04	3.000	14.0
1993-II.....	232.4	250.45	3.000	174.6	193.3	328.13	3.000	190.3	20.5	332.79	3.000	20.5
1993-III.....	235.0	251.13	3.000	177.0	196.0	328.64	3.000	193.3	10.4	330.44	3.000	10.3
1993-IV.....	237.2	251.31	3.000	178.8	197.7	328.53	3.000	194.8	9.8	323.18	3.000	9.5
1994-I.....	236.7	261.27	3.000	185.5	199.1	341.86	3.000	204.2	14.1	345.41	3.000	14.6
1994-II.....	237.9	260.16	3.000	185.7	202.0	342.02	3.000	207.3	20.4	348.23	3.000	21.3
1994-III.....	240.5	260.72	3.000	188.1	204.9	342.48	3.000	210.5	10.9	346.02	3.000	11.3
1994-IV.....	242.8	260.80	3.000	190.0	206.6	342.33	3.000	212.1	10.1	338.96	3.000	10.3
1995-I.....	242.6	271.06	3.000	197.2	208.1	356.19	3.000	222.3	14.2	361.81	3.000	15.4
1995-II.....	244.0	269.92	3.000	197.6	211.2	356.35	3.000	225.8	20.5	364.70	3.000	22.4
1995-III.....	246.9	270.41	3.000	200.3	213.9	356.82	3.000	229.0	11.5	362.64	3.000	12.5
1995-IV.....	249.5	270.43	3.000	202.4	215.1	356.69	3.000	230.2	10.6	355.82	3.000	11.3
1996-I.....	249.5	281.12	3.000	210.5	215.7	371.17	3.000	240.2	14.4	379.23	3.000	16.4
1996-II.....	250.9	280.28	3.000	211.0	217.0	371.48	3.000	241.8	20.6	381.97	3.000	23.6
1996-III.....	253.5	281.02	3.000	213.7	218.1	372.08	3.000	243.4	12.1	379.85	3.000	13.8
1996-IV.....	255.7	281.31	3.000	215.8	218.0	372.09	3.000	243.3	11.0	373.09	3.000	12.3
1997-I.....	255.3	292.65	3.000	224.2	217.7	387.33	3.000	253.0	14.6	396.96	3.000	17.4
1997-II.....	256.2	291.92	3.000	224.4	219.1	387.74	3.000	254.8	20.8	399.75	3.000	25.0
1997-III.....	258.4	292.72	3.000	226.9	220.2	388.44	3.000	256.6	12.8	397.80	3.000	15.3
1997-IV.....	260.3	293.09	3.000	228.9	220.1	388.57	3.000	256.6	11.5	391.35	3.000	13.5
1998-I.....	259.9	304.97	3.000	237.8	220.0	404.57	3.000	267.0	14.9	415.83	3.000	18.6
1998-II.....	260.7	304.32	3.000	238.0	221.3	405.06	3.000	269.0	21.1	418.65	3.000	26.5
1998-III.....	262.5	305.15	3.000	240.4	222.5	405.84	3.000	270.9	13.6	416.87	3.000	17.0
1998-IV.....	264.2	305.55	3.000	242.1	222.4	406.06	3.000	271.0	12.1	410.74	3.000	14.9
1999-I.....	263.4	318.03	3.000	251.3	222.3	422.86	3.000	282.0	15.1	435.80	3.000	19.7
1999-II.....	263.6	317.57	3.000	251.1	223.7	423.49	3.000	284.2	21.2	438.58	3.000	27.9
1999-III.....	264.8	318.54	3.000	253.1	224.8	424.39	3.000	286.3	14.2	436.92	3.000	18.6
1999-IV.....	266.0	319.10	3.000	254.7	224.8	424.75	3.000	286.4	12.5	431.09	3.000	16.1
2000-I.....	265.2	332.23	3.000	264.3	224.7	442.40	3.000	298.2	15.1	456.69	3.000	20.7
2000-II.....	265.4	331.83	3.000	264.2	226.1	443.06	3.000	300.5	21.1	459.43	3.000	29.0
2000-III.....	266.6	332.79	3.000	266.2	227.2	443.98	3.000	302.6	14.8	457.92	3.000	20.3
2000-IV.....	267.8	333.35	3.000	267.9	227.1	444.39	3.000	302.8	12.8	452.44	3.000	17.4

**Sources:**

(1) Number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period computed from corresponding figures shown earlier for number and average benefit in current-payment status at end of period.

(2) Historical rate computed by dividing amount during period by product of number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period. Future rates projected based on historical trend.

(3) Historical amount from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying rate to number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 117.—Current-payment benefits to children of deceased workers, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

(Numbers in thousands, amounts in millions)

Calendar period	Minor children of deceased workers				Disabled children of deceased workers				Student children of deceased workers			
	In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period		In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period		In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period	
	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount
1970.....	2,153.3	\$77.05	11.944	\$1,981.7	150.5	\$82.48	11.975	\$148.7	368.7	\$91.34	11.675	\$393.1
1975.....	2,231.5	128.74	11.930	3,427.3	209.5	136.33	11.911	340.2	464.3	151.48	11.562	813.2
1980.....	1,929.8	218.03	11.981	5,041.0	270.1	210.97	11.986	682.9	464.6	245.03	12.298	1,399.9
1981.....	1,848.5	250.22	11.980	5,540.9	281.2	240.18	11.992	809.8	494.7	282.19	11.762	1,642.2
1982.....	1,763.1	279.30	12.002	5,910.1	291.5	265.20	11.990	926.8	466.3	290.50	12.528	1,084.6
1983.....	1,687.0	293.81	11.996	5,945.9	303.1	277.38	11.977	1,007.0	463.0	267.17	12.081	663.0
1984.....	1,616.4	308.28	12.001	5,980.1	315.3	290.57	11.977	1,097.4	463.0	268.91	12.081	663.0
1985.....	1,558.0	321.65	11.988	6,007.3	328.6	304.20	11.975	1,197.0	463.0	268.91	12.081	663.0
1986.....	1,507.5	333.46	11.987	6,025.6	341.8	317.09	11.974	1,297.6	463.0	268.91	12.081	663.0
1987.....	1,461.7	339.12	11.987	5,941.8	354.3	324.53	11.976	1,376.9	463.0	268.91	12.081	663.0
1988.....	1,413.8	354.19	11.986	6,002.0	364.9	341.81	11.981	1,494.4	463.0	268.91	12.081	663.0
1989.....	1,367.5	367.62	11.989	6,027.1	374.6	359.25	11.986	1,613.1	463.0	268.91	12.081	663.0
1990.....	1,344.6	383.52	11.981	6,178.2	384.6	379.90	11.982	1,750.7	463.0	268.91	12.081	663.0
1991-I.....	1,332.4	403.66	3.000	1,613.4	390.5	402.70	3.000	471.7	63.6	471.96	3.000	90.1
1991-II.....	1,332.4	402.42	3.000	1,608.5	393.7	403.33	3.000	476.4	63.6	472.86	3.000	125.0
1991-III.....	1,331.5	402.79	3.000	1,608.9	396.7	403.96	3.000	480.8	63.6	463.51	3.000	60.9
1991-IV.....	1,324.7	402.36	3.000	1,599.0	399.3	404.59	3.000	484.6	63.6	453.77	3.000	58.1
1992-I.....	1,319.4	421.26	3.000	1,667.5	402.1	424.66	3.000	512.3	61.4	483.68	3.000	89.1
1992-II.....	1,321.0	420.10	3.000	1,664.9	405.4	425.29	3.000	517.3	61.4	487.39	3.000	125.9
1992-III.....	1,321.7	420.62	3.000	1,667.8	408.6	425.93	3.000	522.0	61.4	480.51	3.000	62.2
1992-IV.....	1,316.5	420.30	3.000	1,660.0	411.2	426.56	3.000	526.2	61.4	473.15	3.000	60.0
1993-I.....	1,312.7	436.79	3.000	1,720.1	414.1	444.27	3.000	551.9	61.2	502.08	3.000	92.2
1993-II.....	1,315.1	435.64	3.000	1,718.8	417.5	444.90	3.000	557.3	61.2	504.77	3.000	129.8
1993-III.....	1,316.9	436.19	3.000	1,723.2	420.7	445.53	3.000	562.3	61.2	496.84	3.000	66.2
1993-IV.....	1,313.3	435.88	3.000	1,717.3	423.4	446.17	3.000	566.7	61.2	488.67	3.000	63.4
1994-I.....	1,310.4	453.06	3.000	1,781.1	426.3	464.66	3.000	594.3	61.1	517.91	3.000	94.9
1994-II.....	1,312.7	452.07	3.000	1,780.3	429.8	465.31	3.000	600.0	61.1	522.52	3.000	133.7
1994-III.....	1,315.2	452.74	3.000	1,786.3	433.1	465.95	3.000	605.4	61.1	516.75	3.000	71.9
1994-IV.....	1,314.2	452.58	3.000	1,784.3	435.9	466.60	3.000	610.1	61.1	510.70	3.000	68.4
1995-I.....	1,313.5	470.57	3.000	1,854.3	438.9	485.94	3.000	639.9	61.5	542.13	3.000	100.1
1995-II.....	1,316.9	469.78	3.000	1,855.9	442.6	486.63	3.000	646.1	61.5	546.97	3.000	140.7
1995-III.....	1,320.8	470.60	3.000	1,864.7	446.0	487.32	3.000	652.0	61.5	541.60	3.000	79.5
1995-IV.....	1,322.3	470.62	3.000	1,866.9	448.8	488.00	3.000	657.1	61.5	535.95	3.000	74.9
1996-I.....	1,323.2	489.52	3.000	1,943.2	452.0	508.25	3.000	689.2	62.6	568.46	3.000	106.7
1996-II.....	1,326.3	488.95	3.000	1,945.5	455.8	508.98	3.000	695.9	62.6	573.32	3.000	148.9
1996-III.....	1,329.8	489.95	3.000	1,954.6	459.3	509.72	3.000	702.3	62.6	568.17	3.000	88.1
1996-IV.....	1,331.0	490.16	3.000	1,957.2	462.3	510.46	3.000	707.9	62.6	562.76	3.000	81.8
1997-I.....	1,331.4	510.05	3.000	2,037.2	465.6	531.66	3.000	742.6	63.4	596.23	3.000	113.3
1997-II.....	1,333.3	509.68	3.000	2,038.7	469.5	532.45	3.000	750.0	63.4	601.12	3.000	157.8
1997-III.....	1,335.6	510.84	3.000	2,046.9	473.2	533.25	3.000	757.0	63.4	596.22	3.000	97.9
1997-IV.....	1,335.7	511.24	3.000	2,048.6	476.3	534.05	3.000	763.1	63.4	591.09	3.000	90.1
1998-I.....	1,335.2	532.14	3.000	2,131.6	479.8	556.24	3.000	800.6	64.8	625.48	3.000	121.6
1998-II.....	1,336.6	531.95	3.000	2,133.1	483.9	557.10	3.000	808.7	64.8	630.16	3.000	168.0
1998-III.....	1,338.3	533.25	3.000	2,140.9	487.7	557.95	3.000	816.3	64.8	625.35	3.000	108.7
1998-IV.....	1,337.8	533.80	3.000	2,142.3	490.9	558.80	3.000	823.0	64.8	620.33	3.000	98.7
1999-I.....	1,336.8	555.76	3.000	2,228.9	494.5	582.04	3.000	863.4	65.7	655.53	3.000	129.2
1999-II.....	1,337.7	555.75	3.000	2,230.3	498.6	582.94	3.000	872.0	65.7	660.10	3.000	176.9
1999-III.....	1,338.7	557.16	3.000	2,237.7	502.5	583.84	3.000	880.2	65.7	655.52	3.000	119.3
1999-IV.....	1,337.7	557.86	3.000	2,238.7	505.8	584.75	3.000	887.3	65.7	650.77	3.000	106.9
2000-I.....	1,336.2	580.94	3.000	2,328.8	509.4	609.08	3.000	930.8	65.9	686.86	3.000	135.8
2000-II.....	1,336.5	581.11	3.000	2,329.9	513.6	610.04	3.000	940.0	65.9	691.36	3.000	184.6
2000-III.....	1,336.9	582.63	3.000	2,336.7	517.5	611.00	3.000	948.6	65.9	687.10	3.000	129.9
2000-IV.....	1,335.2	583.48	3.000	2,337.2	520.9	611.96	3.000	956.2	65.9	682.71	3.000	115.1

**Sources:**

(1) Number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period computed from corresponding figures shown earlier for number and average benefit in current-payment status at end of period.

(2) Historical rate computed by dividing amount during period by product of number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period. Future rates projected based on historical trend.

(3) Historical amount from I-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying rate to number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 118.—Current-payment benefits to aged widows and widowers of deceased workers, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands, amounts in millions]

Calendar period	Aged widows of deceased workers				Aged widowers of deceased workers				Total amount
	In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period		In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period		
	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount	
1970.....	3,102.4	\$98.08	12.014	\$3,655.8	3.0	\$92.92	12.078	\$3.3	\$3,659.1
1975.....	3,718.8	185.55	12.004	8,282.8	3.1	171.05	11.974	6.3	8,289.1
1980.....	4,207.2	290.45	12.015	14,682.2	19.1	224.29	11.968	51.3	14,733.6
1981.....	4,299.9	330.52	12.019	17,081.0	21.4	253.07	12.002	65.0	17,146.0
1982.....	4,398.0	364.51	12.012	19,256.9	23.7	276.69	12.008	78.8	19,335.7
1983.....	4,494.1	381.31	12.010	20,581.0	26.6	285.66	11.944	90.7	20,671.6
1984.....	4,585.7	399.44	12.013	22,004.8	28.5	296.11	12.012	101.3	22,106.1
1985.....	4,666.8	418.29	12.020	23,463.5	29.5	307.16	12.049	109.3	23,572.8
1986.....	4,740.2	436.52	12.020	24,872.5	30.5	319.87	12.180	119.0	24,991.5
1987.....	4,806.8	447.31	12.013	25,830.6	32.4	326.37	12.001	126.8	25,957.4
1988.....	4,856.2	471.51	12.008	27,494.0	32.6	343.53	12.019	134.8	27,628.7
1989.....	4,899.2	496.05	12.004	29,171.8	33.0	361.93	12.009	143.3	29,315.1
1990.....	4,944.9	525.53	12.001	31,186.7	33.6	384.15	12.010	155.1	31,341.7
1991-I.....	4,969.8	557.87	3.000	8,317.6	33.9	408.76	3.000	41.6	8,359.1
1991-II.....	4,979.7	559.33	3.000	8,355.9	33.8	409.44	3.000	41.5	8,397.4
1991-III.....	5,008.0	560.78	3.000	8,425.2	34.0	410.53	3.000	41.8	8,467.1
1991-IV.....	5,028.0	562.24	3.000	8,480.8	34.7	411.62	3.000	42.8	8,523.6
1992-I.....	5,029.1	590.72	3.000	8,912.3	34.8	432.89	3.000	45.2	8,957.4
1992-II.....	5,037.8	592.15	3.000	8,949.3	34.5	433.40	3.000	44.9	8,994.2
1992-III.....	5,065.5	593.58	3.000	9,020.3	34.6	434.35	3.000	45.1	9,065.4
1992-IV.....	5,086.0	595.01	3.000	9,078.6	35.2	435.31	3.000	46.0	9,124.6
1993-I.....	5,087.7	620.26	3.000	9,467.1	35.2	454.11	3.000	48.0	9,515.1
1993-II.....	5,097.6	621.65	3.000	9,506.7	35.0	454.51	3.000	47.7	9,554.4
1993-III.....	5,125.4	623.04	3.000	9,579.9	35.0	455.35	3.000	47.9	9,627.7
1993-IV.....	5,144.9	624.42	3.000	9,637.7	35.6	456.20	3.000	48.7	9,686.4
1994-I.....	5,146.6	650.84	3.000	10,048.8	35.6	475.78	3.000	50.8	10,099.5
1994-II.....	5,156.1	652.28	3.000	10,089.6	35.3	476.25	3.000	50.4	10,140.0
1994-III.....	5,182.3	653.71	3.000	10,163.2	35.3	477.16	3.000	50.5	10,213.7
1994-IV.....	5,199.6	655.15	3.000	10,219.4	35.8	478.07	3.000	51.3	10,270.8
1995-I.....	5,199.9	682.85	3.000	10,652.3	35.7	498.59	3.000	53.4	10,705.7
1995-II.....	5,207.7	684.35	3.000	10,691.6	35.3	499.16	3.000	52.9	10,744.5
1995-III.....	5,231.4	685.85	3.000	10,763.9	35.2	500.16	3.000	52.9	10,816.7
1995-IV.....	5,246.9	687.35	3.000	10,819.4	35.7	501.17	3.000	53.6	10,873.0
1996-I.....	5,246.2	716.41	3.000	11,275.2	35.5	522.69	3.000	55.7	11,330.9
1996-II.....	5,251.9	717.96	3.000	11,311.9	35.2	523.32	3.000	55.2	11,367.1
1996-III.....	5,273.2	719.51	3.000	11,382.3	35.1	524.38	3.000	55.2	11,437.4
1996-IV.....	5,287.8	721.06	3.000	11,438.4	35.5	525.44	3.000	55.9	11,494.4
1997-I.....	5,286.5	751.52	3.000	11,918.7	35.4	547.98	3.000	58.2	11,976.9
1997-II.....	5,290.1	753.14	3.000	11,952.5	35.0	548.67	3.000	57.6	12,010.1
1997-III.....	5,308.6	754.76	3.000	12,020.1	34.9	549.79	3.000	57.5	12,077.6
1997-IV.....	5,321.7	756.37	3.000	12,075.5	35.3	550.90	3.000	58.3	12,133.8
1998-I.....	5,317.7	788.28	3.000	12,575.4	35.1	574.47	3.000	60.6	12,636.0
1998-II.....	5,313.7	789.86	3.000	12,591.2	34.7	575.11	3.000	59.8	12,651.1
1998-III.....	5,327.3	791.44	3.000	12,648.6	34.5	576.16	3.000	59.7	12,708.3
1998-IV.....	5,343.1	793.01	3.000	12,711.5	34.9	577.22	3.000	60.5	12,772.0
1999-I.....	5,343.7	826.41	3.000	13,248.3	34.8	601.83	3.000	62.9	13,311.2
1999-II.....	5,345.4	828.17	3.000	13,280.8	34.4	602.64	3.000	62.3	13,343.0
1999-III.....	5,360.8	829.92	3.000	13,347.2	34.3	603.84	3.000	62.1	13,409.3
1999-IV.....	5,373.1	831.68	3.000	13,406.1	34.6	605.04	3.000	62.9	13,469.0
2000-I.....	5,370.2	866.78	3.000	13,964.3	34.6	630.88	3.000	65.4	14,029.7
2000-II.....	5,365.7	868.66	3.000	13,982.9	34.2	631.80	3.000	64.7	14,047.7
2000-III.....	5,378.4	870.53	3.000	14,046.2	34.0	633.10	3.000	64.6	14,110.8
2000-IV.....	5,397.5	872.40	3.000	14,126.5	34.4	634.40	3.000	65.4	14,192.0

**Sources:**

(1) Number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period computed from corresponding figures shown earlier for number and average benefit in current-payment status at end of period.

(2) Historical rate computed by dividing amount during period by product of number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period. Future rates projected based on historical trend.

(3) Historical amount from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying rate to number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period.

(4) Total amount computed by addition of male and female amounts.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 119.—Current-payment benefits to mother and father beneficiaries, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands, amounts in millions]

Calendar period	Mother beneficiaries				Father beneficiaries <sup>1</sup>				Total amount
	In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period		In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period		
	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount	
1970.....	513.9	\$83.50	12.045	\$516.8	...	...	...	...	\$516.8
1975.....	568.4	140.14	12.075	961.9	(2)	\$47.79	0.091	\$0.8	962.7
1980.....	544.8	230.41	12.099	1,518.6	15.5	132.07	11.865	24.4	1,543.0
1981.....	532.0	263.45	12.084	1,693.6	16.7	150.43	11.944	30.0	1,723.7
1982.....	503.1	294.36	12.147	1,798.9	17.3	166.56	12.207	35.2	1,834.1
1983.....	475.6	306.77	11.618	1,695.0	18.6	172.28	11.827	37.9	1,732.9
1984.....	369.8	313.76	12.125	1,406.8	17.5	178.54	11.982	37.4	1,444.2
1985.....	354.1	326.95	12.144	1,406.0	17.2	187.09	12.083	38.9	1,445.0
1986.....	339.5	337.72	12.138	1,391.7	17.3	196.31	11.810	40.0	1,431.7
1987.....	317.1	342.58	12.208	1,326.2	14.9	204.53	12.239	37.4	1,363.7
1988.....	306.8	357.11	12.039	1,319.1	15.2	216.95	11.915	39.4	1,358.5
1989.....	296.8	372.32	12.017	1,328.0	15.3	230.50	11.944	42.0	1,370.0
1990.....	289.1	390.96	12.037	1,360.6	15.6	246.06	11.950	45.8	1,406.4
1991-I.....	284.4	412.75	3.000	352.2	15.3	261.92	3.000	12.0	364.2
1991-II.....	283.3	409.13	3.000	347.8	15.4	260.60	3.000	12.0	359.8
1991-III.....	286.5	412.60	3.000	354.6	15.6	262.46	3.000	12.3	366.9
1991-IV.....	288.3	416.07	3.000	359.9	15.6	266.47	3.000	12.5	372.4
1992-I.....	284.3	433.13	3.000	369.4	15.4	277.84	3.000	12.8	382.2
1992-II.....	283.3	429.37	3.000	364.9	15.5	276.36	3.000	12.8	377.8
1992-III.....	286.6	433.05	3.000	372.3	15.7	278.26	3.000	13.1	385.4
1992-IV.....	288.6	436.74	3.000	378.1	15.7	282.43	3.000	13.3	391.4
1993-I.....	284.7	451.25	3.000	385.4	15.5	292.18	3.000	13.5	398.9
1993-II.....	283.8	447.44	3.000	380.9	15.6	290.60	3.000	13.6	394.5
1993-III.....	287.0	451.17	3.000	388.5	15.7	292.48	3.000	13.8	402.3
1993-IV.....	289.2	454.80	3.000	394.6	15.8	296.59	3.000	14.1	408.7
1994-I.....	285.6	470.08	3.000	402.8	15.6	306.86	3.000	14.3	417.1
1994-II.....	284.6	466.46	3.000	398.3	15.7	305.30	3.000	14.4	412.6
1994-III.....	287.7	470.24	3.000	405.8	15.9	307.19	3.000	14.6	420.5
1994-IV.....	290.2	473.92	3.000	412.5	15.9	311.26	3.000	14.9	427.4
1995-I.....	287.0	490.16	3.000	422.0	15.7	322.17	3.000	15.2	437.2
1995-II.....	285.9	486.79	3.000	417.5	15.8	320.71	3.000	15.2	432.8
1995-III.....	288.8	490.68	3.000	425.2	16.0	322.63	3.000	15.5	440.7
1995-IV.....	291.5	494.46	3.000	432.4	16.1	326.71	3.000	15.8	448.2
1996-I.....	288.7	511.77	3.000	443.3	15.9	338.34	3.000	16.1	459.4
1996-II.....	287.5	508.67	3.000	438.8	16.0	336.98	3.000	16.2	455.0
1996-III.....	290.2	512.65	3.000	446.3	16.1	338.95	3.000	16.4	462.8
1996-IV.....	292.8	516.52	3.000	453.8	16.2	343.03	3.000	16.7	470.5
1997-I.....	290.2	534.96	3.000	465.8	16.0	355.42	3.000	17.1	482.9
1997-II.....	288.9	532.11	3.000	461.2	16.1	354.17	3.000	17.1	478.3
1997-III.....	291.3	536.16	3.000	468.5	16.3	356.17	3.000	17.4	485.9
1997-IV.....	293.8	540.08	3.000	476.0	16.4	360.23	3.000	17.7	493.7
1998-I.....	291.4	559.70	3.000	489.2	16.2	373.42	3.000	18.1	507.3
1998-II.....	290.0	557.09	3.000	484.7	16.3	372.26	3.000	18.2	502.8
1998-III.....	292.2	561.15	3.000	491.9	16.4	374.28	3.000	18.4	510.3
1998-IV.....	294.7	565.09	3.000	499.6	16.5	378.27	3.000	18.7	518.3
1999-I.....	292.5	585.93	3.000	514.1	16.3	392.29	3.000	19.2	533.4
1999-II.....	291.0	583.58	3.000	509.5	16.4	391.25	3.000	19.2	528.8
1999-III.....	292.9	587.66	3.000	516.4	16.5	393.28	3.000	19.5	535.9
1999-IV.....	295.4	591.61	3.000	524.2	16.6	397.21	3.000	19.8	544.0
2000-I.....	293.4	613.76	3.000	540.1	16.4	412.11	3.000	20.3	560.5
2000-II.....	291.7	611.68	3.000	535.3	16.5	411.22	3.000	20.4	555.7
2000-III.....	293.3	615.74	3.000	541.8	16.6	413.25	3.000	20.6	562.4
2000-IV.....	295.6	619.67	3.000	549.5	16.7	417.10	3.000	20.9	570.4

<sup>1</sup> This benefit was not payable until March 19, 1975.

<sup>2</sup> Fewer than 50.

**Sources:**

(1) Number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period computed from corresponding figures shown earlier for number and average benefit in current-payment status at end of period.

(2) Historical rate computed by dividing amount during period by product of number and average benefit in current-payment status at

midpoint of period. Future rates projected based on historical trend.

(3) Historical amount from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying rate to number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period.

(4) Total amount computed by addition of male and female amounts.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 120.—Current-payment benefits to parents of deceased workers, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands, amounts in millions]

Calendar period	In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period	
	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount
1970.....	27.8	\$99.47	12.643	\$35.0
1975.....	22.1	164.55	12.040	43.9
1980.....	15.3	257.17	12.055	47.5
1981.....	14.1	293.12	12.052	50.0
1982.....	13.0	323.22	12.037	50.7
1983.....	11.9	336.44	12.039	48.3
1984.....	10.9	350.59	12.062	46.1
1985.....	9.9	365.38	12.078	43.8
1986.....	9.1	379.94	12.082	41.6
1987.....	8.2	388.66	12.078	38.7
1988.....	7.5	409.58	12.070	37.0
1989.....	6.8	430.87	12.099	35.2
1990.....	6.2	455.28	12.032	33.9
1991-I.....	5.9	482.51	3.000	8.5
1991-II.....	5.7	483.33	3.000	8.3
1991-III.....	5.6	484.14	3.000	8.2
1991-IV.....	5.5	484.47	3.000	7.9
1992-I.....	5.4	509.09	3.000	8.2
1992-II.....	5.2	509.96	3.000	8.0
1992-III.....	5.1	510.83	3.000	7.9
1992-IV.....	5.0	511.20	3.000	7.6
1993-I.....	4.9	533.08	3.000	7.8
1993-II.....	4.8	533.98	3.000	7.6
1993-III.....	4.7	534.88	3.000	7.5
1993-IV.....	4.5	535.27	3.000	7.3
1994-I.....	4.5	558.18	3.000	7.5
1994-II.....	4.4	559.25	3.000	7.3
1994-III.....	4.3	560.31	3.000	7.2
1994-IV.....	4.2	560.88	3.000	7.0
1995-I.....	4.1	585.00	3.000	7.2
1995-II.....	4.0	586.30	3.000	7.0
1995-III.....	3.9	587.60	3.000	6.9
1995-IV.....	3.8	588.40	3.000	6.8
1996-I.....	3.8	613.86	3.000	6.9
1996-II.....	3.7	615.41	3.000	6.8
1996-III.....	3.6	616.95	3.000	6.7
1996-IV.....	3.6	618.01	3.000	6.6
1997-I.....	3.5	644.90	3.000	6.8
1997-II.....	3.4	646.69	3.000	6.7
1997-III.....	3.4	648.48	3.000	6.6
1997-IV.....	3.3	649.81	3.000	6.5
1998-I.....	3.3	678.20	3.000	6.7
1998-II.....	3.2	680.20	3.000	6.6
1998-III.....	3.2	682.21	3.000	6.5
1998-IV.....	3.1	683.76	3.000	6.4
1999-I.....	3.1	713.71	3.000	6.6
1999-II.....	3.0	715.95	3.000	6.5
1999-III.....	3.0	718.18	3.000	6.5
1999-IV.....	3.0	719.97	3.000	6.4
2000-I.....	2.9	751.61	3.000	6.6
2000-II.....	2.9	754.11	3.000	6.6
2000-III.....	2.9	756.60	3.000	6.5
2000-IV.....	2.8	758.67	3.000	6.4

**Sources:**

(1) Number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period computed from corresponding figures shown earlier for number and average benefit in current-payment status at end of period.

(2) Historical rate computed by dividing amount during period by product of number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period. Future rates projected based on historical trend.

(3) Historical amount from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying rate to number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 121.—Current-payment benefits to disabled widows and widowers of deceased workers, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands, amounts in millions]

Calendar period	Disabled widows of deceased workers				Disabled widowers of deceased workers				Total amount
	In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period		In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period		
	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount	
1970.....	45.2	\$79.61	11.811	\$42.5	0.1	\$72.71	11.879	\$0.1	\$42.6
1975.....	100.7	131.94	11.920	158.3	0.2	122.99	11.849	0.3	158.6
1980.....	127.0	193.17	11.998	294.3	0.9	138.91	11.748	1.4	295.7
1981.....	123.3	216.31	12.016	320.4	1.0	151.86	11.845	1.8	322.1
1982.....	117.1	236.32	11.995	332.1	1.0	163.01	11.945	2.0	334.0
1983.....	110.0	242.20	12.052	321.0	1.0	161.74	11.970	2.0	323.0
1984.....	107.0	284.42	12.032	366.3	1.1	180.33	11.945	2.3	368.6
1985.....	105.3	307.41	12.014	389.1	1.1	187.61	12.111	2.6	391.6
1986.....	104.9	317.02	11.971	398.1	1.2	192.64	12.169	2.9	401.0
1987.....	104.1	321.83	12.007	402.4	1.4	196.15	11.916	3.3	405.6
1988.....	102.7	336.14	12.011	414.6	1.4	203.36	12.004	3.5	418.0
1989.....	100.5	351.19	12.024	424.5	1.5	211.85	11.984	3.7	428.2
1990.....	99.6	369.89	12.010	442.3	1.5	224.08	12.027	4.0	446.3
1991-I.....	99.7	391.64	3.000	117.1	1.6	238.02	3.000	1.1	118.2
1991-II.....	100.5	392.26	3.000	118.3	1.6	237.52	3.000	1.1	119.4
1991-III.....	101.6	393.66	3.000	120.0	1.6	238.21	3.000	1.1	121.2
1991-IV.....	102.4	394.67	3.000	121.3	1.6	238.67	3.000	1.2	122.5
1992-I.....	103.1	414.61	3.000	128.2	1.6	250.29	3.000	1.2	129.5
1992-II.....	103.7	415.06	3.000	129.1	1.7	249.58	3.000	1.2	130.4
1992-III.....	104.6	416.34	3.000	130.6	1.7	250.12	3.000	1.3	131.9
1992-IV.....	105.2	417.20	3.000	131.7	1.7	250.41	3.000	1.3	132.9
1993-I.....	105.7	434.73	3.000	137.8	1.7	260.45	3.000	1.3	139.2
1993-II.....	106.2	435.03	3.000	138.6	1.7	259.69	3.000	1.4	139.9
1993-III.....	107.0	436.17	3.000	140.0	1.8	260.19	3.000	1.4	141.4
1993-IV.....	107.6	436.89	3.000	141.0	1.8	260.44	3.000	1.4	142.4
1994-I.....	108.1	455.09	3.000	147.5	1.8	270.84	3.000	1.5	149.0
1994-II.....	108.5	455.38	3.000	148.2	1.8	270.05	3.000	1.5	149.7
1994-III.....	109.3	456.50	3.000	149.7	1.9	270.52	3.000	1.5	151.2
1994-IV.....	109.9	457.20	3.000	150.8	1.9	270.72	3.000	1.5	152.3
1995-I.....	110.5	476.24	3.000	157.8	1.9	281.54	3.000	1.6	159.4
1995-II.....	110.9	476.61	3.000	158.5	1.9	280.86	3.000	1.6	160.1
1995-III.....	111.6	477.80	3.000	159.9	1.9	281.39	3.000	1.6	161.6
1995-IV.....	112.1	478.58	3.000	160.9	2.0	281.68	3.000	1.7	162.5
1996-I.....	112.6	498.58	3.000	168.4	2.0	293.03	3.000	1.7	170.1
1996-II.....	113.4	499.10	3.000	169.8	2.0	292.50	3.000	1.8	171.5
1996-III.....	114.5	500.43	3.000	171.9	2.0	293.14	3.000	1.8	173.6
1996-IV.....	115.3	501.36	3.000	173.5	2.1	293.55	3.000	1.8	175.3
1997-I.....	116.2	522.43	3.000	182.2	2.1	305.52	3.000	1.9	184.1
1997-II.....	117.3	523.14	3.000	184.1	2.1	305.17	3.000	1.9	186.0
1997-III.....	118.6	524.64	3.000	186.7	2.2	305.97	3.000	2.0	188.7
1997-IV.....	119.8	525.75	3.000	188.9	2.2	306.53	3.000	2.0	190.9
1998-I.....	120.8	547.96	3.000	198.6	2.2	319.18	3.000	2.1	200.8
1998-II.....	121.8	548.80	3.000	200.6	2.2	319.00	3.000	2.1	202.8
1998-III.....	123.1	550.41	3.000	203.3	2.3	319.93	3.000	2.2	205.5
1998-IV.....	124.2	551.63	3.000	205.5	2.3	320.62	3.000	2.2	207.8
1999-I.....	125.2	575.01	3.000	215.9	2.3	333.99	3.000	2.3	218.3
1999-II.....	126.2	576.00	3.000	218.0	2.4	333.96	3.000	2.4	220.4
1999-III.....	127.4	577.74	3.000	220.7	2.4	335.02	3.000	2.4	223.1
1999-IV.....	128.4	579.11	3.000	223.1	2.4	335.85	3.000	2.4	225.5
2000-I.....	129.4	603.73	3.000	234.3	2.5	349.96	3.000	2.6	236.9
2000-II.....	130.3	604.90	3.000	236.5	2.5	350.11	3.000	2.6	239.1
2000-III.....	131.5	606.77	3.000	239.3	2.5	351.29	3.000	2.6	241.9
2000-IV.....	132.4	608.29	3.000	241.7	2.6	352.26	3.000	2.7	244.4

**Sources:**

(1) Number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period computed from corresponding figures shown earlier for number and average benefit in current-payment status at end of period.

(2) Historical rate computed by dividing amount during period by product of number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period. Future rates projected based on historical trend.

(3) Historical amount from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying rate to number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period.

(4) Total amount computed by addition of male and female amounts.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 122.—Current-payment benefits to special age-72 beneficiaries, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands, amounts in millions]

Calendar period	In current-payment status at midpoint of period		Total current-payment benefits during period	
	Number	Average benefit	Rate	Amount
1970.....	569.6	\$43.69	11.994	\$298.5
1975.....	248.5	66.14	12.041	197.9
1980.....	102.0	97.97	12.012	120.1
1981.....	84.0	110.29	12.026	111.4
1982.....	69.5	120.46	12.008	100.5
1983.....	56.6	124.81	12.038	85.1
1984.....	45.6	129.51	12.045	71.2
1985.....	35.7	134.05	12.081	57.8
1986.....	28.0	138.00	12.068	46.7
1987.....	21.7	139.66	12.081	36.6
1988.....	16.3	145.32	12.108	28.7
1989.....	12.0	151.07	12.107	22.0
1990.....	8.7	158.17	12.105	16.7
1991-I.....	7.3	166.69	3.000	3.6
1991-II.....	6.7	166.69	3.000	3.4
1991-III.....	6.3	166.70	3.000	3.1
1991-IV.....	5.9	166.71	3.000	2.9
1992-I.....	5.5	174.68	3.000	2.9
1992-II.....	5.0	174.68	3.000	2.6
1992-III.....	4.7	174.69	3.000	2.4
1992-IV.....	4.4	174.70	3.000	2.3
1993-I.....	4.0	181.67	3.000	2.2
1993-II.....	3.7	181.68	3.000	2.0
1993-III.....	3.4	181.69	3.000	1.9
1993-IV.....	3.2	181.69	3.000	1.7
1994-I.....	3.0	188.97	3.000	1.7
1994-II.....	2.7	188.98	3.000	1.5
1994-III.....	2.5	188.98	3.000	1.4
1994-IV.....	2.3	188.99	3.000	1.3
1995-I.....	2.2	196.46	3.000	1.3
1995-II.....	2.0	196.47	3.000	1.2
1995-III.....	1.8	196.48	3.000	1.1
1995-IV.....	1.7	196.48	3.000	1.0
1996-I.....	1.5	204.26	3.000	0.9
1996-II.....	1.4	204.26	3.000	0.9
1996-III.....	1.3	204.27	3.000	0.8
1996-IV.....	1.2	204.28	3.000	0.7
1997-I.....	1.1	212.45	3.000	0.7
1997-II.....	1.0	212.46	3.000	0.6
1997-III.....	0.9	212.46	3.000	0.6
1997-IV.....	0.8	212.47	3.000	0.5
1998-I.....	0.8	220.94	3.000	0.5
1998-II.....	0.7	220.95	3.000	0.5
1998-III.....	0.6	220.96	3.000	0.4
1998-IV.....	0.6	220.96	3.000	0.4
1999-I.....	0.5	229.73	3.000	0.4
1999-II.....	0.5	229.74	3.000	0.3
1999-III.....	0.4	229.75	3.000	0.3
1999-IV.....	0.4	229.75	3.000	0.3
2000-I.....	0.4	238.93	3.000	0.3
2000-II.....	0.3	238.93	3.000	0.2
2000-III.....	0.3	238.94	3.000	0.2
2000-IV.....	0.3	238.94	3.000	0.2

**Sources:**

(1) Number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period computed from corresponding figures shown earlier for number and average benefit in current-payment status at end of period.

(2) Historical rate computed by dividing amount during period by product of number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period. Future rates projected based on historical trend.

(3) Historical amount from I-A Table Current-Pay Supplement; future amounts computed by applying rate to number and average benefit in current-payment status at midpoint of period.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

A large component of non-current-payment benefits to OASI beneficiaries is retroactive benefits paid as a result of benefit recomputation to take account of additional earnings after initial retirement. This component will be called AERO (Automatic Earnings Reappraisal Operation), after the name of the operation that performs most of the recomputations. Therefore, non-current-payment benefits to OASI beneficiaries are projected annually as the sum of AERO and non-AERO benefits. Non-current-payment benefits other than AERO are projected for old-age beneficiaries and fami-

ly members as the product of (1) the number of awards to old-age beneficiaries, (2) the average amount of such awards, (3) a benefit increase factor, and (4) a factor to allow for all other components of non-current-payment benefits. The benefit increase factor allows for the fact that retroactive benefits for some months are at a lower rate than the rate at time of first receipt, due to intervening benefit increases. Table 123 shows the annual projection of non-current-payment benefits other than AERO to retired workers and family members.

**Table 123.—Non-current-payment benefits, other than benefits due to AERO, to retired workers and dependents, calendar years 1970-2000**

[Numbers in thousands, amounts in millions]

Calendar year	Awards to retired workers during year		Benefit increase factor	All other factors	Non-current-payment benefits other than AERO
	Number	Average amount			
1970.....	1,338.1	\$123.82	0.988	1.837	\$300.5
1971.....	1,391.4	138.28	0.968	3.431	638.8
1972.....	1,461.4	168.94	0.870	3.333	715.6
1973.....	1,493.2	169.83	1.000	3.374	855.6
1974.....	1,413.1	191.86	0.948	2.417	621.1
1975.....	1,505.7	213.00	0.962	2.815	868.1
1976.....	1,475.8	233.13	0.969	2.817	939.1
1977.....	1,593.6	254.46	0.971	2.853	1,123.9
1978.....	1,472.8	278.78	0.969	1.765	701.7
1979.....	1,590.8	317.40	0.953	1.335	642.5
1980.....	1,612.6	363.08	0.933	0.944	515.7
1981.....	1,578.9	402.07	0.947	1.496	899.1
1982.....	1,618.4	412.60	0.964	0.934	601.3
1983.....	1,661.0	421.81	0.966	1.804	1,220.8
1984.....	1,603.3	429.19	0.966	0.944	627.9
1985.....	1,682.1	445.02	0.970	0.493	357.7
1986.....	1,724.5	458.83	0.987	0.230	179.9
1987.....	1,660.6	485.46	0.960	0.097	74.9
1988.....	1,646.9	507.14	0.962	0.264	212.1
1989.....	1,641.3	540.58	0.955	0.491	416.5
1990.....	1,649.0	579.01	0.949	0.664	601.2
1991.....	1,624.9	603.55	0.954	0.500	467.9
1992.....	1,620.2	630.64	0.962	0.500	491.2
1993.....	1,603.1	655.94	0.962	0.500	505.5
1994.....	1,576.7	682.85	0.962	0.500	517.6
1995.....	1,559.5	717.88	0.962	0.500	538.2
1996.....	1,564.3	751.35	0.962	0.500	565.1
1997.....	1,578.5	793.49	0.962	0.500	602.2
1998.....	1,595.7	842.61	0.962	0.500	646.4
1999.....	1,638.2	881.27	0.962	0.500	694.1
2000.....	1,684.3	920.14	0.962	0.500	745.1

**Sources:**

- (1) Number and average amount of awarded benefits shown earlier.
- (2) Benefit increase factor computed as 1 divided by sum of (a) 1, and (b) general benefit increase occurring in that period times number of months for which that increase did not apply divided by 12 (for years) or 3 (for quarters).
- (3) All other factors computed historically by dividing (a) non-current-payment benefits by (b) number of awards times average amount times benefit increase factor.
- (4) Historical total non-current-payment benefits other than benefits due to AERO computed by subtracting current-payment benefits

(shown earlier) and benefits due to AERO from total benefits from Treasury Statement of Account. Future non-current-payment benefits other than benefits due to AERO computed as number of awards times average amount times benefit increase factor times all other factors.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.



The "all other" factor was near 3.0 until 1978. Retroactive benefits were limited in that year, and were further limited in 1981. The "all other" factor ranged between 0.1 and 0.9 after 1983. It is projected to remain at 0.5 after 1990.

AERO benefits are projected as a total for all OASI beneficiaries and then split into amounts for (1) old-age beneficiaries and family members, and (2) survivors, based on historical trends. AERO and non-AERO

benefits are then added for each of the two groups to produce total non-current-payment benefits.

Non-current-payment benefits to spouses and children of retired workers are projected by applying factors to such benefits for retired workers. The factors are projected based on historical trends. Table 124 shows the projection of non-current-payment benefits to retired workers and spouses and children of retired workers.

**Table 124.—Non-current-payment benefits to retired workers and dependents, calendar years 1970-2000**

[Amounts in millions]

Calendar year	Non-current-payment benefits to retired workers and dependents			Retired workers		Spouses of retired workers		Children of retired workers	
	Other than AERO	AERO	Total	Ratio to total amount (percent)	Amount	Ratio to total amount (percent)	Amount	Ratio to total amount (percent)	Amount
1970.....	(1)	(1)	\$880.5	78.7	\$692.8	18.4	\$161.7	3.0	\$26.0
1975.....	\$868.1	\$139.9	1,010.0	84.6	854.7	10.3	103.6	5.1	51.6
1980.....	515.7	47.2	562.9	69.2	389.8	6.7	37.9	24.0	135.2
1981.....	899.1	431.4	1,330.6	80.3	1,068.6	7.8	103.8	11.9	158.2
1982.....	601.3	886.2	1,487.5	84.1	1,250.7	9.2	136.2	6.8	100.6
1983.....	1,220.8	1,268.3	2,489.2	86.5	2,154.1	10.0	248.4	3.5	86.7
1984.....	627.9	888.5	1,516.4	86.0	1,303.9	9.0	136.1	5.0	76.4
1985.....	357.7	645.8	1,001.2	77.6	776.7	15.0	150.7	7.4	73.8
1986.....	179.9	567.7	747.7	73.4	549.0	17.3	129.3	9.3	69.4
1987.....	74.9	467.2	542.0	67.2	364.4	20.4	110.8	12.3	66.7
1988.....	212.1	359.5	571.6	72.6	415.2	15.5	88.4	11.9	68.0
1989.....	416.5	588.0	1,004.5	80.9	812.7	12.3	123.8	6.8	67.9
1990.....	601.2	408.3	1,009.5	80.9	816.5	12.0	121.0	7.1	72.1
1991.....	467.9	385.5	853.4	65.0	554.7	21.5	183.5	13.5	115.2
1992.....	491.2	400.9	892.2	65.0	579.9	21.5	191.8	13.5	120.4
1993.....	505.5	417.1	922.6	65.0	599.7	21.5	198.4	13.5	124.6
1994.....	517.6	433.9	951.6	65.0	618.5	21.5	204.6	13.5	128.5
1995.....	538.2	451.4	989.6	65.0	643.3	21.5	212.8	13.5	133.6
1996.....	565.1	469.6	1,034.7	65.0	672.6	21.5	222.5	13.5	139.7
1997.....	602.2	488.6	1,090.7	65.0	709.0	21.5	234.5	13.5	147.2
1998.....	646.4	508.3	1,154.7	65.0	750.5	21.5	248.3	13.5	155.9
1999.....	694.1	528.8	1,222.9	65.0	794.9	21.5	262.9	13.5	165.1
2000.....	745.1	550.1	1,295.2	65.0	841.9	21.5	278.5	13.5	174.8

<sup>1</sup> Data for AERO amount not available for this year.

**Sources:**

- (1) Non-current-payment benefits other than AERO shown earlier.
- (2) Historical AERO benefits from unpublished monthly report generated at time of AERO computer run; future AERO benefits projected based on historical trend and judgment, taking into account length of time from end of year of earnings to point of recomputation.

(3) Historical ratios and amounts of non-current-payment benefits by type of beneficiary prepared by Office of the Actuary. Future ratios projected based on historical trend and judgment. Future amounts computed by applying corresponding ratio to total amount for retired workers and dependents.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

AERO benefits to retired workers and dependents declined from 1983 to 1987, and have remained relatively stable since then. The decline was caused primarily by (1) the effect of the wage-indexed benefit formula, which results in smaller increases in benefits after a recomputation due to additional earnings, and (2) a gradual speedup in the processing of earnings, which results in fewer months of retroactive benefits. AERO benefits are projected to begin increasing after 1991, as

the effects of these two factors dissipate.

Non-current-payment benefits other than AERO are projected for survivors of deceased workers in a manner parallel to that for old-age beneficiaries and dependents. Table 125 shows the annual projection of non-current-payment benefits other than AERO for survivors of deceased workers.

**Table 125.—Non-current-payment benefits, other than benefits due to AERO, to survivors of deceased workers, calendar years 1970-2000**

[Numbers in thousands, amounts in millions]

Calendar year	Awards to survivors during year		Benefit increase factor	All other factors	Non-current-payment benefits other than AERO
	Number	Average amount			
1970.....	1,069.2	\$89.48	0.988	5.287	\$499.6
1971.....	1,112.6	100.35	0.968	2.940	317.7
1972.....	1,166.1	123.23	0.870	2.297	287.1
1973.....	1,111.4	128.90	1.000	2.755	394.7
1974.....	1,049.0	143.16	0.948	2.514	357.9
1975.....	1,085.6	161.62	0.962	2.996	505.5
1976.....	1,078.7	176.25	0.969	2.768	510.0
1977.....	1,124.0	191.38	0.971	2.872	600.0
1978.....	1,081.5	208.28	0.969	2.001	436.6
1979.....	1,101.3	232.45	0.953	1.475	359.8
1980.....	1,100.9	267.33	0.933	1.198	329.1
1981.....	1,055.4	298.21	0.947	1.621	483.1
1982.....	1,043.9	320.90	0.964	1.243	401.7
1983.....	962.1	340.89	0.966	1.874	593.8
1984.....	925.2	362.14	0.966	1.402	453.9
1985.....	910.1	381.39	0.970	1.426	480.1
1986.....	883.6	393.69	0.987	1.193	409.6
1987.....	847.6	415.27	0.960	1.152	389.1
1988.....	847.0	434.87	0.962	1.179	417.4
1989.....	816.4	459.92	0.955	1.226	439.7
1990.....	813.8	486.87	0.949	1.311	492.7
1991.....	827.4	514.64	0.954	1.200	487.6
1992.....	832.7	535.99	0.962	1.200	515.0
1993.....	842.4	555.92	0.962	1.200	540.4
1994.....	848.7	583.10	0.962	1.200	571.0
1995.....	856.4	610.48	0.962	1.200	603.2
1996.....	857.2	640.27	0.962	1.200	633.3
1997.....	853.5	672.28	0.962	1.200	662.1
1998.....	846.6	701.58	0.962	1.200	685.3
1999.....	853.3	740.99	0.962	1.200	729.6
2000.....	855.6	779.67	0.962	1.200	769.7

**Sources:**

- (1) Number and average amount of awarded benefits shown earlier.
- (2) Benefit increase factor computed as 1 divided by sum of (a) 1, and (b) general benefit increase occurring in that period times number of months for which that increase did not apply divided by 12 (for years) or 3 (for quarters).
- (3) All other factors computed historically by dividing (a) non-current-payment benefits by (b) number of awards times average amount times benefit increase factor.
- (4) Historical total non-current-payment benefits other than benefits due to AERO computed by subtracting current-payment benefits

(shown earlier) and benefits due to AERO from total benefits from Treasury Statement of Account. Future non-current-payment benefits other than benefits due to AERO computed as number of awards times average amount times benefit increase factor times all other factors.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

Non-current-payment benefits, including AERO benefits to survivors, are split among the various types of survivors by applying factors that are projected based

on historical trends. Table 126 shows the projection of non-current-payment benefits to survivors of deceased workers.

**Table 126.—Non-current-payment benefits to survivors of deceased workers, calendar years 1970-2000**

[Amounts in millions]

Calendar year	Non-current-payment benefits to survivors of deceased workers			Children of deceased workers		Aged widow(er)s of deceased workers		Disabled widow(er)s of deceased workers		Mother and father beneficiaries		Parents of deceased workers	
	Other than AERO	AERO	Total	Ratio to total amount (percent)	Amount	Ratio to total amount (percent)	Amount	Ratio to total amount (percent)	Amount	Ratio to total amount (percent)	Amount	Ratio to total amount (percent)	Amount
1970.....	(1)	(1)	\$650.1	36.3	\$236.3	52.6	\$341.8	1.7	\$10.9	8.7	\$56.8	0.7	\$4.3
1975.....	\$505.5	\$1.8	507.6	60.5	307.1	25.2	128.0	4.9	24.7	9.2	46.5	0.3	1.3
1980.....	329.1	0.5	329.5	80.6	265.7	5.2	17.1	5.1	16.7	8.9	29.2	0.3	0.9
1981.....	483.1	3.0	486.0	64.7	314.4	24.0	116.6	3.6	17.6	7.5	36.5	0.2	1.0
1982.....	401.7	18.8	420.5	67.2	282.4	22.7	95.3	3.7	15.5	6.4	26.7	0.2	0.6
1983.....	593.8	36.0	629.8	46.9	295.4	43.4	273.6	3.4	21.6	6.1	38.2	0.2	1.0
1984.....	453.9	18.6	472.5	54.5	257.3	33.1	156.3	6.0	28.5	6.3	29.8	0.1	0.6
1985.....	480.0	15.2	497.5	48.9	243.5	39.4	196.2	5.8	28.7	5.8	28.6	0.1	0.5
1986.....	409.6	9.4	419.0	55.9	234.2	30.2	126.7	7.7	32.4	6.1	25.5	0.1	0.3
1987.....	389.1	8.3	397.4	58.7	233.1	28.0	111.4	7.1	28.4	6.1	24.2	0.1	0.2
1988.....	417.4	57.8	475.2	66.3	315.3	20.5	97.5	6.0	28.4	7.1	33.8	0.1	0.2
1989.....	439.7	30.4	470.1	62.5	293.6	24.4	114.7	6.5	30.7	6.5	30.7	0.1	0.3
1990.....	492.7	22.8	515.5	58.6	302.2	28.8	148.3	6.5	33.7	6.0	30.9	0.1	0.4
1991.....	487.6	62.8	550.4	57.3	315.4	29.1	160.2	7.4	40.7	6.1	33.6	0.1	0.6
1992.....	515.0	65.3	580.2	57.3	332.5	29.1	168.8	7.4	42.9	6.1	35.4	0.1	0.6
1993.....	540.4	67.9	608.3	57.3	348.5	29.1	177.0	7.4	45.0	6.1	37.1	0.1	0.6
1994.....	571.0	70.6	641.6	57.3	367.7	29.1	186.7	7.4	47.5	6.1	39.1	0.1	0.6
1995.....	603.2	73.5	676.7	57.3	387.8	29.1	196.9	7.4	50.1	6.1	41.3	0.1	0.7
1996.....	633.2	76.5	709.7	57.3	406.7	29.1	206.5	7.4	52.5	6.1	43.3	0.1	0.7
1997.....	662.1	79.5	741.6	57.3	424.9	29.1	215.8	7.4	54.9	6.1	45.2	0.1	0.7
1998.....	685.3	82.7	768.1	57.3	440.1	29.1	223.5	7.4	56.8	6.1	46.9	0.1	0.8
1999.....	729.6	86.1	815.7	57.3	467.4	29.1	237.4	7.4	60.4	6.1	49.8	0.1	0.8
2000.....	769.7	89.5	859.3	57.3	492.4	29.1	250.1	7.4	63.6	6.1	52.4	0.1	0.9

<sup>1</sup> Data for AERO amount not available for this year.

**Sources:**

(1) Non-current-payment benefits other than AERO shown earlier.

(2) Historical AERO benefits from unpublished monthly report generated at time of AERO computer run; future AERO benefits projected based on historical trend and judgment, taking into account length of time from end of year of earnings to point of recomputation.

The number of lump-sum death benefit payments is estimated by applying mortality rates to the fully insured population (shown earlier), and then applying a factor for the percentage of insured deaths that result in a lump-sum death benefit. The total amount of lump-

(3) Historical ratios and amounts of non-current-payment benefits by type of beneficiary prepared by Office of the Actuary. Future ratios projected based on historical trend and judgment. Future amounts computed by applying corresponding ratio to total amount for survivors.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

sum death benefits is estimated by multiplying the number of lump-sum deaths by the average benefit amount. Table 127 shows the number and amount of lump-sum death benefits.

**Table 127.—Lump-sum death benefits, calendar years 1970-2000**

[Numbers in thousands, amounts in millions]

Calendar year	Insured population	Insured deaths	Lump-sum deaths		Average benefit	Total amount
			Ratio to insured deaths (percent)	Number		
1970	104,959.7	1,296.9	94.1	1,220.2	\$240.62	\$293.6
1971	108,031.5	1,333.6	93.9	1,251.8	244.15	305.6
1972	110,512.7	1,367.3	94.4	1,290.1	247.90	319.8
1973	113,202.4	1,387.8	93.6	1,299.2	253.10	328.8
1974	116,444.4	1,373.5	93.6	1,285.2	254.64	327.3
1975	119,861.1	1,364.0	97.9	1,334.9	252.48	337.0
1976	122,793.3	1,384.6	95.4	1,321.5	251.60	332.5
1977	125,697.7	1,389.0	88.4	1,227.4	254.17	312.0
1978	128,765.7	1,419.1	95.8	1,359.1	253.47	344.5
1979	133,222.3	1,423.5	94.2	1,340.6	253.36	339.6
1980	136,975.6	1,482.1	104.8	1,552.6	254.00	394.4
1981	139,978.5	1,480.4	88.2	1,305.3	254.72	332.5
1982	142,475.2	1,476.3	54.0	797.1	255.00	203.3
1983	144,500.4	1,529.9	52.7	805.5	255.00	205.4
1984	146,050.6	1,554.7	53.4	829.5	255.00	211.5
1985	148,178.4	1,599.2	51.4	821.5	252.53	207.5
1986	150,687.2	1,621.6	49.5	803.3	252.63	202.9
1987	155,416.9	1,678.0	47.9	804.2	252.53	203.1
1988	158,049.2	1,658.3	49.7	823.8	252.63	208.1
1989	160,440.0	1,685.7	48.5	817.9	252.44	206.5
1990	162,669.9	1,713.7	47.5	814.6	252.37	205.6
1991	164,824.5	1,742.7	47.0	818.2	252.52	206.6
1992	166,970.6	1,771.8	46.4	821.9	252.52	207.6
1993	169,061.4	1,801.1	45.8	825.8	252.52	208.5
1994	171,162.8	1,829.1	45.3	829.1	252.52	209.4
1995	173,261.7	1,857.3	44.8	832.6	252.52	210.2
1996	175,357.7	1,884.9	44.3	835.8	252.52	211.1
1997	177,488.7	1,912.6	43.9	839.1	252.52	211.9
1998	179,574.6	1,941.3	43.4	842.9	252.52	212.8
1999	181,608.0	1,967.4	43.0	845.5	252.52	213.5
2000	183,600.8	1,991.7	42.5	847.3	252.52	214.0

**Sources:**

- (1) Insured population prepared by the Office of the Actuary based on data from Continuous Work History Sample.
- (2) Insured deaths prepared by the Office of the Actuary based on mortality rates and insured population.
- (3) Historical ratios of lump-sum deaths to insured deaths are calculated. Future ratios projected by regression.
- (4) Historical number of lump-sum deaths from unpublished data tabulations. Future figures computed by applying corresponding ratio to the number of insured deaths.

(5) Historical average benefit is computed as total amount divided by number of lump-sum deaths. Future figures projected based on historical trend and judgment.

(6) Historical total amounts are from Estimated Benefit Payments. Future figures computed by multiplying number of lump-sum deaths by average benefit.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

The number of lump-sum deaths dropped by about half in 1982 when the law changed to restrict the types of lump-sum beneficiaries that are allowed. The number has been relatively steady since then, at slightly over 800,000 per year, and is projected to increase slightly to near 850,000 in 2000. The average amount is projected to remain constant at its recent average value.

Current-payment benefits to retired workers include reduced secondary benefits, if any, for dually-entitled wife, widow, or parent beneficiaries. Tables 128, 129, and 130 show the number, average amount, and total amount, respectively, of reduced secondary benefits.

Table 128 shows that the number of dual entitlements has been increasing steadily for both male and female workers. By the year 2000, about 1.0 percent of male retired workers and 46.5 percent of female retired workers are expected to be dually entitled. Most of the dually entitled beneficiaries have a reduced widow(er) benefit, but the trend is shifting toward spouse benefits as mortality rates improve.

Table 129 shows the projection of the average reduced secondary benefit for dually entitled workers. The average reduced amount for widow(er)s is greater than that for the other categories since the unreduced benefit is greatest for that category.

Table 130 shows the projection of the total amount of reduced secondary benefits. The percentage of current-payment benefits to retired workers that are actually reduced secondary benefits has been increasing steadily, reaching 7.1 percent in the first quarter of 1991. That percentage is projected to continue increasing, to 8.8 percent by 2000.

Projected quarterly non-current-payment benefits are derived from annual totals by applying an interpolation formula. Table 131 shows quarterly adjusted current-payment, non-current-payment, and total benefits for total retired workers, total dependents of retired workers, total survivors, special age-72 beneficiaries, lump-sum death payments, and total OASI beneficiaries.

Total quarterly benefit payments from the OASI Trust Fund are projected to increase from \$59.5 billion in the first quarter of 1991 to \$100.7 billion in the last quarter of 2000.

Tables 132-134 summarize OASDI current-payment, non-current-payment, and total benefit payments, respectively.

Total OASDI benefit payments are projected to increase from \$66.2 billion in the first quarter of 1991 to \$113.9 billion in the last quarter of 2000.

**Table 128.—Numbers of OASI beneficiaries receiving both a retired-worker and secondary benefit, by type of secondary benefit, as of January 1, 1975-2000**

[Numbers in thousands]

Calendar year	Retired workers	Total dual entitlements		Dual entitlement by type					
				Spouse		Widow(er)		Parent	
		Number	Ratio to retired workers (percent)	Number	Ratio to total (percent)	Number	Ratio to total (percent)	Number	Ratio to total (percent)
<b>Male</b>									
1975.....	8,832.3	16.7	0.2	8.5	50.8	7.5	45.0	0.7	4.2
1976.....	9,163.6	13.7	0.1	6.4	46.9	6.7	49.0	0.6	4.1
1977.....	9,420.2	29.3	0.3	11.9	40.5	16.9	57.8	0.5	1.7
1978.....	9,714.2	39.3	0.4	14.9	37.9	23.9	61.0	0.5	1.1
1979.....	9,928.1	48.0	0.5	17.0	35.3	30.7	63.9	0.4	0.9
1980.....	10,192.1	58.1	0.6	19.1	32.9	38.6	66.4	0.4	0.7
1981.....	10,460.7	64.3	0.6	20.1	31.3	43.8	68.1	0.4	0.6
1982.....	10,767.0	69.6	0.6	20.9	30.1	48.3	69.4	0.3	0.5
1983.....	11,029.8	78.4	0.7	23.3	29.8	54.7	69.8	0.3	0.4
1984.....	11,358.4	80.8	0.7	23.4	29.0	57.2	70.7	0.3	0.3
1985.....	11,572.9	83.9	0.7	23.5	28.0	60.2	71.7	0.2	0.3
1986.....	11,816.8	89.9	0.8	24.3	27.1	65.4	72.7	0.2	0.2
1987.....	12,080.4	91.3	0.8	24.3	26.7	66.8	73.1	0.2	0.2
1988.....	12,295.0	95.7	0.8	25.8	26.9	69.8	72.9	0.2	0.2
1989.....	12,487.0	100.1	0.8	27.1	27.1	72.8	72.8	0.1	0.1
1990.....	12,718.3	104.4	0.8	28.5	27.3	75.7	72.6	0.1	0.1
1991.....	12,983.8	108.7	0.8	29.9	27.5	78.6	72.4	0.1	0.1
1992.....	13,187.3	112.9	0.9	31.3	27.7	81.5	72.2	0.1	0.1
1993.....	13,387.5	117.1	0.9	32.7	28.0	84.3	72.0	0.1	0.1
1994.....	13,558.9	120.9	0.9	34.1	28.2	86.7	71.7	0.1	0.1
1995.....	13,709.9	124.6	0.9	35.6	28.5	88.9	71.4	0.1	0.1
1996.....	13,840.2	128.0	0.9	37.0	28.9	91.0	71.1	0.1	0.1
1997.....	13,966.5	131.3	0.9	38.4	29.2	92.9	70.7	0.1	0.0
1998.....	14,093.2	134.6	1.0	39.9	29.6	94.7	70.3	0.1	0.0
1999.....	14,220.7	137.9	1.0	41.4	30.0	96.5	70.0	0.0	0.0
2000.....	14,362.1	141.3	1.0	43.0	30.4	98.3	69.6	0.0	0.0
<b>Female</b>									
1975.....	7,126.3	1,430.0	20.1	528.2	36.9	897.4	62.8	4.4	0.3
1976.....	7,424.4	1,556.9	21.0	572.4	36.8	980.3	63.0	4.3	0.3
1977.....	7,744.3	1,689.7	21.8	623.5	36.9	1,061.9	62.8	4.2	0.2
1978.....	8,106.3	1,868.3	23.0	697.3	37.3	1,166.9	62.5	4.1	0.2
1979.....	8,429.7	2,055.9	24.4	771.7	37.5	1,280.3	62.3	4.0	0.2
1980.....	8,777.5	2,290.2	26.1	857.2	37.4	1,429.3	62.4	3.8	0.2
1981.....	9,101.4	2,505.3	27.5	953.0	38.0	1,548.7	61.8	3.6	0.1
1982.....	9,428.4	2,691.9	28.6	1,046.9	38.9	1,641.6	61.0	3.4	0.1
1983.....	9,733.4	2,910.5	29.9	1,161.2	39.9	1,746.1	60.0	3.2	0.1
1984.....	10,060.4	3,121.8	31.0	1,276.9	40.9	1,842.1	59.0	2.9	0.1
1985.....	10,333.5	3,346.9	32.4	1,392.1	41.6	1,952.2	58.3	2.6	0.1
1986.....	10,615.0	3,572.8	33.7	1,505.8	42.1	2,064.6	57.8	2.3	0.1
1987.....	10,900.6	3,822.1	35.1	1,631.6	42.7	2,188.4	57.3	2.1	0.1
1988.....	11,144.7	4,018.0	36.1	1,728.1	43.0	2,288.0	56.9	1.9	0.0
1989.....	11,371.3	4,206.2	37.0	1,817.1	43.2	2,387.3	56.8	1.7	0.0
1990.....	11,608.2	4,393.4	37.8	1,908.6	43.4	2,483.2	56.5	1.5	0.0
1991.....	11,854.3	4,583.9	38.7	2,004.6	43.7	2,577.9	56.2	1.4	0.0
1992.....	12,037.1	4,780.2	39.7	2,124.8	44.5	2,654.1	55.5	1.2	0.0
1993.....	12,219.4	4,971.4	40.7	2,243.6	45.1	2,726.7	54.8	1.1	0.0
1994.....	12,381.3	5,151.5	41.6	2,358.4	45.8	2,792.2	54.2	1.0	0.0
1995.....	12,514.7	5,317.7	42.5	2,468.0	46.4	2,848.9	53.6	0.9	0.0
1996.....	12,635.1	5,476.7	43.3	2,575.5	47.0	2,900.5	53.0	0.8	0.0
1997.....	12,758.2	5,635.3	44.2	2,684.2	47.6	2,950.5	52.4	0.7	0.0
1998.....	12,886.1	5,794.9	45.0	2,794.9	48.2	2,999.4	51.8	0.6	0.0
1999.....	13,022.9	5,957.6	45.7	2,908.7	48.8	3,048.4	51.2	0.5	0.0
2000.....	13,166.9	6,122.8	46.5	3,025.5	49.4	3,096.9	50.6	0.5	0.0

**Sources:**

- (1) Number of retired workers shown earlier.
- (2) Historical number of dual entitlements for spouses, widow(er)s, and parents from 1-A Table Current-pay Supplement. Total dual entitlements is the sum of spouse, widow(er), and parent dual entitlements. Future figures for total dual entitlements computed by applying the corresponding ratio to the number of retired workers.
- (3) Historical ratios of number of dual entitlements to number of retired workers are computed by dividing number of dual entitlements by the number of retired workers. Future ratios projected by regression.
- (4) Historical dual entitlements by type are split by sex by applying

ratios computed from data in the **Annual Statistical Supplement**.

- (5) Historical ratios of number of dual entitlements by type to total dual entitlements are computed. Future ratios projected for spouses and parents by regression. Future ratios for widow(er)s are computed as 100 percent minus the sum of the ratios for spouses and parents.
- (6) Future figures for number of dual entitlements by type are computed by applying the corresponding ratios to the total number of dual entitlements.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 129.—Average reduced secondary benefits for OASI beneficiaries receiving both a retired-worker and secondary benefit, by type of secondary benefit, as of January 1, 1975-2000**

Calendar year	Spouses of retired workers			Widow(er)s of deceased workers			Parents of deceased workers			
	Average benefit of non-dually entitled beneficiaries	Average secondary benefit of dually entitled beneficiaries	Ratio (percent)	Average benefit of non-dually entitled beneficiaries	Average secondary benefit of dually entitled beneficiaries	Ratio (percent)	Average benefit of non-dually entitled beneficiaries	Average secondary benefit of dually entitled beneficiaries	Ratio (percent)	
Male										
1975 .....	\$90.95	\$26.92	29.6	\$164.28	\$82.18	50.0	\$138.95	\$74.81	53.8	
1976 .....	99.07	30.85	31.1	178.27	89.89	50.4	153.07	82.72	54.0	
1977 .....	106.68	34.58	32.4	191.78	96.77	50.5	166.61	90.45	54.3	
1978 .....	101.05	38.17	37.8	177.48	103.52	58.3	179.45	98.12	54.7	
1979 .....	105.97	42.70	40.3	186.09	111.86	60.1	192.79	108.57	56.3	
1980 .....	116.01	49.17	42.4	208.99	125.61	60.1	214.65	122.37	57.0	
1981 .....	132.08	58.55	44.3	239.36	146.32	61.1	248.32	142.46	57.4	
1982 .....	145.94	68.62	47.0	266.84	164.82	61.8	281.79	162.66	57.7	
1983 .....	155.99	76.62	49.1	285.62	180.29	63.1	305.51	178.73	58.5	
1984 .....	160.95	84.70	52.6	295.71	191.89	64.9	321.87	185.95	57.8	
1985 .....	165.81	92.48	55.8	306.84	204.53	66.7	333.96	195.69	58.6	
1986 .....	169.47	98.54	58.1	317.81	216.68	68.2	351.25	204.69	58.3	
1987 .....	170.33	102.56	60.2	325.53	226.12	69.5	360.76	210.02	58.2	
1988 .....	176.16	108.99	61.9	341.52	241.42	70.7	384.19	221.68	57.7	
1989 .....	181.78	115.20	63.4	359.48	257.53	71.6	411.40	235.74	57.3	
1990 .....	189.39	122.72	64.8	381.95	275.92	72.2	440.08	251.82	57.2	
1991 .....	198.48	130.98	66.0	408.40	297.47	72.8	471.40	271.06	57.5	
1992 .....	206.81	141.23	68.3	432.57	324.04	74.9	501.81	288.10	57.4	
1993 .....	213.72	150.79	70.6	453.83	347.68	76.6	530.24	303.85	57.3	
1994 .....	220.83	160.74	72.8	475.48	371.51	78.1	560.30	320.38	57.2	
1995 .....	228.20	171.15	75.0	498.26	396.48	79.6	592.64	338.05	57.0	
1996 .....	236.00	182.17	77.2	522.34	422.96	81.0	627.69	357.10	56.9	
1997 .....	244.08	193.72	79.4	547.61	450.99	82.4	665.64	377.60	56.7	
1998 .....	252.50	205.87	81.5	574.12	480.71	83.7	706.68	399.66	56.6	
1999 .....	261.60	218.93	83.7	601.43	511.82	85.1	750.82	423.26	56.4	
2000 .....	270.90	232.52	85.8	630.45	545.13	86.5	798.30	448.50	56.2	
Female										
1975 .....	\$98.08	\$26.92	27.4	\$177.30	\$82.18	46.4	\$158.39	\$74.81	47.2	
1976 .....	107.77	30.85	28.6	193.92	89.89	46.4	172.73	82.72	47.9	
1977 .....	116.89	34.58	29.6	208.98	96.77	46.3	185.94	90.45	48.6	
1978 .....	126.24	38.17	30.2	224.23	103.52	46.2	199.21	98.12	49.3	
1979 .....	136.10	42.70	31.4	241.37	111.86	46.3	214.98	108.57	50.5	
1980 .....	152.00	49.17	32.3	269.78	125.61	46.6	239.89	122.37	51.0	
1981 .....	176.04	58.55	33.3	311.51	146.32	47.0	277.41	142.46	51.4	
1982 .....	199.20	68.62	34.4	349.82	164.82	47.1	311.82	162.66	52.2	
1983 .....	216.95	76.62	35.3	379.20	180.29	47.5	336.88	178.73	53.1	
1984 .....	229.57	84.70	36.9	397.05	191.89	48.3	351.32	185.95	52.9	
1985 .....	240.39	92.48	38.5	416.00	204.53	49.2	365.58	195.69	53.5	
1986 .....	250.36	98.54	39.4	433.92	216.68	49.9	379.77	204.69	53.9	
1987 .....	255.75	102.56	40.1	444.89	226.12	50.8	388.41	210.02	54.1	
1988 .....	268.42	108.99	40.6	468.93	241.42	51.5	408.76	221.68	54.2	
1989 .....	280.98	115.20	41.0	493.42	257.53	52.2	429.52	235.74	54.9	
1990 .....	296.77	122.72	41.4	522.64	275.92	52.8	454.46	251.82	55.4	
1991 .....	315.39	130.98	41.5	557.39	297.47	53.4	483.02	271.06	56.1	
1992 .....	331.96	138.51	41.7	590.24	319.63	54.2	509.33	288.06	56.6	
1993 .....	346.60	144.72	41.8	619.80	340.58	54.9	532.98	303.79	57.0	
1994 .....	361.60	150.41	41.6	650.36	362.62	55.8	557.63	320.31	57.4	
1995 .....	377.03	155.40	41.2	682.35	386.03	56.6	583.88	338.00	57.9	
1996 .....	393.15	159.57	40.6	715.89	410.91	57.4	612.07	357.05	58.3	
1997 .....	410.07	162.68	39.7	750.98	437.28	58.2	642.32	377.57	58.8	
1998 .....	428.07	164.48	38.4	787.75	465.28	59.1	674.71	399.64	59.2	
1999 .....	447.13	164.53	36.8	825.83	494.72	59.9	709.16	423.23	59.7	
2000 .....	467.31	162.31	34.7	866.16	526.19	60.8	745.81	448.46	60.1	

**Sources:**

(1) Average benefit of non-dually entitled aged spouses by sex, aged widow(er)s by sex, and total parents shown earlier. Historical average benefit of non-dually entitled parents by sex are from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement. Future figures for parents are split into male and female by regression on ratio of male parent average benefit to total parent average benefit.

(2) Historical average secondary benefits of dually entitled beneficiaries, by type, are from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement. Future figures are computed by applying the corresponding ratio to the

average benefit of non-dually entitled beneficiaries.

(3) Historical ratios of average secondary benefits to average benefits of non-dually entitled beneficiaries, by type, are computed by division of corresponding figures. Future figures are projected by regression.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 130.—Reduced secondary benefits of OASI beneficiaries receiving both a retired-worker and secondary benefit, by type of secondary benefit, calendar years 1973-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[Numbers in thousands, amounts in millions]

Calendar period	Spouses of retired workers		Widow(er)s of deceased workers		Parents of deceased workers		Total	
	Average number	Amount	Average number	Amount	Average number	Amount	Average number	Amount
1973.....	(1)	\$32.0	(1)	\$192.2	(1)	\$0.9	(1)	\$225.2
1974.....	124.2	146.6	220.4	832.9	1.3	3.9	345.9	983.4
1975.....	549.0	190.6	936.1	967.3	5.0	4.7	1,490.1	1,162.6
1976.....	602.5	236.1	1,027.1	1,149.9	4.8	5.0	1,634.3	1,391.0
1977.....	662.9	290.1	1,118.1	1,347.5	4.6	5.2	1,785.5	1,642.8
1978.....	744.7	358.4	1,241.6	1,604.7	4.4	5.5	1,990.8	1,968.6
1979.....	823.0	453.8	1,380.7	1,969.8	4.3	5.9	2,208.0	2,429.5
1980.....	917.7	592.2	1,521.7	2,477.7	4.1	6.4	2,443.4	3,076.2
1981.....	1,014.2	772.7	1,637.0	3,054.7	3.9	7.0	2,655.1	3,834.4
1982.....	1,121.9	979.3	1,744.0	3,615.9	3.6	7.5	2,869.6	4,602.6
1983.....	1,244.6	1,183.1	1,850.1	4,055.2	3.3	7.2	3,098.0	5,245.4
1984.....	1,357.4	1,415.8	1,956.3	4,571.9	3.0	6.7	3,316.7	5,994.4
1985.....	1,468.8	1,658.1	2,066.9	5,143.2	2.7	6.4	3,538.3	6,807.7
1986.....	1,588.5	1,903.4	2,192.8	5,792.9	2.4	6.0	3,783.7	7,702.4
1987.....	1,702.6	2,118.4	2,304.1	6,330.6	2.2	5.5	4,008.8	8,454.5
1988.....	1,794.2	2,369.8	2,405.2	7,059.9	2.0	5.2	4,201.4	9,435.0
1989.....	1,885.1	2,630.7	2,504.7	7,834.6	1.7	5.0	4,391.5	10,470.3
1990.....	1,982.1	2,934.5	2,606.1	8,735.4	1.6	4.8	4,589.8	11,674.7
1991-I.....	2,041.9	806.0	2,659.7	2,382.9	1.5	1.2	4,703.0	3,190.1
1991-II.....	2,070.8	819.4	2,677.7	2,414.4	1.4	1.2	4,749.9	3,234.9
1991-III.....	2,104.3	833.7	2,701.5	2,451.4	1.4	1.1	4,807.3	3,286.3
1991-IV.....	2,137.4	848.8	2,724.5	2,488.0	1.3	1.1	4,863.3	3,337.9
1992-I.....	2,164.3	903.4	2,739.6	2,638.4	1.3	1.1	4,905.2	3,542.9
1992-II.....	2,192.4	916.3	2,756.2	2,670.7	1.3	1.1	4,949.8	3,588.1
1992-III.....	2,225.3	930.3	2,778.8	2,709.1	1.2	1.1	5,005.3	3,640.4
1992-IV.....	2,258.0	945.1	2,800.7	2,747.2	1.2	1.0	5,059.9	3,693.3
1993-I.....	2,284.0	996.0	2,814.3	2,888.3	1.2	1.1	5,099.5	3,885.4
1993-II.....	2,311.1	1,007.8	2,829.0	2,920.6	1.1	1.0	5,141.2	3,929.4
1993-III.....	2,343.1	1,020.7	2,849.6	2,959.4	1.1	1.0	5,193.8	3,981.0
1993-IV.....	2,374.8	1,034.4	2,869.7	2,997.8	1.1	1.0	5,245.6	4,033.2
1994-I.....	2,399.9	1,087.6	2,881.6	3,149.1	1.0	1.0	5,282.5	4,237.7
1994-II.....	2,425.8	1,097.6	2,894.3	3,181.6	1.0	1.0	5,321.0	4,280.2
1994-III.....	2,456.5	1,108.8	2,912.6	3,220.5	1.0	1.0	5,370.1	4,330.3
1994-IV.....	2,486.8	1,120.7	2,930.2	3,259.0	1.0	0.9	5,417.9	4,380.6
1995-I.....	2,510.8	1,175.5	2,940.3	3,420.9	0.9	0.9	5,452.0	4,597.3
1995-II.....	2,536.3	1,183.8	2,951.8	3,454.4	0.9	0.9	5,489.0	4,639.2
1995-III.....	2,566.5	1,193.3	2,968.6	3,494.4	0.9	0.9	5,536.0	4,688.6
1995-IV.....	2,596.0	1,203.3	2,984.6	3,533.7	0.8	0.9	5,581.5	4,737.9
1996-I.....	2,619.8	1,259.4	2,993.8	3,707.7	0.8	0.9	5,614.4	4,968.0
1996-II.....	2,645.8	1,265.8	3,005.1	3,743.3	0.8	0.8	5,651.7	5,009.9
1996-III.....	2,676.3	1,273.2	3,021.4	3,785.3	0.8	0.8	5,698.4	5,059.4
1996-IV.....	2,706.0	1,281.1	3,036.7	3,826.5	0.7	0.8	5,743.5	5,108.4
1997-I.....	2,730.2	1,338.0	3,045.7	4,014.2	0.7	0.8	5,776.6	5,353.0
1997-II.....	2,756.7	1,341.8	3,056.8	4,052.0	0.7	0.8	5,814.1	5,394.6
1997-III.....	2,787.5	1,346.5	3,072.6	4,096.4	0.7	0.8	5,860.8	5,443.7
1997-IV.....	2,817.7	1,351.8	3,087.6	4,139.9	0.7	0.8	5,906.0	5,492.5
1998-I.....	2,842.7	1,408.3	3,096.6	4,342.5	0.6	0.8	5,939.9	5,751.6
1998-II.....	2,869.9	1,408.6	3,107.6	4,382.3	0.6	0.8	5,978.1	5,791.6
1998-III.....	2,901.4	1,409.6	3,123.2	4,428.7	0.6	0.7	6,025.1	5,839.1
1998-IV.....	2,932.4	1,411.1	3,138.1	4,474.5	0.6	0.7	6,071.1	5,886.3
1999-I.....	2,958.3	1,465.9	3,147.3	4,693.2	0.6	0.7	6,106.1	6,159.7
1999-II.....	2,986.2	1,461.1	3,158.3	4,736.1	0.6	0.7	6,145.0	6,197.9
1999-III.....	3,018.3	1,457.0	3,173.5	4,785.9	0.5	0.7	6,192.4	6,243.6
1999-IV.....	3,050.1	1,453.3	3,188.3	4,835.2	0.5	0.7	6,238.9	6,289.2
2000-I.....	3,077.1	1,503.9	3,197.8	5,072.0	0.5	0.7	6,275.4	6,576.6
2000-II.....	3,106.2	1,492.4	3,209.1	5,118.8	0.5	0.7	6,315.8	6,611.8
2000-III.....	3,139.4	1,481.4	3,224.5	5,172.4	0.5	0.7	6,364.5	6,654.5
2000-IV.....	3,172.6	1,470.7	3,239.7	5,226.0	0.5	0.7	6,412.8	6,697.4

<sup>1</sup> Data not available for this year.

**Sources:**

(1) Historical average numbers computed using data from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement. Future figures projected by multiplying quarterly number of retired workers by ratio of number of dual entitlements by type to number of retired workers. Quarterly ratios of number of dual entitlements to number of retired workers are obtained

by interpolating from beginning of year figures shown earlier.

(2) Historical amounts are from 1-A Table Current-Pay Supplement. Future figures computed by multiplying an interpolated average amount by the average number shown in the previous column.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 131.—Adjusted current-payment, non-current-payment, and total benefits to OASI beneficiaries, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[In millions]

Calendar period	Total retired workers			Total dependents of retired workers			Total survivors of deceased workers			Special age-72 beneficiaries	Lump-sum payments	Total OASI benefit payments		
	Adjusted current-payment	Non-current-payment	Total	Ad-justed current-payment	Non-current-payment	Total	Ad-justed current-payment	Non-current-payment	Total			Current-payment	Non-current-payment	Total
1970 .....	\$17,745.2	\$692.8	\$18,438.0	\$2,144.4	\$187.7	\$2,332.1	\$6,777.1	\$650.1	\$7,427.1	\$305.0	\$293.6	\$26,965.2	\$1,830.8	\$28,795.9
1975 .....	37,260.1	854.7	38,114.8	4,190.3	155.3	4,345.6	15,007.0	507.6	15,514.6	196.9	337.0	56,655.2	1,853.6	58,508.8
1980 .....	70,094.9	389.8	70,484.7	7,345.8	173.1	7,518.9	26,227.6	329.5	26,557.2	119.4	394.4	103,788.4	1,286.1	105,074.5
1981 .....	82,670.6	1,068.6	83,739.2	8,569.3	262.0	8,831.3	30,296.3	486.0	30,782.3	110.1	332.5	121,647.5	2,147.9	123,795.4
1982 .....	93,999.6	1,250.7	95,250.2	9,490.0	236.8	9,726.8	33,099.5	420.5	33,519.9	99.6	203.3	136,689.6	2,110.3	138,799.8
1983 .....	101,542.9	2,154.1	103,697.0	10,096.4	335.0	10,431.4	34,454.0	629.8	35,083.8	84.7	205.4	146,178.4	3,324.0	149,502.4
1984 .....	108,788.7	1,303.9	110,092.6	10,740.9	212.5	10,953.4	36,061.4	472.5	36,533.9	70.6	211.5	155,662.3	2,199.8	157,862.0
1985 .....	116,042.9	776.7	116,819.6	11,432.5	224.5	11,657.0	38,121.1	497.5	38,618.6	56.9	207.5	165,654.3	1,705.3	167,359.6
1986 .....	123,034.7	549.0	123,583.7	12,119.7	198.7	12,318.3	40,273.5	419.0	40,692.6	46.9	202.9	175,474.6	1,369.9	176,844.4
1987 .....	128,148.6	364.4	128,513.1	12,602.8	177.6	12,780.4	41,714.5	397.4	42,111.9	35.7	203.1	182,502.5	1,141.6	183,644.1
1988 .....	136,571.7	415.2	136,986.9	13,354.2	156.4	13,510.7	44,312.3	475.2	44,787.5	28.5	208.1	194,266.9	1,254.8	195,521.7
1989 .....	145,214.2	812.7	146,026.9	14,112.1	191.7	14,303.8	46,948.4	470.1	47,418.5	21.3	206.5	206,296.7	1,680.3	207,977.0
1990 .....	155,939.6	816.5	156,756.1	15,076.3	193.1	15,269.4	50,230.3	515.5	50,745.8	16.1	205.6	221,262.9	1,730.0	222,992.9
1991-I .....	41,734.0	124.9	41,858.9	4,028.5	46.8	4,075.3	13,409.3	129.1	13,538.4	3.6	55.8	59,175.5	356.5	59,532.0
1991-II .....	41,905.9	158.1	42,064.0	4,051.3	77.2	4,128.5	13,510.5	152.7	13,663.2	3.4	53.8	59,471.0	441.9	59,912.9
1991-III .....	42,167.5	51.7	42,219.2	4,068.0	44.9	4,113.0	13,566.5	112.0	13,678.5	3.1	51.0	59,805.1	259.6	60,064.8
1991-IV .....	42,425.9	220.0	42,645.9	4,094.2	129.8	4,224.0	13,657.2	156.5	13,813.8	2.9	46.0	60,180.2	552.3	60,732.6
1992-I .....	44,622.0	131.0	44,753.1	4,312.7	49.0	4,361.7	14,385.6	136.3	14,521.8	2.9	56.1	63,323.1	372.4	63,695.6
1992-II .....	44,788.6	165.4	44,954.0	4,337.3	80.7	4,418.0	14,490.1	161.1	14,651.2	2.6	54.1	63,618.7	461.2	64,079.9
1992-III .....	45,051.3	54.2	45,105.5	4,356.2	47.1	4,403.3	14,552.6	118.3	14,670.9	2.4	51.2	63,962.6	270.8	64,233.4
1992-IV .....	45,314.9	229.3	45,544.3	4,384.9	135.4	4,520.3	14,651.0	164.6	14,815.7	2.3	46.2	64,353.1	575.5	64,928.7
1993-I .....	47,277.6	135.0	47,412.5	4,583.4	50.5	4,634.0	15,314.6	143.0	15,457.6	2.2	56.4	67,177.8	384.8	67,562.6
1993-II .....	47,421.6	170.9	47,592.5	4,607.6	83.5	4,691.0	15,423.9	168.9	15,592.8	2.0	54.3	67,455.1	477.5	67,932.7
1993-III .....	47,664.8	55.9	47,720.7	4,625.5	48.6	4,674.1	15,490.9	124.1	15,615.0	1.9	51.5	67,783.1	280.0	68,063.1
1993-IV .....	47,909.9	238.0	48,147.9	4,652.3	140.4	4,792.7	15,591.0	172.3	15,763.3	1.7	46.4	68,155.0	597.0	68,752.0
1994-I .....	49,958.8	138.4	50,097.2	4,859.4	51.8	4,911.2	16,293.5	151.0	16,444.5	1.7	56.6	71,113.4	397.8	71,511.2
1994-II .....	50,087.5	176.0	50,263.6	4,881.6	86.0	4,967.6	16,406.3	178.2	16,584.5	1.5	54.5	71,376.9	494.8	71,871.7
1994-III .....	50,313.4	57.5	50,370.9	4,897.1	49.9	4,947.0	16,477.6	131.1	16,608.7	1.4	51.7	71,689.6	290.1	71,979.7
1994-IV .....	50,538.3	246.6	50,784.9	4,920.5	145.3	5,065.8	16,580.2	181.3	16,761.6	1.3	46.6	72,040.4	619.9	72,660.2
1995-I .....	52,678.2	143.9	52,822.1	5,135.2	53.9	5,189.1	17,325.5	159.5	17,485.0	1.3	56.8	75,140.3	414.1	75,554.4
1995-II .....	52,804.9	183.1	52,988.0	5,155.6	89.5	5,245.0	17,442.5	188.0	17,630.5	1.2	54.8	75,404.1	515.3	75,919.4
1995-III .....	53,026.3	59.8	53,086.1	5,168.8	51.9	5,220.7	17,517.3	138.4	17,655.8	1.1	51.9	75,713.5	302.0	76,015.5
1995-IV .....	53,243.6	256.5	53,500.1	5,189.2	151.1	5,340.3	17,624.0	190.8	17,814.7	1.0	46.8	76,057.7	645.2	76,702.9
1996-I .....	55,491.9	151.0	55,642.8	5,411.1	56.5	5,467.6	18,415.1	167.4	18,582.5	0.9	57.0	79,319.0	431.9	79,751.0
1996-II .....	55,631.8	191.6	55,823.4	5,427.0	93.6	5,520.6	18,534.9	197.2	18,732.1	0.9	55.0	79,594.6	537.3	80,131.9
1996-III .....	55,863.9	62.7	55,926.6	5,435.8	54.4	5,490.2	18,611.7	145.3	18,757.0	0.8	52.1	79,912.2	314.5	80,226.7
1996-IV .....	56,089.6	267.3	56,356.9	5,452.2	157.6	5,609.8	18,720.9	199.8	18,920.7	0.7	46.9	80,263.4	671.7	80,935.1
1997-I .....	58,466.3	160.5	58,626.8	5,681.1	60.1	5,741.2	19,558.8	175.0	19,733.8	0.7	57.3	83,706.9	452.9	84,159.8
1997-II .....	58,628.6	202.4	58,831.0	5,694.4	98.8	5,793.2	19,680.4	206.1	19,886.5	0.6	55.2	84,004.1	562.4	84,566.5
1997-III .....	58,881.8	66.5	58,948.3	5,700.5	57.8	5,758.4	19,757.7	151.9	19,909.6	0.6	52.3	84,340.6	328.5	84,669.2
1997-IV .....	59,129.6	279.6	59,409.2	5,714.4	165.1	5,879.5	19,867.4	208.6	20,076.0	0.5	47.1	84,712.0	700.4	85,412.4
1998-I .....	61,655.7	171.9	61,827.6	5,949.9	64.3	6,014.2	20,747.9	181.2	20,929.0	0.5	57.5	88,354.0	474.8	88,828.9
1998-II .....	61,850.1	214.8	62,065.0	5,956.3	104.7	6,061.0	20,856.0	213.4	21,069.4	0.5	55.4	88,662.9	588.4	89,251.2
1998-III .....	62,134.9	71.0	62,205.8	5,956.9	61.8	6,018.7	20,925.9	157.3	21,083.2	0.4	52.5	89,018.2	342.6	89,360.7
1998-IV .....	62,417.2	292.9	62,710.1	5,968.6	173.3	6,142.0	21,043.7	216.2	21,259.9	0.4	47.3	89,429.9	729.8	90,159.7
1999-I .....	65,110.8	184.1	65,294.9	6,212.6	68.7	6,281.3	21,984.9	192.8	22,177.7	0.4	57.7	93,308.6	503.3	93,812.0
1999-II .....	65,335.1	228.1	65,563.2	6,217.8	111.1	6,328.9	22,114.7	226.7	22,341.4	0.3	55.6	93,668.0	621.5	94,289.5
1999-III .....	65,648.4	75.7	65,724.2	6,215.6	66.1	6,281.7	22,198.6	167.4	22,366.0	0.3	52.7	94,062.9	361.9	94,424.8
1999-IV .....	65,961.7	306.9	66,268.6	6,220.8	182.1	6,402.9	22,313.8	228.8	22,542.6	0.3	47.5	94,496.6	765.3	95,261.9
2000-I .....	68,832.0	197.1	69,029.1	6,467.3	73.5	6,540.9	23,301.9	203.3	23,505.2	0.3	57.8	98,601.5	531.8	99,133.3
2000-II .....	69,089.2	242.2	69,331.4	6,463.0	117.8	6,580.8	23,422.9	238.9	23,661.8	0.2	55.7	98,975.3	654.7	99,630.0
2000-III .....	69,435.3	80.8	69,516.2	6,453.4	70.7	6,524.2	23,510.0	176.5	23,686.5	0.2	52.8	99,399.0	380.9	99,779.9
2000-IV .....	69,787.3	321.7	70,109.0	6,455.8	191.2	6,647.0	23,648.4	240.5	23,888.9	0.2	47.6	99,891.6	801.0	100,692.7

**Sources:**

- (1) All detail payments shown earlier.
- (2) Total amounts computed by addition of corresponding detail shown earlier.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.



**Table 132.—Summary of OASDI current-payment benefits, at end of period, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[In millions]

Calendar period	Retired workers and auxiliaries				Survivors of deceased workers					Disabled workers and auxiliaries			Special age-72 beneficiaries
	Total	Total	Retired workers	Dependents	Total	Children	Widowed mothers and fathers	Aged widows and widowers and aged parents	Disabled widows and widowers	Total	Disabled workers	Dependents	
1970.....	\$29,664.1	\$19,889.7	\$17,745.2	\$2,144.5	\$6,777.0	\$2,523.5	\$516.8	\$3,694.1	\$42.6	\$2,698.9	\$2,171.2	\$527.7	\$298.5
1975.....	64,019.4	41,450.4	37,260.1	4,190.3	15,006.9	4,580.7	962.7	9,304.9	158.6	7,364.2	6,090.0	1,274.2	197.9
1980.....	118,004.2	77,440.7	70,094.9	7,345.8	26,227.7	7,123.8	1,543.0	17,265.2	295.7	14,215.7	11,902.5	2,313.3	120.1
1981.....	137,474.9	91,239.8	82,670.6	8,569.2	30,296.4	7,992.9	1,723.7	20,257.7	322.1	15,827.3	13,324.4	2,502.8	111.4
1982.....	152,798.2	103,489.7	93,999.6	9,490.1	33,099.3	7,921.5	1,834.1	23,009.7	334.0	16,108.7	13,831.4	2,277.3	100.5
1983.....	161,843.2	111,639.3	101,542.9	10,096.4	34,454.1	7,615.9	1,732.9	24,782.3	323.0	15,664.7	13,650.5	2,014.2	85.1
1984.....	171,701.4	119,529.7	108,788.7	10,741.0	36,061.4	7,517.8	1,444.2	26,730.8	368.6	16,039.1	14,070.6	1,968.4	71.2
1985.....	182,482.5	127,475.4	116,042.9	11,432.5	38,121.0	7,518.2	1,445.0	28,766.2	391.6	16,828.3	14,803.7	2,024.5	57.8
1986.....	193,151.3	135,154.3	123,034.7	12,119.6	40,273.5	7,608.7	1,431.7	30,832.1	401.0	17,676.8	15,576.0	2,100.8	46.7
1987.....	200,723.9	140,751.4	128,148.6	12,602.8	41,714.5	7,613.0	1,363.7	32,332.2	405.6	18,221.4	16,109.5	2,112.0	36.6
1988.....	213,550.0	149,925.9	136,571.7	13,354.2	44,312.2	7,804.8	1,358.5	34,730.9	418.0	19,283.2	17,119.3	2,163.8	28.7
1989.....	226,656.2	159,326.2	145,214.2	14,112.0	46,948.4	7,960.3	1,370.0	37,189.9	428.2	20,359.6	18,163.3	2,196.4	22.0
1990.....	243,196.6	171,015.9	155,939.6	15,076.3	50,230.2	8,261.7	1,406.4	40,115.8	446.3	21,933.8	19,643.1	2,290.7	16.7
1991-I.....	65,109.5	45,762.6	41,734.0	4,028.6	13,409.3	2,175.2	364.2	10,751.7	118.2	5,934.0	5,323.7	610.4	3.6
1991-II.....	65,471.0	45,957.2	41,905.9	4,051.3	13,510.3	2,209.9	359.8	10,821.2	119.4	6,000.1	5,378.8	621.4	3.4
1991-III.....	65,841.6	46,235.5	42,167.5	4,068.0	13,566.6	2,150.6	366.9	10,927.9	121.2	6,036.4	5,430.3	606.1	3.1
1991-IV.....	66,261.2	46,520.1	42,425.9	4,094.2	13,657.2	2,141.7	372.4	11,020.6	122.5	6,081.0	5,475.4	605.5	2.9
1992-I.....	69,747.3	48,934.8	44,622.0	4,312.8	14,385.7	2,268.9	382.2	11,605.1	129.5	6,423.9	5,781.8	642.2	2.9
1992-II.....	70,103.1	49,125.9	44,788.6	4,337.3	14,490.3	2,308.1	377.8	11,674.0	130.4	6,484.3	5,810.6	653.3	2.6
1992-III.....	70,475.1	49,407.4	45,051.3	4,356.1	14,552.7	2,252.0	385.4	11,783.4	131.9	6,512.6	5,875.6	637.0	2.4
1992-IV.....	70,903.0	49,699.8	45,314.9	4,384.9	14,650.9	2,246.2	391.4	11,880.4	132.9	6,550.0	5,913.4	636.5	2.3
1993-I.....	74,034.2	51,861.1	47,277.6	4,583.5	15,314.6	2,364.2	398.9	12,412.3	139.2	6,856.3	6,186.1	670.1	2.2
1993-II.....	74,367.6	52,029.2	47,421.6	4,607.6	15,424.0	2,405.9	394.5	12,483.7	139.9	6,912.4	6,230.5	681.9	2.0
1993-III.....	74,721.6	52,290.3	47,664.8	4,625.5	15,491.0	2,351.7	402.3	12,595.6	141.4	6,938.4	6,273.3	665.1	1.9
1993-IV.....	75,132.2	52,562.2	47,909.9	4,652.3	15,591.0	2,347.4	408.7	12,692.5	142.4	6,977.3	6,312.1	665.2	1.7
1994-I.....	78,419.0	54,818.2	49,958.8	4,859.4	16,293.5	2,470.3	417.1	13,257.1	149.0	7,305.6	6,604.3	701.3	1.7
1994-II.....	78,746.7	54,969.2	50,087.5	4,881.7	16,406.2	2,514.0	412.6	13,329.9	149.7	7,369.8	6,655.2	714.6	1.5
1994-III.....	79,091.9	55,210.6	50,313.4	4,897.2	16,477.7	2,463.6	420.5	13,442.4	151.2	7,402.2	6,704.8	697.5	1.4
1994-IV.....	79,488.9	55,458.8	50,538.3	4,920.5	16,580.2	2,462.8	427.4	13,537.7	152.3	7,448.6	6,750.2	698.4	1.3
1995-I.....	82,944.2	57,813.3	52,678.2	5,135.1	17,325.6	2,594.3	437.2	14,134.7	159.4	7,804.0	7,066.7	737.2	1.3
1995-II.....	83,281.5	57,960.5	52,804.9	5,155.6	17,442.4	2,642.7	432.8	14,206.8	160.1	7,877.4	7,125.1	752.2	1.2
1995-III.....	83,630.7	58,195.1	53,026.3	5,168.8	17,517.4	2,596.2	440.7	14,318.9	161.6	7,917.1	7,182.4	734.7	1.1
1995-IV.....	84,029.8	58,432.8	53,243.6	5,189.2	17,623.9	2,598.9	448.2	14,414.3	162.5	7,972.1	7,235.6	736.5	1.0
1996-I.....	87,677.1	60,903.0	55,491.9	5,411.1	18,415.0	2,739.1	459.4	15,046.4	170.1	8,358.2	7,579.7	778.4	0.9
1996-II.....	88,037.1	61,058.8	55,631.8	5,427.0	18,534.8	2,790.3	455.0	15,118.0	171.5	8,442.6	7,647.2	795.4	0.9
1996-III.....	88,402.9	61,299.7	55,863.9	5,435.8	18,611.7	2,745.0	462.8	15,230.3	173.6	8,490.7	7,713.5	777.2	0.8
1996-IV.....	88,818.4	61,541.8	56,089.6	5,452.2	18,721.0	2,746.9	470.5	15,328.3	175.3	8,554.9	7,775.1	779.9	0.7
1997-I.....	92,681.8	64,147.5	58,466.3	5,681.2	19,558.9	2,893.1	482.9	15,998.8	184.1	8,974.7	8,149.6	825.2	0.7
1997-II.....	93,075.2	64,323.0	58,628.6	5,694.4	19,680.4	2,946.5	478.3	16,069.6	186.0	9,071.2	8,227.2	844.0	0.6
1997-III.....	93,469.5	64,582.3	58,881.8	5,700.5	19,757.8	2,901.8	485.9	16,181.4	188.7	9,128.8	8,303.5	825.3	0.6
1997-IV.....	93,915.5	64,844.0	59,129.6	5,714.4	19,867.4	2,901.8	493.7	16,281.0	190.9	9,203.6	8,374.8	828.9	0.5
1998-I.....	98,015.9	67,605.7	61,655.7	5,950.0	20,747.9	3,053.8	507.3	16,986.0	200.8	9,661.8	8,783.9	878.0	0.5
1998-II.....	98,436.4	67,806.4	61,850.1	5,956.3	20,856.1	3,109.8	502.8	17,040.7	202.8	9,773.4	8,874.1	899.3	0.5
1998-III.....	98,860.9	68,091.9	62,134.9	5,957.0	20,925.9	3,065.9	510.3	17,144.2	205.5	9,842.7	8,962.8	880.0	0.4
1998-IV.....	99,360.4	68,385.9	62,417.2	5,968.7	21,043.7	3,064.0	518.3	17,253.6	207.8	9,930.4	9,045.8	884.5	0.4
1999-I.....	103,740.2	71,323.3	65,110.8	6,212.5	21,984.9	3,221.5	533.4	18,011.7	218.3	10,431.6	9,493.6	937.9	0.4
1999-II.....	104,226.7	71,552.9	65,335.1	6,217.8	22,114.7	3,279.2	528.8	18,086.3	220.4	10,558.8	9,597.1	961.7	0.3
1999-III.....	104,703.0	71,863.9	65,648.4	6,215.5	22,198.6	3,237.2	535.9	18,202.4	223.1	10,640.2	9,698.7	941.6	0.3
1999-IV.....	105,237.7	72,182.5	65,961.7	6,220.8	22,313.7	3,232.9	544.0	18,311.3	225.5	10,741.2	9,794.1	947.2	0.3
2000-I.....	109,890.1	75,299.3	68,832.0	6,467.3	23,301.8	3,395.4	560.5	19,109.0	236.9	11,288.7	10,283.5	1,005.2	0.3
2000-II.....	110,405.1	75,552.2	69,089.2	6,463.0	23,423.0	3,454.5	555.7	19,173.7	239.1	11,429.7	10,398.4	1,031.3	0.2
2000-III.....	110,919.9	75,888.8	69,435.3	6,453.5	23,509.8	3,415.2	562.4	19,290.3	241.9	11,521.1	10,511.4	1,009.8	0.2
2000-IV.....	111,525.7	76,243.2	69,787.3	6,455.9	23,648.4	3,408.5	570.4	19,425.1	244.4	11,633.9	10,617.7	1,016.3	0.2

**Sources:**

- (1) All detail columns shown earlier.
- (2) Totals and subtotals computed by addition of corresponding detail.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

Table 133.—Summary of OASDI non-current-payment benefits, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000

[In millions]

Calendar period	Retired workers and auxiliaries				Survivors of deceased workers					Disabled workers and auxiliaries			Special age-72 beneficiaries	Lump-sum payments
	Total	Total	Retired workers	Dependents	Total	Children	Widowed mothers and fathers	Aged widows and widowers and aged parents	Disabled widows and widowers	Total	Disabled workers	Dependents		
1970 .....	\$2,198.9	\$880.5	\$692.8	\$187.7	\$650.1	\$236.3	\$56.8	\$346.1	\$10.9	\$368.1	\$277.0	\$91.1	\$6.6	\$293.6
1975 .....	2,903.2	1,009.9	854.7	155.2	507.6	307.1	46.5	129.3	24.7	1,049.7	817.6	232.2	-1.0	337.0
1980 .....	2,507.8	562.9	389.8	173.1	329.5	265.7	29.2	17.9	16.7	1,221.7	914.0	307.7	-0.7	394.4
1981 .....	3,520.2	1,330.6	1,068.6	262.0	486.1	314.4	36.5	117.6	17.6	1,372.2	1,054.5	317.7	-1.2	332.5
1982 .....	3,339.2	1,487.5	1,250.7	236.8	420.5	282.4	26.7	95.9	15.5	1,228.8	978.8	250.0	-0.9	203.3
1983 .....	5,189.5	2,489.2	2,154.1	335.1	629.8	295.4	38.2	274.6	21.6	1,865.5	1,545.2	320.3	-0.4	205.4
1984 .....	4,060.8	1,516.4	1,303.9	212.5	472.5	257.3	29.8	156.9	28.5	1,861.0	1,552.1	308.9	-0.6	211.5
1985 .....	3,712.9	1,001.2	776.7	224.5	497.5	243.5	28.6	196.7	28.7	2,007.6	1,678.9	328.7	-0.9	207.5
1986 .....	3,539.9	747.7	549.0	198.7	419.1	234.2	25.5	127.0	32.4	2,170.0	1,833.0	336.9	0.2	202.9
1987 .....	3,431.6	541.9	364.4	177.5	397.3	233.1	24.2	111.6	28.4	2,290.1	1,944.0	346.1	-0.8	203.1
1988 .....	3,663.7	571.6	415.2	156.4	475.2	315.3	33.8	97.7	28.4	2,409.0	2,045.4	363.6	-0.2	208.1
1989 .....	4,194.0	1,004.4	812.7	191.7	470.0	293.6	30.7	115.0	30.7	2,513.8	2,151.2	362.6	-0.7	206.5
1990 .....	4,599.5	1,009.6	816.5	193.1	515.5	302.2	30.9	148.7	33.7	2,869.4	2,470.4	399.1	-0.6	205.6
1991-I.....	1,115.1	171.6	124.9	46.7	129.1	81.7	7.2	31.2	9.0	758.6	652.1	106.5	(1)	55.8
1991-II ..	1,200.8	235.3	158.1	77.2	152.7	82.9	9.0	50.2	10.6	759.0	652.1	106.9	(1)	53.8
1991-III ..	1,023.2	96.6	51.7	44.9	112.0	58.7	7.9	36.2	9.2	763.6	655.8	107.8	(1)	51.0
1991-IV ..	1,324.1	349.9	220.0	129.9	156.6	92.1	9.6	43.0	11.9	771.6	662.6	109.0	(1)	46.0
1992-I.....	1,201.9	180.1	131.0	49.1	136.3	86.2	7.6	33.0	9.5	829.4	711.9	117.5	(1)	56.1
1992-II ..	1,290.7	246.1	165.4	80.7	161.1	87.4	9.5	53.0	11.2	829.4	711.9	117.5	(1)	54.1
1992-III ..	1,100.3	101.3	54.2	47.1	118.4	62.0	8.3	38.3	9.8	829.4	711.9	117.5	(1)	51.2
1992-IV ..	1,405.0	364.7	229.3	135.4	164.7	96.9	10.1	45.2	12.5	829.4	711.9	117.5	(1)	46.2
1993-I.....	1,280.8	185.5	135.0	50.5	143.0	90.5	7.9	34.6	10.0	895.9	768.4	127.5	(1)	56.4
1993-II ..	1,373.5	254.4	170.9	83.5	168.9	91.7	9.9	55.6	11.7	895.9	768.4	127.5	(1)	54.3
1993-III ..	1,175.9	104.5	55.9	48.6	124.0	65.0	8.7	40.1	10.2	895.9	768.4	127.5	(1)	51.5
1993-IV ..	1,493.0	378.4	238.0	140.4	172.3	101.4	10.5	47.3	13.1	895.9	768.4	127.5	(1)	46.4
1994-I.....	1,346.2	190.2	138.4	51.8	151.0	95.6	8.4	36.5	10.5	948.4	813.3	135.0	(1)	56.6
1994-II ..	1,443.1	262.0	176.0	86.0	178.2	96.7	10.5	58.6	12.4	948.4	813.3	135.0	(1)	54.5
1994-III ..	1,238.6	107.4	57.5	49.9	131.1	68.7	9.2	42.4	10.8	948.4	813.3	135.0	(1)	51.7
1994-IV ..	1,568.2	391.9	246.6	145.3	181.3	106.7	11.1	49.8	13.7	948.4	813.3	135.0	(1)	46.6
1995-I.....	1,431.6	197.8	143.9	53.9	159.5	100.9	8.9	38.6	11.1	1,017.5	872.7	144.9	(1)	56.8
1995-II ..	1,532.8	272.5	183.1	89.4	188.0	102.0	11.0	61.9	13.1	1,017.5	872.7	144.9	(1)	54.8
1995-III ..	1,319.5	111.7	59.8	51.9	138.4	72.5	9.7	44.8	11.4	1,017.5	872.7	144.9	(1)	51.9
1995-IV ..	1,662.8	407.7	256.5	151.2	190.8	112.3	11.7	52.3	14.5	1,017.5	872.7	144.9	(1)	46.8
1996-I.....	1,539.1	207.6	151.0	56.6	167.4	105.9	9.3	40.5	11.7	1,107.1	949.5	157.6	(1)	57.0
1996-II ..	1,644.5	285.2	191.6	93.6	197.2	107.0	11.6	64.9	13.7	1,107.1	949.5	157.6	(1)	55.0
1996-III ..	1,421.6	117.1	62.7	54.4	145.3	76.1	10.2	47.0	12.0	1,107.1	949.5	157.6	(1)	52.1
1996-IV ..	1,778.6	424.9	267.3	157.6	199.7	117.6	12.2	54.8	15.1	1,107.1	949.5	157.6	(1)	46.9
1997-I.....	1,660.1	220.6	160.5	60.1	174.9	110.7	9.7	42.3	12.2	1,207.3	1,035.4	171.9	(1)	57.3
1997-II ..	1,769.7	301.2	202.4	98.8	206.0	111.8	12.1	67.8	14.3	1,207.3	1,035.4	171.9	(1)	55.2
1997-III ..	1,535.8	124.3	66.5	57.8	151.9	79.6	10.7	49.1	12.5	1,207.3	1,035.4	171.9	(1)	52.3
1997-IV ..	1,907.7	444.7	279.6	165.1	208.6	122.8	12.8	57.2	15.8	1,207.3	1,035.4	171.9	(1)	47.1
1998-I.....	1,797.4	236.2	171.9	64.3	181.1	114.6	10.1	43.8	12.6	1,322.6	1,134.3	188.3	(1)	57.5
1998-II ..	1,910.8	319.5	214.8	104.7	213.3	115.8	12.5	70.2	14.8	1,322.6	1,134.3	188.3	(1)	55.4
1998-III ..	1,665.2	132.8	71.0	61.8	157.3	82.4	11.0	50.9	13.0	1,322.6	1,134.3	188.3	(1)	52.5
1998-IV ..	2,052.3	466.2	292.9	173.3	216.2	127.3	13.2	59.3	16.4	1,322.6	1,134.3	188.3	(1)	47.3
1999-I.....	1,951.8	252.9	184.1	68.8	192.7	122.0	10.7	46.6	13.4	1,448.5	1,242.3	206.2	(1)	57.7
1999-II ..	2,070.0	339.2	228.1	111.1	226.7	123.0	13.3	74.6	15.8	1,448.5	1,242.3	206.2	(1)	55.6
1999-III ..	1,810.3	141.8	75.7	66.1	167.3	87.7	11.7	54.1	13.8	1,448.5	1,242.3	206.2	(1)	52.7
1999-IV ..	2,213.6	488.9	306.9	182.0	228.7	134.7	14.0	62.7	17.3	1,448.5	1,242.3	206.2	(1)	47.5
2000-I.....	2,109.6	270.6	197.1	73.5	203.4	128.7	11.3	49.2	14.2	1,577.8	1,353.2	224.6	(1)	57.8
2000-II ..	2,232.4	360.0	242.2	117.8	238.9	129.6	14.0	78.7	16.6	1,577.8	1,353.2	224.6	(1)	55.7
2000-III ..	1,958.7	151.5	80.8	70.7	176.6	92.5	12.4	57.1	14.6	1,577.8	1,353.2	224.6	(1)	52.8
2000-IV ..	2,378.8	513.0	321.7	191.3	240.4	141.6	14.7	65.9	18.2	1,577.8	1,353.2	224.6	(1)	47.6

<sup>1</sup> Between \$50,000 and -\$50,000.

Note:

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

Sources:

- (1) All detail columns shown earlier.
- (2) Totals and subtotals computed by addition of corresponding detail.

**Table 134.—Summary of OASDI benefit payments, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[In millions]

Calendar period	Retired workers and auxiliaries				Survivors of deceased workers					Disabled workers and auxiliaries			Special age-72 beneficiaries	Lump-sum payments
	Total	Total	Retired workers	Dependents	Total	Children	Widowed mothers and fathers	Aged widows and widowers and aged parents	Disabled widows and widowers	Total	Disabled workers	Dependents		
1970.....	\$31,863.0	\$20,770.2	\$18,438.0	\$2,332.2	\$7,427.1	\$2,759.8	\$573.6	\$4,040.2	\$53.5	\$3,067.0	\$2,448.2	\$618.8	\$305.1	\$293.6
1975.....	66,922.6	42,460.3	38,114.8	4,345.5	15,514.5	4,887.8	1,009.2	9,434.2	183.3	8,413.9	6,907.6	1,506.4	196.9	337.0
1980.....	120,512.0	78,003.6	70,484.7	7,518.9	26,557.2	7,389.5	1,572.2	17,283.1	312.4	15,437.4	12,816.5	2,621.0	119.4	394.4
1981.....	140,995.1	92,570.4	83,739.2	8,831.2	30,782.5	8,307.3	1,760.2	20,375.3	339.7	17,199.5	14,378.9	2,820.5	110.2	332.5
1982.....	156,137.4	104,977.2	95,250.3	9,726.9	33,519.8	8,203.9	1,860.8	23,105.6	349.5	17,337.5	14,810.2	2,527.3	99.6	203.3
1983.....	167,032.7	114,128.5	103,697.0	10,431.5	35,083.9	7,911.3	1,771.1	25,056.9	344.6	17,530.2	15,195.7	2,334.5	84.7	205.4
1984.....	175,762.2	121,046.1	110,092.6	10,953.5	36,533.9	7,775.1	1,474.0	26,887.7	397.1	17,900.1	15,622.7	2,277.3	70.6	211.5
1985.....	186,195.4	128,476.6	116,819.6	11,657.0	38,618.5	7,761.7	1,473.6	28,962.9	420.3	18,835.9	16,482.6	2,353.2	56.9	207.5
1986.....	196,691.2	135,902.0	123,583.7	12,318.3	40,692.6	7,842.9	1,457.2	30,959.1	433.4	19,846.8	17,409.0	2,437.7	46.9	202.9
1987.....	204,155.5	141,293.3	128,513.0	12,780.3	42,111.8	7,846.1	1,387.9	32,443.8	434.0	20,511.5	18,053.5	2,458.1	35.8	203.1
1988.....	217,213.7	150,497.5	136,986.9	13,510.6	44,787.4	8,120.1	1,392.3	34,828.6	446.4	21,692.2	19,164.7	2,527.4	28.5	208.1
1989.....	230,850.2	160,330.6	146,026.9	14,303.7	47,418.4	8,253.9	1,400.7	37,304.9	458.9	22,873.4	20,314.5	2,559.0	21.3	206.5
1990.....	247,796.1	172,025.5	156,756.1	15,269.4	50,745.7	8,563.9	1,437.3	40,264.5	480.0	24,803.2	22,113.5	2,689.8	16.1	205.6
1991-I.....	66,224.6	45,934.2	41,858.9	4,075.3	13,538.4	2,256.9	371.4	10,782.9	127.2	6,692.6	5,975.8	716.9	3.6	55.8
1991-II..	66,671.8	46,192.5	42,064.0	4,128.5	13,663.0	2,292.8	368.8	10,871.4	130.0	6,759.1	6,030.9	728.3	3.4	53.8
1991-III	66,864.8	46,332.1	42,219.2	4,112.9	13,678.6	2,209.3	374.8	10,964.1	130.4	6,800.0	6,086.1	713.9	3.1	51.0
1991-IV	67,585.3	46,870.0	42,645.9	4,224.1	13,813.8	2,233.8	382.0	11,063.6	134.4	6,852.6	6,138.0	714.5	2.9	46.0
1992-I....	70,949.2	49,114.9	44,753.0	4,361.9	14,522.0	2,355.1	389.8	11,638.1	139.0	7,253.3	6,493.7	759.7	2.9	56.1
1992-II..	71,393.8	49,372.0	44,954.0	4,418.0	14,651.4	2,395.5	387.3	11,727.0	141.6	7,313.7	6,542.9	770.8	2.6	54.1
1992-III	71,575.4	49,508.7	45,105.5	4,403.2	14,671.1	2,314.0	393.7	11,821.7	141.7	7,342.0	6,587.5	754.5	2.4	51.2
1992-IV	72,308.0	50,064.5	45,544.2	4,520.3	14,815.6	2,343.1	401.5	11,925.6	145.4	7,379.4	6,625.3	754.0	2.3	46.2
1993-I....	75,315.0	52,046.6	47,412.6	4,634.0	15,457.6	2,454.7	406.8	12,446.9	149.2	7,752.2	6,954.5	797.6	2.2	56.4
1993-II..	75,741.1	52,283.6	47,592.5	4,691.1	15,592.9	2,497.6	404.4	12,539.3	151.6	7,808.3	6,998.9	809.4	2.0	54.3
1993-III	75,897.5	52,394.8	47,720.7	4,674.1	15,615.0	2,416.7	411.0	12,635.7	151.6	7,834.3	7,041.7	792.6	1.9	51.5
1993-IV	76,625.2	52,940.6	48,147.9	4,792.7	15,763.3	2,448.8	419.2	12,739.8	155.5	7,873.2	7,080.5	792.7	1.7	46.4
1994-I....	79,765.2	55,008.4	50,097.2	4,911.2	16,444.5	2,565.9	425.5	13,293.6	159.5	8,254.0	7,417.6	836.3	1.7	56.6
1994-II..	80,189.8	55,231.2	50,263.5	4,967.7	16,584.4	2,610.7	423.1	13,388.5	162.1	8,318.2	7,468.5	849.6	1.5	54.5
1994-III	80,330.5	55,318.0	50,370.9	4,947.1	16,608.8	2,532.3	429.7	13,484.8	162.0	8,350.6	7,518.1	832.5	1.4	51.7
1994-IV	81,057.1	55,850.7	50,784.9	5,065.8	16,761.5	2,569.5	438.5	13,587.5	166.0	8,397.0	7,563.5	833.4	1.3	46.6
1995-I....	84,375.8	58,011.1	52,822.1	5,189.0	17,485.1	2,695.2	446.1	14,173.3	170.5	8,821.5	7,939.4	882.1	1.3	56.8
1995-II..	84,814.3	58,233.0	52,988.0	5,245.0	17,630.4	2,744.7	443.8	14,268.7	173.2	8,894.9	7,997.8	897.1	1.2	54.8
1995-III	84,950.2	58,306.8	53,086.1	5,220.7	17,655.8	2,668.7	450.4	14,363.7	173.0	8,934.6	8,055.1	879.6	1.1	51.9
1995-IV	85,692.6	58,840.5	53,500.1	5,340.4	17,814.7	2,711.2	459.9	14,466.6	177.0	8,989.6	8,108.3	881.4	1.0	46.8
1996-I....	89,216.2	61,110.6	55,642.9	5,467.7	18,582.4	2,845.0	468.7	15,086.9	181.8	9,465.3	8,529.2	936.0	0.9	57.0
1996-II..	89,681.6	61,344.0	55,823.4	5,520.6	18,732.0	2,897.3	466.6	15,182.9	185.2	9,549.7	8,596.7	953.0	0.9	55.0
1996-III	89,824.5	61,416.8	55,926.6	5,490.2	18,757.0	2,821.1	473.0	15,277.3	185.6	9,597.8	8,663.0	934.8	0.8	52.1
1996-IV	90,597.0	61,966.7	56,356.9	5,609.8	18,920.7	2,864.5	482.7	15,383.1	190.4	9,662.0	8,724.6	937.5	0.7	46.9
1997-I....	94,341.9	64,368.1	58,626.8	5,741.3	19,733.8	3,003.8	492.6	16,041.1	196.3	10,182.0	9,185.0	997.1	0.7	57.3
1997-II..	94,844.9	64,624.2	58,831.0	5,793.2	19,886.4	3,058.3	490.4	16,137.4	200.3	10,278.5	9,262.6	1,015.9	0.6	55.2
1997-III	95,005.3	64,706.6	58,948.3	5,758.3	19,909.7	2,981.4	496.6	16,230.5	201.2	10,336.1	9,338.9	997.2	0.6	52.3
1997-IV	95,823.2	65,288.7	59,409.2	5,879.5	20,076.0	3,024.6	506.5	16,338.2	206.7	10,410.9	9,410.2	1,000.8	0.5	47.1
1998-I....	99,813.3	67,841.9	61,827.6	6,014.3	20,929.0	3,168.4	517.4	17,029.8	213.4	10,984.4	9,918.2	1,066.3	0.5	57.5
1998-II..	100,347.2	68,125.9	62,064.9	6,061.0	21,069.4	3,225.6	515.3	17,110.9	217.6	11,096.0	10,008.4	1,087.6	0.5	55.4
1998-III	100,526.1	68,224.7	62,205.9	6,018.8	21,083.2	3,148.3	521.3	17,195.1	218.5	11,165.3	10,097.1	1,068.3	0.4	52.5
1998-IV	101,412.7	68,852.1	62,710.1	6,142.0	21,259.9	3,191.3	531.5	17,312.9	224.2	11,253.0	10,180.1	1,072.8	0.4	47.3
1999-I....	105,692.0	71,576.2	65,294.9	6,281.3	22,177.6	3,343.5	544.1	18,058.3	231.7	11,880.1	10,735.9	1,144.1	0.4	57.7
1999-II..	106,296.7	71,892.1	65,563.2	6,328.9	22,341.4	3,402.2	542.1	18,160.9	236.2	12,007.3	10,839.4	1,167.9	0.3	55.6
1999-III	106,513.3	72,005.7	65,724.1	6,281.6	22,365.9	3,324.9	547.6	18,256.5	236.9	12,088.7	10,941.0	1,147.8	0.3	52.7
1999-IV	107,451.3	72,671.4	66,268.6	6,402.8	22,542.4	3,367.6	558.0	18,374.0	242.8	12,189.7	11,036.4	1,153.4	0.3	47.5
2000-I....	111,999.7	75,569.9	69,029.1	6,540.8	23,505.2	3,524.1	571.8	19,158.2	251.1	12,866.5	11,636.7	1,229.8	0.3	57.8
2000-II..	112,637.5	75,912.2	69,331.4	6,580.8	23,661.9	3,584.1	569.7	19,252.4	255.7	13,007.5	11,751.6	1,255.9	0.2	55.7
2000-III	112,878.6	76,040.3	69,516.1	6,524.2	23,686.4	3,507.7	574.8	19,347.4	256.5	13,098.9	11,864.6	1,234.4	0.2	52.8
2000-IV	113,904.5	76,756.2	70,109.0	6,647.2	23,888.8	3,550.1	585.1	19,491.0	262.6	13,211.7	11,970.9	1,240.9	0.2	47.6

**Source:**

All figures computed by addition of corresponding figures in two preceding tables.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

#### IV. TRUST FUND INCOME AND OUTGO

Income to the OASI and DI Trust Funds can be classified into four categories: (1) contributions (payroll taxes, self-employment taxes, and State deposit revenue), (2) income from taxation of benefit payments, (3) reimbursements from the general fund of the Treasury, and (4) investment income and interest adjustments. A fifth category, gifts, will be combined with interest adjustments for simplicity. (Gifts totalled \$145 for the OASI Trust Fund in fiscal year 1990; there were no gifts to the DI Trust Fund.) By far the largest portion of income (about 94 and 97 percent, respectively, for each of the OASI and DI Trust Funds) is made up of contributions. Following is a description of each item of

income, as well as the items of outgo other than benefit payments, and the resulting progress of funds.

##### A. FICA, SECA, AND STATE DEPOSIT REVENUE

Contributions are appropriated to the trust funds monthly, based on the estimated portion of payments to the general fund that were due to the Federal Insurance Contributions Act (FICA) and the Self-Employment Contributions Act (SECA). Table 135 shows the tax rates specified by those acts. The employee and employer rates are applied to taxable earnings, while the self-employed rates are applied to taxable self-employment income.

Table 135.—Contribution rates to the OASI and DI Trust Funds, calendar years 1970-2000

[Percent]

Calendar year	Employee and employer rates, each			Self-employed rates		
	OASI	DI	OASDI	OASI	DI	OASDI
1970	3.650	0.550	4.200	5.4750	0.8250	6.3000
1971	4.050	0.550	4.600	6.0750	0.8250	6.9000
1972	4.050	0.550	4.600	6.0750	0.8250	6.9000
1973	4.300	0.550	4.850	6.2050	0.7950	7.0000
1974	4.375	0.575	4.950	6.1850	0.8150	7.0000
1975	4.375	0.575	4.950	6.1850	0.8150	7.0000
1976	4.375	0.575	4.950	6.1850	0.8150	7.0000
1977	4.375	0.575	4.950	6.1850	0.8150	7.0000
1978	4.275	0.775	5.050	6.0100	1.0900	7.1000
1979	4.330	0.750	5.080	6.0100	1.0400	7.0500
1980	4.520	0.560	5.080	6.2725	0.7775	7.0500
1981	4.700	0.650	5.350	7.0250	0.9750	8.0000
1982	4.575	0.825	5.400	6.8125	1.2375	8.0500
1983	4.775	0.625	5.400	7.1125	0.9375	8.0500
1984	<sup>1</sup> 5.200	<sup>1</sup> 0.500	<sup>1</sup> 5.700	<sup>2</sup> 10.4000	<sup>2</sup> 1.0000	<sup>2</sup> 11.4000
1985	5.200	0.500	5.700	<sup>2</sup> 10.4000	<sup>2</sup> 1.0000	<sup>2</sup> 11.4000
1986	5.200	0.500	5.700	<sup>2</sup> 10.4000	<sup>2</sup> 1.0000	<sup>2</sup> 11.4000
1987	5.200	0.500	5.700	<sup>2</sup> 10.4000	<sup>2</sup> 1.0000	<sup>2</sup> 11.4000
1988	5.530	0.530	6.060	<sup>2</sup> 11.0600	<sup>2</sup> 1.0600	<sup>2</sup> 12.1200
1989	5.530	0.530	6.060	<sup>2</sup> 11.0600	<sup>2</sup> 1.0600	<sup>2</sup> 12.1200
1990	5.600	0.600	6.200	11.2000	1.2000	12.4000
1991	5.600	0.600	6.200	11.2000	1.2000	12.4000
1992	5.600	0.600	6.200	11.2000	1.2000	12.4000
1993	5.600	0.600	6.200	11.2000	1.2000	12.4000
1994	5.600	0.600	6.200	11.2000	1.2000	12.4000
1995	5.600	0.600	6.200	11.2000	1.2000	12.4000
1996	5.600	0.600	6.200	11.2000	1.2000	12.4000
1997	5.600	0.600	6.200	11.2000	1.2000	12.4000
1998	5.600	0.600	6.200	11.2000	1.2000	12.4000
1999	5.600	0.600	6.200	11.2000	1.2000	12.4000
2000	5.490	0.710	6.200	10.9800	1.4200	12.4000

<sup>1</sup> Employees were allowed an immediate credit against their FICA tax liability in 1984 in the following percentages:

OASI	0.2736842%
DI	0.0263158%
OASDI	0.3%

<sup>2</sup> Self-employed persons were allowed credit against their FICA tax liability for 1984-89 in the following percentages:

Year	OASI	DI	OASDI
1984	2.01%	0.19%	2.2%
1985	1.70	0.16	1.86
1986-87	1.45	0.14	1.59
1988-89	1.47	0.14	1.61

##### Sources:

(1) OASDI employee and employer rates from Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle C—Employment Taxes, Chapter 21—Federal Insurance Contributions Act, Subchapter A—Tax on Employees, Sec. 3101—Rate of tax, and Subchapter B—Tax on Employers, Sec. 3111—Rate of tax,

A credit of 0.3 percent was allowed against 1984 employee FICA taxes to reduce the net OASDI employee tax rate to 5.4 percent. Transfers were appropriated from the general fund of the Treasury to the OASI and DI Trust Funds to offset the credit allowed against contributions due on 1984 wages.

respectively.

(2) DI employee-employer rate, combined, from Social Security Act, section 201(b)(1).

(3) OASDI self-employed rates from Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A—Income Taxes, Chapter 2—Tax on Self-Employment Income, Sec. 1401—Rate of tax, subsection (a)—Old-Age, Survivors, and Disability Insurance.

(4) DI self-employed rate from Social Security Act, section 201(b)(2).

(5) OASDI employee credit from Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle C—Employment Taxes, Chapter 25—General Provisions Relating to Employment Taxes, Sec. 3510—Credit for increased social security employee taxes and railroad retirement tier 1 employee taxes imposed during 1984.

(6) OASDI self-employed credit from Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A—Income Taxes, Chapter 2—Tax on Self-Employment Income, Sec. 1401—Rate of tax, subsection (c)—Credit Against Taxes Imposed by this Section.

(7) OASI and DI credit from unpublished Treasury documents.

Varying credits were allowed against SECA taxes in the period 1984-89. Transfers were also appropriated from the general fund of the Treasury to the OASI and DI Trust Funds to offset those credits.

Employers deduct the employees' tax at the time the employees' wages are paid. Employers then remit the combined employee-employer tax periodically to the Internal Revenue Service (IRS), where the due dates depend upon the type and size of the employer. Self-employed people must pay the estimated self-employment tax quarterly to the IRS. Any balance due must be paid when they file their Federal income tax returns.

The tax rates also apply under State agreements for coverage of State and local government employees. Beginning in 1987, amounts received under State agreements, which had been counted as a separate category, have been included with FICA receipts. Tables 136 and 137 show contributions to the OASI and DI Trust Funds, respectively.

**Table 136.—FICA, SECA, and State deposit revenue to the OASI Trust Fund, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[In millions]

Calendar period	FICA		SECA		State deposits		Adjustments	Refunds	Total
	Tax receipts	Credit <sup>1</sup>	Tax receipts	Credit <sup>1</sup>	Tax receipts	Credit <sup>1</sup>			
1970 .....	\$26,018.0	...	\$1,563.0	...	\$2,871.0	...	\$103.0	-\$298.4	\$29,958.6
1971 .....	28,938.0	...	1,574.0	...	3,383.0	...	221.3	-393.9	33,329.4
1972 .....	32,619.0	...	1,651.0	...	3,829.0	...	30.3	-348.7	37,434.4
1973 .....	39,792.0	...	1,930.0	...	4,623.0	...	3.8	-373.0	45,601.0
1974 .....	44,843.0	...	2,388.0	...	5,333.0	...	-90.5	-392.6	51,688.9
1975 .....	47,434.0	...	2,522.0	...	6,319.0	...	810.0	-269.7	56,815.3
1976 .....	53,916.0	...	2,670.0	...	7,052.0	...	28.1	-304.8	63,361.3
1977 .....	59,254.0	...	3,054.0	...	7,462.0	...	99.9	-298.9	69,571.0
1978 .....	64,946.0	...	3,293.0	...	8,055.0	...	-436.3	-387.2	75,470.5
1979 .....	75,611.0	...	3,744.0	...	9,125.0	...	-111.3	-449.0	87,919.7
1980 .....	87,031.0	...	4,400.0	...	11,809.0	...	571.6	-357.5	103,454.1
1981 .....	103,990.0	...	5,146.0	...	12,295.0	...	1,576.1	-380.0	122,627.1
1982 .....	106,617.0	...	6,043.0	...	12,264.0	...	-1,014.3	-236.6	123,672.1
1983 .....	115,988.0	...	5,363.0	...	13,803.0	...	-2,145.5	-292.8	132,715.7
1984 .....	136,604.0	\$3,594.0	6,636.0	\$627.0	16,445.0	\$385.0	-654.7	-296.0	163,340.3
1985 .....	149,559.0	49.4	7,877.0	1,767.0	17,200.0	35.0	615.7	-472.3	176,630.8
1986 .....	160,596.0	65.3	8,657.0	1,588.0	18,866.0	...	1,183.4	-539.1	190,416.6
1987 .....	190,466.0	5.0	9,798.0	1,638.0	424.0	...	430.0	-373.2	202,387.8
1988 .....	216,018.0	2.4	12,391.0	1,973.0	-8.0	...	-373.5	-512.2	229,490.7
1989 .....	235,577.0	...	13,668.0	2,099.0	-8.0	...	-627.7	-791.0	249,917.3
1990 .....	254,271.0	0.6	15,924.0	1,425.0	12.8	...	-3,763.2	-790.8	267,079.4
1991-I .....	66,199.0	...	3,496.0	35.0	...	...	264.2	...	69,731.0
1991-II .....	65,371.0	...	12,156.0	17.0	...	...	-1,853.0	-756.0	76,788.0
1991-III .....	63,565.0	...	1,507.0	-102.0	...	...	-778.0	...	64,970.0
1991-IV .....	61,483.0	...	283.0	44.0	...	...	327.0	...	61,809.0
1992-I .....	69,746.0	...	3,420.0	26.0	...	...	195.0	...	73,191.0
1992-II .....	70,827.0	...	12,869.0	18.0	...	...	135.0	-728.0	82,987.0
1992-III .....	67,061.0	...	1,554.0	33.0	...	...	-781.0	...	68,648.0
1992-IV .....	66,146.0	...	330.0	11.0	...	...	341.0	...	66,488.0
1993-I .....	72,963.0	...	3,723.0	13.0	...	...	209.0	...	76,699.0
1993-II .....	75,422.0	...	13,891.0	13.0	...	...	147.0	-794.0	88,533.0
1993-III .....	71,956.0	...	1,701.0	27.0	...	...	-802.0	...	73,684.0
1993-IV .....	69,894.0	...	354.0	3.0	...	...	357.0	...	70,251.0
1994-I .....	78,809.0	...	3,982.0	7.0	...	...	220.0	...	82,798.0
1994-II .....	80,708.0	...	14,839.0	8.0	...	...	157.0	-890.0	94,664.0
1994-III .....	76,950.0	...	1,809.0	15.0	...	...	-875.0	...	78,775.0
1994-IV .....	73,304.0	...	383.0	2.0	...	...	385.0	...	73,688.0
1995-I .....	84,167.0	...	4,254.0	4.0	...	...	237.0	...	88,424.0
1995-II .....	85,651.0	...	15,852.0	4.0	...	...	167.0	-952.0	100,555.0
1995-III .....	80,757.0	...	1,943.0	7.0	...	...	-937.0	...	82,707.0
1995-IV .....	77,977.0	...	410.0	1.0	...	...	411.0	...	78,388.0
1996-I .....	89,522.0	...	4,552.0	1.0	...	...	252.0	...	94,075.0
1996-II .....	91,240.0	...	16,949.0	1.0	...	...	177.0	-1,013.0	107,178.0
1996-III .....	85,829.0	...	2,082.0	3.0	...	...	-999.0	...	87,913.0
1996-IV .....	82,640.0	...	439.0	...	...	...	439.0	...	83,079.0
1997-I .....	95,033.0	...	4,863.0	...	...	...	269.0	...	99,896.0
1997-II .....	96,531.0	...	18,100.0	...	...	...	189.0	-1,079.0	113,552.0
1997-III .....	91,063.0	...	2,221.0	1.0	...	...	-1,070.0	...	93,285.0
1997-IV .....	87,630.0	...	469.0	...	...	...	469.0	...	88,099.0
1998-I .....	100,802.0	...	5,191.0	...	...	...	287.0	...	105,994.0
1998-II .....	102,378.0	...	19,306.0	...	...	...	203.0	-1,145.0	120,540.0
1998-III .....	96,573.0	...	2,364.0	...	...	...	-1,143.0	...	98,937.0
1998-IV .....	92,874.0	...	501.0	...	...	...	501.0	...	93,375.0
1999-I .....	106,834.0	...	5,531.0	...	...	...	307.0	...	112,365.0
1999-II .....	108,707.0	...	20,567.0	...	...	...	217.0	-1,218.0	128,055.0
1999-III .....	102,446.0	...	2,516.0	...	...	...	-1,219.0	...	104,962.0
1999-IV .....	98,278.0	...	535.0	...	...	...	535.0	...	98,813.0
2000-I .....	111,290.0	...	5,893.0	...	...	...	328.0	...	117,183.0
2000-II .....	112,965.0	...	21,756.0	...	...	...	232.0	-1,294.0	133,427.0
2000-III .....	106,590.0	...	2,604.0	...	...	...	-1,297.0	...	109,194.0
2000-IV .....	102,433.0	...	570.0	...	...	...	570.0	...	103,004.0

<sup>1</sup> Credit against FICA and SECA tax liability not applicable until 1984.

**Sources:**

(1) Historical FICA, SECA, and State deposit revenue from unpublished monthly report from Department of the Treasury.

(2) Historical adjustments from unpublished quarterly report from Department of the Treasury.

(3) Historical refunds from annual unpublished report from Office of Policy.

(4) Future amounts from Office of Research and Statistics.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 137.—FICA, SECA, and State deposit revenue to the DI Trust Fund, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[In millions]

Calendar period	FICA		SECA		State deposits		Adjustments	Refunds	Total
	Tax receipts	Credit <sup>1</sup>	Tax receipts	Credit <sup>1</sup>	Tax receipts	Credit <sup>1</sup>			
1970 .....	\$3,895.0	...	\$210.0	...	\$419.0	...	-\$4.8	-\$38.5	\$4,445.7
1971 .....	3,981.0	...	228.0	...	465.0	...	5.2	-58.8	4,562.4
1972 .....	4,449.0	...	227.0	...	522.0	...	-43.0	-47.4	5,058.6
1973 .....	5,142.0	...	255.0	...	568.0	...	17.9	-51.0	5,881.9
1974 .....	5,887.0	...	311.0	...	727.0	...	-48.6	-50.3	6,776.1
1975 .....	6,230.0	...	331.0	...	811.0	...	107.1	-35.4	7,443.7
1976 .....	7,087.0	...	352.0	...	829.0	...	5.7	-40.0	8,233.7
1977 .....	7,874.0	...	401.0	...	982.0	...	-82.8	-39.3	9,137.9
1978 .....	11,740.0	...	473.0	...	1,380.0	...	-129.9	-50.9	13,412.2
1979 .....	13,097.0	...	672.0	...	1,420.0	...	6.7	-82.0	15,113.7
1980 .....	10,932.0	...	716.0	...	1,577.0	...	93.7	-63.0	13,255.7
1981 .....	14,334.0	...	657.0	...	1,579.0	...	215.1	-47.0	16,738.1
1982 .....	19,112.0	...	916.0	...	2,184.0	...	-186.9	-31.0	21,994.1
1983 .....	15,291.0	...	872.0	...	1,819.0	...	-383.0	-52.8	17,546.2
1984 .....	13,244.0	\$344.0	746.0	\$60.0	1,539.0	\$38.0	-79.3	-38.8	15,852.9
1985 .....	14,379.0	6.3	757.0	170.0	1,693.0	3.0	199.8	-49.0	17,159.1
1986 .....	15,448.0	6.3	831.0	152.0	1,848.0	...	136.4	-53.0	18,368.7
1987 .....	18,313.0	...	940.0	152.0	233.0	...	58.8	-28.6	19,668.2
1988 .....	20,704.0	...	1,191.0	189.0	4.0	...	-27.8	-48.5	22,011.7
1989 .....	22,580.0	...	1,309.0	199.0	...	...	-48.1	-77.0	23,962.9
1990 .....	27,193.0	...	1,600.0	136.0	-4.0	...	-359.0	-75.8	28,490.2
1991-I .....	7,049.0	...	371.0	3.0	...	...	-7.8	...	7,423.0
1991-II .....	6,992.0	...	1,301.0	2.0	...	...	-199.0	-81.0	8,215.0
1991-III .....	6,798.0	...	169.0	-10.0	...	...	-75.0	...	6,958.0
1991-IV .....	6,559.0	...	27.0	4.0	...	...	31.0	...	6,590.0
1992-I .....	7,444.0	...	365.0	3.0	...	...	19.0	...	7,811.0
1992-II .....	7,560.0	...	1,378.0	2.0	...	...	13.0	-78.0	8,861.0
1992-III .....	7,156.0	...	164.0	3.0	...	...	-87.0	...	7,323.0
1992-IV .....	7,129.0	...	35.0	1.0	...	...	36.0	...	7,165.0
1993-I .....	7,860.0	...	398.0	1.0	...	...	21.0	...	8,259.0
1993-II .....	8,124.0	...	1,487.0	1.0	...	...	14.0	-85.0	9,527.0
1993-III .....	7,749.0	...	180.0	3.0	...	...	-88.0	...	7,932.0
1993-IV .....	7,489.0	...	38.0	...	...	...	38.0	...	7,527.0
1994-I .....	8,444.0	...	426.0	1.0	...	...	23.0	...	8,871.0
1994-II .....	8,648.0	...	1,589.0	1.0	...	...	16.0	-95.0	10,143.0
1994-III .....	8,243.0	...	193.0	1.0	...	...	-95.0	...	8,437.0
1994-IV .....	7,855.0	...	41.0	...	...	...	41.0	...	7,896.0
1995-I .....	9,019.0	...	455.0	...	...	...	25.0	...	9,475.0
1995-II .....	9,178.0	...	1,698.0	...	...	...	17.0	-102.0	10,774.0
1995-III .....	8,653.0	...	208.0	1.0	...	...	-101.0	...	8,861.0
1995-IV .....	8,355.0	...	44.0	...	...	...	44.0	...	8,399.0
1996-I .....	9,592.0	...	488.0	...	...	...	27.0	...	10,079.0
1996-II .....	9,776.0	...	1,816.0	...	...	...	19.0	-108.0	11,484.0
1996-III .....	9,195.0	...	223.0	...	...	...	-108.0	...	9,419.0
1996-IV .....	8,855.0	...	47.0	...	...	...	47.0	...	8,902.0
1997-I .....	10,183.0	...	521.0	...	...	...	29.0	...	10,704.0
1997-II .....	10,344.0	...	1,939.0	...	...	...	20.0	-115.0	12,169.0
1997-III .....	9,758.0	...	238.0	...	...	...	-115.0	...	9,996.0
1997-IV .....	9,391.0	...	50.0	...	...	...	50.0	...	9,441.0
1998-I .....	10,802.0	...	556.0	...	...	...	31.0	...	11,358.0
1998-II .....	10,971.0	...	2,069.0	...	...	...	22.0	-122.0	12,917.0
1998-III .....	10,348.0	...	253.0	...	...	...	-122.0	...	10,601.0
1998-IV .....	9,953.0	...	54.0	...	...	...	54.0	...	10,007.0
1999-I .....	11,447.0	...	593.0	...	...	...	33.0	...	12,040.0
1999-II .....	11,648.0	...	2,204.0	...	...	...	23.0	-130.0	13,722.0
1999-III .....	10,978.0	...	270.0	...	...	...	-131.0	...	11,248.0
1999-IV .....	10,531.0	...	57.0	...	...	...	57.0	...	10,589.0
2000-I .....	14,190.0	...	631.0	...	...	...	35.0	...	14,822.0
2000-II .....	14,610.0	...	2,504.0	...	...	...	25.0	-138.0	16,976.0
2000-III .....	13,786.0	...	366.0	...	...	...	-139.0	...	14,151.0
2000-IV .....	13,248.0	...	61.0	...	...	...	61.0	...	13,309.0

<sup>1</sup> Credit against FICA and SECA tax liability not applicable until 1984.

**Sources:**

(1) Historical FICA, SECA, and State deposit revenue from unpublished monthly report from Department of the Treasury.

(2) Historical adjustments from unpublished quarterly report from Department of the Treasury.

(3) Historical refunds from annual unpublished report from Office of Policy.

(4) Future amounts from Office of Research and Statistics.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

Adjustments are made quarterly to monthly appropriations for prior periods, based on actual data received by the Treasury Department. These adjustments can be positive or negative, depending on how actual experience compares to the initial estimate.

Wages are taxable only up to the contribution and benefit base in that year. Each employer, however, must deduct taxes on wages paid by that employer, up to the

base. An employee who works for two or more employers may therefore not be liable for all the taxes deducted by the employers. Such an employee can claim the excess taxes as a credit against his or her income tax when the Federal income tax return is filed for that year. Amounts are transferred annually from the trust funds to the general fund of the Treasury for the estimated amount of refunds to such employees.

Tables 136 and 137 show the historical and projected adjustments and refunds, and the net total of those amounts with the monthly appropriations. Total quarterly contributions for OASI and DI are projected to increase from about \$70 billion and \$7.4 billion, respectively, currently to about \$117 billion and \$15 billion, respectively, in 2000.

#### B. MILITARY SERVICE PAYMENTS

Annual payments are made from the general fund of the Treasury to the OASI and DI Trust Funds representing employer and employee contributions that would have been paid on deemed wage credits for military service in that year if such credits had been considered to be covered wages. Additional payments were made in 1983, with adjustments in 1984, representing contributions for such military service in 1957-83.

Also in 1983, additional amounts were transferred from the general fund of the Treasury to the trust funds,

representing the additional past and future benefit payments and administrative costs, adjusted for interest, attributable to noncontributory wage credits granted for military service before 1957, less the accumulated value of past reimbursements for the costs associated with such credits. In 1985 and 1990, payments from or to the general fund of the Treasury to or from the trust funds adjusted the initial 1983 transfers to account for actual experience and revised assumptions related to future experience. Additional adjusting payments, either from the general fund of the Treasury to the trust funds, or from the trust funds to the general fund, will be made in 1995 and every fifth year thereafter.

The basis for reimbursements received by the trust funds prior to 1983 due to military service credits differed significantly from the one described above. Table 138 shows the payments due to military service credits.

**Table 138.—Payments to the OASI and DI Trust Funds due to military service credits, calendar years 1970-2000**

[In millions]

Calendar year	OASI Trust Fund			DI Trust Fund			Total reimbursements to OASDI Trust Funds
	Post-1956 military service	Pre-1957 military service	Total	Post-1956 military service	Pre-1957 military service	Total	
1970	...	\$78.0	\$78.0	...	\$16.0	\$16.0	\$94.0
1971	\$1.0	136.0	137.0	\$1.0	49.0	50.0	187.0
1972	2.0	136.0	138.0	2.0	49.0	51.0	189.0
1973	3.0	136.0	139.0	3.0	49.0	52.0	191.0
1974	4.0	136.0	140.0	3.0	49.0	52.0	192.0
1975	21.0	136.0	157.0	41.0	49.0	90.0	247.0
1976	24.0	354.0	378.0	11.0	92.0	103.0	481.0
1977	28.0	354.0	382.0	36.0	92.0	128.0	510.0
1978	30.5	354.0	384.5	49.7	92.0	141.7	526.1
1979	39.0	354.0	393.0	25.8	92.0	117.8	510.8
1980	36.1	354.0	390.1	38.4	92.0	130.4	520.5
1981	43.3	491.0	534.3	42.2	126.0	168.2	702.5
1982	50.5	491.0	541.5	48.3	126.0	174.3	715.8
1983	<sup>1</sup> 5,621.0	5,416.0	11,037.0	<sup>1</sup> 444.0	1,121.0	1,565.0	12,602.0
1984	<sup>2</sup> 316.0	...	316.0	<sup>2</sup> 30.0	...	30.0	346.0
1985	326.0	2,203.0	2,529.0	31.0	1,017.0	1,048.0	3,577.0
1986	325.0	...	325.0	31.0	...	31.0	356.0
1987	348.4	...	348.4	20.5	...	20.5	368.9
1988	284.0	...	284.0	27.0	...	27.0	311.0
1989	304.8	...	304.8	29.7	...	29.7	334.5
1990	451.0	-2,114.0	-1,663.0	49.0	-775.0	-726.0	-2,389.0
1991	356.3	...	356.3	36.6	...	36.6	392.9
1992	344.0	...	344.0	37.0	...	37.0	381.0
1993	329.3	...	329.3	35.3	...	35.3	364.6
1994	327.4	...	327.4	35.1	...	35.1	362.5
1995	326.7	-121.5	205.2	35.0	-2.4	32.6	237.8
1996	324.9	...	324.9	34.8	...	34.8	359.7
1997	323.8	...	323.8	34.7	...	34.7	358.5
1998	322.3	...	322.3	34.5	...	34.5	356.9
1999	321.0	...	321.0	34.4	...	34.4	355.4
2000	313.6	...	313.6	40.6	...	40.6	354.1

<sup>1</sup> Represents contributions that would have been paid on deemed wage credits granted for military service in 1957-83 if such credits had been considered to be covered wages.

<sup>2</sup> Includes adjustment of \$466 million (OASI) or \$62 million (DI) for military service in 1957-83.

#### Sources:

(1) Historical reimbursements from various determination letters issued by Office of the Actuary.

Payments were extraordinarily large in 1983, due to the change in the financing basis and the one-time catch-up for past credits. Payments for post-1956 credits are projected to decrease gradually, as the military population decreases, to about \$314 million and \$41 million for OASI and DI, respectively, by 2000. The 5-year adjustments to the pre-1957 military service payment in 1995 are projected to be about \$121 million and

(2) Projected post-1956 military service reimbursements based on number of military personnel and percentage with credits, supplied by Office of Research and Statistics.

(3) Projected pre-1957 military service reimbursements based on historical and projected benefit payments due to such service, derived from sample of records with military service.

#### Note:

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

\$2 million from the OASI and DI Trust Funds to the general fund, respectively.

#### C. INCOME FROM TAXATION OF BENEFITS

Beginning in 1984, a portion (not more than one-half) of OASDI benefits is subject to Federal income taxation under certain circumstances. The proceeds from this taxation of benefits are credited to the trust funds, in

advance, on an estimated basis, at the beginning of each calendar quarter, with no reimbursement to the general fund for interest costs attributable to the advance transfers. Subsequent adjustments are made based on the actual amounts as shown on annual income tax records. The amounts appropriated from the general fund of the Treasury are allocated to the OASI and DI Trust Funds on the basis of the income taxes paid on the benefits from each fund.

A special provision applies to benefits paid to non-resident aliens. A flat-rate tax, usually 30 percent, is withheld from one-half of the benefits before they are paid and, therefore, remains in the trust funds. Table 139 shows the amounts of benefits withheld from nonresident aliens and credited to the OASI and DI Trust Funds.

**Table 139.—Benefits withheld from nonresident aliens and credited to the OASDI Trust Funds, calendar years 1984-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[Amounts in millions]

Calendar period	OASI Trust Fund				DI Trust Fund				Total withheld, OASDI
	Total benefits	Fraction payable to nonresident aliens (percent)	Fraction withheld (percent)	Total withheld	Total benefits	Fraction payable to nonresident aliens (percent)	Fraction withheld (percent)	Total withheld	
1984 .....	\$157,862.0	0.341	15.0	\$80.9	\$17,900.0	0.152	15.0	\$4.0	\$84.9
1985 .....	167,360.0	0.298	15.0	74.8	18,836.0	0.138	15.0	3.9	78.7
1986 .....	176,845.0	0.266	15.0	70.6	19,847.0	0.121	15.0	3.6	74.2
1987 .....	183,644.2	0.242	15.0	66.8	20,511.5	0.111	15.0	3.4	70.3
1988 .....	195,521.7	0.240	15.0	70.5	21,692.2	0.109	15.0	3.6	74.0
1989 .....	207,977.0	0.235	15.0	73.3	22,873.4	0.108	15.0	3.7	77.0
1990 .....	222,992.9	0.228	15.0	76.4	24,803.3	0.102	15.0	3.8	80.1
1991-I .....	59,532.0	0.225	15.0	19.9	6,692.6	0.095	15.0	0.9	20.9
1991-II .....	59,912.9	0.225	15.0	20.2	6,759.1	0.095	15.0	1.0	21.2
1991-III .....	60,064.8	0.225	15.0	20.3	6,800.0	0.095	15.0	1.0	21.2
1991-IV .....	60,732.6	0.225	15.0	20.5	6,852.6	0.095	15.0	1.0	21.5
1992-I .....	63,695.6	0.225	15.0	21.5	7,253.3	0.095	15.0	1.0	22.5
1992-II .....	64,079.9	0.225	15.0	21.6	7,313.6	0.095	15.0	1.0	22.7
1992-III .....	64,233.4	0.225	15.0	21.7	7,342.0	0.095	15.0	1.0	22.7
1992-IV .....	64,928.7	0.225	15.0	21.9	7,379.4	0.095	15.0	1.1	23.0
1993-I .....	67,562.6	0.225	15.0	22.8	7,752.2	0.095	15.0	1.1	23.9
1993-II .....	67,932.7	0.225	15.0	22.9	7,808.3	0.095	15.0	1.1	24.0
1993-III .....	68,063.1	0.225	15.0	23.0	7,834.3	0.095	15.0	1.1	24.1
1993-IV .....	68,752.0	0.225	15.0	23.2	7,873.2	0.095	15.0	1.1	24.3
1994-I .....	71,511.2	0.225	15.0	24.1	8,253.9	0.095	15.0	1.2	25.3
1994-II .....	71,871.7	0.225	15.0	24.3	8,318.2	0.095	15.0	1.2	25.4
1994-III .....	71,979.7	0.225	15.0	24.3	8,350.6	0.095	15.0	1.2	25.5
1994-IV .....	72,660.2	0.225	15.0	24.5	8,397.0	0.095	15.0	1.2	25.7
1995-I .....	75,554.4	0.225	15.0	25.5	8,821.5	0.095	15.0	1.3	26.8
1995-II .....	75,919.4	0.225	15.0	25.6	8,894.9	0.095	15.0	1.3	26.9
1995-III .....	76,015.5	0.225	15.0	25.7	8,934.6	0.095	15.0	1.3	26.9
1995-IV .....	76,702.9	0.225	15.0	25.9	8,989.6	0.095	15.0	1.3	27.2
1996-I .....	79,751.0	0.225	15.0	26.9	9,465.3	0.095	15.0	1.3	28.3
1996-II .....	80,131.9	0.225	15.0	27.0	9,549.7	0.095	15.0	1.4	28.4
1996-III .....	80,226.7	0.225	15.0	27.1	9,597.8	0.095	15.0	1.4	28.4
1996-IV .....	80,935.1	0.225	15.0	27.3	9,662.0	0.095	15.0	1.4	28.7
1997-I .....	84,159.8	0.225	15.0	28.4	10,182.0	0.095	15.0	1.5	29.9
1997-II .....	84,566.5	0.225	15.0	28.5	10,278.5	0.095	15.0	1.5	30.0
1997-III .....	84,669.2	0.225	15.0	28.6	10,336.0	0.095	15.0	1.5	30.0
1997-IV .....	85,412.4	0.225	15.0	28.8	10,410.9	0.095	15.0	1.5	30.3
1998-I .....	88,828.9	0.225	15.0	30.0	10,984.4	0.095	15.0	1.6	31.5
1998-II .....	89,251.2	0.225	15.0	30.1	11,096.0	0.095	15.0	1.6	31.7
1998-III .....	89,360.7	0.225	15.0	30.2	11,165.3	0.095	15.0	1.6	31.8
1998-IV .....	90,159.7	0.225	15.0	30.4	11,252.9	0.095	15.0	1.6	32.0
1999-I .....	93,812.0	0.225	15.0	31.7	11,880.1	0.095	15.0	1.7	33.4
1999-II .....	94,289.5	0.225	15.0	31.8	12,007.3	0.095	15.0	1.7	33.5
1999-III .....	94,424.8	0.225	15.0	31.9	12,088.7	0.095	15.0	1.7	33.6
1999-IV .....	95,261.8	0.225	15.0	32.2	12,189.7	0.095	15.0	1.7	33.9
2000-I .....	99,133.3	0.225	15.0	33.5	12,866.5	0.095	15.0	1.8	35.3
2000-II .....	99,630.0	0.225	15.0	33.6	13,007.5	0.095	15.0	1.9	35.5
2000-III .....	99,779.8	0.225	15.0	33.7	13,099.0	0.095	15.0	1.9	35.5
2000-IV .....	100,692.7	0.225	15.0	34.0	13,211.7	0.095	15.0	1.9	35.9

**Sources:**

- (1) Total benefits shown earlier.
- (2) Historical fractions payable to nonresident aliens computed by dividing total withheld by total benefits divided by fraction withheld; future fractions payable to nonresident aliens projected to remain at last known rate.
- (3) Fraction withheld set at 15 percent. (Actual amount is unknown, but is slightly less than 15 percent.)

Total benefits withheld from nonresident aliens declined slightly through 1987, as the effect of the provision was clarified and additional countries won full or partial exemption from the provision, through tax treaties and other international agreements. The percentage

- (4) Historical amounts withheld from unpublished monthly report from Office of Financial Resources; future amounts computed by multiplying total benefits times fraction payable to nonresident aliens, and times fraction withheld.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

of benefits withheld is projected to stabilize, producing gradually increasing amounts of benefits withheld.

Table 140 shows the income from taxation of benefits that is credited to the OASI and DI Trust Funds.



**Table 140.—Income from taxation of OASI and DI benefits, calendar years 1984-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[Amounts in millions]

Calendar period	OASI Trust Fund						DI Trust Fund						Total taxes credited to OASDI Trust Funds
	Total benefits	Fraction taxable (percent)	Average tax rate (percent)	Tax liability	Prior period adjustment	Taxes credited to trust fund	Total benefits	Fraction taxable (percent)	Average tax rate (percent)	Tax liability	Prior period adjustment	Taxes credited to trust fund	
1984.....	\$157,862.0	4.773	36.5	\$2,754.0	...	\$2,754.0	\$17,900.0	2.960	35.3	\$186.0	...	\$186.0	\$2,940.0
1985.....	167,360.0	5.280	35.5	3,133.0	...	3,133.0	18,836.0	3.320	35.0	218.0	...	218.0	3,351.0
1986.....	176,845.0	5.862	32.4	3,353.0	...	3,353.0	19,847.0	3.720	31.8	234.0	...	234.0	3,587.0
1987.....	183,644.2	6.490	25.9	3,088.0	\$102.0	3,190.0	20,511.5	3.008	25.3	156.0	-\$195.0	-39.0	3,151.0
1988.....	195,521.7	6.830	24.6	3,285.0	29.0	3,314.0	21,692.2	3.467	23.0	173.0	-116.0	57.0	3,371.0
1989.....	207,977.0	7.547	24.0	3,767.0	-1,401.0	2,366.0	22,873.4	3.315	22.3	169.0	-78.0	91.0	2,457.0
1990.....	222,992.9	8.448	23.6	4,446.0	326.0	4,772.0	24,803.3	3.353	22.0	182.0	-42.0	140.0	4,912.0
1991-I.....	59,532.0	8.630	24.0	1,244.0	...	1,244.0	6,692.6	3.690	20.2	51.0	...	51.0	1,295.0
1991-II.....	59,912.9	8.630	24.0	1,240.9	...	1,240.9	6,759.1	3.690	20.2	50.4	...	50.4	1,291.3
1991-III.....	60,064.8	8.630	24.0	1,244.1	...	1,244.1	6,800.0	3.690	20.2	50.7	...	50.7	1,294.7
1991-IV.....	60,732.6	8.630	24.0	1,257.9	...	1,257.9	6,852.6	3.690	20.2	51.1	...	51.1	1,309.0
1992-I.....	63,695.6	9.080	23.5	1,359.1	...	1,359.1	7,253.3	3.990	18.5	53.5	...	53.5	1,412.7
1992-II.....	64,079.9	9.080	23.5	1,367.3	...	1,367.3	7,313.6	3.990	18.5	54.0	...	54.0	1,421.3
1992-III.....	64,233.4	9.080	23.5	1,370.6	...	1,370.6	7,342.0	3.990	18.5	54.2	...	54.2	1,424.8
1992-IV.....	64,928.7	9.080	23.5	1,385.4	...	1,385.4	7,379.4	3.990	18.5	54.5	...	54.5	1,439.9
1993-I.....	67,562.6	9.480	23.1	1,479.5	...	1,479.5	7,752.2	4.290	17.0	56.5	...	56.5	1,536.1
1993-II.....	67,932.7	9.480	23.1	1,487.6	...	1,487.6	7,808.3	4.290	17.0	56.9	...	56.9	1,544.6
1993-III.....	68,063.1	9.480	23.1	1,490.5	...	1,490.5	7,834.3	4.290	17.0	57.1	...	57.1	1,547.6
1993-IV.....	68,752.0	9.480	23.1	1,505.6	...	1,505.6	7,873.2	4.290	17.0	57.4	...	57.4	1,563.0
1994-I.....	71,511.2	9.880	22.7	1,603.8	...	1,603.8	8,253.9	4.590	15.6	59.1	...	59.1	1,662.9
1994-II.....	71,871.7	9.880	22.7	1,611.9	...	1,611.9	8,318.2	4.590	15.6	59.6	...	59.6	1,671.5
1994-III.....	71,979.7	9.880	22.7	1,614.3	...	1,614.3	8,350.6	4.590	15.6	59.8	...	59.8	1,674.1
1994-IV.....	72,660.2	9.880	22.7	1,629.6	...	1,629.6	8,397.0	4.590	15.6	60.1	...	60.1	1,689.7
1995-I.....	75,554.4	10.280	22.3	1,732.0	...	1,732.0	8,821.5	4.890	14.4	62.1	...	62.1	1,794.2
1995-II.....	75,919.4	10.280	22.3	1,740.4	...	1,740.4	8,894.9	4.890	14.4	62.6	...	62.6	1,803.0
1995-III.....	76,015.5	10.280	22.3	1,742.6	...	1,742.6	8,934.6	4.890	14.4	62.9	...	62.9	1,805.5
1995-IV.....	76,702.9	10.280	22.3	1,758.4	...	1,758.4	8,989.6	4.890	14.4	63.3	...	63.3	1,821.7
1996-I.....	79,751.0	10.680	21.9	1,865.3	...	1,865.3	9,465.3	5.190	14.2	69.8	...	69.8	1,935.1
1996-II.....	80,131.9	10.680	21.9	1,874.2	...	1,874.2	9,549.7	5.190	14.2	70.4	...	70.4	1,944.6
1996-III.....	80,226.7	10.680	21.9	1,876.4	...	1,876.4	9,597.8	5.190	14.2	70.7	...	70.7	1,947.2
1996-IV.....	80,935.1	10.680	21.9	1,893.0	...	1,893.0	9,662.0	5.190	14.2	71.2	...	71.2	1,964.2
1997-I.....	84,159.8	11.060	21.5	2,001.2	...	2,001.2	10,182.0	5.480	14.0	78.1	...	78.1	2,079.4
1997-II.....	84,566.5	11.060	21.5	2,010.9	...	2,010.9	10,278.5	5.480	14.0	78.9	...	78.9	2,089.8
1997-III.....	84,669.2	11.060	21.5	2,013.3	...	2,013.3	10,336.0	5.480	14.0	79.3	...	79.3	2,092.6
1997-IV.....	85,412.4	11.060	21.5	2,031.0	...	2,031.0	10,410.9	5.480	14.0	79.9	...	79.9	2,110.9
1998-I.....	88,828.9	11.467	21.5	2,190.0	...	2,190.0	10,984.4	5.692	14.0	87.5	...	87.5	2,277.5
1998-II.....	89,251.2	11.467	21.5	2,200.4	...	2,200.4	11,096.0	5.692	14.0	88.4	...	88.4	2,288.8
1998-III.....	89,360.7	11.467	21.5	2,203.1	...	2,203.1	11,165.3	5.692	14.0	89.0	...	89.0	2,291.1
1998-IV.....	90,159.7	11.467	21.5	2,222.8	...	2,222.8	11,252.9	5.692	14.0	89.7	...	89.7	2,312.5
1999-I.....	93,812.0	11.888	21.5	2,397.8	...	2,397.8	11,880.1	5.911	14.0	98.3	...	98.3	2,496.2
1999-II.....	94,289.5	11.888	21.5	2,410.1	...	2,410.1	12,007.3	5.911	14.0	99.4	...	99.4	2,509.4
1999-III.....	94,424.8	11.888	21.5	2,413.5	...	2,413.5	12,088.7	5.911	14.0	100.0	...	100.0	2,513.6
1999-IV.....	95,261.8	11.888	21.5	2,434.9	...	2,434.9	12,189.7	5.911	14.0	100.9	...	100.9	2,535.8
2000-I.....	99,133.3	12.325	21.5	2,626.8	...	2,626.8	12,866.5	6.138	14.0	110.6	...	110.6	2,737.4
2000-II.....	99,630.0	12.325	21.5	2,640.0	...	2,640.0	13,007.5	6.138	14.0	111.8	...	111.8	2,751.7
2000-III.....	99,779.8	12.325	21.5	2,643.9	...	2,643.9	13,099.0	6.138	14.0	112.6	...	112.6	2,756.5
2000-IV.....	100,692.7	12.325	21.5	2,668.1	...	2,668.1	13,211.7	6.138	14.0	113.5	...	113.5	2,781.7

**Sources:**

- (1) Total benefits shown earlier.
- (2) Fraction taxable and average tax rate from various unpublished reports from Office of Tax Analysis, Department of the Treasury.
- (3) Tax liability, prior period adjustment, and taxes credited to trust funds from unpublished quarterly report from Office of Tax Analysis,

Department of the Treasury.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

The fraction of benefits that are taxable has been increasing steadily, and is projected to continue increasing, as higher percentages of taxpayers cross the income threshold for the taxation-of-benefits provision to become applicable. The average tax rate that applies to benefits that are taxable, on the other hand, has been declining. It dropped by a large amount, from 32.4 percent in 1986 to 25.9 percent in 1987 for OASI beneficiaries affected by the taxation provision, as the Tax Reform Act of 1986, with its lower marginal tax rates, took effect. The average tax rate is projected to continue declining for a few more years, as the income tax bracket amounts increase.

The taxes credited to the trust funds in 1987-90 include adjustments for 1984-88. No further adjustments have been projected, since no additional actual experience is available.

**D. REIMBURSEMENT FOR UNINSURED BENEFITS**

Special payments are made from the OASI Trust Fund to uninsured persons who either attained age 72 before 1968, or who attained age 72 after 1967 and had 3 quarters of coverage for each year after 1966 and before the year of attainment of age 72. The costs associated with providing such payments to persons having fewer than 3 quarters of coverage are reimbursable from the general fund of the Treasury, as required by section 228 of the Social Security Act. Reimbursements are made on a fiscal year basis, accumulated with interest to the time of reimbursement (about 15 months after the end of the fiscal year). Table 141 shows the reimbursements to the OASI Trust Fund for payments to such uninsured persons, all of whom attained age 72 before 1968.

**Table 141.—Reimbursements for payments to uninsured persons who attained age 72 before 1968, fiscal years 1970-2000**

[Amounts in millions]

Fiscal year <sup>1</sup>	Total benefit payments to Special age-72 beneficiaries	Fraction reimbursable (percent)	Reimbursable benefit payments to Special age-72 beneficiaries	Administrative expenses	Total principal	Accumulation factor	Reimbursement	
							Incurred	Date paid
1970	\$306.9	97.2	\$298.3	\$3.8	\$302.1	1.161	\$350.6	Dec 31, 1971
1971	301.8	97.1	293.0	3.6	296.6	1.135	336.7	Dec 31, 1972
1972	274.1	97.0	265.9	3.2	269.1	1.125	302.8	Dec 31, 1973
1973	274.4	97.1	266.4	3.5	269.8	1.139	307.3	Dec 31, 1974
1974	249.6	95.3	237.9	2.4	240.2	1.117	268.3	Dec 31, 1975
1975	215.1	97.0	208.7	2.6	211.3	1.116	235.9	Dec 31, 1976
1976	184.4	95.8	176.7	2.2	178.9	1.276	228.2	Dec 31, 1977
1977	205.3	97.0	199.2	2.2	201.4	1.144	230.5	Dec 31, 1978
1978	145.3	96.8	140.6	1.6	142.1	1.155	164.1	Dec 31, 1979
1979	130.9	96.9	126.9	1.3	128.2	1.168	149.8	Dec 31, 1980
1980	120.9	96.7	116.9	1.1	117.9	1.191	140.4	Dec 31, 1981
1981	112.8	96.6	109.0	1.0	110.0	1.206	138.7	Dec 31, 1982
1982	102.3	96.1	98.3	0.7	99.0	1.258	124.5	Dec 31, 1983
1983	89.1	96.2	85.7	0.7	86.4	1.215	105.0	Dec 31, 1984
1984	74.3	95.8	71.2	0.6	71.7	1.259	90.3	Jan 1, 1986
1985	60.1	95.5	57.4	0.5	57.9	1.198	69.4	Dec 31, 1986
1986	49.2	95.3	46.9	0.4	47.2	1.157	54.6	Dec 31, 1987
1987	38.2	95.3	36.3	0.3	36.5	1.167	42.6	Dec 31, 1988
1988	30.4	94.4	28.7	0.2	28.9	1.176	34.0	Dec 31, 1989
1989	23.0	94.3	21.7	0.1	21.8	1.170	25.5	Dec 31, 1990
1990	17.1	94.2	16.1	0.1	16.2	1.165	18.9	Dec 31, 1991
1991	13.7	94.0	12.9	0.2	13.0	1.148	15.0	Dec 31, 1992
1992	10.9	93.8	10.2	0.1	10.3	1.140	11.8	Dec 31, 1993
1993	8.4	93.5	7.8	0.1	8.0	1.132	9.0	Dec 31, 1994
1994	6.4	93.5	6.0	0.1	6.1	1.124	6.9	Dec 31, 1995
1995	4.8	93.5	4.5	0.1	4.6	1.124	5.2	Dec 31, 1996
1996	3.6	93.5	3.4	0.1	3.5	1.123	3.9	Dec 31, 1997
1997	2.7	93.5	2.5	0.1	2.6	1.121	2.9	Dec 31, 1998
1998	1.9	93.5	1.8	0.1	1.9	1.119	2.2	Dec 31, 1999
1999	1.4	93.5	1.3	0.1	1.4	1.119	1.6	Dec 31, 2000
2000	1.0	93.5	0.9	0.1	1.1	1.107	1.2	Dec 31, 2001

<sup>1</sup> The fiscal year period has been defined since October 1, 1976 (Public Law 93-344) as the period October 1 - September 30. For purposes of this table we use that period for all years.

**Sources:**

(1) Total benefit payments to Special age-72 beneficiaries shown earlier.

(2) Historical fraction reimbursable, reimbursable benefit payments, and administrative expenses from unpublished studies, Office of the Actuary.

(3) Future fraction reimbursable and administrative expenses projected based on historical trends.

(4) Future reimbursable benefit payments computed by multiplying total benefit payments by fraction reimbursable.

(5) Total principal computed as sum of reimbursable benefit payments and administrative expenses.

(6) Accumulation factor computed from monthly interest rates payable on trust fund investments.

(7) Incurred reimbursement computed by multiplying total principal by accumulation factor.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

Projected reimbursements under this provision are estimated from projected benefit payments to special age-72 beneficiaries (shown earlier), the fraction reimbursable (projected based on historical trends), administrative expenses (projected based on historical trends), and interest accumulation factors (based on projected interest rates). Reimbursements are projected to decline steadily to about \$1 million for fiscal year 2000.

**E. UNNEGOTIATED CHECK REIMBURSEMENTS**

Section 201 of the Social Security Act provides for the monthly reimbursement to the OASI and DI Trust Funds of the amount of benefit checks which have not been negotiated within 6 months. Section 201 also provides that if an unnegotiated check is later cashed, the appropriate trust fund will be recharged with the payment amount. Under Public Law 100-86, Treasury checks issued after September 1989 have been negotiable only for 1 year, and checks issued earlier are negotiable only until September 30, 1990. At that time, all checks are administratively cancelled and the funds returned to the appropriate agency (without interest) 14 months after issue. Therefore, benefit checks issued after September 1989 are no longer reimbursed to the OASI and DI Trust Funds until the 14th month, with an appropriate interest adjustment. If a benefit check is

negotiated in the 7th to 14th month, the appropriate trust fund is reimbursed for interest lost in the period the check was outstanding. If a check is presented for payment after the 14th month, a new check is issued. Table 142 shows the reimbursements to the OASI and DI Trust Funds for unnegotiated checks.

The reimbursements shown for 1983 include estimated amounts for all unnegotiated checks issued prior to 1983. The reimbursements for 1985 include an adjustment to the 1983 estimates. Figures for both years also include a substantial amount of interest on the checks issued prior to 1983. Figures for other years reflect the amount of checks currently becoming unnegotiated for 6 or 14 months. The interest included in those figures is much less than for the 1983 and 1985 reimbursements, due to the shorter period of time between check issuance and reimbursement. The timing of reimbursements does not always correspond to the time unnegotiated checks reached the appropriate age due to problems with data collection (especially for checks issued before 1987). The reimbursement amount for 1990 is artificially low since checks issued in September 1989 were reimbursed 6 months after issue but checks issued later were not reimbursed for 14 months.

**Table 142.—Reimbursements to the OASI and DI Trust Funds due to unnegotiated checks, calendar years 1983-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[Amounts in millions]

Calendar period	OASI Trust Fund			DI Trust Fund			Total reimbursements to OASDI Trust Funds
	Benefit payments	Unnegotiated check reimbursement		Benefit payments	Unnegotiated check reimbursement		
		Ratio to benefit payments (percent)	Amount		Ratio to benefit payments (percent)	Amount	
1983.....	\$149,502.4	0.1926	\$288.0	\$17,530.2	0.2738	\$48.0	\$336.0
1984.....	157,862.0	0.0133	21.0	17,900.0	0.0168	3.0	24.0
1985.....	167,359.6	0.1125	188.3	18,835.9	0.1253	23.6	211.9
1986.....	176,845.1	0.0179	31.6	19,846.8	0.0126	2.5	34.1
1987.....	183,644.2	0.0313	57.6	20,511.5	0.0380	7.8	65.4
1988.....	195,585.7	0.0347	67.8	21,692.2	0.0521	12.7	62.1
1989.....	207,977.0	0.0028	5.9	22,873.4	0.0033	0.8	6.7
1990.....	222,992.9	0.0027	6.1	24,803.3	0.0254	6.3	12.4
1991-I.....	59,532.0	0.0114	6.8	6,692.6	0.0087	0.6	7.4
1991-II.....	59,912.9	0.0171	10.2	6,759.1	0.0131	0.9	11.1
1991-III.....	60,064.8	0.0171	10.3	6,800.0	0.0131	0.9	11.2
1991-IV.....	60,732.6	0.0171	10.4	6,852.6	0.0131	0.9	11.3
1992-I.....	63,695.6	0.0167	10.6	7,253.3	0.0128	0.9	11.6
1992-II.....	64,079.9	0.0167	10.7	7,313.6	0.0128	0.9	11.6
1992-III.....	64,233.4	0.0167	10.7	7,342.0	0.0128	0.9	11.7
1992-IV.....	64,928.7	0.0167	10.8	7,379.4	0.0128	0.9	11.8
1993-I.....	67,562.6	0.0163	11.0	7,752.2	0.0125	1.0	12.0
1993-II.....	67,932.7	0.0163	11.1	7,808.3	0.0125	1.0	12.0
1993-III.....	68,063.1	0.0163	11.1	7,834.3	0.0125	1.0	12.1
1993-IV.....	68,752.0	0.0163	11.2	7,873.2	0.0125	1.0	12.2
1994-I.....	71,511.2	0.0159	11.4	8,253.9	0.0122	1.0	12.4
1994-II.....	71,871.7	0.0159	11.4	8,318.2	0.0122	1.0	12.4
1994-III.....	71,979.7	0.0159	11.4	8,350.6	0.0122	1.0	12.5
1994-IV.....	72,660.2	0.0159	11.6	8,397.0	0.0122	1.0	12.6
1995-I.....	75,554.4	0.0155	11.7	8,821.5	0.0119	1.0	12.8
1995-II.....	75,919.4	0.0155	11.8	8,894.9	0.0119	1.1	12.8
1995-III.....	76,015.5	0.0155	11.8	8,934.6	0.0119	1.1	12.8
1995-IV.....	76,702.9	0.0155	11.9	8,989.6	0.0119	1.1	13.0
1996-I.....	79,751.0	0.0151	12.0	9,465.3	0.0115	1.1	13.1
1996-II.....	80,131.9	0.0151	12.1	9,549.7	0.0115	1.1	13.2
1996-III.....	80,226.7	0.0151	12.1	9,597.8	0.0115	1.1	13.2
1996-IV.....	80,935.1	0.0151	12.2	9,662.0	0.0115	1.1	13.3
1997-I.....	84,159.8	0.0147	12.4	10,182.0	0.0111	1.1	13.5
1997-II.....	84,566.5	0.0147	12.4	10,278.5	0.0111	1.1	13.6
1997-III.....	84,669.2	0.0147	12.4	10,336.0	0.0111	1.1	13.6
1997-IV.....	85,412.4	0.0147	12.6	10,410.9	0.0111	1.2	13.7
1998-I.....	88,828.9	0.0143	12.7	10,984.4	0.0107	1.2	13.9
1998-II.....	89,251.2	0.0143	12.8	11,096.0	0.0107	1.2	14.0
1998-III.....	89,360.7	0.0143	12.8	11,165.3	0.0107	1.2	14.0
1998-IV.....	90,159.7	0.0143	12.9	11,252.9	0.0107	1.2	14.1
1999-I.....	93,812.0	0.0139	13.0	11,880.1	0.0103	1.2	14.3
1999-II.....	94,289.5	0.0139	13.1	12,007.3	0.0103	1.2	14.3
1999-III.....	94,424.8	0.0139	13.1	12,088.7	0.0103	1.2	14.4
1999-IV.....	95,261.8	0.0139	13.2	12,189.7	0.0103	1.3	14.5
2000-I.....	99,133.3	0.0136	13.5	12,866.5	0.0100	1.3	14.8
2000-II.....	99,630.0	0.0136	13.5	13,007.5	0.0100	1.3	14.9
2000-III.....	99,779.8	0.0136	13.6	13,099.0	0.0100	1.3	14.9
2000-IV.....	100,692.7	0.0136	13.7	13,211.7	0.0100	1.3	15.0

**Sources:**

- (1) Benefit payments shown earlier.
- (2) Historical ratios of unnegotiated check reimbursement to benefit payments computed by dividing corresponding figures; future ratios projected based on historical trend.
- (3) Historical amounts of unnegotiated check reimbursements from various authorizing documents, Department of the Treasury, and

monthly Statement of Account; future amounts computed by multiplying benefit payments by ratio of reimbursement to benefit payments.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**F. VOCATIONAL REHABILITATION EXPENSES**

Section 222(d) of the Social Security Act provides for payments from the OASI and DI Trust Funds for the costs of vocational rehabilitation services furnished as an additional benefit to disabled persons receiving cash benefits because of their disabilities, where such services contributed to their successful rehabilitation. Costs of such services for disabled workers and disabled children of disabled workers are paid from the DI Trust Fund; costs for disabled children of retired and deceased workers, and for disabled widows and widowers, are

paid from the OASI Trust Fund. Table 143 shows the vocational rehabilitation expenses paid from the OASI and DI Trust Funds.

Since 1981, when the Social Security Act was amended, vocational rehabilitation expenses have been relatively low. No future vocational rehabilitation expenses are projected from the OASI Trust Fund, while such expenses from the DI Trust Fund are projected to remain near recent levels, at about \$30-35 million per year.

**Table 143.—Expenses for vocational rehabilitation services paid by the OASI and DI Trust Funds, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

(Amounts in millions)

Calendar period	OASI Trust Fund							DI Trust Fund					Total reimbursements to OASDI Trust Funds
	Benefit payments to disabled beneficiaries					Reimbursement for vocational rehabilitation expense		Benefit payments to disabled beneficiaries			Reimbursement for vocational rehabilitation expense		
	Disabled child of retired worker	Disabled child of deceased worker	Disabled widow	Disabled widower	Total	Ratio to benefit payments (percent)	Amount	Disabled worker	Disabled child of disabled worker	Total	Ratio to benefit payments (percent)	Amount	
1970.....	\$60.4	\$141.1	\$53.5	\$0.3	\$255.3	0.78	\$2.0	\$2,448.2	\$10.0	\$2,458.2	0.73	\$18.0	\$20.0
1971.....	72.2	169.2	73.8	0.4	315.8	0.63	2.0	3,047.8	12.0	3,059.8	0.81	24.0	26.0
1972.....	80.9	208.8	89.6	0.5	379.8	0.53	2.0	3,625.9	14.0	3,639.9	0.79	29.0	31.0
1973.....	100.1	258.7	108.0	0.7	467.5	0.64	3.0	4,676.4	16.7	4,693.1	0.98	46.0	39.0
1974.....	118.7	303.3	140.1	0.9	563.0	0.88	5.0	5,662.4	20.8	5,683.2	0.95	54.0	59.0
1975.....	142.5	351.4	182.1	1.1	717.9	1.25	9.0	6,907.6	25.8	6,933.4	1.31	91.0	100.0
1976.....	164.4	408.2	212.5	1.3	786.4	0.76	6.0	8,190.1	31.5	8,221.6	1.08	89.0	95.0
1977.....	188.6	479.4	239.7	1.4	909.1	0.88	8.0	9,456.5	37.0	9,493.5	0.88	84.0	92.0
1978.....	210.1	527.5	263.6	1.5	1,002.7	0.89	9.0	10,314.8	43.1	10,357.9	0.88	84.0	92.0
1979.....	243.7	600.0	283.2	1.7	1,128.6	1.59	18.0	11,322.8	48.6	11,371.4	0.69	78.0	96.0
1980.....	282.8	708.3	310.5	2.0	1,303.6	0.61	8.0	12,816.5	56.6	12,873.1	0.61	78.0	86.0
1981.....	332.1	841.6	337.5	2.2	1,513.4	0.52	8.0	14,378.8	64.6	14,434.4	-0.06	-8.0	...
1982.....	358.5	959.4	346.8	2.3	1,667.0	0.36	6.0	14,810.2	66.7	14,876.9	0.24	38.0	44.0
1983.....	384.1	1,045.8	344.0	2.6	1,776.5	0.33	6.0	15,195.7	66.8	15,262.5	0.27	42.0	48.0
1984.....	412.3	1,134.7	394.2	2.8	1,944.0	...	...	15,662.7	73.4	15,736.1	...	1.0	1.0
1985.....	444.3	1,235.7	419.3	3.0	2,102.3	...	...	16,482.6	80.0	16,562.6	...	...	...
1986.....	474.7	1,337.5	430.0	3.4	2,245.6	...	...	17,409.1	86.7	17,495.8	0.05	9.0	9.0
1987.....	499.3	1,419.0	431.0	3.4	2,352.7	...	...	18,053.4	91.7	18,145.1	0.09	15.8	15.8
1988.....	535.7	1,554.6	443.0	3.5	2,536.8	...	...	19,164.7	98.4	19,263.1	0.08	16.0	16.0
1989.....	569.5	1,672.6	455.0	3.7	2,700.8	...	...	20,314.5	104.2	20,418.5	0.19	38.4	38.4
1990.....	626.2	1,815.7	480.0	3.9	2,925.8	...	...	22,110.0	113.9	22,223.9	0.15	32.3	32.3
1991-I.....	166.2	489.4	126.0	1.0	782.6	...	...	5,975.8	30.5	6,006.3	0.16	9.6	9.6
1991-II.....	172.3	494.3	129.0	1.0	796.6	...	...	6,030.9	30.6	6,061.5	0.16	9.5	9.5
1991-III.....	169.0	493.9	129.0	1.0	792.9	...	...	6,086.1	30.7	6,116.8	0.16	9.5	9.5
1991-IV.....	187.0	505.5	133.0	1.0	826.5	...	...	6,138.1	30.8	6,168.9	0.12	7.7	7.7
1992-I.....	182.8	531.7	138.0	1.0	853.5	...	...	6,493.7	32.4	6,526.1	0.12	7.6	7.6
1992-II.....	189.3	536.9	140.0	1.0	867.2	...	...	6,542.9	32.6	6,575.5	0.12	7.7	7.7
1992-III.....	185.6	536.4	140.0	1.0	863.0	...	...	6,587.5	32.7	6,620.2	0.12	8.0	8.0
1992-IV.....	204.6	548.9	144.0	1.0	898.5	...	...	6,625.3	32.8	6,658.1	0.13	8.4	8.4
1993-I.....	198.8	573.0	148.0	1.0	920.8	...	...	6,954.5	34.5	6,989.0	0.12	8.6	8.6
1993-II.....	205.7	578.5	150.0	1.0	935.2	...	...	6,998.8	34.7	7,033.5	0.12	8.7	8.7
1993-III.....	201.9	577.8	150.0	1.0	930.7	...	...	7,041.7	34.8	7,076.5	0.12	8.7	8.7
1993-IV.....	221.9	591.2	154.0	2.0	969.1	...	...	7,080.5	34.9	7,115.4	0.12	8.6	8.6
1994-I.....	216.0	617.3	158.0	2.0	993.3	...	...	7,417.7	36.6	7,454.3	0.12	8.6	8.6
1994-II.....	223.4	623.1	160.0	2.0	1,008.5	...	...	7,468.6	36.8	7,505.4	0.11	8.6	8.6
1994-III.....	219.4	622.3	160.0	2.0	1,003.7	...	...	7,518.1	36.9	7,555.0	0.11	8.6	8.6
1994-IV.....	240.5	636.6	164.0	2.0	1,043.1	...	...	7,563.5	37.1	7,600.6	0.11	8.6	8.6
1995-I.....	234.9	664.7	169.0	2.0	1,070.6	...	...	7,939.4	38.9	7,978.3	0.11	8.6	8.6
1995-II.....	242.8	671.0	171.0	2.0	1,086.8	...	...	7,997.8	39.1	8,036.9	0.11	8.6	8.6
1995-III.....	238.4	670.2	171.0	2.0	1,081.6	...	...	8,055.1	39.3	8,094.4	0.11	8.6	8.6
1995-IV.....	260.0	685.5	175.0	2.0	1,122.5	...	...	8,108.2	39.5	8,147.7	0.11	8.6	8.6
1996-I.....	253.4	715.8	180.0	2.0	1,151.2	...	...	8,529.2	41.5	8,570.7	0.10	8.6	8.6
1996-II.....	259.6	722.6	183.0	2.0	1,167.2	...	...	8,596.8	41.7	8,638.5	0.10	8.6	8.6
1996-III.....	253.3	721.8	184.0	2.0	1,161.1	...	...	8,663.0	42.0	8,705.0	0.10	8.6	8.6
1996-IV.....	274.2	738.2	188.0	2.0	1,202.4	...	...	8,724.6	42.2	8,766.8	0.10	8.6	8.6
1997-I.....	266.9	771.0	194.0	2.0	1,233.9	...	...	9,185.0	44.4	9,229.4	0.09	8.6	8.6
1997-II.....	273.6	778.4	198.0	2.0	1,252.0	...	...	9,262.6	44.6	9,307.2	0.09	8.6	8.6
1997-III.....	267.0	777.8	199.0	2.0	1,245.8	...	...	9,338.9	44.9	9,383.8	0.09	8.6	8.6
1997-IV.....	288.8	795.4	205.0	2.0	1,291.2	...	...	9,410.2	45.1	9,455.3	0.09	8.6	8.6
1998-I.....	281.9	830.7	211.0	2.0	1,325.6	...	...	9,918.1	47.6	9,965.7	0.09	8.6	8.6
1998-II.....	288.8	838.8	215.0	2.0	1,344.6	...	...	10,008.4	47.8	10,056.2	0.09	8.6	8.6
1998-III.....	282.0	838.2	216.0	2.0	1,338.2	...	...	10,097.0	48.1	10,145.1	0.08	8.6	8.6
1998-IV.....	304.7	857.2	222.0	2.0	1,385.9	...	...	10,180.1	48.4	10,228.5	0.08	8.6	8.6
1999-I.....	298.0	896.1	229.0	2.0	1,425.1	...	...	10,735.9	51.0	10,786.9	0.08	8.6	8.6
1999-II.....	305.3	904.8	234.0	3.0	1,447.1	...	...	10,839.3	51.4	10,890.7	0.08	8.6	8.6
1999-III.....	298.1	904.0	234.0	3.0	1,439.1	...	...	10,940.9	51.7	10,992.6	0.08	8.6	8.6
1999-IV.....	321.9	924.3	240.0	3.0	1,489.2	...	...	11,036.3	52.0	11,088.3	0.08	8.6	8.6
2000-I.....	315.3	966.1	248.0	3.0	1,532.4	...	...	11,636.7	54.9	11,691.6	0.07	8.6	8.6
2000-II.....	322.9	975.3	253.0	3.0	1,554.2	...	...	11,751.6	55.3	11,806.9	0.07	8.6	8.6
2000-III.....	315.3	974.3	254.0	3.0	1,546.6	...	...	11,864.6	55.7	11,920.3	0.07	8.6	8.6
2000-IV.....	340.1	995.9	260.0	3.0	1,599.0	...	...	11,970.9	56.1	12,027.0	0.07	8.6	8.6

**Sources:**

- (1) Benefit payments to disabled beneficiaries shown earlier.
- (2) Ratio of reimbursement for vocational rehabilitation expense to benefit payments computed by dividing corresponding figures.
- (3) Historical reimbursements for vocational rehabilitation expense from monthly Statement of Account; future reimbursements projected

by Office of Financial Resources.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**G. RAILROAD RETIREMENT INTERCHANGE**

Section 7(c)(2) of the Railroad Retirement Act of 1974 provides for a system of coordination and financial interchange between the Railroad Retirement program and the Social Security programs. Under these provisions, transfers between the Railroad Retirement pro-

gram's Social Security Equivalent Benefit Account and the trust funds are made on an annual basis in order to place each trust fund in the same position in which it would have been if railroad employment had always been covered under Social Security.

Transfers occur about each June 1 based on experience in the previous fiscal year ending September 30. The principal amount of the transfer from the Social Security trust funds includes (1) estimated Social Security benefit payments to railroad workers, plus (2) estimated administrative expenses for those benefit payments, minus (3) estimated payroll taxes paid by railroad workers, minus (4) estimated income from taxation of the benefits in item 1, plus (5) interest on the excess of

items 1 and 2 over items 3 and 4, accumulated to the end of the fiscal year, minus (6) the excess of the prior year's transfer amount over the prior year's total principal. Since the actual transfer occurs about 8 months later, the principal amount is accumulated with interest to the actual date of transfer. Table 144 summarizes the historical and projected components of the transfers, and the actual and projected transfer amounts, for the OASI and DI Trust Funds.

**Table 144.—Transfers between the OASI and DI Trust Funds and the Railroad Retirement program, fiscal years 1970-2000**

[Amounts in millions]

Fiscal year <sup>1</sup>	Components of principal amount of transfer to Railroad Retirement program						Accumulation factor	Transfer to Railroad Retirement program	
	Benefit payments	Administrative expense	Payroll taxes	Benefit taxes <sup>2</sup>	Interest	Total principal		Amount	Date paid
<b>OASI</b>									
1970.....	\$943.0	\$10.4	\$383.4	...	\$37.7	\$583.4	1.0507	\$613.0	Jun 1, 1971
1975.....	1,726.3	19.5	635.1	...	89.8	1,144.8	1.0590	1,212.3	Jun 1, 1976
1976.....	1,769.8	14.2	682.3	...	106.4	1,140.7	1.0588	1,207.8	Jun 1, 1977
1977.....	2,387.6	19.4	937.6	...	122.4	1,524.7	1.0420	1,588.7	Jun 1, 1978
1978.....	2,057.0	16.3	771.5	...	146.5	1,384.3	1.0457	1,447.5	Jun 1, 1979
1979.....	2,223.1	16.3	927.7	...	121.0	1,369.5	1.0529	1,442.0	Jun 1, 1980
1980.....	2,493.7	19.4	1,060.2	...	110.7	1,491.1	1.0629	1,584.9	Jun 1, 1981
1981.....	2,790.0	14.4	1,165.2	...	128.5	1,673.9	1.0713	1,793.3	Jun 1, 1982
1982.....	3,101.3	11.8	1,109.8	...	204.0	2,087.9	1.0780	2,250.8	Jun 1, 1983
1983.....	3,278.1	10.2	1,126.1	...	246.8	2,246.1	1.0703	2,404.0	Jun 1, 1984
1984.....	3,325.8	21.9	1,292.4	\$40.7	297.3	2,154.0	1.0725	2,310.2	Jun 1, 1985
1985.....	3,457.4	22.7	1,255.4	62.4	408.8	2,414.9	1.0705	2,585.1	Jun 1, 1986
1986.....	3,554.4	24.4	1,214.9	62.9	269.4	2,400.2	1.0654	2,557.3	Jun 1, 1987
1987.....	3,685.1	20.0	1,200.1	-3.8	269.4	2,635.0	1.0588	2,790.0	Jun 1, 1988
1988.....	3,818.3	19.6	1,298.2	4.6	309.5	2,689.6	1.0579	2,845.3	Jun 1, 1989
1989.....	3,940.0	24.3	1,278.4	19.6	288.2	2,798.8	1.0609	2,969.3	Jun 1, 1990
1990.....	4,107.0	24.0	1,270.0	34.0	315.0	3,271.0	1.0599	3,467.0	Jun 1, 1991
1991.....	4,328.0	24.0	1,283.0	40.0	344.0	3,177.0	1.0563	3,356.0	Jun 1, 1992
1992.....	4,561.0	25.0	1,308.0	46.0	333.0	3,386.0	1.0478	3,548.0	Jun 1, 1993
1993.....	4,705.0	26.0	1,324.0	49.0	328.0	3,525.0	1.0411	3,670.0	Jun 1, 1994
1994.....	4,801.0	27.0	1,338.0	53.0	316.0	3,609.0	1.0380	3,746.0	Jun 1, 1995
1995.....	4,891.0	28.0	1,353.0	57.0	303.0	3,676.0	1.0365	3,810.0	Jun 1, 1996
1996.....	4,955.0	29.0	1,366.0	60.0	289.0	3,713.0	1.0337	3,838.0	Jun 1, 1997
1997.....	5,306.7	29.7	1,356.3	66.5	290.4	4,074.1	1.0358	4,219.9	Jun 1, 1998
1998.....	5,483.8	30.6	1,350.5	71.1	286.3	4,233.4	1.0350	4,381.6	Jun 1, 1999
1999.....	5,666.7	31.5	1,353.4	75.9	279.5	4,400.2	1.0350	4,554.2	Jun 1, 2000
2000.....	5,855.4	32.4	1,333.3	80.9	282.7	4,602.3	1.0350	4,763.3	Jun 1, 2001
<b>DI</b>									
1970.....	\$63.3	\$1.7	\$53.3	...	\$1.3	\$12.6	1.0477	\$13.2	Jun 1, 1971
1975.....	104.7	2.8	83.6	...	2.6	24.9	1.0602	26.4	Jun 1, 1976
1976.....	87.3	0.9	89.7	...	2.7	-0.3	1.0535	-0.3	Jun 1, 1977
1977.....	147.3	2.3	123.2	...	2.2	28.6	1.0420	29.8	Jun 1, 1978
1978.....	154.7	0.1	131.1	...	6.1	28.6	1.0454	29.9	Jun 1, 1979
1979.....	148.1	2.0	162.2	...	1.9	-11.5	1.0522	-12.1	Jun 1, 1980
1980.....	168.1	2.2	144.6	...	1.5	27.7	1.0629	29.4	Jun 1, 1981
1981.....	178.1	2.2	157.3	...	3.3	24.6	1.0732	26.4	Jun 1, 1982
1982.....	201.5	7.3	186.2	...	5.0	25.8	1.0780	27.8	Jun 1, 1983
1983.....	179.0	4.5	161.8	...	0.5	20.2	1.0703	21.6	Jun 1, 1984
1984.....	173.2	3.2	136.9	\$2.8	4.5	39.8	1.0725	42.6	Jun 1, 1985
1985.....	176.1	2.3	121.0	4.3	12.9	63.2	1.0705	67.7	Jun 1, 1986
1986.....	165.1	0.9	117.0	3.9	12.8	53.4	1.0654	56.9	Jun 1, 1987
1987.....	157.2	2.1	115.4	-6.7	6.5	57.9	1.0588	61.3	Jun 1, 1988
1988.....	187.3	3.6	124.4	0.1	20.4	83.4	1.0576	88.2	Jun 1, 1989
1989.....	181.4	3.8	122.4	-1.5	15.8	75.3	1.0611	79.9	Jun 1, 1990
1990.....	175.0	3.0	131.0	1.0	7.0	62.0	1.0645	66.0	Jun 1, 1991
1991.....	183.0	4.0	138.0	1.0	6.6	51.0	1.0588	54.0	Jun 1, 1992
1992.....	190.0	4.0	140.0	1.0	6.0	56.0	1.0536	59.0	Jun 1, 1993
1993.....	194.0	4.0	142.0	1.0	6.0	59.0	1.0339	61.0	Jun 1, 1994
1994.....	199.0	3.9	143.0	1.0	5.7	62.0	1.0323	64.0	Jun 1, 1995
1995.....	203.0	4.0	145.0	1.2	5.5	64.0	1.0313	66.0	Jun 1, 1996
1996.....	208.0	4.1	146.0	1.2	5.4	67.0	1.0299	69.0	Jun 1, 1997
1997.....	219.0	4.3	145.3	1.4	5.9	80.4	1.0350	83.2	Jun 1, 1998
1998.....	225.6	4.4	144.7	1.5	6.0	87.1	1.0350	90.1	Jun 1, 1999
1999.....	232.3	4.5	145.0	1.6	6.1	93.3	1.0350	96.5	Jun 1, 2000
2000.....	239.2	4.7	164.9	1.8	5.6	79.5	1.0350	82.3	Jun 1, 2001

<sup>1</sup> The fiscal year period has been defined since October 1, 1976 (Public Law 93-344) as the period October 1 - September 30. For purposes of this table we use that period for all years.

<sup>2</sup> Benefit taxes not payable until 1984.

**Sources:**

- (1) Historical amounts from annual transfer memorandum.
- (2) Historical accumulation factor computed by dividing transfer amount by total principal.

(3) Future amounts and factors projected based on data supplied by Railroad Retirement Board, adjusted via regression equations to account for different economic assumptions.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

The transfer from the OASI Trust Fund to the Railroad Retirement program is projected to grow substantially, from about \$3.5 billion in 1991 to about \$4.8 billion in 2001, due to growth in Social Security benefit payments to retired railroad workers, and little or no growth in Social Security payroll taxes from railroad workers. The transfer from the DI Trust Fund is projected to grow slightly, from about \$66 million currently to \$82 million in 2001.

**H. ADMINISTRATIVE EXPENSES**

The expenses of administering the programs financed through the four trust funds (the OASI, DI, HI, and Supplementary Medical Insurance Trust Funds) are allocated and charged directly to each trust fund on the basis of provisional estimates. Similarly, the expenses of administering the Supplemental Security Income program are also allocated and charged directly to the general fund of the Treasury on a provisional basis.

**Table 145.—Net administrative expenses paid from the OASI and DI Trust Funds, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[Amounts in millions]

Calendar period	OASI Trust Fund			DI Trust Fund			Total administrative expenses
	Benefit payments	Administrative expenses		Benefit payments	Administrative expenses		
		Ratio to benefit payments (percent)	Amount		Ratio to benefit payments (percent)	Amount	
1970.....	\$28,798.0	1.64	\$471.0	\$3,085.0	5.32	\$164.0	\$635.0
1975.....	58,518.0	1.53	896.0	8,505.0	3.01	256.0	1,152.0
1976.....	65,705.0	1.46	959.0	10,055.0	2.83	285.0	1,244.0
1977.....	73,121.0	1.34	981.0	11,547.0	3.46	399.0	1,380.0
1978.....	80,361.0	1.39	1,115.0	12,599.0	2.58	325.0	1,440.0
1979.....	90,574.0	1.23	1,113.0	13,786.0	2.69	371.0	1,484.0
1980.....	105,082.0	1.10	1,154.0	15,515.0	2.37	368.0	1,522.0
1981.....	123,803.0	1.06	1,307.0	17,191.0	2.54	436.0	1,743.0
1982.....	142,125.0	1.07	1,519.0	17,376.0	3.40	590.0	2,109.0
1983.....	149,502.4	1.02	1,528.0	17,530.2	3.57	625.0	2,153.0
1984.....	157,862.0	1.04	1,638.0	17,900.0	3.50	626.0	2,264.0
1985.....	167,359.6	0.95	1,592.0	18,835.6	3.23	608.0	2,200.0
1986.....	176,845.1	0.91	1,601.4	19,846.8	3.03	600.5	2,201.9
1987.....	183,644.2	0.83	1,524.1	20,511.5	4.14	848.8	2,372.9
1988.....	195,521.7	0.91	1,776.2	21,692.2	3.40	737.0	2,513.2
1989.....	207,977.0	0.80	1,673.7	22,873.4	3.30	754.3	2,428.0
1990.....	222,992.9	0.70	1,562.6	24,796.1	2.85	706.7	2,269.3
1991-I.....	59,532.0	0.72	430.0	6,692.6	2.97	199.0	629.0
1991-II.....	59,912.9	0.74	443.1	6,759.1	2.94	198.7	641.7
1991-III.....	60,064.8	0.66	397.3	6,800.0	2.51	170.6	567.8
1991-IV.....	60,732.6	0.77	469.2	6,852.6	3.69	253.0	722.2
1992-I.....	63,695.6	0.75	476.4	7,253.3	2.88	208.7	685.0
1992-II.....	64,079.9	0.77	490.8	7,313.6	2.85	208.4	699.2
1992-III.....	64,233.4	0.69	440.1	7,342.0	2.44	178.9	619.0
1992-IV.....	64,928.7	0.75	485.4	7,379.4	3.85	283.8	769.2
1993-I.....	67,562.6	0.73	492.8	7,752.2	3.02	234.1	726.9
1993-II.....	67,932.7	0.75	507.8	7,808.3	2.99	233.8	741.6
1993-III.....	68,063.1	0.67	455.3	7,834.3	2.56	200.7	656.0
1993-IV.....	68,752.0	0.73	501.4	7,873.2	3.84	302.3	803.7
1994-I.....	71,511.2	0.71	509.1	8,253.9	3.02	249.4	758.4
1994-II.....	71,871.7	0.73	524.5	8,318.2	2.99	249.0	773.5
1994-III.....	71,979.7	0.65	470.3	8,350.6	2.56	213.8	684.1
1994-IV.....	72,660.2	0.71	518.9	8,397.0	3.84	322.1	841.1
1995-I.....	75,554.4	0.70	526.9	8,821.5	3.01	265.7	792.6
1995-II.....	75,919.4	0.72	542.9	8,894.9	2.98	265.3	808.2
1995-III.....	76,015.5	0.64	486.8	8,934.6	2.55	227.8	714.6
1995-IV.....	76,702.9	0.70	536.6	8,989.6	3.82	343.0	879.6
1996-I.....	79,751.0	0.68	544.8	9,465.3	2.99	282.9	827.7
1996-II.....	80,131.9	0.70	561.4	9,549.7	2.96	282.5	843.9
1996-III.....	80,226.7	0.63	503.3	9,597.8	2.53	242.6	745.9
1996-IV.....	80,935.1	0.69	554.7	9,662.0	3.78	365.1	919.8
1997-I.....	84,159.8	0.67	563.2	10,182.0	2.96	301.2	864.3
1997-II.....	84,566.5	0.69	580.3	10,278.5	2.93	300.7	881.0
1997-III.....	84,669.2	0.61	520.3	10,336.0	2.50	258.2	778.5
1997-IV.....	85,412.4	0.67	573.0	10,410.9	3.73	388.4	961.4
1998-I.....	88,828.9	0.65	581.8	10,984.4	2.92	320.4	902.1
1998-II.....	89,251.2	0.67	599.4	11,096.0	2.88	319.9	919.3
1998-III.....	89,360.7	0.60	537.5	11,165.3	2.46	274.7	812.1
1998-IV.....	90,159.7	0.66	591.8	11,252.9	3.67	413.1	1,005.0
1999-I.....	93,812.0	0.64	600.9	11,880.1	2.87	340.8	941.7
1999-II.....	94,289.5	0.66	619.1	12,007.3	2.83	340.3	959.4
1999-III.....	94,424.8	0.59	555.2	12,088.7	2.42	292.2	847.3
1999-IV.....	95,261.8	0.64	611.1	12,189.7	3.60	439.4	1,050.5
2000-I.....	99,133.3	0.63	620.4	12,866.5	2.82	362.4	982.9
2000-II.....	99,630.0	0.64	639.3	13,007.5	2.78	361.9	1,001.1
2000-III.....	99,779.8	0.57	573.2	13,099.0	2.37	310.7	883.9
2000-IV.....	100,692.7	0.63	630.9	13,211.7	3.54	467.3	1,098.2

**Sources:**

- (1) Benefit payments shown earlier.
- (2) Historical administrative expenses from monthly Statement of Account; future expenses projected by regression equation based on time trend and growth in average wages.

(3) Ratio of administrative expenses to benefit payments computed by dividing corresponding figures.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

Periodically, as actual experience develops and is analyzed, adjustments to the allocations of administrative expenses for prior periods are effected by interfund transfers and transfers between the OASI Trust Fund and the general fund account for the Supplemental Security Income program, with appropriate interest adjustments. Table 145 shows net administrative expenses charged to the OASI and DI Trust Funds, and those amounts as a percent of benefit payments.

Administrative expenses are projected by a regression model, taking account of historical experience and the expected growth in average wages in the economy. Additionally, estimates for the first 2 years of the projection period reflect the latest available estimates prepared by the SSA Office of Budget. Administrative expenses are projected to decline slightly as a percent of benefit payments, increasing in nominal terms to about \$2.4 billion and \$1.3 billion in 2000 for OASI and DI, respectively.

#### I. INTERFUND BORROWING

Section 201(l) of the Social Security Act authorized borrowing among the OASI, DI, and HI Trust Funds when necessary "to best meet the need for financing the benefit payments" from the three funds. The timing and amounts of the loans are largely at the discretion of the Managing Trustee, although authority to make new loans expired at the end of 1987. Loans could not be made from a trust fund if its assets (excluding any amounts borrowed) represented less than 10 percent of its current annual rate of expenditures. The law also specified that interest on borrowed amounts would be paid monthly at a rate "equal to the rate which the lending Trust Fund would earn on the amount involved if the loan were an investment" and provided certain criteria for repaying outstanding amounts owed.

Late in 1982, \$17,519 million was lent to the OASI Trust Fund under these provisions—\$12,437 million from the HI Trust Fund and \$5,081 million from the DI Trust Fund. Under the automatic-repayment provisions of the law, all amounts were repaid by the end of April 1986. Table 146 summarizes the various interfund loan transactions.

**Table 146.—Interfund borrowing transfers from the DI and HI Trust Funds to the OASI Trust Fund, calendar years 1982-86**

[In millions]

Transaction and date	Lending fund		Total
	DI Trust Fund	HI Trust Fund	
<b>Loans on-</b>			
November 5, 1982 .....	\$581.3	—	\$581.3
December 7, 1982 .....	—	\$3,437.3	3,437.3
December 31, 1982 .....	4,500.0	9,000.0	13,500.0
<b>Total</b> .....	<b>5,081.3</b>	<b>12,437.3</b>	<b>17,518.5</b>
<b>Repayments on</b>			
January 31, 1985 .....	2,540.0	1,824.0	4,364.0
Balance on February 1, 1985 ...	2,541.3	10,613.3	13,154.5
Repayment on January 31, 1986 .....	—	10,613.3	10,613.3
Balance on February 1, 1986 ...	2,541.3	—	2,541.3
Repayment on April 30, 1986 .....	2,541.3	—	2,541.3
Balance on May 1, 1986 .....	—	—	—

**Source:**

All figures from various authorizing memoranda and Treasury statements.

#### J. STABILIZER PROVISION

Section 215(i)(1)(C) of the Social Security Act provides that, if the combined assets of the OASI and DI Trust Funds, as a percentage of estimated annual expenditures, fall below a specified level, automatic benefit increases will be limited to the lower of the increases in wages or prices. This specified level was 15.0 percent for benefit increases in 1984 through 1988, and 20.0 percent for benefit increases in 1989 and later. If assets, excluding amounts borrowed from the HI Trust Fund, fall below that level, the automatic benefit increase will be the smaller of (1) the increase in prices as measured by the CPI (the same benefit increase that would apply if the level of trust fund assets were not below the specified levels of 15.0 percent or 20.0 percent), or (2) the increase in average wages in the previous year as compared with the second preceding year. Section 215(i)(5) provides for "catch-up" benefit increases for those beneficiaries whose benefit increases were reduced as a result of this provision.

This "stabilizer provision" has not applied to any benefit increases. Under the assumptions used in these estimates, the stabilizer provision would not come into effect within the projection period.

#### K. INTEREST

Net investment income to the trust funds is made up of (1) interest received on investments, (2) amortization of premium or discount, and (3) miscellaneous interest items. In past years net investment income also included (1) interest paid or received on interfund borrowings, and (2) interest on advance tax transfers.

That portion of each trust fund which, in the judgment of the Managing Trustee, is not required to meet current expenditures for benefits and administration is invested, on a daily basis, in interest-bearing obligations of the U.S. Government (including special public-debt obligations described below), in obligations guaranteed as to both principal and interest by the United States, or in certain Federally sponsored agency obligations that are designated in the laws authorizing their issuance as lawful investments for fiduciary and trust funds under the control and authority of the United States or any officer of the United States. These obligations may be acquired on original issue at the issue price or by purchase of outstanding obligations at their market price.

Section 201(d) of the Social Security Act authorizes the issuance of special public-debt obligations for purchase exclusively by the trust funds. The Act provides that these obligations shall bear interest at a rate equal to the average market yield (computed on the basis of market quotations as of the end of the calendar month next preceding the date of such issue) on all marketable interest-bearing obligations of the United States then forming a part of the public debt which are not due or callable until after the expiration of 4 years from the end of such calendar month, except that the rate is rounded to the nearest one-eighth of one percent.

**Table 147.—Interest paid to the OASI and DI Trust Funds, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[In millions]

Calendar period	OASI Trust Fund						DI Trust Fund						Total interest earned
	Interest on investments	Interest on interfund borrowings <sup>1</sup>	Amortization of premium or discount	Interest on advance tax transfers <sup>2</sup>	Miscellaneous	Total	Interest on investments	Interest on interfund borrowings <sup>1</sup>	Amortization of premium or discount	Interest on advance tax transfers <sup>1</sup>	Miscellaneous	Total	
1970.....	\$1,514.5	...	\$0.5	...	...	\$1,515.0	\$276.9	...	\$0.1	...	...	\$277.0	\$1,792.0
1971.....	1,666.5	...	0.5	...	...	1,667.0	360.9	...	0.1	...	...	361.0	2,028.0
1972.....	1,793.4	...	0.6	...	...	1,794.0	413.9	...	0.1	...	...	414.0	2,208.0
1973.....	1,927.4	...	0.6	...	...	1,928.0	457.9	...	0.1	...	...	458.0	2,386.0
1974.....	2,158.4	...	0.6	...	...	2,159.0	499.9	...	0.1	...	...	500.0	2,659.0
1975.....	2,363.4	...	0.6	...	...	2,364.0	501.9	...	0.1	...	...	502.0	2,866.0
1976.....	2,300.4	...	0.6	...	...	2,301.0	421.9	...	0.1	...	...	422.0	2,723.0
1977.....	2,226.5	...	0.5	...	...	2,227.0	303.9	...	0.1	...	...	304.0	2,531.0
1978.....	2,007.5	...	0.5	...	...	2,008.0	255.9	...	0.1	...	...	256.0	2,264.0
1979.....	1,796.5	...	0.5	...	...	1,797.0	357.9	...	0.1	...	...	358.0	2,155.0
1980.....	1,844.5	...	0.5	...	...	1,845.0	484.9	...	0.1	...	...	485.0	2,330.0
1981.....	1,940.3	...	0.9	...	\$118.8	2,060.0	290.7	...	0.1	...	-\$118.8	172.0	2,232.0
1982.....	1,163.3	...	0.9	...	-319.2	845.0	545.9	...	0.1	...	...	546.0	1,391.0
1983.....	2,291.2	-\$1,917.8	...	-\$394.9	6,727.9	6,706.5	477.0	\$555.4	0.1	-\$51.7	588.6	1,569.4	8,275.8
1984.....	3,111.7	-1,882.5	...	-695.6	1,732.4	2,266.0	527.9	545.5	0.1	-68.1	169.0	1,174.5	3,440.4
1985.....	3,790.4	-1,454.2	...	-555.1	90.0	1,871.0	611.5	296.5	0.1	-53.2	15.6	870.5	2,741.5
1986.....	3,851.7	-188.3	...	-601.1	6.2	3,068.6	768.8	90.6	0.1	-57.4	0.5	802.6	3,871.1
1987.....	5,390.7	...	...	-737.4	36.4	4,689.7	732.3	...	0.1	-70.8	-13.7	647.9	5,337.6
1988.....	8,459.0	...	...	-897.1	6.2	7,568.1	699.7	...	0.1	-85.9	-14.2	599.7	8,167.9
1989.....	12,882.2	...	...	-897.3	...	11,984.9	792.5	...	0.1	-86.3	0.3	706.6	12,691.5
1990.....	17,407.6	...	...	-1,045.0	-0.1	16,362.5	995.3	...	0.1	-110.5	-2.1	882.7	17,245.3
1991-I.....	186.8	...	...	...	...	186.8	23.7	...	...	...	...	23.7	210.5
1991-II.....	9,804.7	...	...	...	...	9,804.7	491.0	...	...	...	...	491.0	10,295.6
1991-III.....	133.7	...	...	...	...	133.7	20.4	...	...	...	...	20.4	154.0
1991-IV.....	10,720.5	...	...	...	...	10,720.5	536.7	...	...	...	...	536.7	11,257.3
1992-I.....	161.9	...	...	...	...	161.9	20.3	...	...	...	...	20.3	182.2
1992-II.....	11,750.8	...	...	...	...	11,750.8	572.0	...	...	...	...	572.0	12,322.9
1992-III.....	133.3	...	...	...	...	133.3	20.5	...	...	...	...	20.5	153.9
1992-IV.....	12,786.6	...	...	...	...	12,786.6	620.3	...	...	...	...	620.3	13,406.9
1993-I.....	141.3	...	...	...	...	141.3	18.3	...	...	...	...	18.3	159.6
1993-II.....	13,894.2	...	...	...	...	13,894.2	657.4	...	...	...	...	657.4	14,551.6
1993-III.....	132.1	...	...	...	...	132.1	19.1	...	...	...	...	19.1	151.2
1993-IV.....	14,946.2	...	...	...	...	14,946.2	705.3	...	...	...	...	705.3	15,651.5
1994-I.....	159.5	...	...	...	...	159.5	17.3	...	...	...	...	17.3	176.8
1994-II.....	16,105.8	...	...	...	...	16,105.8	741.4	...	...	...	...	741.4	16,847.2
1994-III.....	138.7	...	...	...	...	138.7	18.5	...	...	...	...	18.5	157.3
1994-IV.....	17,246.5	...	...	...	...	17,246.5	787.7	...	...	...	...	787.7	18,034.2
1995-I.....	346.1	...	...	...	...	346.1	23.5	...	...	...	...	23.5	369.5
1995-II.....	18,376.2	...	...	...	...	18,376.2	818.1	...	...	...	...	818.1	19,194.3
1995-III.....	144.4	...	...	...	...	144.4	20.2	...	...	...	...	20.2	164.6
1995-IV.....	19,842.0	...	...	...	...	19,842.0	864.2	...	...	...	...	864.2	20,706.2
1996-I.....	370.2	...	...	...	...	370.2	24.8	...	...	...	...	24.8	395.0
1996-II.....	21,123.2	...	...	...	...	21,123.2	892.4	...	...	...	...	892.4	22,015.6
1996-III.....	151.6	...	...	...	...	151.6	21.4	...	...	...	...	21.4	172.9
1996-IV.....	22,781.8	...	...	...	...	22,781.8	936.4	...	...	...	...	936.4	23,718.2
1997-I.....	391.8	...	...	...	...	391.8	25.5	...	...	...	...	25.5	417.3
1997-II.....	24,204.8	...	...	...	...	24,204.8	957.8	...	...	...	...	957.8	25,162.6
1997-III.....	161.5	...	...	...	...	161.5	23.2	...	...	...	...	23.2	184.7
1997-IV.....	26,008.8	...	...	...	...	26,008.8	992.6	...	...	...	...	992.6	27,001.4
1998-I.....	421.8	...	...	...	...	421.8	26.2	...	...	...	...	26.2	448.1
1998-II.....	27,604.9	...	...	...	...	27,604.9	1,002.9	...	...	...	...	1,002.9	28,607.8
1998-III.....	168.8	...	...	...	...	168.8	25.4	...	...	...	...	25.4	194.2
1998-IV.....	29,531.3	...	...	...	...	29,531.3	1,021.1	...	...	...	...	1,021.1	30,552.4
1999-I.....	445.5	...	...	...	...	445.5	25.5	...	...	...	...	25.5	471.0
1999-II.....	31,286.6	...	...	...	...	31,286.6	1,016.8	...	...	...	...	1,016.8	32,303.3
1999-III.....	179.6	...	...	...	...	179.6	28.5	...	...	...	...	28.5	208.1
1999-IV.....	33,472.0	...	...	...	...	33,472.0	1,025.5	...	...	...	...	1,025.5	34,497.6
2000-I.....	478.7	...	...	...	...	478.7	30.3	...	...	...	...	30.3	509.1
2000-II.....	35,353.0	...	...	...	...	35,353.0	1,075.0	...	...	...	...	1,075.0	36,428.0
2000-III.....	180.8	...	...	...	...	180.8	22.5	...	...	...	...	22.5	203.4
2000-IV.....	37,554.0	...	...	...	...	37,554.0	1,222.2	...	...	...	...	1,222.2	38,776.2

<sup>1</sup> Interest on interfund borrowings not payable until June 1983.

<sup>2</sup> Calendar years 1983-90 reflect interest on advance tax transfers.

(2) Future figures projected by a model of the operations of the trust funds.

**Sources:**

(1) Historical figures from monthly Statement of Account.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.



Amounts representing the estimated total collections of OASDI contributions by the IRS for each month were credited to the OASI and DI Trust Funds on the first day of the month from May 1983 through November 1990. Because these estimated collections were credited to the trust funds on the first of the month, instead of throughout the month as contributions were actually received, the trust funds paid interest to the general fund to reimburse it for the interest costs attributable to these advance transfers.

Advance transfers are available to the trust funds in times of low trust fund balances, when benefits could not be paid otherwise. Under the assumptions used in these estimates, the advance transfer provision would not come into effect within the projection period.

Table 147 shows the various components of net investment income to the OASI and DI Trust Funds.

Because no interfund borrowing amounts remain outstanding or are projected to occur, there is no projected interest on interfund borrowings. Similarly, because (1) the amounts of marketable securities held by the trust funds are relatively low (none for OASI and \$250.7 million for DI, as of January 1, 1991), (2) such securities are counted at par value, and (3) no future purchases of marketable securities are anticipated, no future amortization of premium or discount is projected. Because no advance tax transfers are projected to occur, there is no projected interest on advance tax transfers. There are also no anticipated miscellaneous interest items in the future.

Once all other items of income and outgo have been projected, the interest on investments is projected by a model of the operations of the trust funds. The model starts with the investments of the trust funds at the beginning of the projection period and follows the operations of the trust funds through time. When income exceeds outgo, the excess is invested in the special public debt obligations. When outgo exceeds income, investments are sold to provide the necessary cash. Interest on the investments is received as a partial accrual when the investments are sold, or as an interest coupon every 6 months (at the end of June and December) to maturity. Interest on investments is projected to increase substantially for the OASI Trust Fund, from about \$17.4 billion in 1990 to \$74 billion in 2000, as the level of assets in the OASI Trust Fund increases to over \$1,100 billion. Interest on investments also increases for the DI Trust Fund, from \$995 million in 1990 to \$2.3 billion in 2000.

#### **L. TRUST FUND PROGRESS**

The progress of the trust funds is projected as part of the model that projects interest on investments. The balance in the trust fund at the end of each month equals the balance at the end of the previous month, plus income during the month, and minus outgo during the month. Tables 148, 149, and 150 summarize the operations of the OASI, DI, and OASI and DI Trust Funds, combined, respectively.

**Table 148.—Operations of the OASI Trust Fund, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[In millions]

Calendar period	Income					Disbursements					Interfund borrowing transfers <sup>6</sup>	Net increase in fund	Fund at end of period
	Net contributions <sup>1</sup>	Income from taxation of benefits <sup>2</sup>	Payments from the general fund of the Treasury <sup>3</sup>	Net interest <sup>4</sup>	Total	Benefit payments <sup>5</sup>	Administrative expenses	Transfers to Railroad Retirement program	Total				
1970.....	\$30,198.1	...	\$506.9	\$1,515.0	\$32,220.0	\$28,798.2	\$471.0	\$578.8	\$29,848.0	...	\$2,372.0	\$32,454.0	
1975.....	56,597.7	...	643.3	2,364.0	59,605.0	58,517.4	896.0	981.8	60,395.4	...	-790.4	36,987.0	
1980.....	103,318.7	...	677.0	1,845.0	105,840.7	105,082.3	1,154.0	1,442.0	107,678.3	...	-1,837.6	22,823.5	
1981.....	123,117.9	...	183.4	2,060.0	125,361.3	123,803.1	1,307.0	1,584.9	126,695.0	...	-1,333.7	21,489.8	
1982.....	124,162.5	...	190.5	845.0	125,198.0	138,806.4	1,519.0	1,793.3	142,118.7	\$17,518.5	597.8	22,087.6	
1983.....	132,716.0	...	11,161.5	6,706.5	150,584.0	149,220.8	1,527.9	2,250.8	152,999.4	...	-2,415.5	19,672.1	
1984.....	163,339.7	\$2,834.9	887.0	2,266.0	169,327.8	157,841.2	1,637.8	2,404.0	161,883.0	...	7,444.8	27,116.9	
1985.....	176,631.5	3,207.8	2,529.0	1,871.0	184,239.3	167,248.3	1,591.8	2,310.2	171,150.1	-4,364.0	8,725.2	35,842.1	
1986.....	190,416.2	3,423.9	484.7	3,068.6	197,393.3	176,813.5	1,601.4	2,585.1	180,999.9	-13,154.5	3,238.9	39,081.0	
1987.....	202,386.2	3,256.9	402.9	4,689.7	210,735.8	183,586.5	1,524.1	2,557.3	187,667.8	...	23,067.9	62,148.9	
1988.....	229,490.8	3,384.5	326.6	7,568.1	240,770.1	195,454.0	1,776.3	2,790.0	200,020.3	...	40,749.8	102,898.7	
1989.....	249,890.5	2,439.3	338.8	11,984.9	264,653.4	207,971.1	1,672.6	2,845.3	212,489.0	...	52,164.4	155,063.1	
1990.....	267,079.3	4,848.4	-1,637.6	16,362.5	286,652.7	222,986.8	1,562.6	2,969.3	227,518.6	...	59,134.0	214,197.2	
1991-I.....	69,731.0	1,263.9	...	186.8	71,181.8	59,525.3	430.0	...	59,955.2	...	11,226.5	225,423.7	
1991-II.....	76,788.0	1,261.1	...	9,804.7	87,853.8	59,902.7	443.1	3,467.0	63,812.7	...	24,041.1	249,464.8	
1991-III.....	64,970.1	1,264.3	356.0	133.7	66,724.1	60,455.2	397.3	...	60,451.8	...	6,272.3	255,737.1	
1991-IV.....	61,809.1	1,278.4	18.9	10,720.5	73,826.9	60,722.2	469.2	...	61,191.4	...	12,635.5	268,372.6	
1992-I.....	73,191.0	1,380.6	...	161.9	74,733.5	63,684.9	476.4	...	64,161.3	...	10,572.2	278,944.8	
1992-II.....	82,987.0	1,389.0	...	11,750.8	96,126.8	64,069.2	490.8	3,366.7	67,926.7	...	28,200.1	307,144.9	
1992-III.....	68,648.0	1,392.3	344.0	133.3	70,517.6	64,222.6	440.1	...	64,662.8	...	5,854.9	312,999.5	
1992-IV.....	66,488.0	1,407.4	15.0	12,786.6	80,697.0	64,917.8	485.4	...	65,403.2	...	15,293.8	328,293.3	
1993-I.....	76,699.1	1,502.3	...	141.3	78,342.8	67,551.6	492.8	...	68,044.4	...	10,298.3	338,591.7	
1993-II.....	88,533.1	1,510.6	...	13,894.2	103,937.9	67,921.6	507.8	3,507.9	71,937.2	...	32,000.7	370,592.3	
1993-III.....	73,684.1	1,513.5	329.0	132.1	75,658.7	68,052.0	455.3	...	68,507.3	...	7,151.4	377,743.8	
1993-IV.....	70,250.9	1,528.8	11.8	14,946.2	86,737.7	68,740.8	501.4	...	69,242.2	...	17,495.4	395,239.2	
1994-I.....	82,798.0	1,628.0	...	159.5	84,585.5	71,499.9	509.1	...	72,008.9	...	12,576.5	407,815.7	
1994-II.....	94,663.9	1,636.2	...	16,105.8	112,405.9	71,860.3	524.5	3,648.4	76,033.2	...	36,372.7	444,188.4	
1994-III.....	78,775.0	1,638.6	327.0	138.7	80,879.4	71,968.2	470.3	...	72,438.6	...	8,440.8	452,629.1	
1994-IV.....	73,688.0	1,654.1	9.0	17,246.5	92,597.6	72,648.7	518.9	...	73,167.6	...	19,430.0	472,059.1	
1995-I.....	88,424.0	1,757.5	...	346.1	90,527.6	75,542.7	526.9	...	76,069.5	...	14,458.1	486,517.2	
1995-II.....	100,555.1	1,766.0	...	18,376.2	120,697.3	75,907.7	542.9	3,771.0	80,221.5	...	40,475.8	526,992.9	
1995-III.....	82,707.0	1,768.3	327.0	144.4	84,946.7	76,003.7	486.8	...	76,490.5	...	8,456.2	535,449.4	
1995-IV.....	78,388.0	1,784.3	-114.1	19,842.0	99,900.1	76,691.0	536.6	...	77,227.6	...	22,672.5	558,121.9	
1996-I.....	94,075.1	1,892.2	...	370.2	96,337.5	79,738.9	544.8	...	80,283.7	...	16,053.8	574,175.7	
1996-II.....	107,178.0	1,901.3	...	21,123.2	130,202.5	80,119.8	561.4	3,887.4	84,568.5	...	45,633.9	619,809.6	
1996-III.....	87,913.0	1,903.5	325.0	151.6	90,293.1	80,214.6	503.3	...	80,718.0	...	9,575.1	629,384.9	
1996-IV.....	83,079.1	1,920.3	5.2	22,781.8	107,786.4	80,922.9	554.7	...	81,477.6	...	26,308.8	655,693.7	
1997-I.....	99,896.0	2,029.6	...	391.8	102,317.5	84,147.4	563.2	...	84,710.6	...	17,606.9	673,300.6	
1997-II.....	113,552.0	2,039.4	...	24,204.8	139,796.2	84,554.0	580.3	3,987.2	89,121.5	...	50,674.7	723,975.2	
1997-III.....	93,285.0	2,041.9	324.0	161.5	95,812.4	84,656.7	520.3	...	85,177.0	...	10,635.4	734,610.7	
1997-IV.....	88,099.1	2,059.8	3.9	26,008.8	116,171.7	85,399.8	573.0	...	85,972.8	...	30,198.9	764,809.6	
1998-I.....	105,993.9	2,220.0	...	421.8	108,635.7	88,816.2	581.8	...	89,397.9	...	19,237.8	784,047.4	
1998-II.....	120,540.0	2,230.5	...	27,604.9	150,375.4	89,238.5	599.4	4,219.9	94,057.8	...	56,317.6	840,365.0	
1998-III.....	98,937.0	2,233.3	322.0	168.8	101,661.1	89,348.0	537.5	...	89,885.5	...	11,775.7	852,140.1	
1998-IV.....	93,375.0	2,253.3	2.9	29,531.3	125,162.5	90,146.8	591.8	...	90,738.6	...	34,423.9	886,563.9	
1999-I.....	112,364.9	2,429.5	...	445.5	115,239.9	93,798.9	600.9	...	94,399.8	...	20,840.1	907,403.9	
1999-II.....	128,054.9	2,441.9	...	31,286.6	161,783.3	94,276.4	619.1	4,381.6	99,277.1	...	62,506.3	969,910.3	
1999-III.....	104,961.9	2,445.4	321.0	179.6	107,907.9	94,411.7	555.2	...	94,966.9	...	12,941.0	982,851.5	
1999-IV.....	98,813.0	2,467.1	2.2	33,472.0	134,754.3	95,248.6	611.1	...	95,859.7	...	38,894.6	1,021,746.1	
2000-I.....	117,182.9	2,660.3	...	478.7	120,321.9	99,119.8	620.4	...	99,740.2	...	20,581.7	1,042,327.8	
2000-II.....	133,427.0	2,673.6	...	35,353.0	171,453.6	99,616.5	639.3	4,554.2	104,810.0	...	66,643.7	1,108,971.5	
2000-III.....	109,194.0	2,677.6	314.0	180.8	112,366.5	99,766.3	573.2	...	100,339.5	...	12,027.0	1,120,998.0	
2000-IV.....	103,004.0	2,702.1	1.6	37,554.0	143,261.8	100,679.0	630.9	...	101,309.9	...	41,951.9	1,162,949.9	

<sup>1</sup> Beginning in 1983, includes government contributions on deemed wage credits for military service in 1957 and later.

<sup>2</sup> Income from taxation of benefits was not available until 1984.

<sup>3</sup> Includes payments (a) for costs of noncontributory wage credits for military service performed before 1957; (b) in 1971-82, for costs of deemed wage credits for military service performed after 1956; and (c) for costs of benefits to certain uninsured persons who attained age 72 before 1968.

<sup>4</sup> Net interest includes net profits or losses on marketable investments. Administrative expenses are charged currently to the trust fund on an estimated basis, with a final adjustment, including interest, made in the following fiscal year. The amounts of these interest adjustments are included in net interest. Calendar years 1982-86 reflect interest on interfund borrowing. Calendar years 1983-90 reflect interest on advance tax transfers. The amount shown for 1985 includes an interest adjustment of \$88 million on unnegotiated checks issued before April 1985.

<sup>5</sup> Includes payments for vocational rehabilitation services furnished to disabled persons receiving benefits because of their disabilities. Beginning in 1983, relatively small reductions are made for the amount of reimbursement for unnegotiated benefit checks.

<sup>6</sup> Positive figure represents amounts lent to the OASI Trust Fund from the DI and HI Trust Funds. Negative figures represent amounts

repaid from the OASI Trust Fund to the DI and HI Trust Funds. Transfers were not available until November 1982.

**Sources:**

(1) All detail columns shown earlier.

(2) Net increase in fund computed as total income minus total disbursements plus interfund borrowing transfers.

(3) Historical fund at end of period from unpublished monthly report from Department of the Treasury; projected fund at end of period computed by adding net increase in fund to fund at end of previous period.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 149.—Operations of the DI Trust Fund, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[In millions]

Calendar period	Income					Disbursements				Interfund borrowing transfers <sup>6</sup>	Net increase in fund	Fund at end of period
	Net contributions <sup>1</sup>	Income from taxation of benefits <sup>2</sup>	Payments from the general fund of the Treasury <sup>3</sup>	Net interest <sup>4</sup>	Total	Benefit payments <sup>5</sup>	Administrative expenses	Transfers to Railroad Retirement program	Total			
1970.....	\$4,448.3	...	\$49.1	\$277.0	\$4,774.4	\$3,085.1	\$164.0	\$10.4	\$3,259.5	...	\$1,514.9	\$5,614.1
1975.....	7,400.2	...	133.3	502.0	8,035.5	8,504.9	256.0	28.5	8,789.4	...	-753.9	7,354.0
1980.....	13,221.6	...	164.4	485.0	13,871.0	15,515.0	368.0	-12.1	15,870.9	...	-1,999.9	3,629.0
1981.....	16,863.0	...	41.5	172.0	17,076.5	17,191.2	436.0	29.4	17,656.6	...	-580.1	3,048.9
1982.....	22,122.4	...	48.5	546.0	22,716.9	17,376.5	590.0	26.4	17,992.9	-\$5,081.3	-357.3	2,690.6
1983.....	17,547.3	...	1,565.0	1,569.4	20,681.6	17,523.9	625.4	27.8	18,177.1	...	2,504.5	5,195.1
1984.....	15,852.6	\$190.0	92.0	1,174.5	17,309.1	17,898.3	625.7	21.6	18,545.6	...	-1,236.6	3,958.5
1985.....	17,160.2	222.0	1,048.0	870.5	19,300.6	18,826.8	608.4	42.7	19,477.9	2,540.0	2,362.7	6,321.2
1986.....	18,368.1	237.6	31.0	802.6	19,439.3	19,853.4	600.5	67.7	20,521.6	2,541.3	1,459.0	7,780.1
1987.....	19,670.1	35.6	20.5	647.9	20,303.0	20,519.5	848.7	56.9	21,425.1	...	-1,122.1	6,658.0
1988.....	22,012.0	60.6	27.0	599.7	22,699.2	21,695.6	736.6	61.3	22,493.5	...	205.7	6,863.7
1989.....	23,963.6	94.7	29.7	706.6	24,794.6	22,910.9	754.3	88.2	23,753.4	...	1,041.2	7,904.9
1990.....	28,490.2	143.8	-726.0	882.7	28,790.8	24,829.2	707.2	79.9	25,616.3	...	3,174.5	11,079.4
1991-I.....	7,423.0	51.9	...	23.7	7,498.7	6,701.6	199.0	...	6,900.5	...	598.2	11,677.5
1991-II.....	8,215.0	51.3	...	491.0	8,757.3	6,767.7	198.7	66.0	7,032.4	...	1,724.9	13,402.5
1991-III.....	6,958.1	51.7	37.0	20.4	7,067.1	6,808.6	170.6	...	6,979.2	...	87.9	13,490.4
1991-IV.....	6,590.0	52.1	...	536.7	7,178.8	6,859.4	253.0	...	7,112.4	...	66.4	13,556.8
1992-I.....	7,811.0	54.6	...	20.3	7,885.9	7,260.0	208.7	...	7,468.7	...	417.2	13,974.0
1992-II.....	8,861.0	55.0	...	572.0	9,488.0	7,320.4	208.4	55.4	7,584.2	...	1,903.9	15,877.9
1992-III.....	7,323.0	55.2	37.0	20.5	7,435.8	7,349.0	178.9	...	7,527.9	...	-92.2	15,785.7
1992-IV.....	7,165.0	55.5	...	620.3	7,840.8	7,386.8	283.9	...	7,670.6	...	170.2	15,955.9
1993-I.....	8,259.1	57.6	...	18.3	8,335.0	7,759.8	234.1	...	7,994.0	...	341.1	16,296.9
1993-II.....	9,527.1	58.1	...	657.4	10,242.5	7,816.1	233.8	56.8	8,106.7	...	2,135.9	18,432.8
1993-III.....	7,932.0	58.3	35.0	19.1	8,044.4	7,842.0	200.7	...	8,042.8	...	1.6	18,434.4
1993-IV.....	7,527.0	58.5	...	705.3	8,290.8	7,880.8	302.3	...	8,183.1	...	107.7	18,542.1
1994-I.....	8,871.0	60.3	...	17.3	8,948.6	8,261.5	249.4	...	8,510.9	...	437.7	18,979.8
1994-II.....	10,142.9	60.7	...	741.4	10,945.0	8,325.8	249.0	59.4	8,634.1	...	2,310.9	21,290.7
1994-III.....	8,437.0	61.0	35.0	18.5	8,551.5	8,358.2	213.8	...	8,572.0	...	-20.4	21,270.3
1994-IV.....	7,896.0	61.3	...	787.7	8,745.0	8,404.5	322.1	...	8,726.7	...	18.4	21,288.7
1995-I.....	9,475.0	63.4	...	23.5	9,561.9	8,829.1	265.7	...	9,094.8	...	467.1	21,755.8
1995-II.....	10,774.0	63.9	...	818.1	11,656.0	8,902.5	265.3	65.5	9,233.3	...	2,422.7	24,178.5
1995-III.....	8,861.0	64.2	35.0	20.2	8,980.4	8,942.2	227.8	...	9,170.0	...	-189.6	23,988.9
1995-IV.....	8,399.0	64.6	-2.0	864.2	9,325.8	8,997.1	343.0	...	9,340.1	...	-14.3	23,974.5
1996-I.....	10,079.1	71.1	...	24.8	10,175.0	9,472.8	282.9	...	9,755.7	...	419.3	24,393.8
1996-II.....	11,484.1	71.7	...	892.4	12,448.2	9,557.2	282.5	69.6	9,909.4	...	2,538.9	26,932.7
1996-III.....	9,419.0	72.1	35.0	21.4	9,547.5	9,605.3	242.6	...	9,847.9	...	-300.4	26,632.3
1996-IV.....	8,902.0	72.6	...	936.4	9,910.9	9,669.5	365.1	...	10,034.6	...	-123.7	26,508.6
1997-I.....	10,704.1	79.6	...	25.5	10,809.1	10,189.5	301.2	...	10,490.6	...	318.5	26,827.1
1997-II.....	12,169.0	80.3	...	957.8	13,207.1	10,286.0	300.7	76.6	10,663.3	...	2,543.8	29,370.9
1997-III.....	9,995.9	80.8	35.0	23.2	10,134.9	10,343.5	258.2	...	10,601.7	...	-466.8	28,904.1
1997-IV.....	9,441.0	81.4	...	992.6	10,515.0	10,418.4	388.4	...	10,806.7	...	-291.8	28,612.3
1998-I.....	11,358.0	89.1	...	26.2	11,473.3	10,991.8	320.4	...	11,312.2	...	161.1	28,773.5
1998-II.....	12,917.0	90.0	...	1,002.9	14,009.9	11,103.4	319.9	83.2	11,506.5	...	2,503.4	31,276.9
1998-III.....	10,601.0	90.6	35.0	25.4	10,751.9	11,172.7	274.7	...	11,447.3	...	-695.4	30,581.5
1998-IV.....	10,007.0	91.3	...	1,021.1	11,119.4	11,260.3	413.1	...	11,673.5	...	-554.1	30,027.4
1999-I.....	12,040.0	100.0	...	25.5	12,165.5	11,887.5	340.8	...	12,228.2	...	-62.7	29,964.7
1999-II.....	13,722.1	101.1	...	1,016.8	14,839.9	12,014.6	340.3	90.1	12,445.0	...	2,394.9	32,359.7
1999-III.....	11,248.0	101.8	34.0	28.5	11,412.2	12,096.0	292.2	...	12,388.2	...	-976.0	31,383.7
1999-IV.....	10,589.0	102.6	...	1,025.5	11,717.1	12,197.1	439.4	...	12,636.4	...	-919.3	30,464.4
2000-I.....	14,822.0	112.4	...	30.3	14,964.7	12,873.8	362.4	...	13,236.3	...	1,728.4	32,192.8
2000-II.....	16,976.0	113.6	...	1,075.0	18,164.6	13,014.8	361.9	96.5	13,473.3	...	4,691.3	36,884.2
2000-III.....	14,151.0	114.4	41.0	22.5	14,329.0	13,106.2	310.7	...	13,417.0	...	912.0	37,796.2
2000-IV.....	13,309.0	115.4	...	1,222.2	14,646.6	13,219.0	467.3	...	13,686.3	...	960.3	38,756.5

<sup>1</sup> Beginning in 1983, includes government contributions on deemed wage credits for military service in 1957 and later.

<sup>2</sup> Income from taxation of benefits was not available until 1984.

<sup>3</sup> Includes payments (a) for costs of noncontributory wage credits for military service performed before 1957; and (b) in 1971-82, for costs of deemed wage credits for military service performed after 1956.

<sup>4</sup> Net interest includes net profits or losses on marketable investments. Administrative expenses are charged currently to the trust fund on an estimated basis, with a final adjustment, including interest, made in the following fiscal year. The amounts of these interest adjustments are included in net interest. Calendar years 1982-86 reflect interest on interfund borrowing. Calendar years 1983-90 reflect interest on advance tax transfers. The amount shown for 1985 includes an interest adjustment of \$14.8 million on unnegotiated checks issued before April 1985.

<sup>5</sup> Includes payments for vocational rehabilitation services furnished to disabled persons receiving benefits because of their disabilities. Beginning in 1983, relatively small reductions are made for the amount of reimbursement for unnegotiated benefit checks.

<sup>6</sup> Negative figure represents amounts lent by the DI Trust Fund to the OASI Trust Fund. Positive figures represent repayment of these amounts. Transfers were not available until November 1982.

<sup>7</sup> Reflects \$195 million in transfers from the DI Trust Fund to the general fund of the Treasury to correct estimated amounts transferred for calendar years 1984 and 1985.

**Sources:**

- (1) All detail columns shown earlier.
- (2) Net increase in fund computed as total income minus total disbursements plus interfund borrowing transfers.
- (3) Historical fund at end of period from unpublished monthly report from Department of the Treasury; projected fund at end of period computed by adding net increase in fund to fund at end of previous period.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 150.—Operations of the OASI and DI Trust Funds, combined, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[In millions]

Calendar period	Income					Disbursements				Interfund borrowing transfers <sup>6</sup>	Net increase in funds	Funds at end of period
	Net contributions <sup>1</sup>	Income from taxation of benefits <sup>2</sup>	Payments from the general fund of the Treasury <sup>3</sup>	Net interest <sup>4</sup>	Total	Benefit payments <sup>5</sup>	Administrative expenses	Transfers to Railroad Retirement program	Total			
1970.....	\$34,646.4	...	\$556.0	\$1,792.0	\$36,994.4	\$31,883.3	\$635.0	\$589.2	\$33,107.5	...	\$3,886.9	\$38,068.1
1975.....	63,997.9	...	776.6	2,866.0	67,640.5	67,022.3	1,152.0	1,010.3	69,184.8	...	-1,544.3	44,341.0
1980.....	116,540.3	...	841.4	2,330.0	119,711.7	120,597.3	1,522.0	1,429.9	123,549.2	...	-3,837.5	26,452.5
1981.....	139,980.9	...	224.9	2,232.0	142,437.8	140,994.3	1,743.0	1,614.3	144,351.6	...	-1,913.8	24,538.7
1982.....	146,284.9	...	239.0	1,391.0	147,914.9	156,182.9	2,109.0	1,819.7	160,111.6	\$12,437.2	240.5	24,778.2
1983.....	150,263.3	...	12,726.5	8,275.8	171,265.6	166,744.7	2,153.2	2,278.6	171,176.5	...	89.0	24,867.2
1984.....	179,192.3	\$3,024.9	979.0	3,440.4	186,636.9	175,739.5	2,263.5	2,425.6	180,428.6	...	6,208.2	31,075.4
1985.....	193,791.7	3,429.7	3,577.0	2,741.5	203,539.9	186,075.0	2,200.2	2,352.9	190,628.0	-1,824.0	11,087.8	42,163.3
1986.....	208,784.2	3,661.6	515.7	3,871.1	216,832.6	196,666.9	2,201.9	2,652.8	201,521.5	-10,613.3	4,697.9	46,861.1
1987.....	222,056.3	3,221.4	423.5	5,337.6	231,038.8	204,106.0	2,372.8	2,614.2	209,092.9	...	21,945.8	68,807.0
1988.....	251,502.8	3,445.0	353.6	8,167.9	263,469.3	217,149.6	2,513.0	2,851.3	222,513.8	...	40,955.5	109,762.5
1989.....	273,854.1	2,534.0	368.5	12,691.5	289,448.0	230,882.0	2,426.9	2,933.5	236,242.5	...	53,205.6	162,968.0
1990.....	295,569.5	4,992.1	-2,363.5	17,245.3	315,443.4	247,816.0	2,269.7	3,049.1	253,134.9	...	62,308.5	225,276.6
1991-I.....	77,154.0	1,315.9	...	210.5	78,680.4	66,226.8	629.0	...	66,855.8	...	11,824.7	237,101.2
1991-II.....	85,003.0	1,312.5	...	10,295.6	96,611.1	66,670.4	641.7	3,533.0	70,845.1	...	25,766.0	262,867.2
1991-III.....	71,928.2	1,316.0	393.0	154.0	73,791.2	66,863.1	567.8	...	67,430.9	...	6,360.3	269,227.5
1991-IV.....	68,399.1	1,330.4	18.9	11,257.3	81,005.7	67,581.6	722.2	...	68,303.8	...	12,701.9	281,929.4
1992-I.....	81,002.0	1,435.2	...	182.2	82,619.4	70,944.9	685.0	...	71,630.0	...	10,989.4	292,918.8
1992-II.....	91,848.0	1,444.0	...	12,322.9	105,614.9	71,389.6	699.2	3,422.1	75,510.9	...	30,104.0	323,022.8
1992-III.....	75,971.0	1,447.5	381.0	153.9	77,953.4	71,571.7	619.0	...	72,190.7	...	5,762.7	328,785.3
1992-IV.....	73,653.0	1,462.9	15.0	13,406.9	88,537.8	72,304.6	769.2	...	73,073.8	...	15,464.0	344,249.2
1993-I.....	84,958.2	1,560.0	...	159.6	86,677.8	75,311.5	726.9	...	76,038.4	...	10,639.4	354,888.6
1993-II.....	98,060.2	1,568.6	...	14,551.6	114,180.4	75,737.7	741.6	3,564.7	80,043.9	...	34,136.5	389,025.1
1993-III.....	81,616.1	1,571.7	364.0	151.2	83,703.1	75,894.1	656.0	...	76,550.1	...	7,153.0	396,178.2
1993-IV.....	77,777.9	1,587.3	11.8	15,651.5	95,028.5	76,621.7	803.7	...	77,425.4	...	17,603.2	413,781.3
1994-I.....	91,669.0	1,688.2	...	176.8	93,534.1	79,761.4	758.4	...	80,519.8	...	13,014.2	426,795.6
1994-II.....	104,806.8	1,696.9	...	16,847.2	123,350.9	80,186.1	773.5	3,707.7	84,667.3	...	38,683.6	465,479.2
1994-III.....	87,212.0	1,699.6	362.0	157.3	89,430.9	80,326.4	684.1	...	81,010.5	...	8,420.4	473,899.4
1994-IV.....	81,584.0	1,715.4	9.0	18,034.2	101,342.6	81,053.2	841.1	...	81,894.3	...	19,448.3	493,347.8
1995-I.....	97,899.0	1,820.9	...	369.5	100,089.5	84,371.7	792.6	...	85,164.3	...	14,925.1	508,272.9
1995-II.....	111,329.1	1,829.9	...	19,194.3	132,353.3	84,810.1	808.2	3,836.5	89,454.8	...	42,898.5	551,171.4
1995-III.....	91,568.0	1,832.5	362.0	164.6	93,927.0	84,945.9	714.6	...	85,660.5	...	8,266.6	559,438.3
1995-IV.....	86,787.0	1,848.8	-116.1	20,706.2	109,225.9	85,688.1	879.6	...	86,567.7	...	22,658.2	582,096.4
1996-I.....	104,154.2	1,963.3	...	395.0	106,512.5	89,211.7	827.7	...	90,039.5	...	16,473.1	598,569.5
1996-II.....	118,662.1	1,973.0	...	22,015.6	142,650.7	89,677.0	843.9	3,957.0	94,477.9	...	48,172.8	646,742.3
1996-III.....	97,332.0	1,975.6	360.0	172.9	99,840.5	89,819.9	745.9	...	90,565.9	...	9,274.7	656,017.1
1996-IV.....	91,981.1	1,992.9	5.2	23,718.2	117,697.4	90,592.4	919.8	...	91,512.2	...	26,185.1	682,202.3
1997-I.....	110,600.1	2,109.2	...	417.3	113,126.6	94,336.9	864.3	...	95,201.3	...	17,925.4	700,127.7
1997-II.....	125,721.0	2,119.8	...	25,162.6	153,003.4	94,840.0	881.0	4,063.8	99,784.8	...	53,218.5	753,346.2
1997-III.....	103,280.9	2,122.7	359.0	184.7	105,947.3	95,000.2	778.5	...	95,778.7	...	10,168.5	763,514.8
1997-IV.....	97,540.1	2,141.2	3.9	27,001.4	126,686.6	95,818.2	961.4	...	96,779.6	...	29,907.1	793,421.9
1998-I.....	117,351.9	2,309.1	...	448.1	120,109.1	99,808.0	902.1	...	100,710.2	...	19,398.9	812,820.9
1998-II.....	133,457.0	2,320.5	...	28,607.8	164,385.3	100,341.9	919.3	4,303.1	105,564.3	...	58,821.0	871,641.9
1998-III.....	109,538.0	2,323.8	357.0	194.2	112,413.1	100,520.6	812.1	...	101,332.8	...	11,080.3	882,721.6
1998-IV.....	103,382.0	2,344.5	2.9	30,552.4	136,281.9	101,407.1	1,005.0	...	102,412.1	...	33,869.8	916,591.3
1999-I.....	124,404.9	2,529.5	...	471.0	127,405.4	105,686.4	941.7	...	106,628.1	...	20,777.3	937,368.6
1999-II.....	141,777.0	2,543.0	...	32,303.3	176,623.3	106,291.0	959.4	4,471.7	111,722.1	...	64,901.2	1,002,269.9
1999-III.....	116,209.9	2,547.1	355.0	208.1	119,320.1	106,507.7	847.3	...	107,355.0	...	11,965.1	1,014,235.2
1999-IV.....	109,402.0	2,569.7	2.2	34,497.6	146,471.4	107,445.7	1,050.5	...	108,496.1	...	37,975.3	1,052,210.5
2000-I.....	132,004.9	2,772.7	...	509.1	135,286.6	111,993.6	982.9	...	112,976.5	...	22,310.1	1,074,520.6
2000-II.....	150,403.0	2,787.2	...	36,428.0	189,618.2	112,631.3	1,001.1	4,650.8	118,283.2	...	71,335.0	1,145,855.6
2000-III.....	123,345.0	2,792.0	355.0	203.4	126,695.4	112,872.5	883.9	...	113,756.5	...	12,939.0	1,158,794.1
2000-IV.....	116,313.0	2,817.5	1.6	38,776.2	157,908.4	113,898.0	1,098.2	...	114,996.2	...	42,912.2	1,201,706.4

<sup>1</sup> Beginning in 1983, includes government contributions on deemed wage credits for military service in 1957 and later.

<sup>2</sup> Income from taxation of benefits was not available until 1984.

<sup>3</sup> Includes payments (a) for costs of noncontributory wage credits for military service performed before 1957, (b) in 1971-82, for costs of deemed wage credits for military service performed after 1956, and (c) in 1968 and later for costs of benefits to certain uninsured persons who attained age 72 before 1968.

<sup>4</sup> Net interest includes net profits or losses on marketable investments. Administrative expenses are charged currently to the trust fund on an estimated basis, with a final adjustment, including interest, made in the following fiscal year. The amounts of these interest adjustments are included in net interest. Calendar years 1982-86 reflect interest on interfund borrowing. Calendar years 1983-90 reflect interest on advance tax transfers. The amount shown for 1985 includes an interest adjustment of \$102.8 million on unnegotiated checks issued before April 1985.

<sup>5</sup> Includes payments for vocational rehabilitation services furnished to disabled persons receiving benefits because of their disabilities. Beginning in 1983, relatively small reductions are made for the amount of reimbursement for unnegotiated benefit checks.

<sup>6</sup> Positive figure represents amounts lent to the OASI Trust Fund from the HI Trust Fund. Negative figures represent amounts repaid

from the OASI Trust Fund to the HI Trust Fund. Transfers were not available until November 1982.

**Source:** All figures computed by adding corresponding OASI and DI amounts.

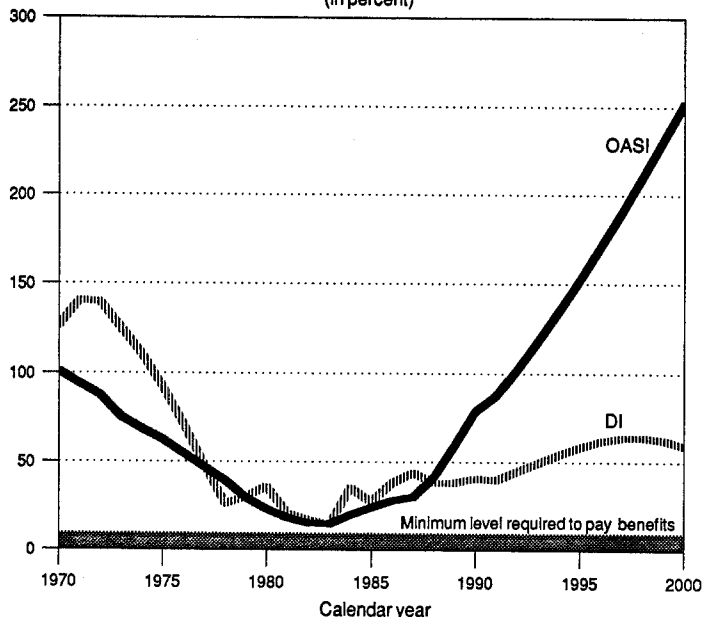
**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

The balance in each of the OASI and DI Trust Funds increases steadily throughout the projection period, reaching levels of \$1,160 billion and \$39 billion for OASI and DI, respectively, by the end of 2000.

Measures of the short-range actuarial status of the OASDI funds focus on the adequacy of reserves available to pay benefits. The contingency fund ratio is the usual measure of the OASDI program's ability to pay benefits on time in the near future. This ratio is the amount in the trust funds at the beginning of the year, including advance tax transfers for January (if applicable), divided by that year's expenditures. Table 151 shows the OASI, DI, and OASI and DI combined contingency fund ratios. Figure 2 illustrates the numbers shown in table 151 for the OASI and DI contingency fund ratios.

Figure 2.--Contingency fund ratios of the OASI and DI Trust Funds, calendar years 1970-2000  
(in percent)



Note: Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

At the beginning of 1991, the fund ratios for OASI and DI were 87 and 40 percent, respectively. The OASI ratio is projected to increase rapidly to levels near 300 percent by 2000. The DI ratio is projected to increase slowly until about 1997, when it reaches a level of 62 percent at the beginning of the year. (Some ratios between the beginning-of-the-year figures exceed 62 percent.) It then begins to decline until the OASDI tax rate reallocation in 2000 increases income to the DI Trust Fund.

As described in Section I, the short-range test of financial adequacy requires that the contingency fund ratio reach at least 100 percent by the beginning of 1996, and remain at or above 100 percent through 2000. On that basis, the OASI Trust Fund meets the short-range test of financial adequacy, while the DI Trust Fund fails it. Because of the growth in the OASI Trust Fund, a reallocation of contribution rates between OASI and DI could make the DI fund financially adequate in the short-range without causing the OASI fund to fail the short-range test for financial adequacy.

Table 151.—Contingency fund ratios<sup>1</sup> of the OASI, DI, and combined trust funds, calendar years 1970-90 and calendar quarters 1991-2000

[Percent]			
Calendar period	OASI Trust Fund	DI Trust Fund	OASI and DI Trust Funds, combined
1970.....	101.0	126.0	103.0
1971.....	140.4	140.4	98.8
1972.....	87.7	139.6	93.4
1973.....	74.9	124.8	80.5
1974.....	68.3	110.2	73.3
1975.....	62.5	92.3	66.3
1976.....	54.5	70.9	56.7
1977.....	47.0	48.1	47.1
1978.....	39.1	26.0	37.3
1979.....	29.5	29.8	29.6
1980.....	22.9	35.5	24.5
1981.....	18.0	20.6	18.3
1982.....	15.1	16.9	15.3
1983.....	14.5	14.3	14.4
1984.....	19.9	35.1	21.4
1985.....	24.0	27.2	24.3
1986.....	28.0	37.8	29.0
1987.....	29.8	43.8	21.5
1988.....	41.0	38.1	24.4
1989.....	59.0	38.0	56.9
1990.....	78.5	40.4	74.6
1991-I.....	87.3	39.5	82.4
1991-II.....	90.3	40.8	85.2
1991-III.....	98.3	46.0	92.9
1991-IV.....	99.1	45.4	93.6
1992-I.....	102.4	44.8	96.4
1992-II.....	104.9	45.4	98.7
1992-III.....	113.7	50.7	107.2
1992-IV.....	114.3	49.6	107.5
1993-I.....	118.2	49.4	111.0
1993-II.....	120.2	49.6	112.8
1993-III.....	129.7	55.2	121.9
1993-IV.....	130.4	54.4	122.4
1994-I.....	134.6	53.8	126.1
1994-II.....	137.0	54.2	128.3
1994-III.....	147.1	59.8	137.9
1994-IV.....	147.9	58.7	138.5
1995-I.....	152.3	57.8	142.2
1995-II.....	154.8	58.0	144.5
1995-III.....	165.4	63.3	154.5
1995-IV.....	165.9	61.7	154.7
1996-I.....	170.7	60.6	158.8
1996-II.....	173.2	60.6	161.0
1996-III.....	184.5	65.6	171.5
1996-IV.....	184.8	63.7	171.6
1997-I.....	190.1	62.3	176.0
1997-II.....	192.6	61.8	178.1
1997-III.....	204.2	66.4	188.9
1997-IV.....	204.4	64.1	188.8
1998-I.....	210.1	62.3	193.5
1998-II.....	212.4	61.4	195.4
1998-III.....	224.5	65.4	206.5
1998-IV.....	224.6	62.8	206.2
1999-I.....	230.6	60.4	211.1
1999-II.....	232.8	59.1	212.8
1999-III.....	245.3	62.5	224.2
1999-IV.....	245.3	59.5	223.6
2000-I.....	251.5	56.6	228.7
2000-II.....	256.6	59.8	233.6
2000-III.....	273.0	68.5	249.1
2000-IV.....	276.0	70.2	251.9

<sup>1</sup> Represents assets at beginning of period, plus advance tax transfers (if applicable), as a percentage of disbursements during the following 12-month period.

**Sources:**

- (1) Assets and disbursements shown earlier.
- (2) Historical advance tax transfers from unpublished monthly report from Department of the Treasury; future transfers estimated as a percentage of quarterly contribution income shown earlier.
- (3) Contingency fund ratios computed by addition and division of corresponding figures.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Table 152.—Comparison of income rates and cost rates of the OASI, DI, and combined trust funds, calendar years 1970-2000**

[As a percentage of taxable payroll]

Calendar year	OASI Trust Fund			DI Trust Fund			Total		
	Income rate	Cost rate	Balance	Income rate	Cost rate	Balance	Income rates	Cost rates	Balance
1970	7.33	7.29	0.05	1.11	0.80	0.31	8.45	8.09	0.35
1971	8.10	8.23	-0.13	1.10	0.96	0.14	9.20	9.19	0.01
1972	8.10	8.10	(1)	1.10	1.01	0.09	9.20	9.10	0.10
1973	8.60	8.56	0.04	1.10	1.09	0.01	9.70	9.65	0.05
1974	8.75	8.56	0.19	1.15	1.16	-0.01	9.90	9.71	0.19
1975	8.80	9.26	-0.46	1.16	1.35	-0.19	9.97	10.62	-0.65
1976	8.75	9.39	-0.64	1.15	1.44	-0.29	9.90	10.83	-0.93
1977	8.75	9.42	-0.67	1.15	1.50	-0.35	9.90	10.92	-1.02
1978	8.55	9.25	-0.70	1.55	1.44	0.11	10.10	10.69	-0.59
1979	8.66	8.85	-0.19	1.50	1.35	0.15	10.16	10.21	-0.05
1980	9.08	9.30	-0.22	1.13	1.37	-0.24	10.21	10.67	-0.46
1981	9.40	9.94	-0.54	1.30	1.39	-0.09	10.70	11.33	-0.63
1982	9.15	10.56	-1.41	1.65	1.34	0.31	10.80	11.90	-1.10
1983	9.91	10.27	-0.36	1.33	1.22	0.10	11.24	11.49	-0.25
1984	10.58	10.08	0.49	1.01	1.16	-0.14	11.59	11.24	0.35
1985	10.71	9.96	0.76	1.07	1.13	-0.06	11.79	11.09	0.70
1986	10.59	9.84	0.74	1.01	1.12	-0.10	11.60	10.96	0.64
1987	10.57	9.58	0.98	1.00	1.09	-0.10	11.56	10.68	0.89
1988	11.22	9.54	1.69	1.06	1.07	-0.01	12.28	10.61	1.68
1989	11.17	9.38	1.79	1.06	1.05	0.02	12.23	10.43	1.80
1990	11.32	9.58	1.73	1.17	1.08	0.09	12.49	10.66	1.83
1991	11.41	9.96	1.44	1.21	1.14	0.07	12.61	11.10	1.51
1992	11.41	10.03	1.39	1.21	1.16	0.05	12.62	11.18	1.44
1993	11.42	9.98	1.44	1.21	1.16	0.05	12.63	11.14	1.48
1994	11.42	9.93	1.49	1.21	1.16	0.04	12.63	11.10	1.53
1995	11.42	9.86	1.56	1.21	1.17	0.04	12.63	11.04	1.59
1996	11.43	9.80	1.63	1.21	1.19	0.02	12.64	10.99	1.65
1997	11.43	9.74	1.69	1.21	1.20	0.01	12.64	10.94	1.69
1998	11.44	9.69	1.74	1.21	1.22	-0.01	12.65	10.92	1.73
1999	11.45	9.65	1.80	1.21	1.25	-0.04	12.66	10.90	1.76
2000	11.23	9.61	1.63	1.43	1.27	0.16	12.66	10.88	1.79

<sup>1</sup> Between -0.005 and 0.005 percent.

**Sources:**

- (1) Effective taxable payroll from Office of Research and Statistics.
- (2) Income rate computed as sum of (a) employee-employer payroll tax rate, and (b) income tax revenue plus payments from the general fund of the Treasury divided by effective taxable payroll.

The year-by-year status of the OASDI program can also be measured by comparing the income rate to the cost rate. The income rate is the OASI or DI combined employee-employer contribution rate scheduled in the law, plus the income from taxation of benefits and payments from the general fund, expressed as a percentage of taxable payroll. The cost rate is the annual outgo expressed as a percentage of taxable payroll. Table 152 compares the income rates and cost rates for the OASI, DI, and OASI and DI Trust Funds, combined. Figure 3 illustrates the numbers shown in table 152 for the OASI and DI contingency fund ratios.

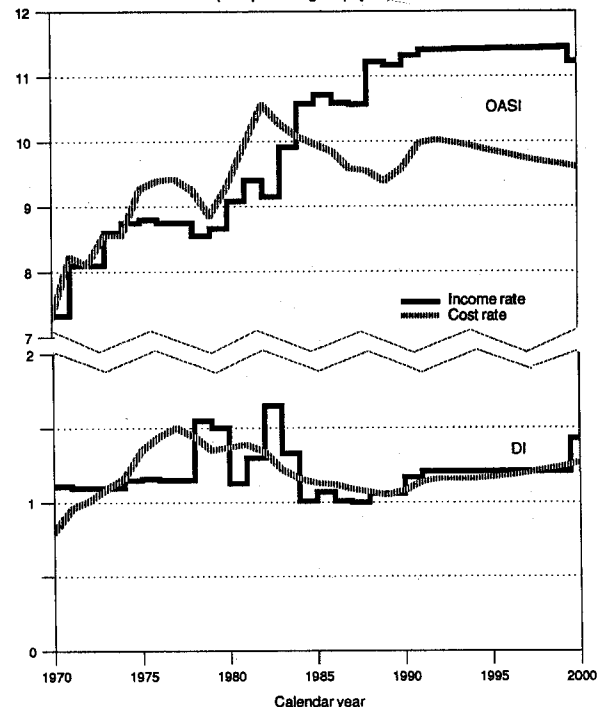
The income rate is projected to substantially exceed the cost rate in every year in the projection period, for the OASI Trust Fund. The income and cost rates are very close in 1991-99 for the DI Trust Fund; there is a greater margin in 2000 when the DI tax rate increases. It should be noted, however, that the comparison of the income rate to the cost rate is primarily used to measure the long-range (75-year) status of the trust funds. On that basis, the deficits in the latter part of the long-range period more than outweigh the surpluses in the short-range period.

(3) Cost rate computed as total disbursements divided by effective taxable payroll.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative II set of assumptions.

**Figure 3.—Comparison of income rates and cost rates of the OASI and DI Trust Funds, calendar years 1970-2000**  
(As a percentage of payroll)



Note: Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report Alternative II set of assumptions.

## V. ESTIMATES BASED ON ALTERNATIVE ASSUMPTIONS

Because of the uncertainties about future economic and demographic developments, cost projections based upon three alternative sets of assumptions were prepared for the 1991 Annual Report of the OASDI Board of Trustees. These alternative sets of assumptions were designed to illustrate variations in the projected financial status of the OASDI program that result from economic and demographic assumptions that differ substantially from what is considered to be most likely.

For alternative I, hereafter referred to as "optimistic," the various assumptions were changed (relative to the

"intermediate" alternative II described in the preceding sections) in the direction that would produce a more favorable financial projection for the OASDI program. For alternative III, hereafter referred to as "pessimistic," the various assumptions were altered to levels that would produce a less favorable financial projection for the OASDI program.

### A. OPTIMISTIC ASSUMPTIONS

Based on the optimistic set of assumptions, the level of economic activity is assumed to be higher than on the basis of the intermediate set. Table 153 shows the various optimistic economic assumptions.

**Table 153.—Alternative optimistic OASDI short-range economic assumptions, calendar years 1990-2000**

Calendar year	Average annual percentage increase in—			Real-wage differential <sup>3</sup> (percent)	Average annual interest rate <sup>4</sup> (percent)	Average annual unemployment rate <sup>5</sup> (percent)	Average annual percentage increase in labor force <sup>6</sup>
	Real GNP <sup>1</sup>	Average annual wage in covered employment	Consumer Price Index <sup>2</sup>				
1990.....	0.9	<sup>7</sup> 4.9	5.3	<sup>7</sup> -0.4	8.6	5.5	0.7
1991.....	0.6	3.7	4.4	-0.7	8.0	6.5	0.9
1992.....	3.6	4.9	2.8	2.1	7.3	6.1	1.0
1993.....	3.5	5.2	3.1	2.1	6.6	5.7	1.2
1994.....	3.3	5.0	3.0	2.0	6.1	5.4	1.2
1995.....	3.1	5.1	3.0	2.1	6.1	5.2	1.1
1996.....	3.0	5.1	3.0	2.1	6.1	5.0	1.1
1997.....	2.9	5.1	3.0	2.1	6.1	4.9	1.1
1998.....	2.8	5.0	3.0	2.0	6.1	4.9	1.0
1999.....	2.8	5.1	3.0	2.1	6.1	4.8	1.0
2000.....	2.8	5.1	3.0	2.1	6.1	4.8	1.0

<sup>1</sup> The real GNP (gross national product) is the total output of goods and services, expressed in 1982 dollars.

<sup>2</sup> The Consumer Price Index is the average of the 12 monthly values of the Consumer Price Index for Urban Wage Earners and Clerical Workers (CPI-W).

<sup>3</sup> The real-wage differential is the difference between the percentage increases, before rounding, in (a) the average annual wage in covered employment, and (b) the average annual Consumer Price Index.

<sup>4</sup> The average annual interest rate is the average of the nominal interest rates, which, in practice, are compounded semiannually, for special public-debt obligations issuable to the trust funds in each of the 12 months of the year.

<sup>5</sup> The rates shown are unadjusted civilian unemployment rates.

<sup>6</sup> Labor force is the total for the U. S. (including military personnel) and reflects the average of monthly numbers of persons in the labor force for each year.

<sup>7</sup> Preliminary.

#### Sources:

(1) Future rates, other than interest rates, projected by the Office of Research and Statistics and the Office of the Actuary.

(2) Future interest rates projected by the Office of the Actuary.

#### Note:

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative I set of assumptions.

The assumed rate of unemployment in each year is lower, reaching a level of 4.8 percent by 2000. The assumed annual percentage increase in average wages in covered employment is lower, declining to an ultimate level of about 5.0 percent after 1993. Although the assumed rate of increase in average wages is lower, the real-wage differential is higher (2.1 percent after 1991) because of the lower assumed inflation rate, which is ultimately 3.0 percent. The ultimate real interest rate (nominal interest rate minus the increase in the CPI) is assumed to be 3.0 percent.

Table 154 shows the SSA average annual wage for 1990 through 2000 based on the optimistic projection.

The average wage is higher than the wage based on the intermediate projections through 1991, and lower thereafter. Table 155 shows the OASDI program amounts based on the optimistic projection.

**Table 154.—Average amount of total wages for 1990-2000 projected on the basis of alternative optimistic assumptions**

Calendar year	Average wage
1990.....	\$21,065.56
1991.....	21,832.13
1992.....	22,867.18
1993.....	24,010.14
1994.....	25,180.76
1995.....	26,439.35
1996.....	27,741.59
1997.....	29,111.22
1998.....	30,524.65
1999.....	32,031.58
2000.....	33,623.53

#### Source:

Future figures projected by Office of Research and Statistics and the Office of the Actuary.

#### Note:

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative I set of assumptions.

**Table 155.—OASDI program amounts projected on the basis of alternative optimistic assumptions, calendar years 1991-2000**

Calendar year	Benefit increase <sup>1</sup> (percent)	Contribution and benefit base <sup>2</sup>	"Old-law" contribution and benefit base <sup>3</sup>	Retirement earnings test exempt amounts		Amount of earnings required for quarter of coverage	AIME "bend points" in PIA formula		PIA "bend points" in maximum-family-benefit formula		
				Under age 65	Ages 65 or older <sup>4</sup>		First	Second	First	Second	Third
1991	4.2	\$53,400	\$39,600	\$7,080	\$9,720	\$540	\$370	\$2,230	\$473	\$682	\$890
1992	2.8	56,100	41,400	7,440	10,200	570	388	2,337	495	715	933
1993	3.2	58,200	42,900	7,680	10,560	590	402	2,422	513	741	967
1994	3.0	60,900	45,000	8,040	11,040	620	421	2,537	538	776	1,012
1995	3.0	63,900	47,100	8,400	11,640	650	442	2,664	565	815	1,063
1996	3.0	66,900	49,500	8,760	12,240	680	463	2,794	592	855	1,115
1997	3.0	70,200	51,900	9,240	12,840	720	487	2,933	622	898	1,171
1998	3.0	73,800	54,600	9,720	13,440	750	511	3,078	652	942	1,228
1999	3.0	77,400	57,300	10,200	14,160	790	536	3,230	685	988	1,289
2000	3.0	81,300	60,000	10,680	14,880	830	562	3,387	718	1,036	1,352

<sup>1</sup> Effective with benefits payable for December in each year.

<sup>2</sup> The bases were increased slightly through the effect of a new procedure to determine the base, as required by Public Law 101-239.

<sup>3</sup> Contribution and benefit base that would have been determined automatically under the law in effect prior to enactment of the Social Security Amendments of 1977. The bases were increased slightly through the effect of a new procedure to determine the base, as required by Public Law 101-239.

<sup>4</sup> Retirement earnings test does not apply at ages 70 or older.

<sup>5</sup> Estimated.

**Source:**

Future benefit increases based on assumed future CPI increases; all other future figures based on average amount of total wages.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative I set of assumptions.

The benefit increases are all lower than the amounts based on the intermediate projection, due to the lower rates of inflation in the optimistic projection. The amounts based on increases in the average wage are equal to or greater than the corresponding amounts based on the intermediate projection until about 1994,

and less than those amounts after that time, due to the pattern of wage growth in the optimistic projection.

Tables 156 and 157 show the optimistic demographic and programmatic assumptions, respectively.

**Table 156.—Alternative optimistic OASDI short-range demographic assumptions, calendar years 1991-2000**

Calendar year	Total fertility rate <sup>1</sup>	Age-sex-adjusted death rate <sup>2</sup> (per 100,000)	Life expectancy <sup>3</sup>			
			At birth		At age 65	
			Male	Female	Male	Female
1991	2.06	780.3	72.2	78.7	15.2	18.9
1992	2.07	775.5	72.3	78.8	15.3	18.9
1993	2.08	771.6	72.5	78.8	15.3	18.9
1994	2.08	768.3	72.6	78.9	15.3	18.9
1995	2.09	765.3	72.7	78.9	15.3	18.9
1996	2.10	762.6	72.7	79.0	15.3	18.9
1997	2.10	760.1	72.8	79.0	15.3	18.9
1998	2.11	757.8	72.9	79.0	15.3	18.9
1999	2.11	755.6	73.0	79.1	15.3	18.9
2000	2.12	753.6	73.0	79.1	15.3	18.9

<sup>1</sup> The total fertility rate for any year is the average number of children who would be born to a woman in her lifetime if she were to experience the birth rates by age observed in, or assumed for, the selected year, and if she were to survive the entire child-bearing period.

<sup>2</sup> The age-sex-adjusted death rate is the crude rate that would occur in the enumerated total population as of April 1, 1980, if that population were to experience the death rates by age and sex observed in, or assumed for, the selected year.

The ultimate total fertility rate of 2.2 children per woman is higher than the rate assumed for the intermediate set; by 2000, the rate of 2.12 is only slightly higher than the rate of 2.00 for the intermediate set. The mortality rates improve at just over half the annual rate

<sup>3</sup> The life expectancy for any year is the average number of years of life remaining for a person if that person were to experience the death rates by age observed in, or assumed for, the selected year.

**Source:**

Estimates prepared by the Office of the Actuary.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative I set of assumptions.

of improvement in the intermediate set, on an age-sex-adjusted basis. However, the pattern by age is such that the life expectancy at birth is about the same for males and about one year lower for females by 2000 in the optimistic projection.



**Table 157.—Alternative optimistic OASDI short-range programmatic assumptions, calendar years 1991-2000**

Calendar year	Coverage rate <sup>1</sup> (percent)	Insured status		Disability incidence rate <sup>4</sup> (per thousand)	Disability termination rate <sup>5</sup> (percent)
		Fully <sup>2</sup> (percent)	Disability <sup>3</sup> (percent)		
1991.....	66.63	75.96	74.40	3.91	12.16
1992.....	66.79	76.09	75.00	3.83	13.14
1993.....	67.18	76.23	75.52	3.81	13.42
1994.....	67.49	76.39	76.04	3.80	13.24
1995.....	67.66	76.61	76.52	3.80	13.24
1996.....	67.76	76.88	76.94	3.79	13.24
1997.....	67.80	77.22	77.33	3.79	13.24
1998.....	67.82	77.56	77.67	3.80	13.24
1999.....	67.80	77.91	77.90	3.80	13.24
2000.....	67.76	78.26	78.14	3.81	13.24

<sup>1</sup>The coverage rate is the number of persons with any covered employment during the year as a percentage of the total population aged 16 or older.

<sup>2</sup>The fully insured rate is the number of fully insured persons as a percentage of the population aged 62 or older.

<sup>3</sup>The disability insured rate is the number of disability insured persons as a percentage of the total population aged 18 to 64.

<sup>4</sup>The disability incidence rate is the number of newly entitled disabled worker beneficiaries per thousand insured persons under age 65 and is age-sex adjusted based on the insured population as of January 1, 1988.

<sup>5</sup>The disability termination rate is the number of disabled worker beneficiaries terminating (due to recovery, death, or attainment of age 65) expressed as a percentage of the number of disabled worker beneficiaries exposed to termination.

Coverage rates are higher than under the intermediate set of assumptions because of the lower unemployment rates. About one percent more of the population is working in covered employment by 2000 in the optimistic projection. Insured rates are about the same as in the intermediate set. Disability incidence rates are lower and termination rates are higher.

**Sources:**

(1) Coverage rate computed by dividing number of covered persons (from the Office of Research and Statistics) by total population aged 16 or older (from the Office of the Actuary).

(2) Fully and disability insured rates computed by dividing number of insured persons (projected based on historical relationship to population and coverage rates) by corresponding population group (from the Office of the Actuary).

(3) Future disability incidence and termination rates projected based on historical trend in rates, and judgment.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative I set of assumptions.

The numbers of OASI and DI beneficiaries, and OASI and DI benefit payments, are projected by methods identical to those described in section III for the intermediate set of assumptions. Tables 158 and 159 summarize the numbers of beneficiaries and benefit payments, respectively, based on the optimistic assumptions.

**Table 158.—Summary of OASDI beneficiaries in current-payment status, at end of period, on the basis of alternative optimistic assumptions, calendar half years 1991-2000**

[In thousands]

Calendar period	Total	Retired workers and auxiliaries				Survivors of deceased workers					Disabled workers and auxiliaries				Special age-72 beneficiaries
		Total	Retired workers	Wives and husbands	Children	Total	Children	Widowed mothers and fathers	Aged widows and widowers and aged parents	Disabled widows and widowers	Total	Disabled workers	Wives and husbands	Children	
1991-II.....	40,100.6	28,522.7	24,984.3	3,100.0	438.4	7,243.5	1,805.4	300.5	5,034.6	103.0	4,328.0	3,051.9	262.8	1,013.3	6.4
1991-IV.....	40,370.7	28,767.7	25,207.0	3,118.6	442.1	7,253.4	1,771.7	303.6	5,073.5	104.6	4,344.0	3,077.3	258.9	1,007.8	5.6
1992-II.....	40,609.2	28,930.7	25,352.7	3,119.4	458.6	7,300.5	1,805.1	300.5	5,088.8	106.1	4,373.2	3,096.0	255.1	1,022.1	4.8
1992-IV.....	40,840.0	29,156.4	25,566.7	3,134.4	455.3	7,314.8	1,775.7	303.8	5,128.0	107.3	4,364.7	3,104.3	251.0	1,009.4	4.1
1993-II.....	41,037.6	29,283.1	25,683.7	3,133.9	465.5	7,365.3	1,811.1	300.6	5,145.0	108.6	4,385.7	3,116.5	247.7	1,021.5	3.5
1993-IV.....	41,242.1	29,478.7	25,869.2	3,146.9	462.6	7,380.5	1,784.5	304.4	5,181.8	109.8	4,379.9	3,126.1	244.4	1,009.4	3.0
1994-II.....	41,424.8	29,581.4	25,962.8	3,145.3	473.3	7,430.1	1,820.5	301.0	5,197.6	111.0	4,410.7	3,145.8	242.0	1,022.9	2.6
1994-IV.....	41,600.2	29,740.7	26,115.2	3,155.0	470.5	7,445.7	1,798.8	305.4	5,229.2	112.3	4,411.6	3,160.4	239.5	1,011.7	2.2
1995-II.....	41,770.3	29,826.6	26,193.4	3,151.1	482.1	7,494.8	1,838.4	302.1	5,240.9	113.4	4,447.0	3,182.9	237.9	1,026.2	1.9
1995-IV.....	41,924.3	29,959.3	26,320.9	3,158.4	480.0	7,511.4	1,821.8	306.9	5,268.2	114.5	4,452.0	3,200.0	236.0	1,016.0	1.6
1996-II.....	42,093.1	30,043.2	26,399.0	3,152.6	491.6	7,557.1	1,861.9	303.4	5,275.5	116.3	4,491.5	3,225.1	234.9	1,031.5	1.3
1996-IV.....	42,238.9	30,166.9	26,519.2	3,158.9	488.8	7,571.0	1,844.3	308.3	5,300.3	118.1	4,499.9	3,244.7	233.5	1,021.7	1.1
1997-II.....	42,408.8	30,249.5	26,598.5	3,150.9	500.1	7,612.4	1,884.4	304.6	5,302.9	120.5	4,546.0	3,274.0	233.1	1,038.9	0.9
1997-IV.....	42,551.4	30,369.5	26,717.5	3,155.5	496.5	7,621.2	1,864.8	309.4	5,324.1	122.9	4,559.9	3,297.2	232.3	1,030.4	0.8
1998-II.....	42,709.8	30,447.9	26,799.2	3,140.8	507.9	7,648.0	1,905.4	306.0	5,311.4	125.2	4,613.2	3,331.3	232.6	1,049.3	0.7
1998-IV.....	42,864.7	30,571.0	26,920.2	3,146.7	504.1	7,659.9	1,884.3	310.8	5,337.4	127.4	4,633.2	3,358.9	232.4	1,041.9	0.6
1999-II.....	43,053.4	30,662.7	27,011.0	3,136.8	514.9	7,697.5	1,924.7	307.3	5,335.9	129.6	4,692.7	3,397.1	233.2	1,062.4	0.5
1999-IV.....	43,208.5	30,789.7	27,139.8	3,140.1	509.8	7,700.5	1,902.1	312.1	5,354.5	131.8	4,717.9	3,428.5	233.5	1,055.9	0.4
2000-II.....	43,396.1	30,887.5	27,241.5	3,125.5	520.5	7,725.8	1,942.6	308.4	5,341.0	133.8	4,782.5	3,470.2	234.7	1,077.6	0.3
2000-IV.....	43,585.6	31,033.0	27,383.6	3,134.2	515.2	7,740.9	1,918.8	313.2	5,373.0	135.9	4,811.4	3,504.6	235.2	1,071.6	0.3

**Sources:**

- (1) All detail columns projected by methods described in text and in earlier tables describing projections for alternative II.
- (2) Totals and subtotals computed by addition of corresponding detail.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative I set of assumptions.

The total number of OASDI beneficiaries is about 1,300,000 lower by 2000, compared to the intermediate projection. The most significant differences between the figures in table 158 and the similar figures shown earlier for the intermediate assumptions is the lower number of retired workers and disabled workers in the optimis-

tic projection. The number of retired workers is lower due to the higher mortality rates in the optimistic assumptions. The number of disabled workers is lower due to the lower incidence rates and higher termination rates in the optimistic assumptions.

**Table 159.—Summary of OASDI benefit payments, on the basis of alternative optimistic assumptions, calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[In millions]

Calendar period	Retired workers and auxiliaries				Survivors of deceased workers					Disabled workers and auxiliaries			Special age-72 beneficiaries	Lump-sum payments
	Total	Total	Retired workers	Dependents	Total	Children	Widowed mothers and fathers	Aged widows and widowers and aged parents	Disabled widows and widowers	Total	Disabled workers	Dependents		
1991-I....	\$66,122.8	\$45,900.3	\$41,832.2	\$4,068.1	\$13,515.7	\$2,243.0	\$370.2	\$10,776.8	\$125.7	\$6,647.3	\$5,936.8	\$710.4	\$3.6	\$55.9
1991-II..	66,526.1	46,151.2	42,028.1	4,123.1	13,634.8	2,279.4	367.2	10,859.9	128.3	6,682.8	5,965.1	717.7	3.4	53.9
1991-III	66,703.3	46,301.7	42,187.4	4,114.3	13,652.0	2,198.7	373.1	10,951.3	128.9	6,695.4	5,995.0	700.4	3.1	51.1
1991-IV	67,372.1	46,820.1	42,594.2	4,225.9	13,780.5	2,219.9	380.4	11,047.6	132.6	6,722.6	6,024.3	698.3	2.9	46.0
1992-I....	70,262.2	48,773.8	44,427.2	4,346.6	14,399.8	2,325.7	385.9	11,551.6	136.6	7,029.5	6,297.0	732.6	2.8	56.3
1992-II..	70,656.5	49,018.1	44,616.0	4,402.1	14,520.7	2,366.2	383.0	11,632.5	139.0	7,060.9	6,320.4	740.6	2.6	54.2
1992-III	70,817.4	49,160.0	44,769.2	4,390.8	14,540.3	2,288.0	389.4	11,723.7	139.2	7,063.3	6,340.1	723.3	2.4	51.4
1992-IV	71,479.4	49,680.9	45,180.9	4,500.0	14,674.9	2,313.3	397.0	11,821.8	142.8	7,075.0	6,354.3	720.8	2.3	46.3
1993-I....	73,527.5	51,037.3	46,475.1	4,562.2	15,128.7	2,394.6	397.7	12,191.5	144.9	7,302.7	6,554.2	748.5	2.2	56.6
1993-II..	73,893.7	51,255.7	46,641.5	4,614.2	15,254.1	2,437.5	395.1	12,274.3	147.2	7,327.3	6,570.8	756.5	2.0	54.6
1993-III	74,024.0	51,368.0	46,769.7	4,598.3	15,275.5	2,360.9	401.6	12,365.7	147.3	7,327.0	6,587.9	739.1	1.8	51.7
1993-IV	74,672.8	51,871.8	47,164.0	4,707.8	15,411.8	2,389.3	409.6	12,461.8	151.1	7,340.9	6,603.9	737.0	1.7	46.6
1994-I....	77,073.2	53,466.3	48,677.0	4,789.3	15,947.8	2,483.3	412.7	12,897.9	153.9	7,600.5	6,833.6	767.0	1.6	57.0
1994-II..	77,431.6	53,663.3	48,824.1	4,839.2	16,076.8	2,528.4	410.2	12,981.8	156.4	7,635.1	6,859.0	776.2	1.5	54.9
1994-III	77,541.5	53,745.4	48,926.2	4,819.2	16,099.4	2,454.6	416.7	13,071.6	156.5	7,643.2	6,884.4	758.9	1.4	52.1
1994-IV	78,175.4	54,224.7	49,297.5	4,927.2	16,237.9	2,487.6	425.3	13,164.6	160.4	7,664.6	6,907.1	757.6	1.3	46.9
1995-I....	80,527.0	55,757.9	50,758.2	4,999.7	16,769.4	2,583.4	428.6	13,594.1	163.3	7,941.1	7,151.2	789.7	1.2	57.4
1995-II..	80,890.7	55,949.0	50,900.7	5,048.3	16,902.8	2,633.3	426.3	13,677.3	165.9	7,982.5	7,182.2	800.2	1.1	55.3
1995-III	80,990.0	56,014.2	50,989.7	5,024.5	16,926.2	2,563.0	432.8	13,764.4	166.0	7,996.2	7,213.1	783.1	1.0	52.4
1995-IV	81,625.2	56,484.5	51,352.4	5,132.1	17,068.5	2,600.8	442.1	13,855.8	169.8	8,024.0	7,241.3	782.5	1.0	47.2
1996-I....	84,093.6	58,075.8	52,869.8	5,206.0	17,627.5	2,703.2	446.5	14,304.7	173.1	8,331.6	7,512.9	818.8	0.9	57.8
1996-II..	84,481.1	58,280.1	53,026.7	5,253.4	17,763.8	2,756.0	444.4	14,387.0	176.4	8,380.7	7,550.1	830.6	0.8	55.7
1996-III	84,589.3	58,348.3	53,121.8	5,226.5	17,786.9	2,686.7	450.8	14,472.3	177.1	8,400.5	7,587.2	813.3	0.8	52.8
1996-IV	85,247.5	58,831.7	53,497.2	5,334.5	17,932.5	2,725.5	460.4	14,564.8	181.8	8,435.0	7,621.4	813.5	0.7	47.6
1997-I....	87,854.3	60,502.6	55,092.5	5,410.1	18,518.4	2,831.6	465.8	15,035.1	185.9	8,774.4	7,920.8	853.6	0.7	58.2
1997-II..	88,277.1	60,728.9	55,272.3	5,456.6	18,657.4	2,887.1	463.8	15,116.6	189.9	8,834.1	7,966.9	867.2	0.6	56.1
1997-III	88,403.8	60,808.3	55,382.1	5,426.2	18,678.8	2,818.1	470.0	15,199.7	191.0	8,862.9	8,013.0	849.9	0.6	53.2
1997-IV	89,098.7	61,317.7	55,783.2	5,534.5	18,825.4	2,857.0	479.8	15,292.2	196.4	8,907.2	8,056.0	851.1	0.5	47.9
1998-I....	91,856.0	63,083.7	57,473.3	5,610.4	19,433.0	2,966.3	486.1	15,779.3	201.3	9,280.2	8,385.1	895.1	0.5	58.6
1998-II..	92,307.9	63,337.5	57,685.5	5,652.0	19,560.6	3,024.7	484.5	15,846.1	205.3	9,352.9	8,442.1	910.7	0.4	56.5
1998-III	92,455.1	63,435.1	57,819.6	5,615.5	19,573.9	2,956.7	490.8	15,919.8	206.6	9,392.2	8,498.9	893.3	0.4	53.5
1998-IV	93,209.0	63,983.7	58,258.8	5,724.9	19,728.9	2,995.6	500.9	16,020.2	212.2	9,447.7	8,552.0	895.7	0.4	48.3
1999-I....	96,151.0	65,860.0	60,057.2	5,802.8	20,379.1	3,110.9	508.6	16,541.9	217.7	9,852.6	8,909.2	943.4	0.3	59.0
1999-II..	96,669.4	66,145.7	60,300.5	5,845.2	20,528.4	3,171.5	507.0	16,627.9	222.0	9,938.1	8,977.1	960.9	0.3	56.9
1999-III	96,856.3	66,261.7	60,456.4	5,805.3	20,552.6	3,104.9	513.2	16,711.2	223.3	9,987.8	9,044.5	943.3	0.3	53.9
1999-IV	97,653.1	66,843.5	60,931.2	5,912.3	20,706.3	3,143.5	523.5	16,810.3	229.0	10,054.4	9,107.8	946.5	0.3	48.6
2000-I....	100,763.7	68,829.6	62,843.0	5,986.6	21,381.5	3,261.7	532.3	17,352.5	235.0	10,493.0	9,494.9	998.0	0.2	59.4
2000-II..	101,316.0	69,142.1	63,120.0	6,022.1	21,525.2	3,324.3	530.9	17,430.4	239.6	10,591.3	9,573.5	1,017.7	0.2	57.2
2000-III	101,532.2	69,275.8	63,301.0	5,974.8	21,551.0	3,260.0	536.7	17,513.3	241.0	10,651.0	9,651.5	999.4	0.2	54.2
2000-IV	102,407.0	69,900.8	63,818.3	6,082.5	21,728.2	3,298.8	547.2	17,635.4	246.8	10,728.9	9,725.1	1,003.7	0.2	48.9

**Sources:**

- (1) All detail columns projected by methods described in text and in earlier tables describing projections for alternative II.
- (2) Totals and subtotals computed by addition of corresponding detail.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative I set of assumptions.

The lower number of beneficiaries, combined with lower benefit levels due to the lower levels of inflation and wage growth in the optimistic assumptions, result in

lower benefit payments. Benefit payments in table 159 are about \$406 billion in 2000, compared to \$451 billion based on the intermediate assumptions.

The progress of the OASI and DI Trust Funds is projected by methods identical to those described in section IV for the intermediate set of assumptions. Tables 160, 161, and 162 show the progress of the OASI, DI, and OASI and DI Trust Funds, combined, respectively.

Assets in the trust funds are projected to increase much more rapidly under the optimistic assumptions than under the intermediate assumptions. Assets in the OASI and DI Trust Funds, combined, at the end of 2000 are projected to be \$1,460 billion, compared to \$1,200 billion under the intermediate assumptions.

Table 160.—Operations of the OASI Trust Fund based on alternative optimistic assumptions, calendar quarters 1991-2000

[In millions]

Calendar period	Income					Disbursements				Interfund borrowing transfers	Net increase in fund	Fund at end of period
	Net contributions <sup>1</sup>	Income from taxation of benefits	Payments from the general fund of the Treasury <sup>2</sup>	Net interest <sup>3</sup>	Total	Benefit payments <sup>4</sup>	Administrative expenses	Transfers to Railroad Retirement program	Total			
1991-I	\$69,930.0	\$1,263.9	...	\$186.9	\$71,380.8	\$59,468.8	\$430.0	...	\$59,898.8	...	\$11,482.0	\$225,679.2
1991-II	77,090.0	1,259.7	...	9,814.9	88,164.6	59,833.0	443.1	\$3,467.0	63,743.0	...	24,421.6	250,100.8
1991-III	65,337.0	1,263.1	\$356.0	129.4	67,085.5	59,997.9	397.3	...	60,395.2	...	6,690.4	256,791.1
1991-IV	62,138.0	1,276.7	18.9	10,761.7	74,195.3	60,639.5	469.2	...	61,108.7	...	13,086.5	269,877.6
1992-I	73,546.1	1,370.6	...	171.8	75,088.5	63,222.0	476.4	...	63,698.3	...	11,390.1	281,267.8
1992-II	83,305.0	1,378.5	...	11,789.0	96,472.4	63,585.1	490.8	3,365.2	67,441.1	...	29,031.3	310,299.1
1992-III	69,000.0	1,381.9	344.0	129.4	70,855.3	63,743.5	440.1	...	64,183.6	...	6,671.7	316,970.7
1992-IV	67,000.9	1,396.0	15.0	12,787.1	81,199.0	64,393.8	483.7	...	64,877.5	...	16,321.5	333,292.2
1993-I	77,040.0	1,472.6	...	128.1	78,640.7	66,213.9	491.1	...	66,705.0	...	11,935.7	345,227.8
1993-II	88,866.0	1,480.2	...	13,921.6	104,267.8	66,555.5	506.0	3,484.2	70,545.7	...	33,722.1	378,949.9
1993-III	74,225.0	1,483.1	331.0	121.7	76,160.8	66,686.5	453.7	...	67,140.2	...	9,020.7	387,970.7
1993-IV	71,067.0	1,497.2	11.6	14,953.4	87,529.3	67,321.0	498.3	...	67,819.3	...	19,710.0	407,680.7
1994-I	83,367.0	1,581.6	...	165.1	85,113.6	69,461.6	505.9	...	69,967.5	...	15,146.1	422,826.8
1994-II	95,187.9	1,588.9	...	16,125.6	112,902.4	69,785.3	521.3	3,571.9	73,878.5	...	39,023.9	461,850.6
1994-III	79,543.0	1,591.2	328.0	130.9	81,593.1	69,887.2	467.4	...	70,354.6	...	11,238.5	473,088.7
1994-IV	74,696.0	1,605.2	8.8	17,290.5	93,600.4	70,499.4	514.0	...	71,013.4	...	22,587.1	495,675.8
1995-I	89,202.9	1,688.5	...	320.3	91,211.7	72,575.0	521.9	...	73,096.9	...	18,114.8	513,790.7
1995-II	101,199.0	1,696.0	...	18,524.0	121,418.9	72,896.6	537.7	3,644.9	77,079.3	...	44,339.7	558,130.4
1995-III	83,620.0	1,698.0	327.0	136.8	85,781.8	72,982.5	482.2	...	73,464.6	...	12,317.2	570,447.6
1995-IV	79,548.0	1,712.1	-1,494.4	20,019.5	99,785.2	73,589.8	529.9	...	74,119.7	...	25,665.5	596,113.1
1996-I	94,976.0	1,797.6	...	341.2	97,114.8	75,750.5	538.0	...	76,288.5	...	20,826.4	616,939.4
1996-II	107,857.0	1,805.6	...	21,428.1	131,090.7	76,089.1	554.3	3,708.7	80,352.1	...	50,738.6	667,678.0
1996-III	88,975.0	1,807.7	326.0	145.1	91,253.8	76,177.4	497.0	...	76,674.4	...	14,579.5	682,257.8
1996-IV	84,417.0	1,822.5	5.0	23,169.2	109,413.7	76,800.8	546.2	...	77,347.0	...	32,066.7	714,324.4
1997-I	100,930.1	1,907.1	...	368.9	103,206.2	79,068.3	554.6	...	79,622.8	...	23,583.3	737,907.8
1997-II	114,245.0	1,915.9	...	24,843.0	141,003.9	79,431.3	571.4	3,751.0	83,753.7	...	57,250.1	795,157.9
1997-III	94,474.0	1,918.3	324.0	153.9	96,870.2	79,529.3	512.4	...	80,041.6	...	16,828.5	811,986.8
1997-IV	89,582.9	1,933.9	3.7	26,846.1	118,366.6	80,179.9	562.5	...	80,742.5	...	37,624.2	849,611.0
1998-I	107,102.0	2,063.7	...	385.6	109,551.3	82,564.0	571.1	...	83,135.1	...	26,416.2	876,027.2
1998-II	121,209.0	2,073.2	...	28,782.4	152,064.6	82,943.1	588.5	3,920.4	87,452.0	...	64,612.6	940,639.8
1998-III	100,272.0	2,075.9	323.0	163.2	102,834.1	83,051.1	527.7	...	83,578.8	...	19,255.3	959,895.2
1998-IV	95,082.0	2,093.3	2.8	31,079.4	128,257.5	83,749.3	579.7	...	84,328.9	...	43,928.6	1,003,823.8
1999-I	113,513.0	2,234.9	...	403.0	116,151.0	86,286.5	588.5	...	86,875.0	...	29,275.9	1,033,099.8
1999-II	128,652.0	2,246.1	...	33,303.1	164,201.3	86,719.2	606.4	4,024.9	91,350.6	...	72,850.7	1,105,950.5
1999-III	106,361.0	2,249.7	322.0	172.9	109,105.6	86,856.5	543.7	...	87,400.2	...	21,705.4	1,127,655.4
1999-IV	100,638.0	2,268.6	2.0	35,902.4	138,811.0	87,586.7	597.3	...	88,184.0	...	50,627.0	1,178,282.5
2000-I	118,337.1	2,422.4	...	421.6	121,181.1	90,258.6	606.5	...	90,865.1	...	30,316.0	1,208,598.5
2000-II	133,869.0	2,434.6	...	38,365.5	174,669.1	90,712.3	624.9	4,132.5	95,469.6	...	79,199.5	1,287,798.0
2000-III	110,603.0	2,438.8	314.0	179.9	113,535.7	90,868.9	560.3	...	91,429.2	...	22,106.5	1,309,904.4
2000-IV	104,880.9	2,460.2	1.5	41,201.6	148,544.2	91,665.6	615.6	...	92,281.2	...	56,263.0	1,366,167.4

<sup>1</sup> Includes government contributions on deemed wage credits for military service in 1957 and later.

<sup>2</sup> Includes payments (a) for costs of noncontributory wage credits for military service performed before 1957 and (b) for costs of benefits to certain uninsured persons who attained age 72 before 1968.

<sup>3</sup> Net interest includes net profits or losses on marketable investments. Administrative expenses are charged currently to the trust fund on an estimated basis, with a final adjustment, including interest, made in the following fiscal year. The amounts of these interest adjustments are included in net interest.

<sup>4</sup> Includes payments for vocational rehabilitation services furnished to disabled persons receiving benefits because of their disabilities.

Amounts are reduced by amount of reimbursement for unnegotiated benefit checks; reductions are relatively small.

**Source:**

All columns projected by methods described in text and in earlier tables describing projections for alternative II.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative I set of assumptions.

**Table 161.—Operations of the DI Trust Fund based on alternative optimistic assumptions, calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[In millions]

Calendar period	Income					Disbursements				Interfund borrowing transfers	Net increase in fund	Fund at end of period
	Net contributions <sup>1</sup>	Income from taxation of benefits	Payments from the general fund of the Treasury <sup>2</sup>	Net interest <sup>3</sup>	Total	Benefit payments <sup>4</sup>	Administrative expenses	Transfers to Railroad Retirement program	Total			
1991-I.....	\$7,445.0	\$51.9	...	\$23.8	\$7,520.7	\$6,656.2	\$199.0	...	\$6,855.2	...	\$665.5	\$11,744.9
1991-II.....	8,246.9	50.8	...	493.9	8,791.5	6,691.5	198.7	\$66.0	6,956.1	...	1,835.4	13,580.3
1991-III.....	6,997.0	50.9	\$37.0	19.2	7,104.1	6,704.1	170.6	...	6,874.6	...	229.4	13,809.8
1991-IV.....	6,625.0	51.1	...	552.0	7,228.1	6,729.4	253.0	...	6,982.4	...	245.6	14,055.4
1992-I.....	7,849.0	52.9	...	20.4	7,922.3	7,036.3	208.7	...	7,245.0	...	677.3	14,732.7
1992-II.....	8,896.0	53.1	...	602.4	9,551.5	7,067.7	208.4	55.2	7,331.2	...	2,220.2	16,953.0
1992-III.....	7,361.0	53.1	37.0	18.2	7,469.3	7,070.4	178.9	...	7,249.3	...	220.0	17,173.0
1992-IV.....	7,220.0	53.2	...	669.9	7,943.2	7,082.5	282.2	...	7,364.7	...	578.4	17,751.5
1993-I.....	8,295.0	54.3	...	16.6	8,365.9	7,310.4	232.8	...	7,543.3	...	822.7	18,574.1
1993-II.....	9,563.0	54.5	...	735.6	10,353.1	7,335.1	232.5	55.6	7,623.2	...	2,729.9	21,304.0
1993-III.....	7,990.1	54.5	35.0	15.7	8,095.3	7,334.7	199.6	...	7,534.3	...	560.9	21,864.9
1993-IV.....	7,615.0	54.6	...	815.5	8,485.0	7,348.6	299.8	...	7,648.4	...	836.7	22,701.6
1994-I.....	8,932.0	55.5	...	17.4	9,004.9	7,608.1	247.3	...	7,855.4	...	1,149.4	23,851.1
1994-II.....	10,200.0	55.8	...	891.7	11,147.4	7,642.8	246.9	55.9	7,945.7	...	3,201.8	27,052.8
1994-III.....	8,519.0	55.8	35.0	15.2	8,625.0	7,650.8	212.0	...	7,862.9	...	762.2	27,815.0
1994-IV.....	8,004.0	56.0	...	982.2	9,042.2	7,672.3	318.5	...	7,990.7	...	1,051.5	28,866.4
1995-I.....	9,558.0	57.0	...	30.5	9,645.6	7,948.8	262.7	...	8,211.5	...	1,434.1	30,300.5
1995-II.....	10,844.0	57.3	...	1,063.0	11,964.3	7,990.2	262.3	59.7	8,312.2	...	3,652.1	33,952.7
1995-III.....	8,958.1	57.4	35.0	15.8	9,066.3	8,003.9	225.2	...	8,229.1	...	837.2	34,789.9
1995-IV.....	8,523.0	57.6	-37.0	1,185.7	9,729.3	8,031.6	338.1	...	8,369.7	...	1,359.7	36,149.5
1996-I.....	10,175.9	62.6	...	33.0	10,271.5	8,339.3	278.9	...	8,618.1	...	1,653.4	37,802.9
1996-II.....	11,556.9	63.0	...	1,281.6	12,901.4	8,388.3	278.4	61.5	8,728.3	...	4,173.1	41,976.1
1996-III.....	9,532.0	63.1	35.0	16.7	9,646.8	8,408.1	239.1	...	8,647.2	...	999.5	42,975.6
1996-IV.....	9,045.0	63.4	...	1,421.5	10,529.8	8,442.6	358.8	...	8,801.4	...	1,728.4	44,704.0
1997-I.....	10,815.0	68.6	...	35.6	10,919.1	8,782.0	296.0	...	9,078.0	...	1,841.2	46,545.2
1997-II.....	12,243.0	69.0	...	1,533.8	13,845.8	8,841.7	295.5	65.7	9,203.0	...	4,642.8	51,188.1
1997-III.....	10,124.1	69.3	35.0	17.5	10,245.9	8,870.5	253.8	...	9,124.2	...	1,121.6	52,309.7
1997-IV.....	9,600.0	69.6	...	1,689.6	11,359.2	8,914.7	380.5	...	9,295.2	...	2,064.0	54,373.7
1998-I.....	11,477.1	75.3	...	38.1	11,590.5	9,287.9	313.9	...	9,601.7	...	1,988.8	56,362.4
1998-II.....	12,989.0	75.9	...	1,816.4	14,881.2	9,360.5	313.4	69.7	9,743.5	...	5,137.7	61,500.2
1998-III.....	10,744.1	76.2	35.0	18.4	10,873.7	9,399.8	269.1	...	9,668.9	...	1,204.8	62,704.9
1998-IV.....	10,189.9	76.6	...	1,988.5	12,255.0	9,455.3	403.8	...	9,859.1	...	2,396.0	65,100.9
1999-I.....	12,162.9	82.9	...	40.8	12,286.6	9,860.2	333.1	...	10,193.3	...	2,093.3	67,194.2
1999-II.....	13,786.1	83.7	...	2,128.4	15,998.2	9,945.7	332.6	74.4	10,352.7	...	5,643.5	72,839.8
1999-III.....	11,398.1	84.1	35.0	19.2	11,536.4	9,995.3	285.6	...	10,280.9	...	1,255.5	74,095.3
1999-IV.....	10,785.0	84.6	...	2,314.0	13,183.7	10,062.0	428.6	...	10,490.5	...	2,693.2	76,788.5
2000-I.....	14,971.0	91.7	...	43.5	15,106.2	10,500.5	353.5	...	10,854.0	...	4,252.2	81,040.6
2000-II.....	17,045.0	92.5	...	2,532.3	19,669.9	10,598.8	353.0	78.2	11,029.9	...	8,639.9	89,680.6
2000-III.....	14,333.0	93.0	41.0	23.8	14,490.9	10,658.5	303.1	...	10,961.6	...	3,529.3	93,209.8
2000-IV.....	13,552.1	93.7	...	2,874.5	16,520.3	10,736.4	454.9	...	11,191.3	...	5,329.1	98,538.9

<sup>1</sup> Includes government contributions on deemed wage credits for military service in 1957 and later.

<sup>2</sup> Includes payments for costs of noncontributory wage credits for military service performed before 1957.

<sup>3</sup> Net interest includes net profits or losses on marketable investments. Administrative expenses are charged currently to the trust fund on an estimated basis, with a final adjustment, including interest, made in the following fiscal year. The amounts of these interest adjustments are included in net interest.

<sup>4</sup> Includes payments for vocational rehabilitation services furnished to disabled persons receiving benefits because of their disabilities.

Amounts are reduced by amount of reimbursement for unnegotiated benefit checks; reductions are relatively small.

**Source:**

All columns projected by methods described in text and in earlier tables describing projections for alternative II.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative I set of assumptions.

**Table 162.—Operations of the OASI and DI Trust Funds, combined, based on alternative optimistic assumptions, calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[In millions]

Calendar period	Income					Disbursements				Interfund borrowing transfers	Net increase in funds	Funds at end of period
	Net contributions <sup>1</sup>	Income from taxation of benefits	Payments from the general fund of the Treasury <sup>2</sup>	Net interest <sup>3</sup>	Total	Benefit payments <sup>4</sup>	Administrative expenses	Transfers to Railroad Retirement program	Total			
1991-I.....	\$77,375.0	\$1,315.9	...	\$210.7	\$78,901.6	\$66,125.0	\$629.0	...	\$66,754.0	...	\$12,147.6	\$237,424.1
1991-II.....	85,336.9	1,310.4	...	10,308.8	96,956.1	66,524.4	641.7	\$3,533.0	70,699.2	...	26,257.0	263,681.1
1991-III.....	72,334.0	1,314.0	\$393.0	148.6	74,189.6	66,702.0	567.8	...	67,269.8	...	6,919.8	270,600.9
1991-IV.....	68,763.0	1,327.7	18.9	11,313.7	81,423.3	67,369.0	722.2	...	68,091.2	...	13,332.2	283,933.1
1992-I.....	81,395.1	1,423.5	...	192.2	83,010.7	70,258.3	685.0	...	70,943.3	...	12,067.5	296,000.5
1992-II.....	92,201.0	1,431.6	...	12,391.3	106,023.9	70,652.8	699.2	3,420.4	74,772.3	...	31,251.6	327,252.1
1992-III.....	76,361.0	1,435.0	381.0	147.6	78,324.6	70,813.9	619.0	...	71,432.9	...	6,891.8	334,143.7
1992-IV.....	74,220.9	1,449.2	15.0	13,457.0	89,142.2	71,476.3	765.9	...	72,242.3	...	16,899.9	351,043.6
1993-I.....	85,335.0	1,526.9	...	144.7	87,006.6	73,524.4	723.9	...	74,248.3	...	12,758.3	363,801.9
1993-II.....	98,429.0	1,534.7	...	14,657.2	114,620.9	73,890.7	738.5	3,539.8	78,169.0	...	36,451.9	400,253.9
1993-III.....	82,215.1	1,537.6	366.0	137.4	84,256.1	74,021.2	653.3	...	74,674.5	...	9,581.6	409,835.6
1993-IV.....	78,682.0	1,551.8	11.6	15,768.9	96,014.3	74,669.5	798.1	...	75,467.6	...	20,546.7	430,382.3
1994-I.....	92,299.0	1,637.1	...	182.4	94,118.5	77,069.7	753.2	...	77,822.9	...	16,295.5	446,677.8
1994-II.....	105,387.9	1,644.7	...	17,017.2	124,049.8	77,428.1	768.2	3,627.8	81,824.2	...	42,225.6	488,903.4
1994-III.....	88,062.0	1,647.1	363.0	146.1	90,218.1	77,538.0	679.4	...	78,217.4	...	12,000.7	500,903.7
1994-IV.....	82,700.0	1,661.2	8.8	18,272.7	102,642.7	78,171.6	832.5	...	79,004.1	...	23,638.5	524,542.3
1995-I.....	98,760.9	1,745.5	...	350.8	100,857.3	80,523.8	784.6	...	81,308.4	...	19,548.9	544,091.2
1995-II.....	112,043.0	1,753.3	...	19,587.0	133,383.3	80,886.8	800.0	3,704.6	85,391.5	...	47,991.8	592,083.0
1995-III.....	92,578.1	1,755.4	362.0	152.6	94,848.1	80,986.3	707.4	...	81,693.7	...	13,154.4	605,237.4
1995-IV.....	88,071.0	1,769.7	-1,531.4	21,205.2	109,514.6	81,621.5	867.9	...	82,489.4	...	27,025.2	632,262.6
1996-I.....	105,151.9	1,860.2	...	374.3	107,386.3	84,089.8	816.8	...	84,906.6	...	22,479.7	654,742.3
1996-II.....	119,413.9	1,868.6	...	22,709.6	143,992.1	84,477.4	832.7	3,770.2	89,080.4	...	54,911.7	709,654.1
1996-III.....	98,507.0	1,870.8	361.0	161.8	100,900.6	84,585.5	736.1	...	85,321.6	...	15,579.0	725,233.4
1996-IV.....	93,462.0	1,885.9	5.0	24,590.6	119,943.5	85,243.3	905.0	...	86,148.4	...	33,795.1	759,028.5
1997-I.....	111,745.1	1,975.7	...	404.5	114,125.3	87,850.2	850.6	...	88,700.8	...	25,424.5	784,453.0
1997-II.....	126,488.0	1,984.9	...	26,376.7	154,849.7	88,273.0	866.9	3,816.8	92,956.7	...	61,893.0	846,345.9
1997-III.....	104,598.1	1,987.5	359.0	171.4	107,116.0	88,399.8	766.1	...	89,165.9	...	17,950.2	864,296.5
1997-IV.....	99,182.9	2,003.5	3.7	28,535.7	129,725.8	89,094.6	943.1	...	90,037.7	...	39,688.1	903,984.7
1998-I.....	118,579.1	2,139.0	...	423.7	121,141.8	91,851.9	885.0	...	92,736.9	...	28,405.0	932,389.6
1998-II.....	134,198.0	2,149.1	...	30,598.8	166,945.9	92,303.6	901.9	3,990.0	97,195.5	...	69,750.4	1,002,140.0
1998-III.....	111,016.1	2,152.1	358.0	181.6	113,707.7	92,450.9	796.8	...	93,247.7	...	20,460.1	1,022,600.2
1998-IV.....	105,271.9	2,170.0	2.8	33,067.9	140,512.5	93,204.5	983.4	...	94,188.0	...	46,324.5	1,068,924.8
1999-I.....	125,675.9	2,317.9	...	443.8	128,437.6	96,146.7	921.6	...	97,068.3	...	31,369.3	1,100,294.0
1999-II.....	142,438.1	2,329.8	...	35,431.6	180,199.5	96,664.9	939.0	4,099.4	101,703.2	...	78,496.2	1,178,790.2
1999-III.....	117,759.1	2,333.8	357.0	192.1	120,642.0	96,851.9	829.3	...	97,681.1	...	22,960.9	1,201,750.6
1999-IV.....	111,423.0	2,353.2	2.0	38,216.4	151,994.7	97,648.6	1,025.9	...	98,674.5	...	53,320.2	1,255,071.0
2000-I.....	133,308.1	2,514.1	...	465.1	136,287.3	100,759.1	960.0	...	101,719.1	...	34,568.2	1,289,639.1
2000-II.....	150,914.0	2,527.1	...	40,897.8	194,339.0	101,311.0	977.9	4,210.7	106,499.6	...	87,839.4	1,377,478.5
2000-III.....	124,936.0	2,531.9	355.0	203.7	128,026.6	101,527.5	863.4	...	102,390.8	...	25,635.7	1,403,114.2
2000-IV.....	118,433.0	2,553.9	1.5	44,076.1	165,064.5	102,402.0	1,070.4	...	103,472.5	...	61,592.1	1,464,706.2

<sup>1</sup> Includes government contributions on deemed wage credits for military service in 1957 and later.

<sup>2</sup> Includes payments (a) for costs of noncontributory wage credits for military service performed before 1957 and (b) for costs of benefits to certain uninsured persons who attained age 72 before 1968.

<sup>3</sup> Net interest includes net profits or losses on marketable investments. Administrative expenses are charged currently to the trust funds on an estimated basis, with a final adjustment, including interest, made in the following fiscal year. The amounts of these interest adjustments are included in net interest.

<sup>4</sup> Includes payments for vocational rehabilitation services furnished to disabled persons receiving benefits because of their disabilities.

Amounts are reduced by amount of reimbursement for unnegotiated benefit checks; reductions are relatively small.

**Source:**

All figures computed by adding corresponding OASI and DI amounts.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative I set of assumptions.

Tables 163 and 164 summarize the status of the trust funds as measured by contingency fund ratios and the excess of the income rate over the cost rate, respectively.

The OASI and DI contingency fund ratios are higher than they are under the intermediate assumptions, reaching levels of 318 percent and 174 percent by the beginning of 2000, respectively. The contingency fund ratios are shown in charts 4-6 at the end of this section.

The balance of the income rate over the cost rate is also higher than under the intermediate assumptions, reaching 2.94 percent of payroll by 2000 for the OASDI program. The income rate and cost rate are shown in charts 7-9 at the end of this section.

**Table 163.—Contingency fund ratios<sup>1</sup> of the OASI, DI, and combined trust funds, based on alternative optimistic assumptions, calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[Percent]

Calendar period	OASI Trust Fund	DI Trust Fund	OASI and DI Trust Funds, combined
1991-I.....	87.4	40.0	82.6
1991-II.....	90.7	41.9	85.7
1991-III.....	99.0	47.8	93.8
1991-IV.....	100.1	47.9	94.9
1992-I.....	103.7	48.2	98.1
1992-II.....	106.9	50.0	101.1
1992-III.....	116.5	56.9	110.5
1992-IV.....	117.7	57.1	111.6
1993-I.....	122.4	58.5	116.0
1993-II.....	125.3	60.6	118.8
1993-III.....	135.9	68.8	129.2
1993-IV.....	137.6	69.8	130.8
1994-I.....	142.9	71.7	135.8
1994-II.....	146.6	74.5	139.4
1994-III.....	158.4	83.6	150.9
1994-IV.....	160.6	84.9	153.0
1995-I.....	166.5	87.2	158.5
1995-II.....	170.7	90.4	162.7
1995-III.....	183.5	100.0	175.1
1995-IV.....	185.6	101.2	177.1
1996-I.....	191.9	103.9	183.0
1996-II.....	196.5	107.2	187.5
1996-III.....	210.4	117.5	201.0
1996-IV.....	212.7	118.7	203.2
1997-I.....	220.4	121.8	210.3
1997-II.....	225.2	125.0	215.0
1997-III.....	240.0	135.5	229.3
1997-IV.....	242.5	136.5	231.6
1998-I.....	251.0	139.9	239.5
1998-II.....	256.0	142.8	244.3
1998-III.....	271.8	153.5	259.5
1998-IV.....	274.3	154.1	261.8
1999-I.....	283.7	157.6	270.5
1999-II.....	288.7	160.1	275.2
1999-III.....	305.6	170.8	291.4
1999-IV.....	308.1	171.0	293.6
2000-I.....	318.4	174.4	303.1
2000-II.....	326.6	184.0	311.4
2000-III.....	348.0	203.6	332.7
2000-IV.....	354.0	211.7	338.8

<sup>1</sup> Represents assets at beginning of period as a percentage of disbursements during the following 12-month period. (Advance tax transfers are not applicable under this set of assumptions.)

**Sources:**

- (1) Assets and disbursements shown earlier.
- (2) Contingency fund ratios computed by addition and division of corresponding figures.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative I set of assumptions.

**Table 164.—Comparison of income rates and cost rates of the OASI, DI, and combined trust funds, based on alternative optimistic assumptions, calendar years 1991-2000**

[As a percentage of taxable payroll]

Calendar year	OASI Trust Fund			DI Trust Fund			Total		
	Income rate	Cost rate	Balance	Income rate	Cost rate	Balance	Income rates	Cost rates	Balance
1991.....	11.40	9.91	1.50	1.21	1.12	0.09	12.61	11.03	1.59
1992.....	11.41	9.90	1.51	1.21	1.11	0.10	12.62	11.01	1.61
1993.....	11.41	9.72	1.69	1.21	1.08	0.12	12.62	10.80	1.82
1994.....	11.41	9.56	1.85	1.21	1.06	0.15	12.62	10.63	2.00
1995.....	11.37	9.38	1.98	1.21	1.04	0.16	12.57	10.43	2.14
1996.....	11.41	9.22	2.20	1.21	1.03	0.18	12.62	10.25	2.37
1997.....	11.41	9.06	2.36	1.21	1.03	0.18	12.62	10.08	2.54
1998.....	11.42	8.91	2.51	1.21	1.02	0.18	12.63	9.94	2.69
1999.....	11.42	8.78	2.64	1.21	1.03	0.18	12.63	9.81	2.82
2000.....	11.21	8.66	2.55	1.43	1.03	0.40	12.64	9.69	2.94

**Sources:**

- (1) Effective taxable payroll from Office of Research and Statistics.
- (2) Income rate computed as sum of (a) employee-employer payroll tax rate, and (b) income tax revenue plus payments from the general fund of the Treasury divided by effective taxable payroll.

(3) Cost rate computed as total disbursements divided by effective taxable payroll.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative I set of assumptions.

**B. PESSIMISTIC ASSUMPTIONS**

Based on the pessimistic set of assumptions, the level of economic activity is assumed to be lower than on the basis of the intermediate set. The recession that began in 1990 is assumed to result in a total decline in real GNP of 3.7 percent through the fourth quarter of 1991. After

9 quarters of recovery, a second recession, with a total decline in real GNP of 3.0 percent, is assumed to begin in the second quarter of 1994, lasting through the first quarter of 1995. Table 165 shows the various pessimistic economic assumptions.

**Table 165.—Alternative pessimistic OASDI short-range economic assumptions, calendar years 1990-2000**

Calendar year	Average annual percentage increase in—			Real-wage differential <sup>3</sup> (percent)	Average annual interest rate <sup>4</sup> (percent)	Average annual unemployment rate <sup>5</sup> (percent)	Average annual percentage increase in labor force <sup>6</sup>
	Real GNP <sup>1</sup>	Average annual wage in covered employment	Consumer Price Index <sup>2</sup>				
1990.....	0.9	<sup>7</sup> 4.9	5.3	<sup>7</sup> -0.4	8.6	5.5	0.7
1991.....	-2.3	2.5	6.1	-3.6	8.3	7.0	0.6
1992.....	1.2	6.2	5.6	0.5	8.5	7.5	0.5
1993.....	2.6	7.5	6.4	1.1	8.7	7.1	0.9
1994.....	0.7	6.1	6.2	-0.1	8.6	7.0	0.9
1995.....	-0.7	4.1	4.8	-0.7	8.2	8.0	0.6
1996.....	3.3	6.8	5.0	1.8	7.6	7.4	0.8
1997.....	2.4	6.2	5.0	1.2	7.0	7.0	1.0
1998.....	1.7	5.8	5.0	0.8	6.9	6.8	0.9
1999.....	1.6	5.8	5.0	0.8	6.8	6.8	0.8
2000.....	1.6	5.8	5.0	0.8	6.7	6.8	0.7

<sup>1</sup> The real GNP (gross national product) is the total output of goods and services, expressed in 1982 dollars.

<sup>2</sup> The Consumer Price Index is the average of the 12 monthly values of the Consumer Price Index for Urban Wage Earners and Clerical Workers (CPI-W).

<sup>3</sup> The real-wage differential is the difference between the percentage increases, before rounding, in (a) the average annual wage in covered employment, and (b) the average annual Consumer Price Index.

<sup>4</sup> The average annual interest rate is the average of the nominal interest rates, which, in practice, are compounded semiannually, for special public-debt obligations issuable to the trust funds in each of the 12 months of the year.

<sup>5</sup> The rates shown are unadjusted civilian unemployment rates.

<sup>6</sup> Labor force is the total for the U. S. (including military personnel) and reflects the average of monthly numbers of persons in the labor force for each year.

<sup>7</sup> Preliminary.

**Sources:**

- (1) Future rates, other than interest rates, projected by the Office of Research and Statistics and the Office of the Actuary.
- (2) Future interest rates projected by the Office of the Actuary.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative III set of assumptions.

The unemployment rate is assumed to rise to 7.5 percent in 1992, and then to rise to 8 percent in 1995, before decreasing to 6.8 percent by 1998. After 1991, the assumed annual percentage increase in average wages in covered employment is higher than the corresponding increase in the intermediate assumptions, except for the recession year of 1995. The ultimate real-

wage differential of 0.6 percent and the ultimate real interest rate of 1.5 percent (not reached until after 2000) are lower. The ultimate inflation rate of 5.0 percent is higher. Table 166 shows the SSA average annual wage for 1990 through 2000 based on the pessimistic projection.



**Table 166.—Average amount of total wages for 1990-2000 projected on the basis of alternative pessimistic assumptions**

Calendar year	Average wage
1990.....	\$20,944.24
1991.....	21,471.79
1992.....	22,743.06
1993.....	24,388.27
1994.....	25,843.50
1995.....	26,903.97
1996.....	28,680.36
1997.....	30,400.25
1998.....	32,129.10
1999.....	33,950.96
2000.....	35,859.73

**Source:**

Future figures projected by Office of Research and Statistics and the Office of the Actuary.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative III set of assumptions.

The average wage is lower than the wage based on the intermediate projection through 1992, and higher thereafter. Table 167 shows the OASDI program amounts based on the pessimistic projection.

**Table 167.—OASDI program amounts projected on the basis of alternative pessimistic assumptions, calendar years 1991-2000**

Calendar year	Benefit increase <sup>1</sup> (percent)	Contribution and benefit base <sup>2</sup>	"Old-law" contribution and benefit base <sup>3</sup>	Retirement earnings test exempt amounts		Amount of earnings required for quarter of coverage	AIME "bend points" in PIA formula		PIA "bend points" in maximum-family-benefit formula		
				Under age 65	Ages 65 or older <sup>4</sup>		First	Second	First	Second	Third
1991.....	6.4	\$53,400	\$39,600	\$7,080	\$9,720	\$540	\$370	\$2,230	\$473	\$682	\$890
1992.....	5.5	55,500	41,400	7,320	10,080	570	385	2,324	493	711	927
1993.....	6.5	57,000	42,300	7,560	10,320	580	395	2,382	505	729	951
1994.....	6.0	60,300	44,700	8,040	10,920	620	419	2,523	535	772	1,007
1995.....	4.7	64,800	48,000	8,640	11,760	660	449	2,706	574	828	1,080
1996.....	5.0	68,700	51,000	9,120	12,480	700	476	2,867	608	877	1,144
1997.....	5.0	71,400	53,100	9,480	12,960	730	495	2,985	633	913	1,191
1998.....	5.0	76,200	56,700	10,080	13,800	780	528	3,182	675	974	1,270
1999.....	5.0	80,700	60,000	10,680	14,640	820	560	3,373	715	1,032	1,346
2000.....	5.0	85,200	63,300	11,280	15,480	870	591	3,565	756	1,091	1,423

<sup>1</sup> Effective with benefits payable for December in each year.

<sup>2</sup> The bases were increased slightly through the effect of a new procedure to determine the base, as required by Public Law 101-239.

<sup>3</sup> Contribution and benefit base that would have been determined automatically under the law in effect prior to enactment of the Social Security Amendments of 1977. The bases were increased slightly through the effect of a new procedure to determine the base, as required by Public Law 101-239.

<sup>4</sup> Retirement earnings test does not apply at ages 70 or older.

<sup>5</sup> Estimated.

**Source:**

Future benefit increases based on assumed future CPI increases; all other future figures based on average amount of total wages.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative III set of assumptions.

The benefit increases are all greater than the amounts based on the intermediate projection, due to the higher rates of inflation in the pessimistic projection. The amounts based on increases in the average wage are lower than the corresponding amounts based on the intermediate projection, until about 1994, and greater

than those amounts after that time, due to the pattern of wage growth in the pessimistic projection.

Tables 168 and 169 show the pessimistic demographic and programmatic assumptions, respectively.

**Table 168.—Alternative pessimistic OASDI short-range demographic assumptions, calendar years 1991-2000**

Calendar year	Total fertility rate <sup>1</sup>	Age-sex-adjusted death rate <sup>2</sup> (per 100,000)	Life expectancy <sup>3</sup>			
			At birth		At age 65	
			Male	Female	Male	Female
1991	2.03	789.9	72.1	79.1	15.5	19.2
1992	2.02	780.0	72.2	79.3	15.6	19.3
1993	2.00	771.8	72.3	79.5	15.7	19.5
1994	1.98	764.8	72.3	79.7	15.8	19.6
1995	1.96	758.6	72.3	79.9	15.9	19.7
1996	1.94	752.9	72.3	80.0	16.0	19.8
1997	1.93	747.2	72.3	80.2	16.1	19.9
1998	1.91	741.3	72.3	80.3	16.2	20.0
1999	1.89	741.3	72.1	80.4	16.3	20.1
2000	1.87	738.8	72.0	80.5	16.4	20.2

<sup>1</sup> The total fertility rate for any year is the average number of children who would be born to a woman in her lifetime if she were to experience the birth rates by age observed in, or assumed for, the selected year, and if she were to survive the entire child-bearing period.

<sup>2</sup> The age-sex-adjusted death rate is the crude rate that would occur in the enumerated total population as of April 1, 1980, if that population were to experience the death rates by age and sex observed in, or assumed for, the selected year.

<sup>3</sup> The life expectancy for any year is the average number of years of life remaining for a person if that person were to experience the death rates by age observed in, or assumed for, the selected year.

**Source:**

Estimates prepared by the Office of the Actuary.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative III set of assumptions.

**Table 169.—Alternative pessimistic OASDI short-range programmatic assumptions, calendar years 1991-2000**

Calendar year	Coverage rate <sup>1</sup> (percent)	Insured status		Disability incidence rate <sup>4</sup> (per thousand)	Disability termination rate <sup>5</sup> (percent)
		Fully <sup>2</sup> (percent)	Disability <sup>3</sup> (percent)		
1991	66.43	75.94	74.48	4.29	11.61
1992	65.37	76.07	75.11	4.47	12.05
1993	65.54	76.22	75.70	4.64	12.56
1994	65.56	76.38	76.26	4.82	12.73
1995	64.81	76.61	76.74	4.98	12.72
1996	64.75	76.88	77.14	5.17	12.72
1997	65.12	77.22	77.51	5.33	12.71
1998	65.23	77.57	77.82	5.48	12.71
1999	65.17	77.92	78.08	5.60	12.70
2000	65.09	78.29	78.29	5.68	12.70

<sup>1</sup> The coverage rate is the number of persons with any covered employment during the year as a percentage of the total population aged 16 or older.

<sup>2</sup> The fully insured rate is the number of fully insured persons as a percentage of the population aged 62 or older.

<sup>3</sup> The disability insured rate is the number of disability insured persons as a percentage of the total population aged 18 to 64.

<sup>4</sup> The disability incidence rate is the number of newly entitled disabled worker beneficiaries per thousand insured persons under age 65 and is age-sex adjusted based on the insured population as of January 1, 1988.

<sup>5</sup> The disability termination rate is the number of disabled worker beneficiaries terminating (due to recovery, death, or attainment of age 65) expressed as a percentage of the number of disabled worker beneficiaries exposed to termination.

**Sources:**

(1) Coverage rate computed by dividing number of covered persons (from the Office of Research and Statistics) by total population aged 16 or older (from the Office of the Actuary).

(2) Fully and disability insured rates computed by dividing number of insured persons (projected based on historical relationship to population and coverage rates) by corresponding population group (from the Office of the Actuary).

(3) Future disability incidence and termination rates projected based on historical trend in rates, and judgment.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative III set of assumptions.

The ultimate total fertility rate of 1.6 children per woman is lower than the rate assumed for the intermediate set; by 2000, the rate of 1.87 is only slightly lower than the rate of 2.00 for the intermediate set. The mortality rates are assumed to improve at an annual rate about one and one half times that assumed in the intermediate set at the older ages. However, mortality rates due to AIDS are projected to increase through the turn of the century at a faster rate than assumed in the intermediate set, resulting in a life expectancy at birth that is about one-half year higher for females and one

year lower for males by 2000 in the pessimistic projection.

Coverage rates are lower than under the intermediate set of assumptions because of the higher unemployment rates. About one percent less of the population is working in covered employment by 2000 in the pessimistic projection. Insured rates are about the same as in the intermediate set. Disability incidence rates are higher and termination rates are lower.

The numbers of OASI and DI beneficiaries, and OASI and DI benefit payments, are projected by methods identical to those described in section III for the intermediate set of assumptions. Tables 170 and 171

summarize the numbers of beneficiaries and benefit payments, respectively, based on the pessimistic assumptions.

**Table 170.—Summary of OASDI beneficiaries in current-payment status, at end of period, on the basis of alternative pessimistic assumptions, calendar half years 1991-2000**

[In thousands]

Calendar period	Total	Retired workers and auxiliaries				Survivors of deceased workers					Disabled workers and auxiliaries				Special age-72 beneficiaries
		Total	Retired workers	Wives and husbands	Children	Total	Children	Widowed mothers and fathers	Aged widows and widowers and aged parents	Disabled widows and widowers	Total	Disabled workers	Wives and husbands	Children	
1991-II.....	40,151.8	28,530.3	25,002.5	3,100.0	427.8	7,244.8	1,804.3	300.4	5,037.1	103.0	4,370.3	3,080.1	265.7	1,024.5	6.4
1991-IV.....	40,474.2	28,781.3	25,243.7	3,116.7	420.9	7,257.5	1,769.6	303.3	5,080.0	104.6	4,429.8	3,137.9	264.3	1,027.6	5.6
1992-II.....	40,803.6	28,961.3	25,411.2	3,117.7	432.4	7,306.0	1,801.9	300.0	5,098.0	106.1	4,531.5	3,208.7	264.5	1,058.3	4.8
1992-IV.....	41,134.5	29,219.9	25,651.7	3,136.3	431.9	7,324.6	1,771.7	303.3	5,142.3	107.3	4,585.9	3,265.2	263.8	1,056.9	4.1
1993-II.....	41,446.8	29,379.1	25,795.7	3,138.5	444.9	7,378.0	1,806.5	300.1	5,162.8	108.6	4,686.2	3,333.1	265.0	1,088.1	3.5
1993-IV.....	41,764.1	29,617.6	26,017.0	3,155.6	445.0	7,399.3	1,779.6	303.9	5,206.0	109.8	4,744.2	3,390.1	265.5	1,088.6	3.0
1994-II.....	42,068.9	29,758.4	26,142.6	3,157.4	458.4	7,452.8	1,815.1	300.6	5,226.3	110.8	4,855.1	3,463.1	268.1	1,123.9	2.6
1994-IV.....	42,369.3	29,970.6	26,339.6	3,172.1	458.9	7,473.5	1,791.0	304.7	5,265.5	112.3	4,923.0	3,526.8	269.8	1,126.4	2.2
1995-II.....	42,676.6	30,100.8	26,455.4	3,172.0	473.4	7,527.3	1,830.0	301.4	5,282.6	113.3	5,046.6	3,608.5	273.3	1,164.8	1.9
1995-IV.....	42,974.9	30,295.4	26,635.7	3,185.0	474.7	7,553.1	1,813.7	306.3	5,318.8	114.3	5,124.8	3,680.1	275.8	1,168.9	1.6
1996-II.....	43,294.5	30,426.2	26,755.6	3,182.9	487.7	7,604.5	1,853.3	302.9	5,332.2	116.1	5,262.5	3,771.4	280.3	1,210.8	1.3
1996-IV.....	43,595.1	30,613.4	26,934.8	3,194.6	484.0	7,629.0	1,835.9	307.8	5,367.3	118.0	5,351.6	3,851.5	283.6	1,216.5	1.1
1997-II.....	43,923.1	30,744.1	27,059.3	3,190.1	494.7	7,676.7	1,875.6	304.3	5,376.5	120.3	5,501.4	3,951.4	288.7	1,261.3	0.9
1997-IV.....	44,231.3	30,933.5	27,242.2	3,200.7	490.6	7,697.1	1,856.2	309.0	5,409.2	122.7	5,599.9	4,039.2	292.5	1,268.2	0.8
1998-II.....	44,556.8	31,063.5	27,373.3	3,189.2	501.0	7,730.4	1,896.2	305.6	5,403.6	125.0	5,762.2	4,147.9	298.4	1,315.9	0.7
1998-IV.....	44,887.4	31,261.2	27,563.8	3,201.9	495.5	7,755.1	1,875.2	310.5	5,442.2	127.2	5,870.5	4,243.7	302.9	1,323.9	0.6
1999-II.....	45,249.6	31,407.1	27,706.6	3,195.6	504.9	7,801.1	1,916.3	307.2	5,448.3	129.3	6,040.9	4,358.5	309.2	1,373.2	0.5
1999-IV.....	45,588.0	31,614.1	27,909.6	3,205.7	498.8	7,818.6	1,894.8	312.2	5,480.1	131.5	6,154.9	4,459.7	314.0	1,381.2	0.4
2000-II.....	45,950.4	31,769.0	28,065.9	3,194.7	508.4	7,852.7	1,936.3	308.8	5,474.0	133.6	6,328.4	4,577.2	320.1	1,431.1	0.3
2000-IV.....	46,326.1	31,998.8	28,286.2	3,210.5	502.1	7,883.5	1,914.3	313.8	5,519.8	135.6	6,443.5	4,680.7	324.8	1,438.0	0.3

**Sources:**

- (1) All detail columns projected by methods described in text and in earlier tables describing projections for alternative II.
- (2) Totals and subtotals computed by addition of corresponding detail.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative III set of assumptions.

The total number of OASDI beneficiaries is about 1,500,000 higher by 2000, compared to the intermediate projection. The most significant differences between the figures in table 170 and the similar figures shown earlier for the intermediate assumptions are the higher numbers of retired workers and disabled workers in the pessimis-

tic projection. The number of retired workers is higher due to the lower mortality rates at the older ages in the pessimistic assumptions. The number of disabled workers is higher due to the higher incidence rates and lower termination rates in the pessimistic assumptions.

**Table 171.—Summary of OASDI benefit payments, on the basis of alternative pessimistic assumptions, calendar quarters 1991-2000**

(In millions)

Calendar period	Retired workers and auxiliaries				Survivors of deceased workers					Disabled workers and auxiliaries			Special age-72 beneficiaries	Lump-sum payments
	Total	Total	Retired workers	Dependents	Total	Children	Widowed mothers and fathers	Aged widows and widowers and aged parents	Disabled widows and widowers	Total	Disabled workers	Dependents		
1991-I....	\$66,326.6	\$45,969.0	\$41,885.1	\$4,083.9	\$13,560.7	\$2,270.3	\$372.6	\$10,789.1	\$128.7	\$6,738.0	\$6,014.9	\$723.2	\$3.6	\$55.3
1991-II..	66,819.7	46,237.7	42,098.1	4,139.6	13,690.3	2,305.1	370.1	10,883.4	131.7	6,835.0	6,096.4	738.6	3.4	53.3
1991-III	67,028.7	46,369.3	42,247.5	4,121.8	13,703.0	2,217.9	375.8	10,977.3	132.0	6,902.8	6,175.6	727.1	3.1	50.5
1991-IV	67,800.9	46,929.7	42,692.3	4,237.4	13,844.1	2,244.9	383.0	11,080.2	136.0	6,978.7	6,248.4	730.2	2.9	45.5
1992-I....	72,314.5	49,936.7	45,498.1	4,438.6	14,779.0	2,403.0	396.5	11,836.8	142.7	7,540.4	6,747.4	792.9	2.9	55.5
1992-II..	72,806.9	50,206.6	45,708.8	4,497.8	14,916.0	2,441.9	394.0	11,934.6	145.5	7,628.1	6,821.2	807.0	2.7	53.5
1992-III	73,005.9	50,337.3	45,856.7	4,480.6	14,934.9	2,355.2	400.2	12,034.1	145.4	7,680.5	6,889.1	791.4	2.5	50.7
1992-IV	73,803.8	50,924.5	46,321.0	4,603.5	15,089.7	2,386.9	407.9	12,145.5	149.4	7,741.6	6,948.9	792.7	2.3	45.7
1993-I....	78,031.1	53,712.5	48,929.0	4,783.5	15,974.1	2,535.6	419.0	12,864.3	155.2	8,286.5	7,431.9	854.6	2.3	55.7
1993-II..	78,508.7	53,963.2	49,119.5	4,843.7	16,118.0	2,576.5	416.2	12,967.5	157.8	8,371.7	7,501.9	869.8	2.1	53.7
1993-III	78,682.2	54,068.7	49,245.1	4,823.6	16,139.9	2,489.1	422.6	13,070.7	157.5	8,420.8	7,567.8	853.0	1.9	50.9
1993-IV	79,481.9	54,653.4	49,703.9	4,949.5	16,300.1	2,523.6	430.5	13,184.5	161.5	8,480.7	7,626.0	854.7	1.8	45.9
1994-I....	84,767.8	58,161.8	52,972.0	5,189.8	17,416.1	2,705.6	446.9	14,094.2	169.4	9,132.1	8,205.5	926.5	1.8	56.0
1994-II..	85,249.9	58,402.4	53,151.8	5,250.6	17,567.5	2,748.6	444.1	14,202.8	172.0	9,224.4	8,280.3	943.9	1.6	54.0
1994-III	85,409.0	58,486.5	53,260.0	5,226.5	17,591.7	2,661.3	450.2	14,308.7	171.5	9,278.1	8,351.8	926.1	1.5	51.2
1994-IV	86,220.3	59,069.4	53,715.0	5,354.4	17,757.7	2,699.2	458.7	14,424.2	175.6	9,345.7	8,416.8	928.7	1.4	46.1
1995-I....	91,532.1	62,547.9	56,960.2	5,587.7	18,883.5	2,882.9	474.9	15,342.1	183.6	10,042.9	9,036.2	1,006.6	1.4	56.4
1995-II..	92,038.0	62,789.8	57,141.3	5,648.5	19,043.1	2,930.8	472.1	15,453.9	186.3	10,149.5	9,123.0	1,026.5	1.2	54.4
1995-III	92,199.7	62,862.4	57,242.0	5,620.4	19,069.7	2,845.2	478.4	15,560.5	185.6	10,214.9	9,207.0	1,007.9	1.2	51.5
1995-IV	93,047.0	63,455.7	57,704.4	5,751.3	19,247.4	2,891.1	487.8	15,678.8	189.7	10,296.4	9,287.1	1,011.7	1.1	46.4
1996-I....	97,611.0	66,364.3	60,436.6	5,927.7	20,216.9	3,053.0	500.0	16,468.1	195.8	10,972.0	9,882.8	1,089.3	1.0	56.8
1996-II..	98,153.7	66,617.0	60,630.4	5,986.6	20,382.4	3,104.3	497.4	16,581.3	199.4	11,098.7	9,986.4	1,112.4	0.9	54.7
1996-III	98,327.7	66,685.3	60,733.1	5,952.2	20,409.0	3,018.0	503.6	16,688.1	199.3	11,180.6	10,087.3	1,093.4	0.9	51.9
1996-IV	99,219.4	67,297.1	61,213.7	6,083.4	20,594.3	3,065.9	513.4	16,810.8	204.2	11,280.5	10,181.6	1,098.9	0.8	46.7
1997-I....	104,392.5	70,584.1	64,301.2	6,282.9	21,689.0	3,243.8	528.3	17,705.0	211.9	12,061.4	10,873.7	1,187.6	0.8	57.2
1997-II..	104,973.8	70,850.4	64,511.5	6,338.9	21,857.2	3,296.7	525.6	17,818.8	216.1	12,210.4	10,996.1	1,214.2	0.7	55.1
1997-III	105,160.9	70,917.5	64,620.3	6,297.2	21,881.2	3,208.5	531.4	17,924.9	216.4	12,309.4	11,115.2	1,194.1	0.6	52.2
1997-IV	106,105.2	71,559.6	65,129.0	6,430.6	22,070.1	3,256.2	541.3	18,050.7	221.9	12,427.8	11,226.6	1,201.1	0.6	47.1
1998-I....	111,659.4	75,072.8	68,434.8	6,638.0	23,232.1	3,441.6	557.6	19,002.4	230.5	13,295.9	11,996.7	1,299.3	0.6	58.0
1998-II..	112,281.9	75,369.1	68,680.8	6,688.3	23,387.9	3,497.8	555.2	19,100.0	234.9	13,468.5	12,138.9	1,329.5	0.5	55.9
1998-III	112,491.9	75,450.8	68,813.4	6,637.4	23,402.2	3,409.5	560.8	19,196.8	235.1	13,585.4	12,277.2	1,308.2	0.5	53.0
1998-IV	113,522.9	76,147.0	69,373.2	6,773.8	23,604.7	3,457.8	571.1	19,335.0	240.8	13,723.1	12,406.4	1,316.7	0.4	47.7
1999-I....	119,524.4	79,918.5	72,928.1	6,990.4	24,865.5	3,657.1	589.7	20,367.9	250.8	14,681.3	13,257.0	1,424.2	0.4	58.7
1999-II..	120,231.7	80,249.8	73,207.8	7,042.0	25,049.4	3,716.4	587.6	20,490.1	255.3	14,875.6	13,417.7	1,457.8	0.4	56.5
1999-III	120,484.8	80,345.1	73,360.6	6,984.5	25,076.0	3,627.8	593.1	20,599.7	255.4	15,009.8	13,574.7	1,435.0	0.3	53.6
1999-IV	121,587.4	81,089.4	73,969.1	7,120.3	25,281.9	3,678.2	603.9	20,738.4	261.4	15,167.5	13,722.5	1,444.9	0.3	48.3
2000-I....	128,022.9	85,126.4	77,787.4	7,339.0	26,619.7	3,886.4	624.3	21,836.9	272.1	16,217.4	14,655.7	1,561.7	0.3	59.1
2000-II..	128,767.8	85,480.9	78,099.5	7,381.4	26,797.2	3,948.3	622.2	21,949.8	276.9	16,432.4	14,833.6	1,598.8	0.3	57.0
2000-III	129,044.4	85,584.6	78,272.3	7,312.3	26,824.4	3,860.7	627.4	22,059.1	277.2	16,581.2	15,007.7	1,573.5	0.2	54.0
2000-IV	130,251.4	86,384.3	78,934.0	7,450.3	27,062.0	3,912.1	638.4	22,228.1	283.4	16,756.3	15,171.8	1,584.6	0.2	48.6

**Sources:**

- (1) All detail columns projected by methods described in text and in earlier tables describing projections for alternative II.
- (2) Totals and subtotals computed by addition of corresponding detail.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative III set of assumptions.

The higher number of beneficiaries, combined with higher benefit levels due to the higher levels of inflation in the pessimistic assumptions, result in higher benefit

payments. Benefit payments in table 171 are about \$520 billion in 2000, compared to \$451 billion based on the intermediate assumptions.

The progress of the OASI and DI Trust Funds is projected by methods identical to those described in section IV for the intermediate set of assumptions.

Tables 172, 173, and 174 show the progress of the OASI, DI, and OASI and DI Trust Funds, combined, respectively.

**Table 172.—Operations of the OASI Trust Fund based on alternative pessimistic assumptions, calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[In millions]

Calendar period	Income					Disbursements				Interfund borrowing transfers	Net increase in fund	Fund at end of period
	Net contributions <sup>1</sup>	Income from taxation of benefits	Payments from the general fund of the Treasury <sup>2</sup>	Net interest <sup>3</sup>	Total	Benefit payments <sup>4</sup>	Administrative expenses	Transfers to Railroad Retirement program	Total			
1991-I	\$69,331.0	\$1,264.0	...	\$186.7	\$70,781.7	\$59,581.9	\$430.0	...	\$60,011.9	...	\$10,769.8	\$224,966.9
1991-II	76,131.1	1,262.6	...	9,798.1	87,191.9	59,974.5	443.1	...	63,884.6	...	23,307.3	248,274.2
1991-III	64,024.1	1,265.6	\$356.0	135.6	65,781.3	60,115.5	397.3	...	60,512.8	...	5,268.5	253,542.7
1991-IV	60,297.0	1,280.3	18.9	10,769.0	72,365.2	60,811.9	469.2	...	61,281.1	...	11,084.0	264,626.7
1992-I	71,168.1	1,404.0	...	287.0	72,859.1	64,763.1	476.4	...	65,239.4	...	7,619.6	272,246.3
1992-II	80,949.0	1,412.8	...	11,575.3	93,937.1	65,168.1	490.8	3,372.7	69,031.7	...	24,905.4	297,151.7
1992-III	66,827.0	1,416.0	344.0	154.3	68,741.2	65,314.3	440.1	...	65,754.4	...	2,986.9	300,138.4
1992-IV	64,827.0	1,431.9	15.1	12,656.7	78,930.7	66,051.0	494.3	...	66,545.3	...	12,385.4	312,523.8
1993-I	75,259.1	1,550.9	...	181.0	76,990.9	69,733.0	501.9	...	70,234.9	...	6,756.0	319,279.9
1993-II	87,354.0	1,559.6	...	13,667.6	102,581.2	70,125.6	517.1	3,583.1	74,225.8	...	28,355.4	347,635.2
1993-III	72,645.0	1,562.4	323.0	165.6	74,696.0	70,250.0	463.7	...	70,713.6	...	3,982.3	351,617.6
1993-IV	69,268.0	1,578.8	12.1	14,848.6	85,707.5	70,989.6	514.9	...	71,504.5	...	14,203.0	365,820.6
1994-I	82,988.1	1,721.9	...	399.2	85,109.1	75,623.9	522.7	...	76,146.6	...	8,962.5	374,783.1
1994-II	94,868.0	1,730.7	...	15,840.6	112,439.3	76,013.4	538.6	3,799.3	80,351.3	...	32,088.0	406,871.1
1994-III	77,905.0	1,733.1	319.0	180.0	80,137.1	76,118.9	483.0	...	76,601.9	...	3,535.2	410,406.3
1994-IV	71,322.9	1,750.1	9.5	17,261.7	90,344.2	76,862.4	527.0	...	77,389.3	...	12,954.9	423,361.2
1995-I	86,070.1	1,895.6	...	378.0	88,343.7	81,476.5	535.0	...	82,011.5	...	6,332.3	429,693.5
1995-II	98,275.1	1,904.9	...	18,100.6	118,280.6	81,875.8	551.3	4,041.2	86,468.2	...	31,812.3	461,505.8
1995-III	80,155.0	1,907.1	323.0	204.3	82,589.4	81,972.3	494.3	...	82,466.6	...	122.8	461,628.7
1995-IV	75,865.1	1,924.9	7.4	19,241.8	97,039.3	82,737.9	552.3	...	83,290.2	...	13,749.1	475,377.8
1996-I	91,911.9	2,055.7	...	202.1	94,169.7	86,626.0	560.7	...	87,186.7	...	6,983.0	482,360.7
1996-II	105,776.9	2,065.5	...	20,267.4	128,109.8	87,042.0	577.8	4,294.5	91,914.2	...	36,195.6	518,556.3
1996-III	86,413.0	2,067.7	324.0	198.4	89,003.1	87,133.9	518.0	...	87,652.0	...	1,351.2	519,907.5
1996-IV	81,637.0	2,086.5	5.7	21,240.9	104,970.1	87,925.5	575.5	...	88,501.0	...	16,469.1	536,376.6
1997-I	99,193.9	2,226.7	...	199.5	101,620.1	92,317.3	584.3	...	92,901.6	...	8,718.5	545,095.1
1997-II	113,696.9	2,237.1	...	22,332.6	138,266.6	92,749.9	602.0	4,451.2	97,803.1	...	40,463.5	585,558.6
1997-III	92,598.1	2,239.3	318.0	197.1	95,352.5	92,838.0	539.8	...	93,377.8	...	1,974.7	587,533.4
1997-IV	86,887.0	2,259.2	4.3	23,295.7	112,446.1	93,663.6	597.9	...	94,261.5	...	18,184.7	605,718.0
1998-I	106,111.0	2,458.3	...	411.3	108,980.5	98,349.4	607.0	...	98,956.4	...	10,024.2	615,742.1
1998-II	121,508.0	2,469.5	...	24,294.3	148,271.8	98,799.3	625.4	4,751.2	104,176.0	...	44,095.9	659,838.0
1998-III	98,905.0	2,471.8	318.0	206.2	101,901.0	98,892.3	560.8	...	99,453.1	...	2,447.9	662,285.9
1998-IV	92,844.0	2,494.2	3.2	25,610.8	120,952.2	99,785.8	620.9	...	100,406.6	...	20,545.6	682,831.4
1999-I	112,973.0	2,715.2	...	438.7	116,126.9	104,828.4	630.3	...	105,458.7	...	10,668.1	693,499.6
1999-II	129,637.0	2,728.5	...	26,689.7	159,055.2	105,341.2	649.5	4,974.3	110,965.0	...	48,090.3	741,589.8
1999-III	105,305.0	2,731.6	317.0	214.8	108,568.3	105,460.5	582.4	...	106,042.9	...	2,525.5	744,115.4
1999-IV	98,608.0	2,756.0	2.4	27,998.4	129,364.8	106,404.9	644.3	...	107,049.2	...	22,315.6	766,431.0
2000-I	118,179.1	3,000.3	...	460.4	121,639.8	111,790.4	654.1	...	112,444.5	...	9,195.3	775,626.4
2000-II	135,494.1	3,014.5	...	29,061.0	167,569.7	112,320.0	674.0	5,229.7	118,223.7	...	49,346.0	824,972.3
2000-III	109,751.0	3,018.0	309.0	238.0	113,316.0	112,447.6	604.3	...	113,052.0	...	264.0	825,236.3
2000-IV	102,890.9	3,045.7	1.8	30,283.8	136,222.1	113,479.7	668.6	...	114,148.3	...	22,073.8	847,310.0

<sup>1</sup> Includes government contributions on deemed wage credits for military service in 1957 and later.

<sup>2</sup> Includes payments (a) for costs of noncontributory wage credits for military service performed before 1957 and (b) for costs of benefits to certain uninsured persons who attained age 72 before 1968.

<sup>3</sup> Net interest includes net profits or losses on marketable investments. Administrative expenses are charged currently to the trust fund on an estimated basis, with a final adjustment, including interest, made in the following fiscal year. The amounts of these interest adjustments are included in net interest.

<sup>4</sup> Includes payments for vocational rehabilitation services furnished to disabled persons receiving benefits because of their disabilities.

Amounts are reduced by amount of reimbursement for unnegotiated benefit checks; reductions are relatively small.

**Source:**

All columns projected by methods described in text and in earlier tables describing projections for alternative II.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative III set of assumptions.

**Table 173.—Operations of the DI Trust Fund based on alternative pessimistic assumptions, calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[In millions]

Calendar period	Income					Disbursements				Interfund borrowing transfers	Net increase in fund	Fund at end of period
	Net contributions <sup>1</sup>	Income from taxation of benefits	Payments from the general fund of the Treasury <sup>2</sup>	Net interest <sup>3</sup>	Total	Benefit payments <sup>4</sup>	Administrative expenses	Transfers to Railroad Retirement program	Total			
1991-I	\$7,381.0	\$51.9	...	\$23.7	\$7,456.6	\$6,747.0	\$199.0	...	\$6,946.0	...	\$510.6	\$11,590.0
1991-II	8,143.9	51.9	...	488.2	8,684.0	6,843.6	198.7	\$66.0	7,108.3	...	1,575.7	13,165.7
1991-III	6,857.0	52.4	\$37.0	22.1	6,968.6	6,911.4	170.6	...	7,081.9	...	-113.4	13,052.4
1991-IV	6,427.9	53.0	...	522.3	7,003.2	6,985.4	253.0	...	7,238.4	...	-235.2	12,817.1
1992-I	7,594.0	56.7	...	22.6	7,673.4	7,547.2	208.7	...	7,755.8	...	-82.5	12,734.7
1992-II	8,644.0	57.4	...	527.7	9,229.1	7,634.9	208.4	56.0	7,899.3	...	1,329.8	14,064.5
1992-III	7,128.0	57.8	37.0	25.0	7,247.8	7,687.6	178.9	...	7,866.5	...	-618.6	13,445.8
1992-IV	6,987.0	58.2	...	535.5	7,580.7	7,749.0	288.1	...	8,037.1	...	-456.4	12,989.5
1993-I	8,105.0	61.6	...	23.4	8,190.0	8,294.1	237.7	...	8,531.7	...	-341.8	12,647.7
1993-II	9,401.0	62.2	...	522.2	9,985.4	8,379.3	237.3	61.3	8,677.9	...	1,307.5	13,955.2
1993-III	7,820.0	62.6	35.0	26.8	7,944.4	8,428.4	203.8	...	8,632.1	...	-687.7	13,267.5
1993-IV	7,422.0	63.1	...	517.9	8,003.0	8,488.2	309.1	...	8,797.3	...	-794.3	12,473.2
1994-I	8,891.0	66.7	...	25.7	8,983.4	9,139.6	255.0	...	9,394.6	...	-411.2	12,062.0
1994-II	10,165.0	67.4	...	486.3	10,718.6	9,231.8	254.6	66.8	9,553.3	...	1,165.4	13,227.4
1994-III	8,344.1	67.8	34.0	29.4	8,475.3	9,285.5	218.6	...	9,504.1	...	-1,028.8	12,198.6
1994-IV	7,642.0	68.2	...	452.9	8,163.2	9,353.1	325.7	...	9,678.8	...	-1,515.6	10,683.0
1995-I	9,222.0	72.1	...	29.4	9,323.6	10,050.2	268.6	...	10,318.9	...	-995.3	9,687.8
1995-II	10,531.0	72.9	...	361.6	10,965.5	10,156.9	268.2	78.1	10,503.2	...	462.3	10,150.0
1995-III	8,587.0	73.4	35.0	33.5	8,728.9	10,222.2	230.3	...	10,452.6	...	-1,723.7	8,426.3
1995-IV	8,127.9	74.0	...	272.5	8,474.3	10,303.8	351.3	...	10,655.1	...	-2,180.7	6,245.6
1996-I	9,848.0	82.4	...	31.3	9,961.8	10,979.4	289.8	...	11,269.2	...	-1,307.4	4,938.2
1996-II	11,334.0	83.4	...	149.3	11,566.7	11,106.0	289.3	89.1	11,484.4	...	82.2	5,020.4
1996-III	9,258.1	84.0	35.0	36.0	9,413.1	11,187.9	248.4	...	11,436.3	...	-2,023.3	2,997.2
1996-IV	8,747.0	84.7	...	30.6	8,862.4	11,287.8	376.7	...	11,664.6	...	-2,802.2	195.0
1997-I <sup>5</sup>	10,629.0	94.3	...	23.6	10,746.9	12,068.6	310.8	...	12,379.4	...	-1,632.5	-1,437.5
1997-II <sup>5</sup>	12,184.0	95.4	...	-84.2	12,195.2	12,217.6	310.3	98.2	12,626.1	...	-430.9	-1,868.4
1997-III <sup>5</sup>	9,923.0	96.2	34.0	6.6	10,059.8	12,316.6	266.4	...	12,583.0	...	-2,523.2	-4,391.6
1997-IV <sup>5</sup>	9,311.0	97.1	...	-213.0	9,195.1	12,435.0	402.7	...	12,837.8	...	-3,642.7	-8,034.3
1998-I <sup>5</sup>	11,370.0	107.8	...	8.5	11,486.3	13,303.1	332.2	...	13,635.4	...	-2,149.0	-10,183.3
1998-II <sup>5</sup>	13,021.0	109.2	...	-391.5	12,738.7	13,475.6	331.7	107.0	13,914.3	...	-1,175.6	-11,358.9
1998-III <sup>5</sup>	10,598.1	110.2	34.0	6.3	10,748.6	13,592.5	284.8	...	13,877.3	...	-3,128.7	-14,487.7
1998-IV <sup>5</sup>	9,949.9	111.3	...	-568.8	9,492.5	13,730.3	430.5	...	14,160.7	...	-4,668.3	-19,155.9
1999-I <sup>5</sup>	12,105.0	123.6	...	8.1	12,236.7	14,688.4	355.1	...	15,043.4	...	-2,806.8	-21,962.7
1999-II <sup>5</sup>	13,892.0	125.2	...	-799.8	13,217.4	14,882.7	354.5	115.4	15,352.6	...	-2,135.2	-24,097.9
1999-III <sup>5</sup>	11,285.0	126.4	34.0	5.9	11,451.3	15,016.8	304.4	...	15,321.2	...	-3,869.9	-27,967.9
1999-IV <sup>5</sup>	10,567.0	127.7	...	-1,024.2	9,670.5	15,174.6	459.8	...	15,634.4	...	-5,963.9	-33,931.7
2000-I <sup>5</sup>	14,945.0	141.7	...	12.9	15,099.6	16,224.4	379.3	...	16,603.7	...	-1,504.1	-35,435.8
2000-II <sup>5</sup>	17,225.0	143.5	...	-1,250.2	16,118.3	16,439.4	378.7	125.4	16,943.5	...	-825.1	-36,261.0
2000-III <sup>5</sup>	14,225.0	144.8	40.0	10.7	14,420.6	16,588.2	325.2	...	16,913.4	...	-2,492.8	-38,753.8
2000-IV <sup>5</sup>	13,294.1	146.4	...	-1,389.0	12,051.5	16,763.3	491.1	...	17,254.4	...	-5,202.9	-43,956.7

<sup>1</sup> Includes government contributions on deemed wage credits for military service in 1957 and later.

<sup>2</sup> Includes payments for costs of noncontributory wage credits for military service performed before 1957.

<sup>3</sup> Net interest includes net profits or losses on marketable investments. Administrative expenses are charged currently to the trust fund on an estimated basis, with a final adjustment, including interest, made in the following fiscal year. The amounts of these interest adjustments are included in net interest.

<sup>4</sup> Includes payments for vocational rehabilitation services furnished to disabled persons receiving benefits because of their disabilities. Amounts are reduced by amount of reimbursement for unnegotiated

benefit checks; reductions are relatively small.

<sup>5</sup> Figures are theoretical because of the depletion of the DI Trust Fund in the first quarter of 1997.

**Source:**

All columns projected by methods described in text and in earlier tables describing projections for alternative II.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative III set of assumptions.

**Table 174.—Operations of the OASI and DI Trust Funds, combined, based on alternative pessimistic assumptions, calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[In millions]

Calendar period	Income					Disbursements				Interfund borrowing transfers	Net increase in funds	Funds at end of period
	Net contributions <sup>1</sup>	Income from taxation of benefits	Payments from the general fund of the Treasury <sup>2</sup>	Net interest <sup>3</sup>	Total	Benefit payments <sup>4</sup>	Administrative expenses	Transfers to Railroad Retirement program	Total			
1991-I.....	\$76,712.0	\$1,315.9	...	\$210.4	\$78,238.3	\$66,328.9	\$629.0	...	\$66,957.9	...	\$11,280.4	\$236,556.9
1991-II.....	84,275.0	1,314.6	...	10,286.3	95,875.8	66,818.1	641.7	\$3,533.0	70,992.9	...	24,883.0	261,439.9
1991-III.....	70,881.1	1,318.1	\$393.0	157.7	72,749.9	67,026.9	567.8	...	67,594.7	...	5,155.2	266,595.1
1991-IV.....	66,724.9	1,333.3	18.9	11,291.3	79,368.4	67,797.4	722.2	...	68,519.5	...	10,848.8	277,443.9
1992-I.....	78,762.1	1,460.7	...	309.6	80,532.4	72,310.2	685.0	...	72,995.3	...	7,537.1	284,981.0
1992-II.....	89,593.0	1,470.2	...	12,103.0	103,166.2	72,803.1	699.2	3,428.7	76,931.0	...	26,235.2	311,216.2
1992-III.....	73,955.0	1,473.7	381.0	179.3	75,989.0	73,001.8	619.0	...	73,620.8	...	2,368.2	313,584.2
1992-IV.....	71,814.0	1,490.2	15.1	13,192.2	86,511.5	73,800.0	782.4	...	74,582.5	...	11,929.0	325,513.3
1993-I.....	83,364.1	1,612.5	...	204.4	85,180.9	78,027.1	739.5	...	78,766.6	...	6,414.3	331,927.6
1993-II.....	96,755.0	1,621.8	...	14,189.8	112,566.6	78,505.0	754.4	3,644.3	82,903.7	...	29,662.9	361,590.5
1993-III.....	80,465.0	1,625.0	358.0	192.4	82,640.3	78,678.3	667.4	...	79,345.8	...	3,294.6	364,885.1
1993-IV.....	76,690.0	1,641.9	12.1	15,366.6	93,710.5	79,477.8	824.0	...	80,301.8	...	13,408.7	378,293.8
1994-I.....	91,879.1	1,788.5	...	424.9	94,092.5	84,763.4	777.7	...	85,541.1	...	8,551.4	386,845.2
1994-II.....	105,033.0	1,798.1	...	16,326.9	123,158.0	85,245.2	793.2	3,866.2	89,904.6	...	33,253.4	420,098.6
1994-III.....	86,249.1	1,800.9	353.0	209.4	88,612.4	85,404.4	701.6	...	86,106.0	...	2,506.4	422,604.9
1994-IV.....	78,964.9	1,818.3	9.5	17,714.7	98,507.4	86,215.5	852.6	...	87,068.1	...	11,439.3	434,044.2
1995-I.....	95,292.1	1,967.7	...	407.5	97,667.3	91,526.7	803.7	...	92,330.3	...	5,337.0	439,381.3
1995-II.....	108,806.1	1,977.8	...	18,462.2	129,246.1	92,032.6	819.5	4,119.4	96,971.5	...	32,274.6	471,655.8
1995-III.....	88,742.0	1,980.5	358.0	237.8	91,318.3	92,194.5	724.6	...	92,919.1	...	-1,600.9	470,055.1
1995-IV.....	83,993.0	1,998.9	7.4	19,514.3	105,513.6	93,041.7	903.6	...	93,945.2	...	11,568.3	481,623.4
1996-I.....	101,759.9	2,138.1	...	233.5	104,131.4	97,605.4	850.5	...	98,455.9	...	5,675.5	487,298.9
1996-II.....	117,110.9	2,148.9	...	20,416.7	139,676.5	98,148.1	867.1	4,383.5	103,398.7	...	36,277.8	523,576.7
1996-III.....	95,671.1	2,151.7	359.0	234.4	98,416.2	98,321.8	766.5	...	99,088.3	...	-672.1	522,904.6
1996-IV.....	90,384.0	2,171.2	5.7	21,271.5	113,832.5	99,213.4	952.2	...	100,165.6	...	13,666.9	536,571.6
1997-I <sup>5</sup> .....	109,822.9	2,321.0	...	223.2	112,367.0	104,385.9	895.0	...	105,281.0	...	7,086.0	543,657.6
1997-II <sup>5</sup> .....	125,880.9	2,332.5	...	22,248.4	150,461.8	104,967.5	912.3	4,549.4	110,429.2	...	40,032.6	583,690.2
1997-III <sup>5</sup> .....	102,521.1	2,335.4	352.0	203.7	105,412.3	105,154.6	806.2	...	105,960.8	...	-548.6	583,141.7
1997-IV <sup>5</sup> .....	96,198.0	2,356.3	4.3	23,082.6	121,641.2	106,098.6	1,000.6	...	107,099.2	...	14,542.0	597,683.7
1998-I <sup>5</sup> .....	117,481.0	2,566.1	...	419.8	120,466.9	111,652.5	939.2	...	112,591.7	...	7,875.1	605,558.8
1998-II <sup>5</sup> .....	134,529.0	2,578.8	...	23,902.8	161,010.6	112,275.0	957.1	4,858.2	118,090.3	...	42,920.3	648,479.1
1998-III <sup>5</sup> .....	109,503.1	2,582.0	352.0	212.5	112,649.6	112,484.9	845.6	...	113,330.5	...	-680.8	647,798.3
1998-IV <sup>5</sup> .....	102,793.9	2,605.5	3.2	25,042.1	130,444.7	113,516.1	1,051.3	...	114,567.4	...	15,877.3	663,675.5
1999-I <sup>5</sup> .....	125,078.0	2,838.8	...	446.7	128,363.5	119,516.8	985.4	...	120,502.2	...	7,861.3	671,536.8
1999-II <sup>5</sup> .....	143,529.0	2,853.7	...	25,889.9	172,272.6	120,223.9	1,004.0	5,089.7	126,317.6	...	45,955.0	717,491.9
1999-III <sup>5</sup> .....	116,590.0	2,857.9	351.0	220.7	120,019.6	120,477.3	886.8	...	121,364.1	...	-1,344.5	716,147.6
1999-IV <sup>5</sup> .....	109,175.0	2,883.7	2.4	26,974.2	139,035.3	121,579.5	1,104.1	...	122,683.6	...	16,351.7	732,499.2
2000-I <sup>5</sup> .....	133,124.1	3,142.0	...	473.3	136,739.4	128,014.7	1,033.4	...	129,048.2	...	7,691.2	740,190.6
2000-II <sup>5</sup> .....	152,719.1	3,158.1	...	27,810.8	183,688.0	128,759.4	1,052.7	5,355.0	135,167.2	...	48,520.8	788,711.3
2000-III <sup>5</sup> .....	123,976.0	3,162.8	349.0	248.7	127,736.5	129,035.8	929.5	...	129,965.3	...	-2,228.8	786,482.5
2000-IV <sup>5</sup> .....	116,185.0	3,192.1	1.8	28,894.8	148,273.6	130,243.0	1,159.8	...	131,402.7	...	16,870.9	803,353.3

<sup>1</sup> Includes government contributions on deemed wage credits for military service in 1957 and later.

<sup>2</sup> Includes payments (a) for costs of noncontributory wage credits for military service performed before 1957 and (b) for costs of benefits to certain uninsured persons who attained age 72 before 1968.

<sup>3</sup> Net interest includes net profits or losses on marketable investments. Administrative expenses are charged currently to the trust funds on an estimated basis, with a final adjustment, including interest, made in the following fiscal year. The amounts of these interest adjustments are included in net interest.

<sup>4</sup> Includes payments for vocational rehabilitation services furnished to disabled persons receiving benefits because of their disabilities.

Amounts are reduced by amount of reimbursement for unnegotiated benefit checks; reductions are relatively small.

<sup>5</sup> Figures are theoretical because of the depletion of the DI Trust Fund in the first quarter of 1997.

**Source:**

All figures computed by adding corresponding OASI and DI amounts.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative III set of assumptions.

Assets in the trust funds are projected to increase more slowly under the pessimistic assumptions than under the intermediate assumptions. Assets in the OASI Trust Fund at the end of 2000 are projected to be \$850 billion, compared to \$1,200 billion under the intermediate assumptions. The DI Trust Fund is estimated to reach levels low enough to require the re-introduction of advance tax transfers in November 1996. Nevertheless, the DI Trust Fund is estimated to become exhausted in early 1997.

Tables 175 and 176 summarize the status of the trust funds as measured by contingency fund ratios and the excess of the income rate over the cost rate, respectively.

**Table 175.—Contingency fund ratios<sup>1</sup> of the OASI, DI, and combined trust funds, based on alternative pessimistic assumptions, calendar quarters 1991-2000**

[Percent]

Calendar period	OASI Trust Fund	DI Trust Fund	OASI and DI Trust Funds, combined
1991-I.....	87.2	39.0	82.2
1991-II.....	89.7	39.7	84.5
1991-III.....	97.0	43.9	91.4
1991-IV.....	97.0	42.4	91.3
1992-I.....	99.3	40.6	93.1
1992-II.....	100.3	39.4	93.8
1992-III.....	107.4	42.5	100.4
1992-IV.....	106.5	39.7	99.4
1993-I.....	109.0	37.5	101.3
1993-II.....	109.1	35.6	101.2
1993-III.....	116.4	38.4	107.9
1993-IV.....	115.4	35.6	106.7
1994-I.....	117.8	32.7	108.5
1994-II.....	118.5	30.9	108.8
1994-III.....	126.2	33.1	115.9
1994-IV.....	125.0	29.8	114.4
1995-I.....	126.7	25.5	115.4
1995-II.....	126.6	22.6	114.9
1995-III.....	133.8	23.1	121.3
1995-IV.....	131.9	18.8	119.0
1996-I.....	133.8	13.6	120.1
1996-II.....	133.6	10.5	119.5
1996-III.....	141.4	10.4	126.2
1996-IV.....	139.5	6.1	124.0
1997-I <sup>2</sup> .....	141.8	7.6	<sup>3</sup> 126.0
1997-II <sup>2</sup> .....	141.8	6.5	<sup>3</sup> 125.8
1997-III <sup>2</sup> .....	149.8	2.7	<sup>3</sup> 132.3
1997-IV <sup>2</sup> .....	148.1	-3.0	<sup>3</sup> 129.9
1998-I <sup>2</sup> .....	150.3	-7.5	<sup>3</sup> 131.2
1998-II <sup>2</sup> .....	150.4	-8.9	<sup>3</sup> 130.9
1998-III <sup>2</sup> .....	158.5	-13.4	<sup>3</sup> 137.3
1998-IV <sup>2</sup> .....	156.6	-19.2	<sup>3</sup> 134.8
1999-I <sup>2</sup> .....	159.0	-24.5	<sup>3</sup> 136.0
1999-II <sup>2</sup> .....	158.9	-26.3	<sup>3</sup> 135.6
1999-III <sup>2</sup> .....	167.1	-31.5	<sup>3</sup> 141.9
1999-IV <sup>2</sup> .....	165.1	-37.5	<sup>3</sup> 139.2
2000-I <sup>2</sup> .....	167.4	-42.6	<sup>3</sup> 140.3
2000-II <sup>2</sup> .....	169.4	-42.4	<sup>3</sup> 142.1
2000-III <sup>2</sup> .....	180.2	-46.6	<sup>3</sup> 151.0
2000-IV <sup>2</sup> .....	180.2	-51.3	<sup>3</sup> 150.4

<sup>1</sup> Represents assets at beginning of period, plus advance tax transfers, as a percentage of disbursements during the following 12-month period.

<sup>2</sup> Figures for DI, and for OASI and DI combined, are theoretical because of the depletion of the DI Trust Fund in the first quarter of 1997.

<sup>3</sup> Reflects the reinstatement of advance tax transfers to the DI Trust Fund at the end of 1996.

**Sources:**

- (1) Assets and disbursements shown earlier.
- (2) Advance tax transfers estimated by methods described in text and in earlier tables describing projections for alternative II.
- (3) Contingency fund ratios computed by addition and division of corresponding figures.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative III set of assumptions.



**Table 176.—Comparison of income rates and cost rates of the OASI, DI, and combined trust funds, based on alternative pessimistic assumptions, calendar years 1991-2000**

[As a percentage of taxable payroll]

Calendar year	OASI Trust Fund			DI Trust Fund			Total		
	Income rate	Cost rate	Balance	Income rate	Cost rate	Balance	Income rates	Cost rates	Balance
1991 .....	11.41	10.11	1.30	1.21	1.17	0.04	12.62	11.28	1.34
1992 .....	11.42	10.47	0.96	1.21	1.24	-0.03	12.63	11.71	0.93
1993 .....	11.43	10.45	0.98	1.21	1.26	-0.05	12.64	11.71	0.93
1994 .....	11.44	10.59	0.84	1.21	1.30	-0.09	12.65	11.89	0.75
1995 .....	11.45	10.94	0.51	1.21	1.37	-0.16	12.66	12.31	0.35
1996 .....	11.45	10.82	0.63	1.21	1.40	-0.19	12.66	12.22	0.45
1997 .....	11.45	10.75	0.70	1.21	1.43	-0.22	12.67	12.18	0.48
1998 .....	11.46	10.71	0.75	1.21	1.48	-0.27	12.67	12.19	0.49
1999 .....	11.47	10.72	0.75	1.21	1.53	-0.32	12.69	12.25	0.44
2000 .....	11.26	10.74	0.52	1.43	1.59	-0.16	12.70	12.33	0.37

**Sources:**

- (1) Effective taxable payroll from Office of Research and Statistics.
- (2) Income rate computed as sum of (a) employee-employer payroll tax rate, and (b) income tax revenue plus payments from the general fund of the Treasury divided by effective taxable payroll.

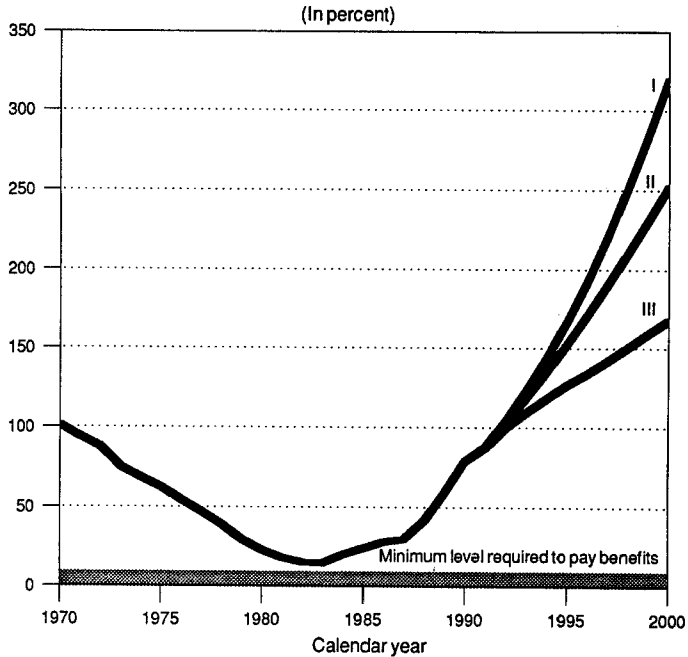
(3) Cost rate computed as total disbursements divided by effective taxable payroll.

**Note:**

Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report alternative III set of assumptions.

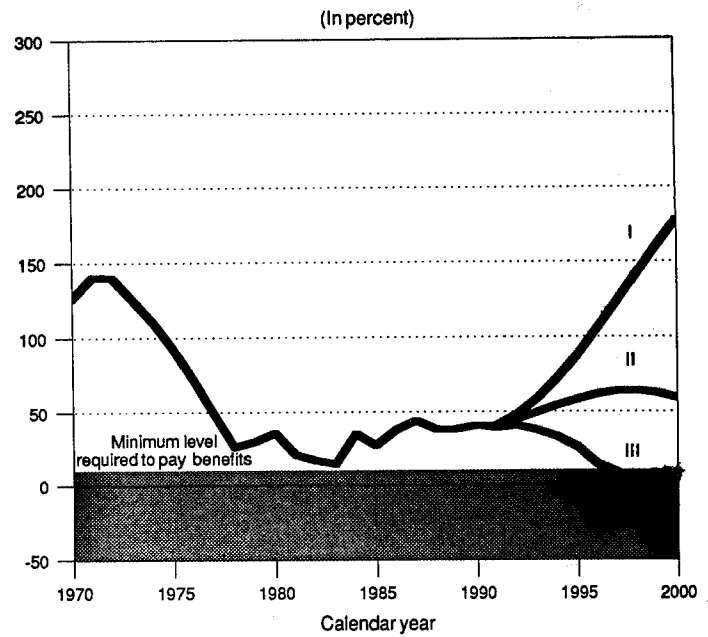
The contingency fund ratios are lower than they are under the intermediate assumptions. The OASI fund ratio reaches a level of 167 percent by the beginning of 2000. The DI fund ratio declines to 8 percent by the beginning of 1997. (The DI Trust Fund is estimated to become exhausted during 1997.) The contingency fund ratios are shown in charts 4-6.

Figure 4.--Contingency fund ratios of the OASI Trust Fund, by alternative, calendar years 1970-2000



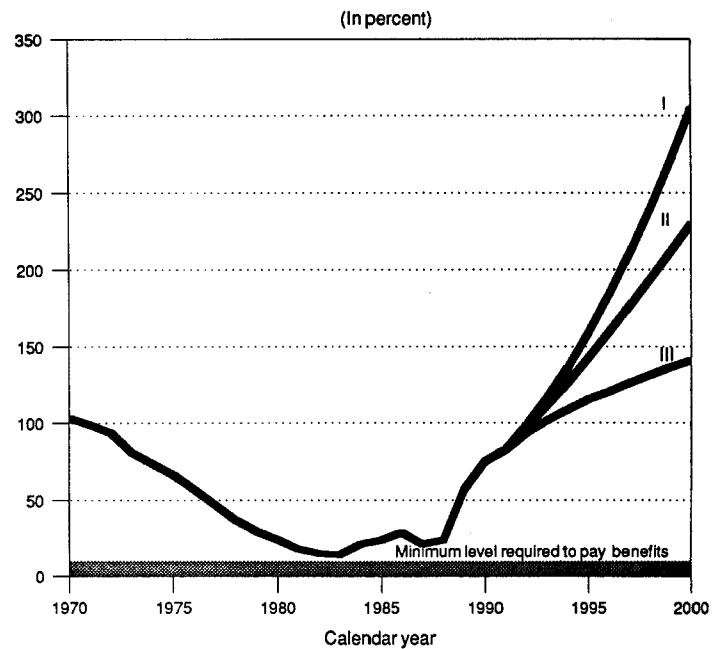
Note: Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report.

Figure 5.--Contingency fund ratios of the DI Trust Fund, by alternative, calendar years 1970-2000



Note: Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report.

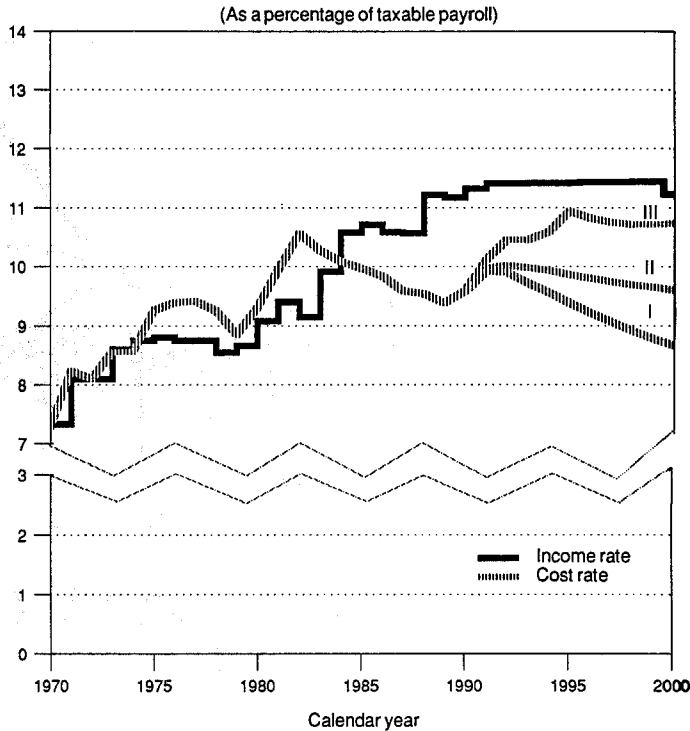
Figure 6.--Contingency fund ratios of the OASI and DI Trust Funds, combined, by alternative, calendar years 1970-2000



Note: Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report.

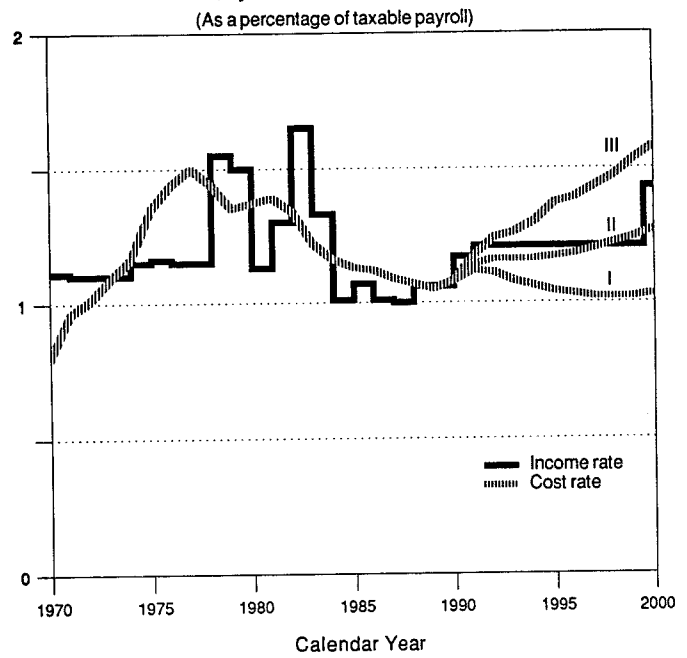
The balance of the income rate over the cost rate is also lower than under the taxable intermediate assumptions, declining to 0.37 percent of taxable payroll by 2000 for the OASDI program. The cost rate is estimated to exceed the income rate for the DI program after 1991. The income rate and cost rate are shown in charts 7-9.

Figure 7.--Comparison of income rates and cost rates of the OASI Trust Fund, by alternative, calendar years 1970-2000



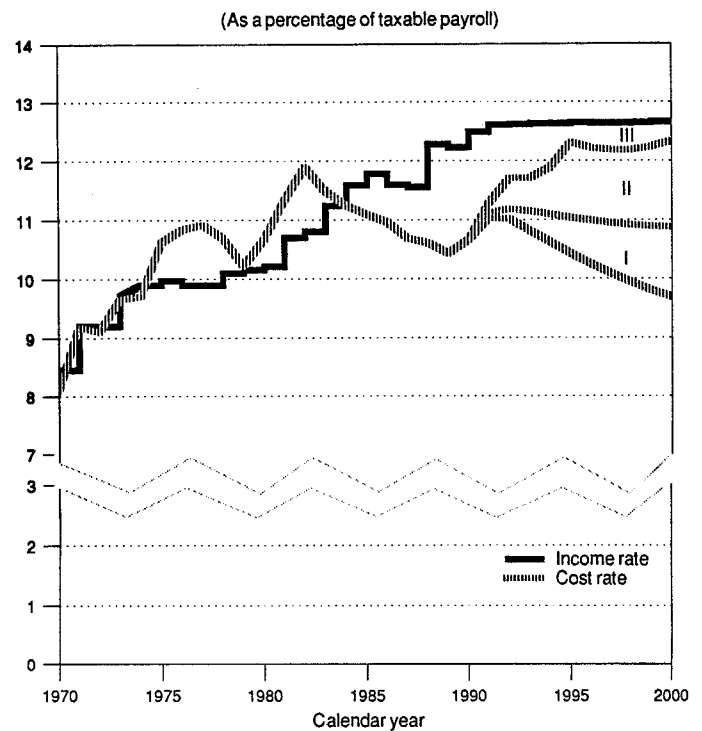
Note: Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report.

Figure 8.--Comparison of income rates and cost rates of the DI Trust Fund, by alternative, calendar years 1970-2000



Note: Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report.

Figure 9.--Comparison of income rates and cost rates of the OASI and DI Trust Funds, combined, by alternative, calendar years 1970-2000



Note: Future estimates based on 1991 Trustees Report.

## Glossary

**Actuarial reduction.** See "Benefit reduction."

**Aged husband's benefit.** Monthly benefit payable to a husband or a divorced husband of a retired or disabled worker, where the husband is entitled solely by age. See "Husband's benefit."

**Aged spouse's benefit.** See "Aged husband's benefit" and "Aged wife's benefit."

**Aged wife's benefit.** Monthly benefit payable to a wife or a divorced wife of a retired or disabled worker, where the wife is entitled solely by age. See "Wife's benefit."

**Annual maximum taxable limit.** Annual dollar amount above which earnings in employment covered under the OASDI program are neither taxable nor creditable for benefit computation purposes. (Also referred to as "contribution and benefit base," "annual creditable maximum," "taxable maximum," and "maximum taxable.") For the contribution and benefit base for years 1970 and later, see table 3.

**Automatic benefit increase.** The annual increase in benefits effective in December reflecting the increase in the cost of living. The percentage increase equals the percentage increase in the Consumer Price Index measured from the average over July, August, and September of the preceding year to the average for the same 3 months in the current year. If the increase is less than one-tenth of 1 percent, when rounded, there is no automatic increase for the current year; the increase for the next year would reflect the increase in the cost of living over a 2-year period.

If the stabilizer provision applies, the increase may be less than the cost of living.

**Auxiliary benefit.** See "Secondary benefit."

**Average indexed monthly earnings—AIME.** The amount of earnings used in determining the primary insurance amount (PIA) for most workers who attain age 62, become disabled, or die after 1978. Indexing creates an earnings record that reflects the value of the individual's previous earnings relative to national average earnings in the indexing year. The indexing year is the second year before the year in which the worker attains age 62, becomes disabled, or dies; taxable earnings after the indexing year are counted at their nominal value. For widow(er)s first eligible after December 1984, the indexing year applicable to the deceased worker's earnings may alternatively be the second year before the widow(er)s' date of eligibility for survivors benefits if a higher benefit results.

Earnings are indexed by multiplying the worker's taxable earnings for each year after 1950 through the indexing year by the average wages of all workers for the indexing year, and dividing by the average wages of all workers for the year being indexed. Once the earnings record has been indexed, the AIME is computed by—

- (1) determining the number of computation years—the number of years after 1950 (or the year of attainment of age 21, if later) and up to the year in which the worker attains age 62, becomes disabled, or dies, minus dropout years, generally 5 (minimum number of computation years is 2);

- (2) selecting the actual computation years, based on highest earnings after indexing, from any year after 1950; and

- (3) dividing the sum of earnings in the computation years by the total number of months in the computation years.

For workers becoming entitled to disability benefits after June 1980, the number of dropout years varies by the age attained in year of disability onset. The number is 0, 1, 2, 3, 4, and 5, respectively, for workers aged 26 and under, 27-31, 32-36, 37-41, 42-46, and 47 or older. Effective for months after June 1981, however, disabled workers under age 37 may obtain up to 3 additional dropout years (3, 2, and 1, respectively, for those aged 26 and under, 27-31, and 32-36) for years otherwise included as computation years in which the worker had no earnings and was living with a child (of the worker or his or her spouse) under age 3.

**Average monthly wage—AMW.** The amount of earnings used as the basis for determining the PIA for workers who attained age 62, became disabled, or died before 1979, and also under a transitional guarantee computation for workers who attained age 62 or died in 1979-83. The average is computed by—

- (1) determining the number of computation years—the number of years after 1950 (or the year of attainment of age 21, if later) and up to the year in which the worker attains age 62 (age 65 for men born before January 2, 1911, and the later of age 62 or the year 1975 for men born after January 1, 1911), becomes disabled, or dies, minus dropout years, generally 5 (minimum number of computation years is 2);

- (2) selecting the actual computation years, based on highest earnings (up to the amount of the annual maximum taxable earnings in each year), from any years after 1950; and

- (3) dividing the sum of earnings in the computation years by the total number of months in the computation years.

See the last paragraph under AIME for special dropout rules for disabled workers.

An alternative computation method takes into account the worker's earnings after 1936. The method yielding the highest PIA is used.

The transitional guarantee computation is applicable to workers who attained age 62 in 1979-83, and to survivors of workers who attained age 62 in 1979-83 and then die (if the PIA under the transitional guarantee computation is higher than under the AIME method). It excludes earnings beginning with the year of attainment of age 62.

**Award.** An action following a determination that an individual is entitled to a specified type of benefit. The action adds the individual to the Social Security benefit rolls maintained for that type of benefit and is counted as an award in a particular month. Award actions are processed not only for new entrants to the benefit rolls but also for persons already on the rolls whose benefits in one category are terminated but who become entitled to another type of benefit. These actions are called conversions. Two frequent events causing conversions are the attainment of age 65 by a disabled worker and the death of a retired or disabled worker. When a

disabled worker attains age 65, the worker benefit and the benefits of spouses and children are converted to the retirement category. Upon the death of a disabled worker, benefits for children are converted to the survivor child category and benefits for spouses caring for these children are converted to widowed mothers and fathers benefits. Benefits for spouses of retired and disabled workers who are entitled because of age are converted to nondisabled widows and widowers benefits upon the death of the worker. The above conversions are counted in the award data. Children of retired workers who are converted to children of deceased workers upon the death of the worker are not counted in the award data.

Awards may result in the immediate payment of benefits (currently payable awards). If an individual does not qualify for payable benefits due to any of the reasons listed under "withholding," conditional or deferred awards are processed. Deferred awards are those in which benefits are scheduled to begin in a specified month. If benefits are withheld for an indefinite period, a conditional award is prepared. Since September 1965, most conditional and deferred awards for beneficiaries aged 65 or older have been for individuals who apply for Social Security benefits in order to become eligible for Medicare but have benefits offset due to the earnings test. Legislation enacted in 1980 permits individuals aged 65 or older to file for Medicare without applying for Social Security benefits. These individuals are not counted in the award data until they actually apply for Social Security.

**Bend points.** The dollar amounts defining the AIME or PIA brackets in the benefit formulas. For the bend points for years 1979 and later, see table 3.

**Beneficiary.** A person who has been awarded benefits on the basis of his or her own or another's earnings record. The benefits may be either in current-payment status or withheld.

**Benefit reduction.** Reduction in monthly benefit amount payable (1) on entitlement at ages 62-64 if the beneficiary is a retired worker, a wife or husband of a retired or disabled worker (with entitlement not based on having a child beneficiary in care), or a divorced spouse; (2) on entitlement at ages 60-64 if the beneficiary is a widow, widower, or a surviving divorced spouse; or (3) on entitlement, in case of disability, at ages 50-59 if the beneficiary is a widow, widower, or surviving divorced spouse.

At the time of award, the following reductions in benefit amount are made for—

**a retired-worker beneficiary:** 5/9 of 1 percent for each month of entitlement before age 65 (maximum reduction of 20 percent);

**a wife or husband beneficiary:** 25/36 of 1 percent for each month of entitlement before age 65 (maximum reduction of 25 percent);

**a nondisabled widow or widower or surviving divorced spouse:** 19/40 of 1 percent for each month of entitlement before age 65 (maximum reduction of 28.5 percent); and

**a disabled widow or widower or surviving divorced spouse age 60 or under:** 28.5 percent.

The benefit continues to be paid at a reduced rate even after age 65, except that the reduced rate is refigured at age 65 for all beneficiaries and also at age 62 for a widow, widower, or a surviving divorced

spouse to omit months for which the reduced benefit was not paid and to take into account any additional earnings.

A disabled-worker benefit may also be reduced if it is payable to a beneficiary already entitled to a reduced retired-worker, widow's, or widower's benefit, with the reduction related to the number of months before age 65 a reduced benefit was actually drawn.

**Benefits in force.** The number of persons with benefits in force is the sum of persons with benefits in current-payment status and persons with benefits withheld.

**Benefits paid.** The amounts disbursed for benefits by the Department of the Treasury in specified periods, including the amount of SMI premiums deducted from the checks.

**Benefits terminated.** See "Terminations."

**Benefits withheld.** See "Withholding."

**Child's benefit.** A monthly benefit payment to a child or eligible grandchild of a retired or disabled worker or of a deceased worker who died fully or currently insured if the child or grandchild is under age 18, or an elementary or secondary student between ages 18 and 19 (before May 1985, benefits were payable to certain post secondary students), or a disabled person aged 18 or older whose disability began before age 22. A grandchild is eligible for benefits on the earnings record of a grand-parent (or the grandparent's spouse) if the following conditions are met: (1) The child must live with the grandparent in the United States, (2) the child must be dependent on the grandparent for at least half of his or her support, and (3) if the parents of the child are alive and not disabled, the grandparent must be deceased and the child adopted by the grandparent's surviving spouse. Child beneficiaries under age 18 and student beneficiaries must be unmarried. Benefits to disabled adult children can be continued if they marry certain other Social Security beneficiaries.

**Contributions.** The amount based on a percent of earnings, up to an annual maximum, that must be paid by—

(1) employers and employees on wages from employment under the Federal Insurance Contributions Act,

(2) the self-employed on net earnings from self-employment under the Self-Employed Contributions Act, and

(3) States on the wages of State and local government employees covered under the Social Security Act through voluntary agreements under section 218 of the Act.

Generally, employers withhold contributions from wages, add an equal amount of contributions, and pay both on a current basis. Also referred to as "taxes."

**Conversion of benefits from one type to another.** See "Award."

**Cost-of-living increase.** See "Automatic benefit increase."

**Covered employment.** All employment and self-employment creditable for Social Security purposes. Almost every kind of employment and self-employment is covered under the program. In a few employment

situations, for example, religious orders under a vow of poverty, foreign affiliates of American employers, or State and local governments, coverage must be elected by the employer. However, effective July 1991, coverage is mandatory for State and local employees who are not participating in a public employee retirement system. In a few situations, for example, ministers or self-employed members of certain religious groups, workers can opt out of coverage. Even though employment is covered, not all earnings may be taxable and creditable.

**Current-payment status.** Benefit being paid for a given month with or without deductions, provided the deductions add to less than a full month's benefit. The amount shown is before deduction for the SMI premium. A benefit in current-payment status at the end of a month is usually payable in the first week of the following month.

**Delayed retirement credit.** A credit due a worker for delaying retirement after attaining age 65 provided the worker (1) was fully insured, (2) had attained age 65 but was not yet age 70 (age 72 before January 1984), and (3) did not receive benefits because he or she had not filed an application or was working. Each monthly credit serves as a basis for increasing the monthly benefit (unless the benefit is based on a special minimum PIA) by specified percentages that depend on the year the worker attains age 62. The monthly credit was 1/12 of 1 percent for workers who attained age 62 before 1979, 1/4 of 1 percent for workers who attained age 62 from 1979 through 1986, 7/24 of 1 percent for workers who attained age 62 in 1987-88, and 1/3 of 1 percent for workers who attained age 62 in 1989-90. The monthly credit is 9/24, 5/12, 11/24, 1/2, 13/24, 7/12, 15/24, and 2/3 of 1 percent for workers who attain age 62 in 1991-92, 1993-94, 1995-96, 1997-98, 1999-2000, 2001-02, 2003-04, and 2005 and later, respectively. The increase is applicable to the worker's monthly benefit amount but not to his or her PIA. Hence, auxiliary benefits are generally not affected. The exception is that a surviving (including divorced) spouse receiving widow(er)'s benefits is entitled, for months after May 1978, to the same increase that had been applied to the benefit of the deceased worker or for which the worker was eligible at the time of death.

For benefits payable for months before 1979, beneficiaries could not receive delayed retirement credits if they had received a reduced benefit because of entitlement before age 65. Benefits for these individuals were recomputed effective January 1979 to give them the 1/12 of 1 percent credit for any increment month.

**Dependent's benefit.** See "Secondary benefit."

**Determination of continuing disability.** A determination as to whether a person who has been under a disability within the meaning of the law is still under such disability.

**Disability.** The inability to engage in substantial gainful activity by reason of any medically determinable physical or mental impairment that can be expected to result in death or to last for a continuous period of not less than 12 months. Inability to engage in substantial gainful activity means—

(1) for a nonblind disabled worker, a blind worker under age 55, a disabled child, or a disabled widow, widower or surviving divorced spouse, the inability to engage in substantial gainful activity.

Before 1991, a stricter disability definition applied to disabled widow(er)s. A widow(er) needed to have a disability severe enough to prevent him or her from engaging in "any gainful activity;" and

(2) for a blind worker aged 55 or older, inability to engage in any substantial gainful activity requiring skills comparable with those in any gainful activity in which he or she previously engaged.

Except in certain cases involving second and subsequent disabilities, the law requires that a person be disabled continuously for 5 months before he or she can qualify for a "period of disability" or a disabled-worker benefit.

**Disability Insurance—DI.** See "Trust fund."

**Disabled child's benefit.** A monthly benefit payable to a disabled person aged 18 or older—a child or eligible grandchild of a retired, deceased, or disabled worker—whose disability began before age 22.

**Disabled surviving divorced husband's benefit.** See "Widower's benefit."

**Disabled surviving divorced wife's benefit.** See "Widow's benefit."

**Disabled widower's benefit.** See "Widower's benefit."

**Disabled widow's benefit.** See "Widow's benefit."

**Disabled-worker benefit.** A monthly benefit payable to a disabled worker under age 65 insured for disability. Before November 1960, disability benefits were limited to disabled workers aged 50-64.

**Divorced husband's benefit.** See "Husband's benefit."

**Divorced wife's benefit.** See "Wife's benefit."

**Dual entitlement.** See "Entitlement."

**Early retirement.** See "Benefit reduction."

**Earnings.** Unless otherwise qualified, this term includes all wages from employment and net earnings from self-employment, whether or not taxable or covered.

**Earnings test.** The provision requiring the withholding of benefits if beneficiaries under age 70 have earnings in excess of certain exempt amounts.

**Eligible worker.** For retirement insurance benefits, when an individual meets the insured status and age requirements for benefits whether or not he or she has filed an application; for disability insurance benefits, when an individual meets the insured status requirements and a period of disability has been established for the worker.

**Entitlement.** The state or condition of meeting the applicable requirements for receipt of benefits, including the filing of an application. Entitlement can be retroactive and thus precede the date of award. A person may be eligible for retroactive benefits before the month of application for benefits but not beyond the time that all requirements, other than the filing of the application were met. The retroactive period can be 12 months for disabled workers, their spouses and children, and disabled widows and widowers. The maximum retroactive period for other types of beneficiaries is 6 months.

Retroactive benefits for months before attainment of age 65 are not payable to a retired worker, a spouse or a widow(er) if a permanent reduction of the monthly benefit amount would result. However, persons filing for a widow's or widower's benefit in the month immediately following the month of the worker's death may elect a 1-month retroactivity, even if reduced benefits would result. Before 1991, retroactive entitlement was permitted in cases where unreduced spouse's and children's benefits were involved, and where persons had pre-retirement earnings above the amount allowed under the earnings test that could be charged against benefits for months before the application.

A person can become entitled to only one benefit, to two benefits simultaneously (dual entitlement) or, in a few cases, to three benefits simultaneously. Entitlement to a particular benefit can be initial or subsequent.

• **Dual.** Entitlement to and actual receipt of two types of benefits for the same month. A woman may, for example, be entitled to payments both as a retired worker and as a wife. Entitlement to two secondary benefits generally does not result in a dual entitlement because usually only the larger benefit is payable. Entitlement to a retired-worker or disabled-worker benefit and a secondary benefit results in dual entitlement only if the secondary benefit is larger. When there is dual entitlement, the beneficiary receives the smaller benefit in full, but the larger benefit is paid only in the amount by which it exceeds the smaller benefit. Three distinguishable dual entitlement categories are:

(1) entitlement to a retired-worker or disabled-worker benefit and to a larger auxiliary benefit. If the two benefits are financed from the same trust fund, the beneficiary is represented only once in the statistics—as a retired-worker or a disabled-worker beneficiary—and the benefit amount recorded is the larger amount associated with the auxiliary benefit. If the two benefits are paid from different trust funds, the beneficiary is represented twice—as a retired-worker or disabled-worker beneficiary and also as an auxiliary beneficiary; the retired-worker or disabled-worker benefit amount recorded is the actual amount for that benefit, and the amount recorded for the auxiliary benefit is the actual amount for that benefit reduced by the amount of the retired-worker or disabled-worker benefit and further adjusted, if necessary, for actuarial reduction, disability offset, and application of the family maximum;

(2) entitlement to a wife's benefit and to a smaller widow's benefit based on a previous marriage; and

(3) entitlement to an auxiliary benefit and to a larger special age-72 benefit.

The number of dually-entitled beneficiaries in categories (2) and (3) is relatively small.

• **Initial.** Entitlement to (1) a retired-worker or disabled-worker benefit—or to a spouse's and child's benefit payable from the same trust fund and with the same month of entitlement as the retired-worker or disabled-worker benefit based on the same earnings record; (2) a lump-sum death payment; or (3) a survivor monthly benefit where there has been neither a previous entitlement to such a benefit nor previous entitlement to a lump-sum death payment based on the same earnings record.

• **Subsequent.** Entitlement to (1) a spouse's and child's benefit as of a month later than the month in which the individual became entitled to a retired-worker or disabled-worker benefit payable from the same trust fund and based on the same earnings record or (2) a survivor monthly benefit as of a month later than the month in which the individual became entitled to another survivor monthly benefit or a lump-sum death payment based on the same earnings record.

**Father's benefit.** A monthly benefit payable to a widower or surviving divorced father if (1) the deceased worker on whose account the benefit is paid was either fully or currently insured at the time of death and (2) an entitled child of the worker in his care is under age 16 or is disabled. For fathers who were entitled to benefits for August 1981, father's benefits were continued until the child attained age 18 or until September 1983, whichever came earlier.

**Government Pension Offset.** See "Offset for spouses with other government pensions."

**Grandchild's benefit.** See "Child's benefit."

**Hospital Insurance—HI.** See "Trust fund."

**Husband's benefit.** Monthly benefit payable to a husband or a divorced husband of a retired or disabled worker under one of the following conditions:

(1) the husband is aged 62 or older or has an entitled child of the worker in his care who is under age 16 or is disabled. For husbands who were entitled to benefits for August 1981, benefits were continued until the child attained age 18 or until September 1983, whichever came earlier; or

(2) the divorced husband is aged 62 or older and his marriage to the worker has lasted at least 10 years (20 years for months before 1979) before the divorce became final. Effective with benefits payable after December 1984, a divorced husband of an eligible worker can be entitled to benefits if he meets the requirements for entitlement and has been divorced for at least 2 years, regardless of whether the worker has filed for benefits or has benefits withheld due to the earnings test. Effective with benefits payable beginning January 1991, the 2-year period is waived if the worker was entitled to benefits before the divorce. The earnings test will continue to apply to the divorced husband's own earnings; or

(3) effective with benefits payable beginning May 1983, a husband of a transitionally insured worker is entitled to benefits if he was born before January 2, 1897; or

(4) effective with benefits payable beginning January 1991, a deemed spouse (including a divorced deemed spouse), regardless of whether the legal spouse is entitled to benefits on the same earnings record. A deemed spouse is a person who entered into an invalid ceremonial marriage in good faith.

**Insured status.** The state or condition of having sufficient quarters of coverage to meet the eligibility requirements for retired-worker or disabled-worker benefits or to permit the worker's spouse and children or survivors to establish eligibility for spouse's and children's or survivor's benefits in the event of his or her disability, retirement, or death. See "Quarters of coverage."

- **Currently insured.** With at least 6 quarters of coverage during the 13-quarter period ending with the calendar quarter in which the worker (1) died, (2) became entitled to retired-worker benefits, or (3) most recently became entitled to disabled-worker benefits. If any part of a quarter has been included in a period of disability, that quarter is not counted in the 13-quarter period unless it was a quarter of coverage.

- **Fully insured.** With at least 1 quarter of coverage (whenever acquired) for each year elapsing after 1950 (or the year in which the worker attained age 21, if later) and before the year in which he or she reaches age 62, dies, or becomes disabled. For a man born before January 2, 1911, the elapsed period ends with the year he reaches age 65; for a man born after January 1, 1911, the elapsed period ends with the later of the year he reaches age 62 or 1975. If any part of a year has been included in a period of disability, that year is not counted as an elapsed year. The number of required quarters of coverage ranges from a minimum of 6 to a maximum of 40.

- **Insured for "special age-72 benefits."** Meeting the following quarters-of-coverage requirement: no quarters of coverage needed if age 72 was attained before 1968; 3 quarters of coverage required for every year after 1966 and before the year of attaining age 72. Thus, a woman attaining age 72 in 1970 or later and a man attaining age 72 in 1972 or later would need the same number of quarters of coverage required for fully insured status.

- **Insured in event of disability.** Having fully insured status and at least 20 quarters of coverage during the 40-quarter period ending with the quarter in which the worker became disabled. If any part of a calendar quarter has been included in a period of disability, that quarter is not counted in the 40-quarter period unless it was a quarter of coverage. A worker disabled before the quarter in which he or she attains age 31 is insured for disability if half the quarters in the period beginning with the quarter after the one in which the worker reached age 21 and ending with the quarter in which the worker became disabled are quarters of coverage. A worker disabled before the quarter in which he or she attains age 24 is insured if he or she has 6 quarters of coverage in the 12-quarter period ending with the quarter of disablement. A worker disabled by blindness needs only fully insured status to be insured in event of disability.

- **Permanently insured.** Having at least the number of quarters of coverage that is needed to become eligible for a retired-worker benefit, but not more than 40 quarters of coverage.

- **Transitionally insured.** Meeting the quarters-of-coverage requirement for receipt of a benefit under the transitionally insured status provision by certain persons born before January 2, 1897:

- (1) as a retired worker—has 1 quarter of coverage for each year elapsing after 1950 and up to the year of attainment of age 65 for men or age 62 for women (a minimum of 3 quarters of coverage is required);

- (2) as a wife or husband—the spouse must be transitionally insured; and

- (3) as a widow or widower—the deceased spouse must have had a specific number of quarters, depending on his or her date of birth or death and on the widow(er)'s date of birth. A minimum of 3 quarters of coverage is required.

**Lump-sum death benefit.** A lump sum, generally \$255, payable on the death of a fully or currently insured worker. The lump sum is payable to:

- (1) a spouse who was living with the worker at the time of death or, if there is no such spouse, to

- (2) a spouse eligible for monthly benefits for the month of death or, if there is no such spouse, to

- (3) child(ren) eligible for monthly benefits for the month of death.

For deaths before September 1981, the lump sum was generally payable to the surviving spouse or to the person(s) paying burial expenses, or to the funeral home.

**Lump-sum payment.** A lump-sum death benefit.

**Maximum family benefit.** The maximum monthly amount that can be paid on a worker's earnings record. For benefits payable on the earnings records of retired and deceased workers, and of disabled workers entitled before July 1980, the maximum usually varies between 150 and 188 percent of the PIA. For disabled workers entitled after June 1980, the maximum represents the smaller of (1) 85 percent of the worker's AIME (or 100 percent of the PIA, if larger), or (2) 150 percent of his/her PIA.

Whenever the total of the individual monthly benefits payable to all the beneficiaries entitled on one earnings record exceeds the maximum, each dependent's or survivor's benefit is proportionately reduced to bring the total within the maximum. Benefits payable to divorced spouses or surviving divorced spouses are not reduced under the family maximum provision. Effective with benefits payable beginning January 1991, in cases where both a legal spouse and deemed spouse are receiving benefits, the deemed spouse would be paid within the family maximum, but benefits for the legal spouse would not be reduced for the maximum.

**Military wage credits.** Noncontributory wage credits of \$160 are provided for each month of active military service from September 16, 1940, through December 31, 1956. For years after 1956, the basic pay of military personnel is covered under the Social Security program on a contributory basis. Noncontributory wage credits of \$300 for each calendar quarter in which a person receives pay for military service from January 1957 through December 1977 are granted in addition to contributory credits for basic pay. Deemed wage credits of \$100 are granted for each \$300 of military wages in years after 1977. (The maximum credits allowed in any calendar year are \$1,200.) These credits take into account that military personnel receive other cash payments and wages in kind (such as food and shelter) in addition to their basic pay.

**Minimum benefit.** The lowest benefit (before actuarial reduction) payable under the regular insurance programs to a retired worker, a disabled worker, or a sole survivor of a deceased worker. Through 1978, the maximum benefit increased when there was a general benefit increase. The minimum benefit was frozen at \$122 for persons first becoming eligible after 1978. Benefit increases apply to that amount only when one



or more individuals are entitled to benefits on a particular record or, if earlier, when the insured worker or widow(er) reaches age 65. The minimum benefit was eliminated for most workers who attain age 62, become disabled, or die after 1981. For these persons, benefits will be derived from applicable computation methods without a minimum floor.

**Minor child's benefit.** Child's benefit payable to a child under age 18.

**Monthly benefit.** A cash benefit payable each month.

**Monthly benefit amount.** The amount payable after reduction if necessary, for age, family maximum, and other reasons but before any deduction for SMI premiums. Effective June 1982, the final benefit payment is rounded to the next lowest \$1 (if not already a multiple of \$1) after reduction for age, family maximum, and other reasons and after any deduction for SMI premiums. This procedure changes the monthly benefit amount credited to a beneficiary. This amount, which is called the Monthly Benefit Credited (MBC), is derived as follows:

- (1) subtract the SMI premium from the monthly benefit amount;
- (2) round the above result down to the nearest whole dollar; and
- (3) add back the SMI premium to the rounded result from 2 above (this is the MBC).

For example, if a monthly benefit amount is \$423.10, and an SMI premium of \$12.20 is deducted, the MBC is \$422.20 ( $\$423.10 - \$12.20 = \$410.90$  rounded down to  $\$410.00 + \$12.20 = \$422.20$ ).

**Monthly Benefit Credited—MBC.** See "Monthly benefit amount."

**Mother's benefit.** A monthly benefit payable to a widow or surviving divorced mother, if (1) the deceased worker on whose account the benefit is paid was fully or currently insured at the time of his death and (2) an entitled child of the worker is in her care who is under age 16 or is disabled. For mothers who are entitled to benefits for August 1981, benefits were continued until the child attained age 18 or until September 1983, whichever came earlier.

**Offset for spouses with other government pensions.** Spouse's and surviving spouse's benefits, based on applications filed after November 1977, are subject to reduction by any government (Federal, State, or local) pensions payable to the spouse on the basis of his or her own earnings in noncovered employment. After November 1984, the amount of the reduction is equal to two-thirds of any such pension. Persons in either of the following categories are exempt from the offset: (1) all women first eligible for a government pension before December 1982, except those divorced from the worker after fewer than 20 years of marriage and (2) men and women first eligible for their pensions before July 1983 who received one-half or more of their support from the worker.

**Old-Age and Survivors Insurance—OASI.** See "Trust fund."

**Old-age benefit.** See "Retired-worker benefit."

**Parent's benefit.** Monthly benefit payable to a dependent parent (aged 62 or older) of a deceased fully insured worker.

**Payee.** A person who receives the monthly benefit checks, generally the beneficiary.

**Payment status.** The state or condition of a benefit with respect to actual receipt by the beneficiary—that is, whether the benefit is in current-payment status or withheld.

**Period of disability.** A continuous period of at least 5 months of disability, within the meaning of the law, established for a disabled worker who also meets the prescribed work restrictions. Such a period is disregarded in computing the PIA unless its inclusion would increase the PIA. Persons who meet the definition of blindness (see "Disability") may engage in substantial gainful activity during this period.

**Primary insurance amount—PIA.** The monthly amount payable to a retired worker who begins to receive benefits at age 65 or to a disabled worker who has never received a retirement benefit reduced for age. This amount, which is related to the worker's average monthly wage or average indexed monthly earnings, is also the amount used as a base for computing all types of benefits payable on the basis of one individual's earnings record.

**Primary insurance amount formula.** The mathematical formula relating the PIA to the AIME for workers who attain age 62, become disabled, or die after 1978. The PIA is equal to the sum of 90 percent of AIME up to the first bend point, plus 32 percent of AIME above the first bend point up to the second bend point, plus 15 percent of AIME in excess of the second bend point. Automatic benefit increases are applied beginning with the year of eligibility.

**Quarters of coverage.** Effective in 1978 the crediting of coverage needed for insured status was changed from a quarterly to an annual basis. In 1978, a worker received one quarter of coverage (up to a total of four) for each \$250 of annual earnings reported from employment or self-employment. This dollar amount is subject to annual automatic increases in proportion to increases in average earnings. For amounts applicable for years after 1978, see table 3. No more than four quarters of coverage can be credited for any calendar year, and no quarter of coverage is credited after the quarter of death or for a quarter entirely included in a period of disability.

Before 1978, a quarter of coverage was a calendar quarter in which a worker was paid \$50 or more in wages for covered employment (except wages for agricultural labor) or was credited with \$100 or more in self-employment income. An employee engaged in agricultural labor was credited with one quarter of coverage for each \$100 in covered wages paid during the year. All calendar quarters were deemed to be quarters of coverage if the worker had the maximum earnings for a year.

**Reduction for early retirement.** See "Benefit reduction."

**Retired-worker (old age) benefit.** Monthly benefit payable to a fully insured retired worker aged 62 or older or to a person entitled under the transitionally insured

status provision in the law. Retired-worker benefit data do not include special age-72 benefits.

**Retirement test.** See "Earnings test."

**Secondary benefit.** Monthly benefit payable to a spouse or child or a retired or disabled worker, or to a survivor of a deceased worker.

**Self-employment.** Operation of a trade or business by an individual or by a partnership in which an individual is a member.

**Special age-72 benefit.** Monthly benefit payable to men who attained age 72 before 1972 and to women who attained age 72 before 1970 and who do not have sufficient quarters of coverage to qualify for a retired-worker benefit under either the fully or the transitionally insured status provisions. The benefit is payable only for months in which the individual is a resident of one of the 50 States or the District of Columbia and receives no public assistance money payments or SSI payments. It is reduced by the amount of any government pension (except workers' compensation and veterans' service-connected compensation) that the individual or the individual's spouse is receiving or is eligible to receive. Most of these benefits are financed from general revenues rather than Social Security contributions.

**Special minimum PIA.** An alternative PIA based not on the worker's average monthly wage or average indexed monthly earnings but on his or her length (years) of covered employment. It is designed to help those who worked in covered employment for many years but had low earnings. The amount of the special minimum is computed by multiplying the number of years of coverage in excess of 10 and up to 30 by \$11.50 and increasing the resulting amount by all automatic cost-of-living increases after 1978. The special minimum PIA cannot be increased by delayed retirement credits. To earn special minimum coverage a worker must have earnings above specified levels (see "Years of coverage").

**Special primary benefit.** This term is used for the special age-72 benefit payable to an eligible person who is the only special age-72 beneficiary in the family.

**Special wife's benefit.** The benefit payable to a woman married to another special age-72 beneficiary. Before May 1983, the special wife's benefit was one-half of the special primary benefit. Beginning with May 1983, the special wife's benefit is equal to the special primary benefit.

**Spouse's benefit.** See "Husband's benefit" and "Wife's benefit."

**Stabilizer provision.** Section 215(i)(1)(C) of the Act, which provides that, if the combined assets of the OASI and DI Trust Funds, as a percentage of estimated annual expenditures, fall below a specified level, automatic benefit increases will be limited to the lower of the increases in wages or prices. The specified level is 20.0 percent for benefit increases in 1989 and later.

**Student's benefit.** Child's benefit payable to a full-time unmarried elementary or secondary school student between ages 18 and 19. Student's benefits end at age 19 or at the end of the current semester or quarter, whichever is later. Before May 1985, student's benefits

were payable to certain postsecondary students aged 18-22.

**Supplementary Medical Insurance—SMI.** See "Trust fund."

**Surviving divorced father's benefit.** See "Father's benefit."

**Surviving divorced mother's benefit.** See "Mother's benefit."

**Surviving divorced spouse's benefit.** See "Widow's benefit" and "Widower's benefit."

**Survivor benefit.** Benefit payable to a survivor of a deceased worker.

**Suspended benefit.** A benefit not in current-payment status for any of the reasons listed under "Withholding."

**Taxable earnings.** Taxable wages and/or self-employment income under the prevailing annual maximum taxable limit.

**Taxable payroll.** A weighted average of taxable earnings and taxable self-employment income. When multiplied by the combined employee-employer tax rate, it yields the total amount of taxes paid by employees, employers, and the self-employed for work during the period.

**Taxable self-employment income.** Net earnings from self-employment, generally above \$400 and below the annual taxable and creditable maximum amount for a calendar or other taxable year, less any taxable wages in the same taxable year.

**Taxable wages.** Wages paid for services rendered in covered employment up to the annual taxable maximum. In some cases, wages must also be above a specified amount to be taxed and credited (for example, \$50 or more in a calendar quarter from one employer for domestic employment, \$100 or more in a calendar year for employment in a nonprofit organization or for services not in the course of an employer's trade or business).

**Taxes.** See "Contributions."

**Termination.** Cessation of payment of a specific type of benefit because the beneficiary is no longer entitled to receive it. In some cases, the individual may become immediately entitled to another type of benefit. These actions are called conversions; see "Award." The major reasons for termination are:

- (1) death of the beneficiary;
- (2) for spouses and children, termination of the benefit payable to the retired or disabled worker on whose entitlement the spouses' and child's benefit is based;
- (3) for a spouse beneficiary under age 62 or a mother or a father beneficiary under age 60, termination of the benefit payable to the minor or disabled child or attainment of age 16 by youngest child;
- (4) attainment of the statutory age limit for certain types of benefits, for example, age 65 for a disabled worker and age 18 for a minor child;
- (5) other statutory reasons (such as marriage, divorce, remarriage, or adoption) for certain types of benefits;

- (6) beneficiary no longer meets the definition of disability;
- (7) for a secondary beneficiary, entitlement to another equal or larger benefit; and
- (8) student beneficiary no longer attending school.

**Trust fund.** Separate accounts in the United States Treasury in which are deposited the equivalent of taxes received under the Federal Insurance Contributions Act, the Self-Employment Contributions Act, contributions dealing with coverage of State and local government employees; any sums received under the financial interchange with the railroad retirement account; voluntary hospital and medical insurance premiums; and transfers of Federal general revenues. Funds not withdrawn for current monthly or service benefits, the financial interchange, and administrative expenses are invested in interest-bearing Federal securities, as required by law; the interest earned is also deposited in the trust funds.

- **Old-Age and Survivors Insurance (OASI).** The trust fund used for paying monthly benefits to retired-worker (old-age) beneficiaries and their spouses and children and to survivors of insured workers.
- **Disability Insurance (DI).** The trust fund used for paying monthly benefits to disabled-worker beneficiaries and their spouses and children and for providing rehabilitation services to the disabled.
- **Hospital Insurance (HI).** The trust fund used for paying part of the costs of inpatient hospital services and related post-hospital care for aged and disabled individuals who meet the eligibility requirements.
- **Supplementary Medical Insurance (SMI).** The trust fund used for paying part of the costs of physician's services, outpatient hospital services, and other related medical and health services for voluntarily insured aged and disabled individuals.

**Widowed father's benefit.** See "Father's benefit."

**Widowed mother's benefit.** See "Mother's benefit."

**Widower's benefit.** Monthly benefit payable to: (1) a widower or surviving divorced husband of a worker fully insured at the time of death if he is (a) aged 60 or older or (b) aged 50-59 and has been disabled throughout a waiting period of 5 consecutive calendar months that began no later than 7 years after the month in which the worker died or after the end of his entitlement to benefits as a widowed father, or (2) effective with benefits payable beginning May 1983, a widower of a transitionally insured worker if he was born before January 2, 1897.

A surviving divorced husband's marriage to a worker must have lasted at least 10 years (20 years for entitlement before 1979) before the divorce became final.

Effective for benefits payable after December 1983, benefits are continued for disabled and surviving divorced husbands who remarry after the age of first eligibility for benefits. Before January 1984, benefits were not paid to a widower aged 50-59 and a surviving divorced husband who had remarried except for marriage to a person entitled to widow's, mother's, parent's, wife's, or disabled adult child's benefits.

In the case of a widower who remarries after attaining age 60, benefits for months after 1978 are not contingent on marital status; for months before 1979, his benefit amount was reduced to one-half of the deceased wife's PIA if he married a person other than one of the beneficiaries specified above.

Effective January 1991, benefits may be payable to a deemed widower, including a divorced deemed widower. A deemed widower is a person who entered into an invalid ceremonial marriage in good faith.

**Widow's benefit.** Monthly benefit payable to: (1) a widow or surviving divorced wife of a worker fully insured at time of death if she is (a) aged 60 or older or (b) aged 50-59 and has been disabled throughout a waiting period of 5 consecutive calendar months that began no later than 7 years after the month in which the worker died or after the end of her entitlement to benefits as a widowed mother, or (2) a widow of a transitionally insured worker if she was born before January 2, 1897.

A surviving divorced wife's marriage to a worker must have lasted at least 10 years (20 years for entitlement before 1979) before the divorce became final.

Effective for benefits payable after December 1983, benefits are continued for disabled wives who remarry after the age of first eligibility for benefits. Before January 1984, benefits were not paid to a widow aged 50-59 or a surviving divorced wife who had remarried except for marriage to a person entitled to a widower's, parent's, father's, husband's, or disabled adult child's benefit.

In the case of a widow who remarries after attaining age 60, benefits for months after 1978 are not contingent on marital status; for months before 1979, her benefit amount was reduced to one-half of the deceased husband's PIA if she married a person other than one of the beneficiaries specified above.

Effective January 1991, benefits may be payable to a deemed widow, including a divorced deemed widow. A deemed widow is a person who entered into an invalid ceremonial marriage in good faith.

**Wife's benefit.** Monthly benefit payable to a wife or a divorced wife of a retired or disabled worker under one of the following conditions:

- (1) the wife is aged 62 or older or has an entitled child of the worker in her care who is under age 16 or is disabled. For wives who were entitled for August 1981, wife's benefits were continued until the child attained age 18 or until September 1983, whichever came earlier;
- (2) the divorced wife is aged 62 or older and her marriage to the worker lasted at least 10 years (20 years for years before 1979) before the divorce became final. Effective with benefits payable after December 1984, a divorced wife of an eligible worker can be entitled to benefits if she meets the requirements for entitlement and has been divorced for at least 2 years, regardless of whether the worker has filed for benefits withheld due to the earnings test. The earnings test will continue to apply to the divorced wife's own earnings;
- (3) the wife was born before January 2, 1897, and the husband is transitionally insured; or
- (4) effective with benefits payable beginning January 1991, a deemed spouse (including a divorced deemed spouse) regardless of whether the legal

spouse is entitled to benefits on the same earnings record. A deemed spouse is a person who entered into an invalid ceremonial marriage in good faith.

**Windfall Elimination Provision.** A modification of the PIA formula for workers who are eligible for a pension from noncovered employment, effective for workers becoming eligible for retirement or disability insurance benefits and for a pension from noncovered employment in 1986 or later. The revised formula substitutes 40 percent for the present 90 percent factor, effective in 1991 for workers with 20 or fewer years of coverage. The reduction from 90 percent to 40 percent is phased in for workers eligible prior to 1991 or with more than 20 years of coverage. In no case is a PIA reduced by more than one-half of his or her pension from noncovered employment.

**Withholding.** Suspension of benefit payments until the conditions causing deductions are known to have ended. Suspension of monthly benefit payments does not affect eligibility for hospital insurance benefits. The major reasons for withholding benefits include:

- (1) earnings in excess of exempt amounts under provisions of the annual earnings test;
- (2) for spouses and surviving spouses, receipt of offsetting government pensions;
- (3) failure of a wife or husband under age 62 or mother or father beneficiary to have an entitled child in his/her care;
- (4) refusal of a disabled person to accept rehabilitation services;
- (5) pending determination of continuing disability;
- (6) for special age-72 beneficiaries, receipt of public assistance or Supplemental Security Income payments or offsetting government pensions;
- (7) worker's compensation offset for disabled workers and dependents;
- (8) payee not determined;
- (9) for beneficiaries who are incarcerated as a result of a felony conviction, unless the person is participating in a court-approved rehabilitation program that is expected to result in the achievement of substantial gainful activity within a reasonable period after release; or
- (10) administrative reasons such as (a) the inability to locate the beneficiary, (b) the beneficiary's residence in certain foreign countries, and (c) under certain conditions, an alien beneficiary's residence outside the United States for more than 6 full consecutive calendar months.

**Worker.** A person who has earnings creditable for Social Security purposes on the basis of services for wages in covered employment or on the basis of income from covered self-employment. Data on covered self-employment exclude self-employed persons who had no self-employment income taxable or creditable under Social Security because they had wages or salaries reaching the annual taxable maximum reported for the same year.

**Workers' compensation (and public disability benefits) offset.** A reduction in the monthly benefits for a disabled-worker family when the monthly DI cash

benefit amount plus the State or Federal workers' compensation benefit amount or other Federal, State, or local disability benefits (excluding VA or needs-based benefits or benefits based on Federal, State, or local covered employment) exceed 80 percent of the worker's "average current earnings" before the onset of disability. "Average current earnings" is defined as the highest of (1) the average monthly wages used for computing the PIA under the Social Security Act; (2) average monthly earnings from covered employment and self-employment earnings during the 5 consecutive years of highest covered earnings after 1950, counting any earnings in excess of taxable earnings; or (3) average monthly earnings from covered employment and self-employment in the year of highest earnings during the period consisting of the year of disablement and the 5 preceding years, counting any earnings in excess of taxable earnings. The reduction is applied proportionately first to the spouse's and children's benefits; any excess is then applied to the disabled-worker benefit. The worker's compensation offset applies to benefits payable for months after December 1965, with respect to a disabled worker under age 65 whose disability began after June 1, 1965. Average monthly amounts for disabled workers and their spouses and children and for disabled-worker families shown in this study reflect the applicable offsets. The offset is imposed for any month in which individuals are entitled to both DI cash benefits and other applicable benefits. The offset is not applicable if the workers' compensation or other public disability program had a provision in effect on February 18, 1981, that reduces the benefit because the worker was receiving Social Security disability benefits. Offset begins with the month of entitlement to other benefits.

**Years of coverage.** The number, not to exceed 14, obtained by dividing total creditable wages in 1937-50 by \$900, plus the number of years after 1950 for which the worker is credited with at least a certain percent of the annual maximum taxable earnings. For this purpose, for years after 1978, annual maximum taxable earnings are the amounts the benefit and contribution base would have been if the discretionary increases in the base under the 1977 amendments had not been enacted. The applicable percentage of the annual maximum taxable earnings depends on whether the years of coverage are for a special minimum PIA or for the windfall elimination provision:

- (1) for a special minimum PIA, 25 percent for years from 1951 to 1990 and 15 percent for years after 1990;
- (2) for the windfall elimination provision, 25 percent for years after 1950.

**Young husband's benefit.** Monthly benefit payable to a husband or a divorced husband of a retired or disabled worker, where the husband is entitled because of a child in his care. See "Husband's benefit."

**Young spouse's benefit.** See "Young husband's benefit" and "Young wife's benefit."

**Young wife's benefit.** Monthly benefit payable to a wife or a divorced wife of a retired or disabled worker, where the wife is entitled because of a child in her care. See "Wife's benefit."